



S. 16





S.16.

HISTORY  
OF THE  
BERWICKSHIRE  
NATURALISTS' CLUB.

INSTITUTED SEPTEMBER 22, 1831.

---

"MARE ET TELLUS, ET, QUOD TEGIT OMNIA, CŒLUM."

---

1885—1886.

ALNWICK :  
PRINTED FOR THE CLUB  
BY HENRY HUNTER BLAIR, MARKET PLACE,  
1887.





# CONTENTS.

## PART I.—1885.

	PAGE
1. Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, at Kelso, October 14th, 1885. By the Rev. THOMAS LEISHMAN, D.D., F.S.A., Scot., Linton, President	1
2. Report of Meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, for the year 1885. By JAMES HARDY	10
3. Notices connected with the Parish of Oxnam. By JAMES HARDY	93
4. On a Roman Patella and a Leaden Vessel found in Redesdale. By the Rev. THOMAS STEPHENS, Vicar of Horsley by Otterburn	128
5. On a Roman Bronze Patella from Palace near Crailing, Roxburghshire, and some other examples from Scotland	130
6. Armorial Bearings and Interesting Inscriptions in Jedburgh and its Vicinity. By WALTER LAIDLAW	135
7. Historic Notices of Haughton Castle, North Tynedale. By the Rev. G. ROME HALL, F.S.A., Vicar of Birtley and Chaplain of Chipchase Castle Chapel, Wark-on-Tyne	145
8. On some British Remains near Oldcambus. By JAMES HARDY	159
9. Additions to the History of Oxnam Tower. By the SAME	162
10. Plenderleith and the Selbies. By the SAME	163
11. Wedderlie House, Berwickshire. By ROBERT MURRAY, Architect, Edinburgh. Plates I., II., III.	164
12. The Edgars of Wedderlie. By the Rev. J. H. EDGAR, M.A., Temple, Sheen, Middlesex	166
13. Double-handed Sword preserved at Wedderlie House	169
14. A few Notes on the Damage to Trees caused by the Frosts of 1879-80, and following years, in the Merse, Berwickshire, after five years' observation; with four drawings of Frosted Oaks. By CHARLES STUART, M.D.	170
15. Woodhouses Pele, Coquetdale, Northumberland. By D. D. DIXON, Rothbury, Plate IV.	174
16. On a Cinerary Urn at Otterburn, Morebattle, Roxburghshire. By JAMES HARDY	177
17. Notes on the opening of a Stone Cist near Eckford Village, in the Parish of Eckford, Roxburghshire. By JOHN G. WINNING	179
18. Report for Wm. Elliott Lockhart, Esq., Chamberlain to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, etc., as to Stones, etc., found in a field at Eckford. By the SAME	182
19. On an old Grave containing two Skeletons covered by a Slab at Ladykirk Church. By the Rev. WILLIAM DOBIE, M.A.	185

# Contents.

	PAGE
20. Notice of a Cist containing an Urn found at Eckford, Roxburghshire, and opened on the 31st October, 1885. By JOHN G. WINNING	186
21. Shippath Dean, in Lammermoor. By Dr CHARLES STUART, Chirnside	188
22. On Cists filled with Tough Clay found in Coldingham Churchyard. By JAMES WOOD, Galashiels	192
23. On a British Urn found at Macksmill, near Gordon, Berwickshire. By JAMES HARDY	193
24. The History of <i>Charceas Graminis</i> , the Grass or Antler Moth, on the Borders. By JAMES HARDY	195
25. Localities for Plants. By A. H. EVANS, M.A., Cambridge	205
26. Memoir of the Rev. John Frederic Bigge, M.A., Vicar of Stamfordham. By the Rev. W. FEATHERSTONHAUGH, M.A., Rector of Edmundbyres, Durham	207
27. Letter from John Hancock, Esq.	216
28. Papers by the Rev. J. F. Bigge in the History of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club	217
29. Memoir of Henry Gregson, Esq., J.P., Lowlyn	217
30. Memoir of the late John Hutton Balfour, M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., etc.; Professor of Medicine and Botany in the University of Edinburgh, etc., etc. By WILLIAM CRAIG, M.D., F.R.S.E., F.R.C.S., Ed., etc	218
31. Memoir of the late John Towleron Leather, Esq., F.S.A., of Leventhorpe Hall and Middleton Hall	226
32. Memoir of the late Rev. William Darnell, M.A.	230
33. Memoir of the late Rev. William Stobbs, M.A.	232
34. Memoir of the late Henry Richardson, M.D., R.N.	233
35. Memoir of Sir George H. S. Douglas, Bart. of Springwood Park	234
36. The Migration of Birds, with a few Notes on the weather of 1885. By CHARLES STUART, M.D., Chirnside	236
37. Notes on Birds. By the SAME	242
38. Curious Nesting Place of the Great Tit. By Miss C. H. GREET, Birch Hill, Norham	245
39. On the Occurrence and Migration of Birds in the Belford District for 1885. By JOHN AITCHISON, Belford	246
40. Notes on the Occurrence of Birds in East-Lothian during the year 1885. By GEORGE POW, Dunbar	248
41. On the Habits of the Ox-eye ( <i>Parus cœruleus</i> ) when feeding its young. By JAMES WOOD	250
42. Natural History Observations in 1885. By JOHN THOMSON, Maxton	251
43. Ornithological Notes. By GEORGE BOLAM, Berwick	258
44. Minchmoor and the Cheese Well, in connection with Welsh Legend. By Miss RUSSELL of Ashiesteel	263
45. Alnmouth Marine Algæ. By ANDREW AMORY, Alnwick	267



# Contents.

	PAGE
46. On Urns and other Antiquities found round the Southern Skirts of the Cheviot Hills. By JAMES HARDY. Plates V., VI., and VII.	269
47. Register of Rainfall and Sunshine at Marchmont, Berwickshire. By PETER LONEY	315
48. Rainfall at Glanton Pyke, Northumberland, in 1885, communicated by FREDK. J. W. COLLINGWOOD, Esq.; and at Duns, Berwickshire, communicated by CHARLES WATSON	316
49, 50. Notes of Rainfall and Monthly Range of Temperature at West Foulden, and at Rawburn, for the year 1885. By H. H. CRAW, West Foulden	317
51. Donations to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, from Scientific Societies, Exchanges, etc., 1885-6	318
52. General Statement	320

## PART II.--1886.

1. Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, at Alnwick, Oct. 14th 1886. By ROBERT MIDDLEMAS, Esq., Alnwick, President	321
2. Report of Meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, for the year 1886. By JAMES HARDY	333
3. On some undescribed Sculptured Rocks between Wooler and Chatton. By WILLIAM GUNN, F.G.S. (H.M. Geological Survey). Plates I., II., III.	401
4. Notes on the Manors of Akeld and Coupland. By MATTHEW CULLEY, junr. of Coupland	403
5. Miscellaneous Observations on Akeld and Coupland. By JAMES HARDY	414
6. Historical Notes relating to Branxholme. By WILLIAM ELIOTT LOCKHART of Borthwickbrae. With Map and Plates IV., IV*, IV**.	421
7. Rattling, Roaring Willie. By the late SIR WALTER ELIOTT, K.C.S.I., etc., etc. of Wolfelee. With additional Notes by W. ELIOTT LOCKHART, Esq.	467
8. Notes on Harden and the Harden Relics. By J. G. WINNING. With additional Notes. Plate V.	484
9. On an Urn found at Galashiels. By MRS WOOD	487
10. On Gauffres or Wafer Irons. By J. G. WINNING. With additional Notes	488
11. On two British Bronze Celts from Easter Essenside, Ashkirk. By ARCHIBALD MURRAY DUNLOP	492
12. On a Key preserved in Peebles Museum	493
13. On a Brass Ewer found at Dreva, Peeblesshire	494
14. The Pike as a Scottish Weapon. By JAMES HARDY	495
15. On a Silver Brooch found at Hazelton Rig near Alnham, Northumberland. By JAMES HARDY	501
16. Notes on the Rude Stone Antiquities of Brittany in connection with those of Scotland. By MISS RUSSELL of Ashiesteel	505

# Contents

	PAGE
17. Notices of Fungi found mostly in the neighbourhood of Roxburgh in 1886, and hitherto unrecorded from the District of the Club. By the Rev. DAVID PAUL, M.A., Roxburgh ... ..	529
18. Eyemouth Harbour Works, Geological Notes, 1884-86 ... ..	531
19. On the Ferrule of the Shaft of a Spear of the Bronze Period, found at Leetside, Whitsome, Berwickshire ... ..	532
20. Localities for <i>Neottia Nidus-avis</i> . By JAMES HARDY ... ..	533
21. Statistics and Notes as to River Tweed Salmon Fishing. Communicated by GEORGE L. PAULIN ... ..	534
22. An Account of the several days in each Winter on which Ice was gathered and stored by the Berwick Salmon Fisheries Company, from the year 1874 to 1886. By the SAME ... ..	537
23. Obituary Notice of Francis Douglas, M.D. By W. B. BOYD of Faldonside ... ..	538
24. Obituary Notice of Mr Thomas Arkle. By WILLIAM THOMPSON HALL, Dunns Houses ... ..	542
25. Ornithological Notices. By WILLIAM EVANS, F.R.S.E., Edinburgh ... ..	542
26. Notes on the Rarer Birds observed in the Dunbar District. By GEORGE POW ... ..	544
27. Notes on the Birds of Stobo and neighbourhood. By JOHN THOMSON, Stobo Mill, Peeblesshire ... ..	546
28. On the Occurrence of the Cockchaffer ( <i>Melolontha vulgaris</i> , Fab.) in [North] Northumberland. By GEORGE BOLAM, Berwick ... ..	558
29. Additions to the Lepidopterous Fauna of the District, with notes on the capture of some of the rarer species. By the SAME. ... ..	559
30. Notes on the Season of 1886. The Migration of Birds, Meteorology, and Natural History. By CHARLES STUART, M.D. ... ..	562
31. A Summer Ramble in the Woods round Chirnside, with notices of our Summer Migrants, etc. By CHARLES STUART, M.D., Edin., Chirnside ... ..	576
32. Register of Rainfall and Sunshine at Marchmont, Berwickshire, in 1886. Kept by PETER LONEY ... ..	580
33. Rainfall at Glanton Pyke, Northd., in 1886, communicated by FREDK. J. W. COLLINGWOOD, Esq.; and at Duns, Berwickshire, communicated by CHARLES WATSON ... ..	580
34, 35. Notes of Rainfall and Monthly Range of Temperature at West Foulden for the year 1886; and at Rawburn. By H. HEWAT CRAW, West Foulden ... ..	581
36. Donations to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, from Scientific Societies, Exchanges, etc., 1886-7 ... ..	582
37. General Statement ... ..	585
38. Errata et Addenda ... ..	586
List of Members of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, December, 1887.	
Index of Birds.	
General Index.	

# ILLUSTRATIONS.

## PART I.

PLATE	I.	Wedderlie House from S.W.	...	...	<i>Robert Murray.</i>
—	II.	„ „ N.E.	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
—	III.	„ „ Plan	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
—	IV.	Woodhouses Pele, Hepple, Coquetdale, Northumberland	...	...	<i>J. T. Dixon.</i>
—	V.	Urns from Roseden Edge, near Ilderton, Northumberland	...	...	<i>Gibb and Hay, Aberdeen.</i>
—	VI.	Stone Celt and Axe Hammer, Northumberland	...	...	<i>Robert Murray and J. Brown,</i>
—	VII.	Bronze Weapons, Thrunton, Northumberland	...	...	<i>Dr. John Evans, and Society of Antiquaries, London.</i>

## PART II.

PLATES	I., II., III.	Sculptured Rocks, Fowberry Park, Northumberland	...	...	<i>A. E. Gunn and Robt. Murray.</i>
Map of District round	Bransholme	from Map of Tividale, by T. Pont, after 1608	...	...	<i>C. A. M. Buck, del.</i>
PLATE	IV.	Plan of Bransholme	...	...	<i>C. A. M. Buck.</i>
—	IV*.	Bransholme, 1814	...	...	<i>From Border Antiquities.</i>
—	IV**.	Bransholme, 1887	...	...	<i>T. H. Laidlaw.</i>
—	V.	The Harden Spurs, Bugle and Powder Horns	...	...	<i>From a photo, Selway del.</i>



## C U T S.

- Haughton Castle, View of, Northd. p. 52 ... *Sheriton Holmes.*  
 Celt of Aventurine, Cunzierton, Rox., p. 116 ... *Soc. Ant. Scotland.*  
 Brass Ring, Riccalton, Rox., p. 118 ... *J. T. Dixon.*  
 Bronze Patella, Wanny Crag, Redesdale, p. 129 *Robt. Blair, F.S.A.*  
 Leaden Vessel found in Redesdale, p. 129 ... *Robt. Blair, F.S.A.*  
 Bronze Patella, Palace, Crailing, Rox. p. 131 ... *Soc. Ant. Scotland.*  
 Double-handed Sword at Wedderlie House, Ber. p. 169  
 ... *Mrs Muirhead and J. T. Dixon.*  
 Four Views of Frosted Trees in Berwickshire, pp. 172-3 *James H. Haig.*  
 Urn from Otterburn, Rox. p. 177 ... *From a Photo. J. T. Dixon.*  
 Plans of Graves and Cists near Eckford, Rox. pp. 180,  
 182, 183 ... *J. G. Winning.*  
 Urn from Wooden, Roxburghshire, p. 186 *From a Photo. J. T. Dixon.*  
 British Urn from Mack's Mill, Ber. p. 194 *From a Photo. J. T. Dixon.*  
 Caterpillars of Antler Moth, p. 201 ... *From Miss Ormerod.*  
 Antler Moth, p. 202 ... *Newman's British Moths.*  
 Sculptured Stones, Lilburn Hill, pp. 271, 273 *R. Blair, F.S.A., from Soc.*  
 ... *of Ant. Newcastle-upon-Tyne.*  
 Sculptured Stone, Lilburn Steads, p. 274 ... *C. H. Reed, F.S.A.*  
 Cranium from Galloway field, Ilderton, p. 274 ... *Photogravure.*  
 Stone Celt, Ilderton, p. 276 ... *Dr John Evans, F.S.A.*  
 Urn found near Roseden, p. 279 ... *J. T. Dixon.*  
 Stone Hammer from Percy's Leap, p. 281 *Cat. of Alnwick Castle Museum.*  
 Copper Axe, Percy's Leap, p. 282 ... *John Brown.*  
 Copper Axe, Simple, from Ireland, p. 232 *The late Llewellyn Jewett, F.S.A.*  
 ... *from Sir W. R. Wilde's Catalogue.*  
 Bronze Sword from Brandon, p. 284 ... *Robert Blair, F.S.A.*  
 Urn from near Greenville, p. 286 ... *H. P. Taylor.*  
 Bronze Caldron, Ewartly Shank, Alnham Moor, 289 *J. T. Dixon.*  
 Bronze Spear-head, Blakehope, p. 290 ... *Dr John Evans, F.S.A.*  
 Sharpening Stone combined with Rusty Iron, Comb Fell,  
 p. 291 ... *R. Blair and J. T. Dixon.*  
 Bronze Celt, two views, *ibid*, p. 291 ... *Ibid. Ibid.*  
 Bronze Horse Mountings, near Henhole, p. 293 *Soc. Ant. Scot.*  
 Plan of Cist at Low Trewitt, p. 297 ... *Geo. Tate.*  
 Flint Celt, Burradon, p. 300 ... *Dr John Evans, F.S.A.*  
 Stone Celt, Burradon, p. 301 ... *Ibid.*  
 Urn from near Screnwood Park, p. 303 ... *J. T. Dixon.*  
 Black Bead, Castle Hill, Alnham, p. 304 ... *Geo. Tate and J. T. Dixon.*  
 Bottom of Bronze Patella, The Guards, Bolton, p. 309 *Robt. Blair, F.S.A.*

# Cuts.

Bronze Socketed Celt, Broomwood Camp, p. 311	...	...	<i>H. P. Taylor.</i>
Copper Caldron or Pan, near Bolton, p. 312	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Neidpath Castle looking up the Tweed, p. 362	<i>Messrs Chambers,</i>	<i>Edinburgh.</i>	
Standing Stones, Sheriff Moor, p. 365	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Drummelzier Castle, p. 374	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Ruins of Wrae Castle, p. 375	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Junction of Powsail and Tweed, p. 376	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Ruins of Tinnies Castle, p. 380	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Chapel Hill Forts, p. 391	...	...	<i>From Ordnance Survey.</i>
Part of N.E. front showing old Arched Doorway at			
Bransholme, p. 462	...	...	<i>T. H. Laidlaw.</i>
Armorial Panels at Bransholme, p. 463	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Nebsie Tower (Bransholme) from the west, p. 464	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Wafer Irons, p. 489. <i>From a Photo.</i>	...	...	<i>T. Dickson.</i>
British Bronze Celts, Easter Essenside, p. 493	<i>A. M. Dunlop and</i>	<i>T. Dickson.</i>	
Key from Neidpath Castle, p. 493	...	...	<i>R. Murray.</i>
Brass Ewer or Flagon, Dreva, Peeblesshire	...	...	<i>Alex. Blackwood.</i>
Pike Head from Rule Water, p. 495	...	...	<i>T. Dickson.</i>
Silver Brooch, Hazelton Rig, Northd., p. 502	...	...	<i>Photogravure.</i>
Dolmen at Crucuno, p. 506 <i>From a Photo.</i>	<i>W. and A. K. Johnston,</i>	<i>Edin.</i>	
The Key of the Sea at St. Samson, p. 518	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Coins of Julius Cæsar, p. 520	...	...	<i>Ibid.</i>
Ferrule of Shaft of Bronze Spear from Leetside, p. 532	...	...	<i>Miss A. Boyd.</i>









PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

---

*Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, at Kelso, October 14th, 1885. By the REV. THOMAS LEISHMAN, D.D., F.S.A. Scot., Linton, President.*

GENTLEMEN,

THE time has come at which your President, according to usage, has to make formal resignation of his office. The honour in my case had not been earned by any worthy work done for your Society, or even by constant attendance. The chief reason for my selection was, I fancy, that so much time had passed since my admission that I had come to be nearly the oldest member in this part of your territory who had not passed the chair. I knew that in most of the fields of research which have been explored by you under former presidents, my fitter place was that of a humble learner. But it was not for me to decline the office when you thought that my turn had come, and to the best of my ability I have tried to perform its duties.

One of these is to give at the October meeting a summary of what the members have done and observed on the different field-days of the season. Accuracy of memory and breadth of acquirement far beyond what I can pretend to, would be required to recall and record all that has come under our notice as connected with the geology and archæology, the flora and fauna, of the places visited by us. But of late

years this part of the President's work has been greatly lightened by the kindness of our friend, Mr Hardy, who at our gatherings not only anticipates our wants and removes all difficulties, but preserves an exact record of everything that is noteworthy among the proceedings of the day. Like others before me, I have to thank him for allowing me to embody his memoranda in this address.

*[The following Summary of the results of Meetings for the season was read at Kelso; the details are given in the Reports.]*

JEDBURGH AND OXNAM.

The first Meeting for 1885 at Jedburgh in May was favoured with good weather and a large company. A route across the country from the middle part of the Jed to the Oxnam, brought a large tract of the country hitherto unvisited by the Club under observation, and with good local guidance, and Professor Geikie's geological notes and sketches kindly communicated for the occasion, several new circumstances were ascertained not only of value for working out the Natural History and Archæology of this secluded portion of the Borders, but revealing unexpected intelligence about several of its local celebrities. Perhaps the most interesting incident in this excursion was the discovery that George Stephenson, the father of Railways, was of Oxnam Water descent; and for the first information of this we are indebted to Mr Simson, Oxnam Row, who so generously provided refreshments to the Club on its mid-day journey. Collateral relations, descendants from a brother of Stephenson's father are still resident near Jedburgh; and with their aid, and an examination of the Parish Registers of Oxnam preserved in the General Register Office, a statement of his lineage has been arranged, which Dr Smiles, the biographer of Stephenson, considers to be conclusive. Mr David Jerdan, Dalkeith, undertook to work this out, and it will form the subject of a short paper by him. The older members of the Stephenson family were shepherds and crofters and country tradesmen. It was previously known that George's ancestor was a Scotsman, but he could not be located. Oxnam was the burial place of another famous modern Scotsman, James Davidson, one of the original representatives of "Dandie Dinmont;" and his tomb is in the churchyard.



The Rev. Thomas Boston, junior, said to be the most eloquent preacher of his age, after Whitefield, was once minister of Oxnam. It grieved several members to see the dilapidated condition of the monument in the churchyard of the Rev. Alexander Colden, the patron and friend of the older Boston, and father of Dr Cadwallader Colden, Governor of New York, a distinguished Botanist and Historian, whose daughter also was a Naturalist. Dr Colden was a correspondent of Linnæus, who has commemorated him in the genus *COLDENIA*. The heritors have the repair of the tomb under consideration. Mr Simson supplied curious information about various stone and other implements and weapons, as well as of British graves having been disclosed during the cultivation of the land; and he and I on the day after the Meeting drove through the centre and made a circuit of the eastern part of Oxnam parish, comprehending in our tour the Roman camp at Street House, the Watling Street, the Standing Stones, and the camps on the peaks of Cunzierton and Oxnam Row hills, picking up a considerable amount of information as we passed along, and enjoying most extensive views from the highest vantage ground.

At Jedburgh we were fortunate in having obtained Mr Walter Laidlaw's aid to copy the old inscriptions in the abbey and town as well as in the neighbourhood for some distance round, including the hitherto unintelligible inscription on the Roman slab, preserved in Jedburgh Abbey. A cast of this inscription was taken at the instance of the Marquis of Lothian, and sent to Dr Bruce of Newcastle, who was not only able to decipher it, but has also favoured the Club with a paper on it, as well as a cut at his own expense; and this with two other illustrations and engravings belonging to the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle, has been inserted in an Appendix to the Club's number for 1884. When staying for the evening with Sheriff Russell at Jed-bank, I pointed out to Miss Russell the desirableness of the Club's having drawings of the several bronze and other antiquities preserved in the Jedburgh Museum; these she has since finished in a highly satisfactory manner, and they can be brought forward at any time when the funds admit of it to illustrate the "Proceedings." I also procured measurements and information about a number of Red Deer's Antlers, and crania of *Bos primigenius* that had been disinterred in the circuit round Jedburgh, some of them at present in the Museum, and others in private possession.

The visitors were deeply impressed with the attentions, the facilities, and the hospitality accorded to them; and the exhibition of valuable objects of antiquity and gold and silver coins placed by the owners for the convenience of members in the Museum, was much appreciated.

#### ROTHBURY.

The June Meeting was held at Rothbury, and was very numerously attended. Two alternative routes had been proposed in the circular, one to Simonside where the Club had never been, and the other to Cragside where a previous visit had been made. The wet morning settled the business, it being too damp for the hills; and this was fortunate, as Sir William Armstrong had resolved to be the Club's leader for the day, not only over the enriched interior of the mansion house, but despite of successive showers, conducting the company throughout the winding labyrinths that permeate for miles the fairy scenes, that he may be said to have created out of a bleak waste and an accumulation of bare rocky precipices. Dr Stuart has written an account of this festal day at Cragside, which will be embodied in the Report, and supplemented from my own notes. The glacier smoothed and scratched rocks on the summit displayed ice action on a more enlarged scale than any member of the Club had before witnessed.

On their return to Rothbury some of the members visited the Parish Church. Dinner was at the Queen's Head Hotel, when, in addition to the Club's toasts, the health of Sir William and Lady Armstrong was heartily received by the members. One or two short notices were read, and several drawings of ancient relics and curiosities were passed round the table for inspection. It was agreed that the next meeting of the Club should be held on the last Wednesday in July at Chipchase Castle, Simonburn, and Haughton Castle, instead of Cockburnspath.

I made the journey to Simonside next day along with Mr D. Dixon, who had done so much to forward this meeting, and with the Rev. A. Scott—I could not have had better guidance;—and others of the Club members had taken excursions across the country on the day preceding the meeting, some of them crossing the hills from Yetholm into Upper Coquetdale. After the meeting I went to Alnwick, whence there were visits taken to Eslington, Glanton Pyke, Shawdon, Titlington Hills, Dunstan-

burgh, and Felton, in order to obtain accurate information about some of the subjects that had been brought before the Club, and also to plan out some future meetings. In this I was kindly aided by Mr Hindmarsh.

HAUGHTON CASTLE, SIMONBURN, AND CHIPCHASE CASTLE,  
NORTH TYNE.

The third Meeting of this Club, in conjunction with the second meeting of the Archæological and Architectural Society of Durham and Northumberland, was held in July, in the beautiful neighbourhood of the North Tyne, and, the weather being of the finest, a most enjoyable day was spent by about sixty members of the two societies. Gentlemen from Newcastle proceeded to Hexham by the quarter-past ten train, and joined the others at the Hexham railway station. A number of carriages were provided for the conveyance of the party to the various places selected for inspection; but as certain gentlemen had not given sufficient notice there were six or seven who were unable to find accommodation in the vehicles, but these afterwards rejoined the bulk of the party at dinner at Chollerford. Those who were fortunate enough to obtain seats drove to Haughton Castle, the interesting history of which was given by the Rev. G. Rome Hall, vicar of Birtley (North Tyne), while the architectural features were explained by Mr Hodges. A move was then made to the fine church at Simonburn, which was reached shortly before two o'clock. After an examination of the edifice, which has undergone considerable restoration, the Rev. Canon Rogers, rector, related the history of the parish. Mr Hodges then gave a description of the church, after which the ladies and gentlemen returned to the conveyances and proceeded to Chipchase Castle, the seat of Mr Hugh Taylor. The Rev. G. Rome Hall read an account of the Castle from an historical point of view, and Mr Hodges for the third time entered into an architectural explanation. Through the courtesy of Mr and Mrs Taylor, who, by deputy, expressed their regret that as they were at Harrogate they were unable to personally entertain the company, much-needed refreshment was provided. Subsequently the party betook themselves once more to the vehicles and drove by way of Chollerton to Chollerford, where dinner was served at the George Inn. The chair was occupied by the president of the

Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. After the repast the party adjourned to the open air and gave themselves up to the calm enjoyment of the cool evening and the beautiful scenery abounding in all directions. Most of the party returned home by the 8.35 P.M. train coming east, but a few, principally members of the Berwickshire Club, remained all night, with the view of visiting the Chesters the following day.

After dinner papers were laid before the Club on a Cist found near Eckford, by the President; on Sculptured Rocks, in Fowberry Park, by W. Gunn, F.G.S.; and on the ravages in the pastures of Upper Ettrick by caterpillars of the Antler Moth.

On this trip to Tyneside I sojourned at Capt Carr-Ellison's, Dunston Hill, and there and at Whickham obtained some information which may be serviceable to the Club.

#### WEDDERLIE AND EVELAW.

In August, at Wedderlie, in the parish of Westruther, a fine old mansion only tenanted in the shooting season, was seen, its history related, and architectural drawings of it were submitted, presented to the Club by a stranger, while another non-member in memory of his ancestry has supplied the means for engraving them. At Evelaw, also touched at on this occasion, there is an old peel tower, unmodernised, of which drawings have been placed at the Club's service, and the line of succession of the owners of the estate has been made out, duly authenticated by documentary evidence. An extended search was made across the hill for plants, but those who went by Wedderlie had the advantage. Dr Stuart says he never saw more white heather than was noticed that day on the two Dirringtons.

#### COCKBURNSPATH.

The Cockburnspath Meeting in September, owing to continuous heavy rain, was confined to Dunglass dean, the old church, the gardens, and the grounds. The intention had been to penetrate to a scene of considerable geological interest and no slight beauty and rude grandeur at Aikengall on the hills above Oldhamstocks. As this is the second time the Club has been baffled in attempting to reach it, some accounts of what is to be expected there may serve to fill up the comparative vacancy of this day in the Club's annals.

During the past year the Club has lost a larger number than usual of its older members. I shall enumerate them as their names stood on our roll:—Henry Gregson, Lowlyn; Dr Robert Hood, Edinburgh; Rev. William Darnell, late Vicar of Bamburgh; Sir George H. S. Douglas, Bart., of Springwood Park; Rev. John F. Bigge, Vicar of Stamfordham; J. Towlerton Leather, of Middleton Hall; Dr Robert Carr Fluker, Berwick; Rev. W. I. Meggison, South Charlton; Rev. William Stobbs, Gordon; John Watson Laidlay, of Seacliffe; Frank Rutherford, Galashiels; and Walter Grieve, Cattleshiels.

The Club, according to the present list, contains 379 members. But taking into account recent removals and some other possible vacancies, it is likely that about thirty new members will have to be admitted to make up the number of four hundred to which it was resolved last year to limit the Club. The mode of admission was then under consideration, and the discussion of it is to be continued to-day. No doubt you are all desirous that regulations for this purpose may be settled with some probability of permanence, guarding on the one hand against everything that may repel candidates who would be desirable acquisitions to our body, on the other against a too ready admission of those who have no intelligent sympathy with the ends for which the Club exists.

A great service has this year been done to the Club by the republication of the first volume of its Proceedings, extending over the first ten years of its existence. Since it became larger and its work more widely known, there has been an increasing desire among collectors here and elsewhere, to have complete sets of the Proceedings. The rarity of the earlier numbers made this very difficult. The want is now supplied by the exact reprint just issued under the careful supervision of our Secretary. The Club lies under much obligation to him and to Mr Muirhead, who has so heartily associated himself with Mr Hardy's work.



Let me conclude by expressing a hope that all the members of the Club, present and future will thoroughly and habitually identify themselves with its work. To make it really useful more is needed than regular attendance by the many, and the preparation of elaborate papers by the few. Work quite as important may be done by us, acting apart, each in his own neighbourhood endeavouring to interest others in scientific and antiquarian research and keeping vigilant watch that no fresh discovery may pass unnoticed, nor any act of Vandalism be perpetrated without protest. Our archæologists most of all have need to do so. Every year relics of the past are being destroyed, or come into sight for a moment only to disappear. There are many cases in which this might be prevented, if there were some one at hand who could enlighten the ignorant, or cause the heedless to reflect, or shame the selfish. You must have noticed how often people, who have been long familiar with some memorial of bygone ages, think of its disappearance as no loss because it has fixed itself indelibly in their own recollections. It may be that an ancient building which has almost lost its identity in successive reconstructions, still retains one or two architectural features which fix its date or illustrate its history. When structural changes again become necessary, the venerable arch or doorway, window or sculptured stone, is recklessly sacrificed for some passing fancy or trifling gain. At such a moment judicious expostulations might save it to be a source of interest and instruction for ages to come. Smaller objects of archæological interest, which have been discovered in past years without attracting public notice, lie neglected in the hands of people who do not appreciate them, till an accident destroys them, or they are thoughtlessly given to some stranger who forgets or never learns their history, or in the breaking up of a household they are lost for ever. If on your suggestion the existence and history of any such treasure are recorded in our Proceedings, or an engraving of it inserted there, its value is enhanced in the eyes of the owner, and his pride in

it is a guarantee for its preservation. From time to time curiosities are being found of which every trace is presently lost. You ought to be on the outlook for such discoveries, and if not experts yourselves, draw to them the attention of those who are. Every opportunity ought to be taken of making known that the finder of antiquities in precious metal can claim their value from the public authorities, and will be better recompensed than by secret trafficking, in which he is sure to be over-reached since no honourable man will meet him in such a transaction. If these and other obvious suggestions arising from reflection and experience were generally acted on, antiquarians would not be so often chagrined by learning when it is too late that ornaments or implements, or coins, have been destroyed or lost which might have contributed to the solution of unsettled questions. Let us therefore consider ourselves as so many detached sentinels from the army of science, whose duty it is to bring into full light all new discoveries made in our district, and to guard antiquities already known from everything that would anticipate the inevitable wear of time.

My last duty is to propose the name of a member to fill the office of President during the coming year. The selection which awaits your sanction has not been made on merely local grounds; Mr Middlemas of Alnwick is a gentleman known to all the members not only as a zealous co-operator in our work, but as a permanent official and most successful administrator of our affairs. I have no doubt that his nomination will be unanimously confirmed.

*Report of Meetings of Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, for the year 1885.* By JAMES HARDY.

JEDBURGH FOR OXNAM.

As preliminary, I shall avail myself of an account of the first portion of this excursion written at my request by our associate member, Mr James Watson, author of the valuable monograph of the Abbey, entitled "*Jedburgh Abbey: Historical and Descriptive*"; in order that members not present may benefit by his authentic and minute local information.

"The first meeting for the season was held at Jedburgh, for Oxnam, on Wednesday, May 27. The Club had a meeting at Jedburgh only three years ago, so that the places of interest in the town and immediate neighbourhood were not new to many of the members. The object of Wednesday's meeting was to examine a tract of country hitherto unvisited by the Club, with Oxnam as a centre. Before ten a.m. between forty and fifty members put in an appearance at the Royal Hotel, that being headquarters; and after breakfasting they set out in four brakes to enjoy a most delightful drive through a district of great natural beauty, and full of objects of historical and antiquarian interest. A slight shower of rain fell in the morning, but this soon passed away, and the weather throughout the remainder of the day was all that could be desired. Leaving the town by Abbey Bridge, the party drove up the valley of the Jed, and soon reached what is known as the Huttonian section, in front of Allars Mill. This section shows the junction of the Greywacke, or lower Silurian rocks, with the Old Red Sandstone, the former being seen in an almost perpendicular position, with the latter lying horizontally over it. The Old Red Conglomerate is also seen near to this place. Hutton visited it in 1759, and the section was figured and described in his '*Theory of the Earth.*' Passing this, the party immediately came to Inchbonny, deserving of notice as the home of James Veitch, the self-taught philosopher, astronomer, and mathematician. The only telescope ever possessed by the celebrated Mary Somerville—who, by the way, was born in the old manse at Jedburgh—was made by him; and it was in his workshop that Sir David Brewster—another native of Jedburgh—formed his taste for scientific pursuits. Proceeding a little farther on their way, they passed on their left the

Sunnybrae Scaur, a high precipice formed of the Old Red Sandstone. These scaurs, which form a fine and characteristic feature in the landscape of this district, have been specially noticed by Ruskin in his 'Modern Painters;' and record his high appreciation of this part of the scenery of the Jed. Thomson, Burns, and Leyden, besides a whole host of minor bards, have also sung of its beauty. The Capon Tree, a noble survivor of ancient Jed Forest, was next pointed out in a meadow opposite Hundalee Mill. It is a grand old oak and is alluded to in 'Gilpin's Forest Scenery.' The tree suffered greatly during a severe snow-storm a few years ago. On reaching the fourth bridge from the town, Lintalee House was seen on the high bank to the right, near to which are the remains of a camp formed by the good Sir James Douglas. It was here that Sir James erected a mansion for his own residence about 1317, on the completion of which he resolved to give a banquet to his military vassals. At the same time, the Earl of Arundel, warden of the English marches, crossed the Border with 10,000 men to surprise the Scots in the midst of their festivities. Sir James Douglas, hearing of the advance of the English, went out to meet them, and engaged them in battle. Sir James slew Sir Thomas de Richemont, and took as a trophy of victory a furred hat which he wore above his helmet. The English army was put to flight, and was pursued for a while by the Scots, who afterwards returned to Lintalee. On retiring to their encampment three hundred Englishmen were found enjoying themselves on the cheer provided for the Scots before the battle. The unbidden guests, as may be imagined, received little courtesy; many were put to death, and only a few escaped. Douglas was rewarded by Robert the Bruce with a gift of land in Jed Forest for these and other services.

"Shortly beyond Lintalee the drive was along a fine level road. To the left were seen the turrets of Fernieherst Castle, the ancient residence of the Kerrs, ancestors of the Marquis of Lothian. This castle, which stands on a finely wooded bank, was the scene of many a bloody fray during the rough days of Border warfare. The castle was first built by Sir Thomas Ker of Kersheugh (a place a little farther up the river) in the fifteenth century, but most of the present buildings belong to a later date. The modern mansion house of Langlee, the seat of Mr Charles Scott, was seen to the right. After passing Glendouglas school-

house, Smaileleughfoot was reached, where lived the famous Ringan Oliver. Ringan was a man of immense strength, and is credited with having performed wonderful feats in his day. He fought with the Covenanters at Bothwell Bridge, at Queensferry, and was present at the battle of Killiecrankie. His sword, a large Andrea Ferrara, with double edge, is now in possession of Mr Veitch of Inchbonny. After a drive of rather more than four miles from the burgh, the party passed Old Jedward, where Bishop Egred of Lindisfarne built a village and church in the early part of the ninth century. The foundations of the Church can still be traced in the old burying-ground, where a few ancient stones are yet remaining. After getting as far as Dovesford the party left the valley of the Jed, and drove by way of Falla to Swinside Hall, on the Oxnam. The character of the scenery was now altogether changed. Instead of finely wooded banks, little was now seen but a series of hills, smooth and green, and gracefully curved in their outline, diminishing in height as they recede from the giant heights of the Cheviot range."

I will now take up the narrative. The oak woods of Fernieherst were still brown and leafless, and even the light-hued birch was almost irresponsive to the near approach of June; and we looked in vain for a blooming hawthorn spray, the season being late.

Professor Geikie is of opinion that the ancient course of the Jed proceeded across by Mossburnford to the Oxnam valley. "A glance at the hollow that extends from Mossburnford on the Jed to Hardenpeel on the Oxnam, is enough to convince one that in pre-glacial and probably in early post-glacial times also a considerable stream has flowed from what is now the vale of the Jed into the valley of the Oxnam." (*Good Words*, 1876, p. 552.) Above Mossburnford between it and Scraesburgh Lake stood Fendy Hall, whose tenants are still recollected as "the Peat Lairds of Fendy Hall." They were the descendants of the kindly tenants of the Abbey of Jedburgh, and occupied nine or ten cottages, "obtaining their chief subsistence by cutting peats in the fen or moss, and conveying them to Jedburgh and other places for sale." (Jeffrey's *Hist. Rox.* ii., p. 290.)

Crossing the Jed by the old bridge at Dovesford, the carriages ascended a steep bank, with Richard's Cleugh and its wood on the left, in which the scattered budding hawthorn bushes and



tufts of smiling primroses were discernible in the distance. Here the view opposite was gained of Mervinslaw, the old Hernwingslaw or Xernwingslaw of the Jedburgh Abbey charters, and the great brown moor of Belling behind and around it. Overton or Everton Hill on the right as we ascended was pointed out, on whose summit we are told there is an old graveyard. Reaching the table land on the height, we saw where in a field, the old castle of Dolphinston once stood, the site being indicated by a group of trees. Here a magnificent view spread on all sides. Carter Fell, a great landmark hereabouts, stood near at hand disclosed to its base; and Peel Fell, a bulky dark mass, enveloped in dusky fogs, afar off formed a fitting termination to the Cheviots. In the circuit to the west and north were Ruberslaw, the Dunion, the Eildons, Stichel, Hume Castle, the Lammermoors, Dirrington and Cockburn Laws; the horizon line being without a gap in it of bounding mountain ridges, more uniform perhaps than picturesque. To gain a nearer view of the adjacent Border hills the party drove up to Falla, and walked to a prominent, but not very elevated peak, called the Kip. It is crowned by a sepulchral cairn, broken into, but not so far as to reveal the chamber of the dead within. The cairn is visible, as perhaps its inmate when alive directed, or as the respect of the tribe whom he ruled prompted it should be, from every little vantage ground in the neighbourhood. Here we looked across to the twin Browndean-laws, Easter and Wester, called respectively of old "Eddelesheid and Elfingshop," two heavy green eminences, whose peculiar configuration attracts the observer to them from numerous points of outlook along the Border-line. The farm steading is towards the N.E. end of the hills. They are porphyritic, and veins of jasper are said to be frequent among them. Co-terminous with this farm lie Plenderleith and Riccalton surrounded by a green and cultivated flattish space; distinguishably green beside the still withered benty covering of the pastoral hills. The lengthened Cheviot range, the rolling Kidland hills, and the swampy elevations that crown the head waters of the Coquet, the Reed, the Kale, the Oxnam, and the Jed stood before us. The depression in the Coquet valley, at the back of Thirlmoor, was distinct to below Makendon; Cushat Law and Milkhope hills towering up in the remote east. Especially was the company animated by the proximity to the battle ground of the Raid of the Reid-swire immediately in front,

a rough Border squabble, which the old ballad-maker has consecrated by his rude lays. We can almost picture the stirring event, by the successive bursts of natural feeling that pervade it.

“ Be this our folk hae ta'en the fell,  
     And planted down palliones there to bide,  
     We looked down the other side,  
 And saw come breasting ower the brac,  
     Wi' Sir John Foster for their guyde  
 Full fifteen hundred men and mae.

“ Because we were not men enow,  
     They counted us not worth a louse.

\*   \*   \*   \*

“ Yett was our meeting meek eneuch,  
     Begun wi' merriment and mowes,  
 And at the brae, aboon the heugh,  
     The clark sat down to call the rowes.

“ We saw come marching ower the knowes,  
     Five hundred Fennicks in a flock,  
     With jack and speir, and bows all bent,  
     And warlike weapons at their will:  
 Although we were na weel content,  
     Yet, by my troth, we feared no ill.

“ Carmichael bade them speak out plainlie,  
     And cloke no cause for ill nor good;  
 The other, answering him as vainlie,  
     Began to reckon kin and blood:  
 He raise, and raxed him where he stood,  
     And bade him match him with his marrows;  
 Then Tindaill heard them reasun rude,  
     And they loot off a flight of arrows.  
 Then there was nought but bow and speir,  
     And every man pull'd out a brand.

“ Then raise the slogan with ane shout—  
     ‘ Fy, Tindaill to it! Jedburgh's here!’

“ With gun and genzie, bow and speir,  
     Men might see mony a cracked crown!

“ With help of God the game gaed right,  
     Fra time the foremost of them fell;  
 Then ower the knowe, without goodnight,  
     They ran with mony a shout and yell.”

The ballad appears to have been written by one who, if he was not personally in the fight, was well acquainted with the scenery of the locality; its "fells," and "braes," and "heughs," and "knowes," of which we saw so many tokens round about us.

The soil of the portion of Falla that we saw is mossy, and there is a discouraging yellow clay from underneath, intermingling with the black soil. Fir and pine trees thrive, and it is well planted, to the advantage of its appearance from a distance. Fallaw is the old name; possibly from the A.S. *fealawe*, yellow, tawny; or *felg*, *fealh*, *fealo*, *fealwe*, a pale red, brick, ashy or dun colour; and *law*, a hill, perhaps from some peculiarity in its aspect to the early Anglo-Saxon settlers. *Fealh-law*, the dun hill, or hilly ground. The uncultivated portions are still speckled with brown and tawny patches of native heath and grass, like a dappled deer's hide.

The company then resumed their carriages, and held downwards past Ladfield; Newbigging Bush and Newbigging, farm places, being on the right. While Newbigging was a village, it was the crofter or kindly tenantry holding of the Clan Hall and their allies, bold border reivers, whose headsman here was called "Chief." In the ballad of "Archie of Ca'field," rescued from the gaol of Dumfries, the chief actor is "Mettled John Hall," from the "Laigh Teviotdale," conjectured by Sir Walter Scott to be John Hall of Newbigging, mentioned in the List of Border Clans, as one of the chief men of name residing in the Middle Marches in 1597 (Minst. Scot. Bord.) The rescuers swam the Annan water in full flood, carrying with them the prisoner only partially relieved from his manacles, and had barely reached the farther side, when the keeper of the prison and his soldiery arrived in pursuit. Then a characteristic parley ensues:

"Throw me my irons," quo' lieutenant Gordon;

"I wot they cost me dear eneugh."

"The shame a ma'," quo' mettled John Ha',

"They'll be gude shackles to my pleugh."

So much for "Mettled John Ha'," who doubtless as the times went, merited the poet's praise:

"The luvie of Teviotdale aye was he."

At Newbigging at the beginning of this century "five and forty reeks rose." The village was built about 1611, but the portioners were dislodged in 1815 by a decision of the Lord Justice Clerk, and were forced, sore against their wills, to find

refuge with their families far from their native clime. A high hill called Jock's Hill catches the eye to the eastward. It is equally pre-eminent from the Bughrig Hills, and Wooden Law beyond the Kale. The folks of Newbigging were a simple race. The favourite story kept up against them has always been that of their attempt to catch the moon. "The legend goes that they from time to time seeing the moon shining over the hill, took it into their heads to try and lay hold of it. They therefore formed themselves into a band one night, and placing a ladder upon a sled, they climbed to the top of Jock's Hill, intending to rest the ladder foot there, and thereby capture the luminary. To their surprise they found themselves as far as ever from the moon, and they felt baffled and descended the hill. On reaching the village, one of the party declared, to his astonishment, he found the moon shining into the hen's baulk. The moon, they concluded, was too fickle to lay hold of." (W. Brockie in *Border Treasury*, p. 186).

Birkenside, along the rising ground on our left, is a long belt of dark fir wood of 300 acres, on the estate of the Marquis of Lothian, who is the predominant landowner in the parish. None of it is allowed to be cut, and it consists of excellent old red pine. An ancient iron-axe has been found near Birkenside. Reaching the road that traverses the narrow vale of Oxnam water, the carriages turned up by the school-house and Burnmouth, that the company might see the ancient marks of cultivation, still vividly traced on the green sward of the hill slopes. On the depression between the road and the Oxnam, opposite Bloodylaws Hill, the foundation of Bloodylaws Peel, were discovered while draining about 25 years ago. The well that supplied it with water was tapped. Its "strand" trickled into the "Peel syke," which finds its way to the Oxnam.

Mr Thomson, Towford, states that there are two fields around the old Peel called the "Berwickers." "To the east of these existed some seventy or eighty years ago a house called the 'Arkers.'" *Arkers* is marked in the map of the parish, given in the old Statistical Account, but scarcely so contiguous as this. I have suggested that these names may inform us where some of the old *Bercariæ* or sheepcotes may have been placed. The word is well known in charters, and may have descended in a corrupted form. There is an example from a neighbouring parish. Cecilia, the daughter of Eschina of Molle gave the Kelso monks

her Bercaria at Aldtuneburne. (Morton's Teviotdale, page 120).

There are sprinklings of scroggy wood, beneath the shelter of some of the river-side crags, but nowhere did we witness

"Sweet Osna's banks by thin-leaved birch o'erhung,"

as sung by Leyden; although "Birks" and "Birkenside," as place-names, are not far to seek in the vicinity. The stream holds rather an irregular course, and though straight at places, there is no lack of "the links of Ousenam water," beside which any "Rattling, Roaring Willie," could creep out of view, although it were only behind a rush bush in its upper reaches, and be caught "sleeping sound," as that hapless musician was, by "Stobbs and young Falnash,"

"Who follow'd him a' the way,"

for killing, on the Teviot near Hawick, one of his own profession, with whom he had quarrelled and fought a duel.\*

The hills here were once ploughed to the very top, although the ripening crop was sore exposed to shaking winds. If only cultivable the ground was wrought with two oxen and two horses attached to the plough. The ridges are laid down in all directions, wherever the plough could readiest reach them, and are widest at the ends for the teams turning out, or, as people once believed, that the witches might not shoot the oxen with their flint-tipped arrow bolts, when aimed straightway along the furrows, and by this precaution the evil powers were often deceived. Mr Simson says his father more than forty years ago saw horses and oxen ploughing this land on Bloodylaws, their old farm. There was a shield of leather on the ploughman's shoulders to protect them when the plough was tilted up to gather the ridges. These high-backed ridges, with their deep "ga-furs" [a furrow for a run of water] served to drain the land. There are no true cultivation terraces here, whatever there may be farther up the hills; what might be taken for them are the outcrops of the rock on the barer spots. The slope of Bloodylaws Hill descends steep to the water, without any intervening flat ground; but lower down at the Row there are meadows of some extent. These are verdant in spring, but burn in dry weather; the soil being superficial, overlying a water gravel. They have further the

\* See Appendix to "Lay of the Last Minstrel," note 30.



disadvantage that the water descends rapidly during floods, and suddenly submerges them.

The party drove on with the high green hills on the right, and cultivated land on the left, as far as Swinside Hall. There is much quicken in the light arable fields, as there is in most grey-wacke and porphyritic soils. It is *Holcus mollis*, or "Whin rack," called here "Quggans," and turns up in great sheets. It is easily extracted by the harrow, collected by the labourers, and burnt, and the ashes spread.

There is a conspicuous Scotch fir plantation here on the lower part of Jock's Hill, shewing how well trees would grow here for sheltering purposes.

There is an avenue of elms and ashes from the Oxnam up to Swinside. Swinside Townfoot belonged till recently to a family named Douglas. We have only to turn the corner of the road to go upwards to encounter the Townhead. In a newspaper, while I am writing this—January 1886—I observe the name at Collingwood, Australia, of James Douglas, formerly of Swinside Burnfoot.

It had been intended to have proceeded, had time permitted, to the "Roman Camp" on Pennymoor, near Street House, not far from Kale Water, but it was thought advisable to turn back and visit Oxnam.

Mr Simson had kindly provided refreshments for the company at Oxnam Row before they set out to see the village, the church, and churchyard. He told us that a good Andrea Ferrara sword had been found while draining at Bloodylaws; and that a very fine much polished battle axe (celt) of greenstone, and several flint arrow-heads had been picked up on Oxnam Row. In the drift as exposed behind the hinds' cottages there are several glaciated stones and pebbles. The sand-martins frequent the crumbling scaurs or brae heads. In a field opposite the under gate of the approach to the house, across the public road—where a cottage once stood—a British slab grave was come on, when removing the cottage. It was covered by a heavy flat greyish yellow "bastard sandstone" derived from rocks in the neighbourhood; which having been difficult to remove, had been retained for the foundation or floor. The cist was only two feet long by 18 inches across, and contained black matter, bones, and ashes. The cover was four feet square. It is preserved. Mr Simson has a

little square dial brought from the old farm-house at Bloodylaws, with W. K. H. C. 1737 inscribed on it.

Professor Geikie points out in the low ground here what he considers a good example of a lake that once extended from the village of Oxnam to the foot of the Row hill, and was afterwards drained away by the stream cutting for itself a gorge in Silurian greywackes and shales.\*

The party now walked to Oxnam, where once there was a considerable village, which is now reduced to a few humble houses. "In the village of Oxnam," says Mr James Tait, "there were twenty-two tenants in the beginning of the 18th century; before its close they had dwindled down to three." There is an almshouse of the foundation of Lady Yester (1630-38), inhabited by an old woman, a widow, which is thatched and white-washed; then two cottages equally venerable; and turning the corner another thatched house called "the Hottle," supposed from the name to have been an ale-house to refresh travellers when there was a trade route past the village; and then there are the joiner and blacksmith's shops. There is also a one-and-a-half story thatched house on the way up to Cleughside. The "Old Manse" is still known; this may or may not be it.

The church is quite modern, built in 1738, the old one having become ruinous. It has more recently been refitted in the interior. The joughs are suspended at the church-door. The ministers' burial place used to be at the back of the church; but the tomb of the Rev. Alexander Colden is near the eastern wall of the churchyard, and is very much dilapidated. One cannot expect much taste at the period when it was erected, but there were two sandstone pillars, which the housewives have carried off to convert into sand; only the carved capitals being spared out of some feeling for art. The inscription placed on a semi-cordate shield is damaged. The heritors propose to repair it, as it is hoped for their credit they will. Colden was one of the most eminent ministers of the Revolution Settlement,† and his advice or recommendation was sought after both by people and candidates in the matter of "calls." His name appears to have been pronounced "Couden" or "Cowdon." The inscription has been copied as follows: "Here lyes the body of the Reverend Mr Alexr. Coldon who as a Divine, a Christian, as a

\* The Cheviot Hills, in *Good Words* for 1876, p. 552.

† J. H. Burton's *Hist. of Scotland from Revolution, etc.*, i., p. 251.

minister of Christ, for his piety, learning, wisdom, Diligence and success in gaining souls he had few equals.

"He after being here and elsewhere 55 years in the Ministry died 29 1738 aged 84 years.

"And Jean Hughes his spouse who after she had with tenderest sympathy been partner of his joys and griefs for 45 years and died 1731 her age 69.

"And Ebenezer Coldon their son, and Mr James Home of Billie."

"Colden's Well" is still pointed out near the farm place of Cleughside. There is also a tradition of his still more distinguished son, Cadwallader, having attended the old school of the place which stood near Pierslaw where now there is only a quarry. Pierslaw was also one of the Oxnam farms under the old system of small holdings. The Rutherfords of Hunthill—among others no doubt the famous "Cock of Hunthill"—and their family; as well as some of the Ainslies of Dolphinston lie here in their silent mansions. There is a great neglect here of tombstones by relatives after they have been put up. Some were interested in finding the tomb of James Davidson, one of the representatives of "Dandie Dinmont." It is a flat slab inscribed "James davidson late tenant in Hindlee who died at Bongate (Jedburgh) 2nd Jany. 1820. aged 55 years."

The graveyard is very wet; a trench being cut, water rushed from a line of graves next to it. It lies on a flat at the base of a rise of the ground, and the water finds its way to it, and lodges there. The moss, *Orthotrichum cupulatum*, was fruiting freely on some of the damp mouldering tombstones. One is surprised to find so much "Peaseweep grass" (*Luzula pilosa*) on the surface of graves; this arises from the turf that covers graves having been cut from Oxnam Row hill, the *Luzula* having been introduced with the sods.

On a subsequent evening I examined a series of the Oxnam tokens along with the Rev. Mr Gunn and Mr Simson; and likewise the four Communion silver cups. The first two of the cups are, "The gift of Simon Elliott of Swinside to the parish of Oxenham 22 Novr. 1723;" the second two, "The gift of Walter Thomson, portioner in Newbiggon to the parish of Oxnam, 1776." No baptismal font remains. "There is a tradition, that, during the animosities between the kingdoms, one of the principal bells, now upon the Cathedral of Durham, was carried from this

parish. Certain it is, that OXNAM is inscribed upon it; but whether it be the name of this parish, or of the founder, is not determined." So writes the Rev. John Hunter in 1791; and he adds that some said the bell was hung up in Crag Tower, not realising that the fortress belonged to the lay proprietor. (Sinclair's Stat. Acct. of Scotland, xi. p. 330, note).

There is a "leaping on stone" of sandstone steps at the churchyard gate; to facilitate female riders getting on horse-back.

In the manse-garden a slab is erected, which has the figure of a Calvary cross incised on it. It has no inscription. It stood long at the vestry door.

Descending from the church by a wet hollow, the company reach Crag Tower, the old fortified residence of the proprietor of the Manor; one of whom as warden of the Middle Marches dates a letter from it. It is situated on a peninsula. There has been a moat encircling it. The approach to it from the west has been from across the Oxnam and up the hollow, which looks like an old water course artificially trimmed. The dungeon of the Tower was dangerous about 80 or 90 years ago, writes Mr Thomson. "Boys were in the habit of dropping stones through the crevices of the covering. An old man of 70 or more told me that when a boy his father had told him that he had often done this." The best account of this fortalice is contained in the old Statistical Account, p. 330, note. "The Crag Tower was built on a rock of some eminence on the E. side of Oxnam water, about 500 yards W. of the church. Within these 20 years (written in 1791) it was a place of the same construction as Dolphinston Tower and Mossburnford, being divided into small apartments by stone partitions, with several vaulted apertures in the middle of the walls, large enough for a small bed, but much stronger from its natural situation, being surrounded with water on three sides. In the memory of many now living, there was a pit in the middle of it, which is said to have been a road cut through the rock to the water, by which it was supplied when besieged. It is said to have been surrounded on the accessible side with a strong wall, within which the inhabitants of the neighbourhood used to shut up their cattle, to prevent the plunderers from carrying them off in the night."

Below this again is a mound, reckoned to be artificial, where local tradition says a knight in a silver chair is buried; another



tradition makes the chair a golden one, and the occupant in state an old chief or prince. It appeared to me that this separate elevation had a rock core. Ground Ivy and *Saxifraga granulata* were picked behind it, both characteristic of a light soil. Stone and lead bullets have been found in the field opposite the tower to the west; and a posé of coins, some 40 in the lot, was come upon in one of the neighbouring enclosures. Above this enclosure, a quarter of a mile to the west, on the farm of Miln-heugh, is a green hillock, called "Gallalaw-Know," now in the end of a plantation, where the Border thieves were hanged.

Henwood is now restricted to the scantily wooded banks of the Oxnam below and opposite the tower. Report speaks of its being once greatly more extensive. This, however, is a modern amplification. All that can be relied on is the simple statement of the Rev. John Hunter, in 1791. "Anciently, the opposite bank of Oxman water on the W. was covered with wood, denominated *henwood*, and is said to have been the rendezvous of the inhabitants, to oppose the English freebooters, where the watch-word was a *henwoody*." (Stat. Acct. ubi sup.) The origin of the name has been forgotten; but it may merely relate to its being frequented by the poultry of the village. Most of the place-names in *Hen* lie in the Lowlands, and refer to a time when domestic poultry was more an object with all classes than it is at present. In Roxburghshire there is Henlawshiel near Denholm; Henfield near Plenderleith in Oxnam parish. In Berwickshire we have Henhousewalls, and Henlaws; in Dumfries, Henniellaws; in Mid Lothian, Hencroft; in Haddington, Hen meadow; in Northumberland, Henlaw, and Henshaw, which is Henwood in another form; and Henhole in Cheviot, which is fabled to have a *snow egg* at Midsummer. Henwoodie also occurs in Selkirkshire.

The carriages were waiting at the Miln-heugh. We then drove past Cappuch or Capehope in the direction of Crailing Hall, and then took the direction up one of the many steep roads in this vicinity for Jedburgh. Watling Street was crossed near Overwells. The beeches in the hedges were in all different stages of leafage, showing a marked diversity in forwardness, although growing in the same soil. Arriving at Hartrigge estate, (Lord Campbell's), there are on either side some of the tallest and largest Scotch firs in the south of Scotland, in what is called the Delvedeary (Belvidere) or old wood. The undergrowth in the woods on both sides, is as it is at Birken-side, a

continuous mass of bilberry. The Scotch fir plantations on Stewartfield, now Hartrigge, were made about the 18th century, being nearly but not quite as old as those of Marlefield, Stobs, Cavers, Wells (Rule Water) and Chesters (Ancrum). In 1798 the timber was selling here at from 7d to 1s per foot.\* Mr Jeffrey states that in 1839, a storm of wind from the south-west destroyed a great number of the trees.† The grass grounds where we passed are in a half wild condition, full of "Bull's faces," (*Aira cæspitosa*), while swamps were glowing with flowering beds of *Caltha palustris*. Mungeon is the name of one of the Knolls. The great park is let to towns-people in Jedburgh, who stock it with 120 cows at £5 per annum.

The Wild-cat gate, where the last wild cat was killed, is situated in the "Old Wood." The garden at the entrance attracted the florists, and some tempting Agarics were captured on the cottage roof by the aid of a fishing rod. What is said to be an interesting sculptured stone with deer on it, at the north side of the house, was not seen. An admirable view of Jedburgh was caught in the descent to the town, the gardens and orchards being radiant with the blossom of the fruit trees, which was more than usually rich this season.

Mr Watson will now relate the winding up of the day's proceedings: "Jedburgh was reached about half-past three, and several of the members then went to inspect the Abbey and the Museum. In the latter place several gentlemen in the town and neighbourhood had placed a number of very interesting articles for the inspection of the members. Mr Pott of Knowesouth had kindly placed there a case containing fifty gold and silver coins, and an antique watch found in 1823 on a molehill on the hill line of road between Jedburgh and Hermitage. This watch is now supposed to have probably been lost by one of Queen Mary's retinue on the occasion of the unfortunate Queen's visit to Bothwell at Hermitage on 16th October 1566. Among the gold coins belonging to Mr Pott were a £5 piece and a £2 piece of George IV., and another of James II., guineas of George III., a sovereign of Queen Mary of Scotland, and a very fine Rose noble of one of the Henrys. The chief of the silver coins were some beautiful crown pieces of James II., Charles II.,

\* Douglas's Agricultural Survey, 1798, p. 121.

† Jeffrey's Hist. of Roxburghshire, ii., p. 374.



&c., a coin of Alexander III., coined at Roxburgh; and an Irish penny of John. Mr Strang, Jedburgh, exhibited 75 silver and upwards of 100 copper coins, chiefly found in the neighbourhood. These comprised a penny of Alexander III., coined at Lanark (rare), a milled sixpence of Elizabeth, a sixpence of Mary of England, a penny of David II., found at old Jedward; and money of the Commonwealth; also a very fine copper coin of Ptolemy, found at Glenburnhall. Mr Strang also exhibited a beautiful silver punch ladle. There were also shown by Mr William Elliot, Sheriff Clerk, an ancient silver seal found at Glenfriars. Mr Guthrie, The Friars, showed a nice copy of the Psalms of David, &c., of date 1635. Among the articles which belonged to the Museum which attracted attention were stone and bronze implements, all excellent specimens; the Bannockburn and Killiecrankie flags, the Jethart jug and other measures belonging to the Town Council, and the hangman's ladle.

The dinner took place in the Royal Hotel at four o'clock, when there were present—Mr J. L. Newbiggin, Alnwick; Mr William Currie of Linthill; Mr Michael Muir, Selkirk; Mr Geo. Muirhead, Paxton; Mr Boyd of Faldonside; Mr Turnbull, W.S., Edinburgh; Very Rev. Dean Moir, Jedburgh; Rev. Dr Leishman, Linton; Dr Charles Douglas, Woodside, Kelso; Rev. R. H. Williamson, Whickham; Rev. Canon Edmunds, Kylee; Mr C. H. Cadogan, Brenckburne Priory; Rev. Ambrose Jones, Stannington, Northumberland; Mr Charles Anderson, Jedburgh; Dr Edward Johnson, Tweedbank, Kelso; Mr R. Amos, Oaklands, Alnwick; Mr W. T. Hindmarsh, solicitor, Alnwick; Dr Main, Alnwick; Mr M. H. Dand, Hauxley; Mr James Hardy, Oldcambus; Captain Forbes, West Coates House, Berwick; Mr Sanderson, The Elms, Berwick; Mr J. B. Kerr, Kelso; Mr Thomas Greig, Wooden; Mr Peter Loney, Marchmont, Duns; Mr W. H. Johnson, Edinburgh; Mr John Broad, Melrose; Mr M. M. Basil, Asylum, Melrose; Mr Hughes, Middleton Hall; Rev. David Paul, Roxburgh; Captain Macpherson, Melrose; Mr Andrew Ker, Newtown; Sheriff Russell, Jedburgh; Colonel Paton, Fernieherst; Provost Hilson, Jedburgh; Rev. James King, Berwick; Dr Hume, Jedburgh; Dr Blair, Jedburgh; Mr Amos, Edinburgh; Mr William Elliot, Sheriff-Clerk, Jedburgh; Mr James Watson, Jedburgh; Mr Walter Laidlaw, Jedburgh; Mr Thomas Forrest, &c. After an excellent dinner, the Chairman, Dr Leishman, President of the Club, proposed "Prosperity

to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club" and "The Lady Members," both of which were duly honoured. The Chairman said that these were the only toasts allowed by the Club, but on this occasion he thought they might make an exception. He proposed "The health of the Provost of the Burgh." The members had been greatly delighted with their visit to the ancient town, and had admired the beautiful scenery of the neighbourhood, and he was sure they would join him in drinking to the health of the Chief Magistrate. (Cheers.)

Provost Hilson, in acknowledging the compliment, said it had given him the highest pleasure to see so many gentlemen visiting the town on an occasion like that, and he was glad to know that they had enjoyed their visit; and he concluded by inviting them to make an early return to Jedburgh.

The following new members were proposed: Col. Charles Elliot, C.B., R.A., Hazelbank, Murrayfield, Midlothian; Mr Jas. Dand, Field House, Lesbury; Rev. James Stark, St Cuthbert's Church, North Shields; and Mr Thomas Elliot Boog, Spylaw, Kelso. Mr Walter Laidlaw, the Abbey, Jedburgh, was proposed as an associate.

Mr Hardy then read a paper by Professor Geikie, LL.D., F.R.S.E., &c., Edinburgh, on "The Geology of the Oxnam Valley;" one by Mr Walter Laidlaw, the Abbey, Jedburgh, on "Armorial Bearings and Interesting Inscriptions in Jedburgh and its Vicinity;" and a third by himself, on "An Urn found near Lilburn, Northumberland." A letter from Mr Thomas Simson was read, on some stag and wild (?) boar remains, (antlers and tusks), from rubbish of Jedburgh Castle. One of the Alnwick members mentioned the prevalence of the Pied Flycatcher in the Duke's Park during the month. Dr Hume exhibited a triangular stone a foot long, closely marked longitudinally with glacial scratches, and there were also on it some irregular cross marks. It was a fine clean blue-grey piece of greywacke as if from a sea-coast. He had pulled it out of the boulder-clay by the side of the public road. Mr Hardy showed a number of photographs and plates of urns, crosses, &c., found on the Borders. A drawing of the old Lilliard stone, which had been broken up to be used as road metal, attracted great interest. A number of the members then adjourned to an adjoining room to inspect several casts of interesting objects, including the Roman Altar and Saxon Cross in the Abbey; the inscription on the Bell

of the Blessed Margaret the Virgin, in the town steeple, &c. These were very much admired. The Club were much indebted to the local members for their trouble in making the arrangements which proved so successful on this occasion."

#### SUPPLEMENT.

Mr Simson invited me out to Oxnam Row that I might familiarise myself with the appearance of the district, and see a little more of it than could be accomplished in a single journey. While with him I followed out the design of visiting the Roman Camp, and encircling the high ground traversed by a section of Watling Street, and examining what objects of interest there were within reach. I had the pleasure of Mr Simson as guide. On the 28th we drove as far as the Club had gone to Swineside Hall, and then took up new ground. It was remarked that when the right of cutting turf had been exercised on some of the high ground now under cultivation, the soil had been quite spoiled for bearing crops. The subsoil, which is a barren glacial till derived from the frittering away of the porphyrites, had by this operation been exposed, and no subsequent weathering will ameliorate it. The minister of Oxnam exercised this right on three farms here belonging to the Marquis of Lothian.

The hill-sides above Swineside Hall are distinctly terraced, partly with baulks of old cultivation, partly it may be with water margins of a gradually subsiding lake. We passed on to where the Oxnam runs along a low marshy flat, said to be sheep-rotting ground; producing a rough pasture of which black bent and Bull's faces formed the main constituents. The sheep are a small breed. There are here deep sections of gravel and sand on the unstable banks of the Oxnam. As we turned round we came within sight of Middle-knowes, an unthriven looking, weather-beaten place. Middle-knowes was once a chapelry. Mr Thomson tells me that to the east of this place there are "fine specimens of the old lazybed," system of culture. We had seen no birds hitherto, but here the Pied Wagtail and a pair of Black-headed Buntings frequented the marshy ground. Up the opening we could discern the brightening green of Plenderleith, Riccalton, and Browndeanlaws, and the little fir clumps on the flattish moors behind, which materially enliven the prospect to one crossing the many wearisome hills from Northumberland.

Sending on the conveyance, we cross a peat-moss, much cut up for turfs, to the Roman Camp. The camp is a great quadrangle, comprising 32 acres on a swampy soil where next the moss, and is environed with single strong ramparts, and deep ditches; with wide gates, eight in number, two on each of the four sides, and defended on the outside by as many traverses. On the east side where it is drier, there is an interior inner square camp of considerable extent, with traverses, ditches, and gates, copies of the outer one; the gates are 6 in number; the 2 of the eastern rampart forming the entrance. It requires to be laid down on a plan to understand it; and there are subsidiary structures that we did not observe. At the west end on the outside, is a circular sheep stell with a strong external earthen wall.

Here we beheld across the Kale, the steep slopes of the Wooden and Bughtrig hills, with their many memorials in dwellings, defences, land divisions, tombs, and road-tracks of the prehistoric races. We have here also within narrow compass, and representative of the successive stages of history, the line of march of the imperious Romans, the ready passage for the insidious moss-trooper, the convenient entry for the English invader; and coming down to a later and more peaceful age, the route of transit of the grazier's stock, and of a traffic not altogether free of those evasions of the custom laws, that so slowly die out between conterminous realms.

The birds prevalent here are Red and Black Grouse, Curlews, and Moor-pipits; and a few Starlings at Street-house. The Roman road here is very rough and unequal; in places the pavement having become almost obliterated in the lapse of ages. In the fir plantation behind the inn, the lichens on the trees showed, by their enlarged proportions, the nourishing influence of the damp hill atmosphere. They were chiefly *Parmelia physodes*. *Cetraria sepincola* which grows at Bughtrig appears here also.

One of the chief purposes of our visit was to examine the funereal circles of standing stones on the ridge near the Watling Street. The first circle (the stones are all porphyritic) has a green sepulchral mound in the centre. There has been an outer and inner circle, but the majority of the upright stones on the outer ring have disappeared; there being only 4 widely placed left to represent them; 1 at the E., 2 at the W., and 1 at the N.W. In the inner ring which has closely followed the outline of



the tomb, 4 of the stones are compacted together like the guarding stones of the Bughtrig Mote; and there is only another stone left which is on the N.W. side. This is on Middle-knowes farm. Then we went to the second and larger circle called the "Druid Circle", which is on Townhead hill. It encircles a cairn on the summit of a natural rise or ridge whence there is an extensive prospect. It is a large double circle with the stones not quite regularly placed; of which 12 remain in the outer, and 5 in the inner rings. The green hillock that contains the cairn or tumulus is nearest the west and south ends. We did not follow out the search, although we noticed still larger stones on Chatto-hill, but we were satisfied that the supposed Druids who erected them, were merely the old native people, putting in practice their customary methods of commemorating their deceased chieftains.

Before leaving Chatto-hill, I will venture an explanation of the word Chatto, with which I have been frequently puzzled. Lately I noticed in one of the spellings the form of Schatto. This gives us *shaw*, a native wood of low growth; the two *tt*'s may be the remains of the *od* of *heafod*, the head; and the *o* is undoubtedly *ho*, a height; Danish *hoei* a hill, etc; well-known in Northumbrian place-names. This yields the height or hill of the head of the shaw. The *shaw* exists at the base of Chatto Craig to this day. About the summit of this Craig I have also the information that it had been occupied by a British town fortified like Bughtrig Mote.

Leaving the stone-circles we crossed the heathy and grassy ground in the direction of Cunzierton hill. In the drier or better soil brackens grew, and here a pair of Whin-chats had taken possession. Curlews, Black game, and Partridges flew up at our approach. This is favourite hunting ground. Talking of the wild grasses, Mr Simson says that the geese at Pennymoor grow fat on the seeds of Mosserops (*Juncus squarrosus*) in autumn. In Kidland I learned that the Snow Buntings feed during the winter snows upon the seeds of this rush. Mr Simson says, which I was not aware of, that his sheep will not eat Sheep's fescue, (*Festuca ovina*), "Black Fescue or Bent", perhaps *duriuscula* is meant, unless he puts on cattle to crop it down. It is also called "ae-pointed grass." This is one of the old pet grasses; but like Crested dogs'-tail is probably little worth, except for Cheviot or black-faced sheep. Almost every seed mixture has *Anthoxanthum odoratum* in it, because it "comes

early," but not a sheep will touch it so far as I can observe, and in all the high pastures it remains to seed.

As we look back we see in the middle of the boggy ground a rock in the shape of a natural bridge, across a little burn that collects the drainage of the swampy ground.

Cunzierton is a steep bare green dry porphyritic hill, slightly craggy in the upper part, and having a rocky and grassy top spread out into a considerable level area, which is encircled by a moderately elevated single camp ring, with its accompanying outer and inner trenches and entered by a road on the N.W. side. There is on the south border, an oblong walled compartment such as is usually reckoned to be a cattle fold, that may be more modern than the camp, and one or two shallow depressions like the floors of hut-circles. Nettles grow within the camp, nurtured by the sheep manure, and a few rush bushes shew the presence of stagnant water. It is extremely cold up here and fully exposed to the wind. "About 50 yards lower, where the ascent is easiest, an additional mound of defence is apparent." Many other of the truncated hill tops around have their crowns ringed with entrenchments. The fort "occupying the height southward of Bloodylaws is the most conspicuous and important." This was not visited. We looked down on Cunzierton standing, which consists only of a few houses: there were some trees marking an older place in a still lower position. The name Cunzierton may signify either the King's garth, *Cunninga-garth*: or the Coney-garth or warren. The upper pasture-land is being new drained, and numerous large boulders were being extracted from the foot-drains. The sub-soil being derived from the porphyrites, is of a pale brick colour. On some freshly improved ground there was a good take of clover after being limed.

We now had the benefit of the conveyance to hasten us forward, but the concussions from the old paved causeway were anything but agreeable. When taking one of the rises we noted Upper or Over-Whitton shepherd's house, and near it Bearhope as it descends to the Kale. There is much furze scattered over the unequal surface of the great extent of rough grassy ground on Upper Whitton and Upper Chatto. The other Whitton was perceptible at a distance along a depression, and in that direction we were favoured with a glimpse of Linton. The Roman road holds straight forward regardless of hill or dale. It crosses the natural ridges and hollows that here regularly



alternate like a succession of ridge and furrow. It is at length taken possession of by the highway to Kale water, much to its improvement. We had now the Oxnam farms on one side, and Samieston on the other. Samieston, which the Club's correspondent, Mr Thomas Elliot, has rendered famous to entomologists, was of old possessed by the chief of the clan Davidson. The place itself lies in a depression well sheltered by plantations. In one planting on our right the wind had wrought great havoc among the conifers. Down through the gap we saw the country near Cessford and Marlefield, and across for Caverton and Beaumont forest, and onwards to Kelso.

Bats is now the farm on our left, and we have Shipden or Shibden in front. We turn in the direction of Oxnam at a cottage called Shot-head. The Roman road now disused, the drovers' occupation being gone and the gypsies excluded from grazing by high double walls, passes on margined by whins and other rough overgrowths in the direction of Crailing.

The cottage at Shot-head is occupied by an old quarryman, John Buckham and his wife. He grows white horehound in the little flower border in front of his house, for his cough. The decoction is intensely bitter. This is not a solitary instance where this old medical herb is greatly prized. I have a plant which represents a humble residence now tenantless, whose inmate grew it to supply the neighbourhood. John has decorated his borders and window-sills with numerous jaspers, and yolks of stones containing agates, collected in course of his avocation. Here I obtained a stone-socket once used for the spindle of a wind-mill, which he had got in redding Pierslaw quarry. It is bored out of a fragment of a water worn bluish greywacke boulder. The old woman was from Souden (Southdean) parish, and told how she had seen at Doorpool, an urn taken out of a cairn, as well as some black buttons, which she described as having required to be fastened by a thread passed through a perforation on the underside:—no doubt jet or shale buttons. Deer antlers had likewise been dug up at Doorpool.

There was a profusion of *Lastrea dilatata* in the fir plantation behind the house, which forms with its spreading tufts excellent game cover. This furnished an idea of the natural produce of the soil where uncleared. We crossed a damp field belonging to Harden farm, to the public road; passing Pierslaw quarry

which is in the greywacke, with porphyrite in proximity; and we finished with a second survey of Oxnam churchyard. *Ranunculus bulbosus* grows between the manse and the banks of the Oxnam. During our journeyings, we observed no brambles and no dog-roses. Either the soil is unsuitable or there is a want of shelter.

Mr Simson told me the story of George Stephenson, the engineer, and the connection of his ancestors with Oxnam water, which will be reserved with several other particulars about the parish for subsequent record.

Next morning, May 29th, we examined the Old Red Sandstone strata in the plantation opposite the Row, where native primroses find a congenial soil. We then ascended a field where trap-tufa crops out among the sandstone; below the junction a petrifying spring of "hard water" issues and indurates the soil with a calcareous cement. After a stiffish climb the breezy summit of Oxnam Row hill was attained where there is a widish area more or less flat, partly environed by a mound of British age, and subdivided by sundry outstanding earthen lines of a later era. There are some water-pools also. There has been recent cultivation both within and without the old camp area. An iron battle-axe, and several spear heads were turned up when the ground was drained near the top of the hill.

#### ROTHBURY.

In giving a retrospect of this meeting, I shall avail myself in the first place of a lively description (with some slight alterations) of what the Club saw at Cragside, written by Dr Stuart, Chirnside, who made his notes on the spot; and I will subjoin a few particulars that did not come under his notice.

"The second meeting of the season was held at Rothbury, on Wednesday the 24th June. By the kind permission of Sir William Armstrong, the mansion-house and grounds of Cragside, were thrown open, and their inspection afforded unmixed pleasure to the members, who mustered at Rothbury to the number of fifty. Cragside, at the present season, is unique in every respect. Natural beauty has been made the most of by judicious and tasteful treatment. For the space of twenty-one years, Sir William Armstrong has done everything for the embellishment of the place, that a fine taste and a liberal expenditure could accomplish. The bare hill-side, with rocks

projecting in all picturesque shapes; here forming a pavement; there a steep staircase, like what one sees on an Alpine pass in Switzerland; is fringed and covered with Alpine plants in a state of luxuriance, as if they had always been there. The more open spaces are dotted with stately specimens of the rarer coniferæ, while rhododendrons of every colour fill up the vacant spaces, of a size and luxuriance which cannot fail to astonish the beholder. This splendid disposition of the ground over the rugged face of the hill, extends for a distance of five and a-half miles. The glowing colours of the rhododendrons can be seen from the railway, for some distance, before reaching Rothbury, impressing the visitor with a faint idea of what is in store for him on a closer inspection. No description can adequately pourtray the magnificence of the prospect from the S.E. front of Cragside. Upon the terrace, looking to the right, a picturesque lake is to be seen with a stream running from its extremity, and flowing through a beautifully wooded valley and ravine glowing at present with the flowers of the rhododendron, and many other beautiful flowering shrubs. This stream, after flowing through a ferny and rocky dean, joins the river Coquet, which forms the south-eastern boundary of Cragside. Immediately above, on the opposite side of the valley, Simonside Hill, in its green and heathy wildness, and crowned and speckled with rocks, adds a pastoral charm to the scene; while the town of Rothbury, situated in a sheltered situation, a little higher on the Coquet, with its fine hotels and residences, adds to the beauty of the picture. The mansion house of Cragside is built in a style to correspond with the surrounding scenery. Houses of a somewhat similar style of architecture, are to be seen in North Italy and in similar regions. It may be termed a mixed style of architecture. The apartments are very fine and the whole house is illuminated by the electric light. The views from the south windows, up and down the valley, are unsurpassed. Immediately below the terrace there is a very steep descent, to the ravine below. A small stream with numerous waterfalls, comes down and joins the burn in the valley. A zig-zag stair winds away down here to the bottom of the tiny waterfalls, and we follow its course. The graceful Lady fern, the Royal fern, and many other species of moisture-loving plants, fringe and droop into the stream. On moist banks, the *Linnæa borealis* was flowering in profusion, with its pale flesh coloured spotted bells; growing as

freely as in its northern home. Under the terrace, *Cistus formosus*, with its pale yellow corollas and spotted petals, was a novelty to many members. *Lithospermum officinale*, Common Gromwell, an alpine, at all times shy to grow, covered a space of several yards in breadth, in descending from the terrace, and was a sheet of blue, of exquisite loveliness. The Spanish broom is here utilised to afford masses of yellow as a contrast. It is a sub-shrubby plant, but the profusion and richness in colour of its blossoms, was a feature everywhere in the grounds. Along the edges of the rocky walks *Gaultheria Shallon* and *G. procumbens*, flourish in the sandy peat as if they never had had another home. Their fine glossy evergreen foliage, and their balloon shaped pink blossoms, were refreshing to the eye at every point. The *Erica coccinea*, *Var. rosea*, a variety of the purple heather, from Derbyshire, was planted very generally over the grounds. *Menziesia cærulea* and the White Connemara or Irish heaths were beautifully in flower, and seemed quite at home. *Pernettyas*, grew in every direction behind as a rule, the *Gaultheria Shallon*, as their height was slightly greater. They were covered with their beautiful white-flowers, and the great difficulty to decide was which was the prettier. Whenever a plant is found to do well on this rocky hill side, a profusion of it is planted everywhere, the space at command being unlimited. Among smaller things which were observed to be flourishing was the Edelweiss of the Alps, the Swiss bridal flower, which from growing in very precipitous places in its native land, has caused the death of many an adventurous spirit, in attempting rashly to gather it. The *Primula farinosa* and other alpine forms, such as *P. marginata* and *P. Wulfeniana* were growing in moist crannies, quite as strong as in their native homes in Switzerland and the Tyrol. *Wulfenia Carinthiaca* which only grows on one mountain in the Tyrol, was vigorously flourishing; and in black and peaty situations, the golden leaved heaths furnished a contrast to other green leaved plants. The stately foxglove is also extensively planted; and associated with the bracken fern which grows here naturally, will be very striking next month when in flower. *Cotoneaster rupestris* and other forms spread themselves over the rough slabs of freestone in every direction. Whenever a rock is in the way, it is blasted with dynamite; and a driving road has been constructed, by clearing the way of rocks, all round the hillside, so that through groves of conifers and rhododendrons, a charming

passage is made, where the banks below and above can be conveniently admired. Sir William Armstrong kindly headed the party, and walked round the hill, and explained everything. Returning over the summit which must be 700 feet high, we descended by a path or staircase in the rock, nearly behind the mansion. The greenery of the plants already mentioned, with many others omitted, rendered this descent, if anything, more wonderful, than what we already had seen. The beds of rhododendron in their brightest flower, to the right in descending, were admirable in every way. *Kalmia latifolia* an American bog plant was here also very fine. The principal Rhododendrons were white;—Mrs J. Crutton; dark, Stella, &c., &c. The Coniferæ were principally *P. Nordmanniana*—which is a very hardy one; *P. Douglassi* in all graceful varieties; *P. amabilis*; *Abies Pinus Pinsapo*; *Abies Alberti*; and *A. Braziliensis*, &c., &c. It is quite impossible, in a short notice, to name all the plants, but we have endeavoured to indicate the general features to be observed on this wonderful hillside. In returning we inspected the dean leading to the Coquet, the gardens, vineries, and fern houses. All these were equally worthy of notice; but our time being limited, we could only give them an admiring look in returning to Rothbury. Our walk was a long one, but in admiring the beauties of nature, fatigue was for the time forgotten. Although the skies were by no means cloudless, our excursion was made out in comparative comfort; and we all owe Sir William Armstrong our most grateful thanks for his courteous conduct to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club."

A shrub used at Crag-side and Jesmond dean in quantities is a very spreading species of *Aristolochia*. There were numerous yellow Azaleas but the flowers were fading; the Ceanothus or white Syringa grew in masses; *Berberis Darwinii* thrives; and there were fine red and pink thorns. Of the lower herbaceous plants *Polygonum Brunonis* occupied great spaces like a turf; and *Antennaria dioica* was equally thriving. Of the native plants of the hill still surviving, the foxglove, the *Corydalis claviculata*, and *Genista anglica*, were noticeable. The soil, except where it has a peaty mixture, has very little vegetable ingredients, being of a yellow colour, and derived from decaying sandstones. Sections of this yellow soil were obvious in all the railway cuttings; and it is said to be "growthy."



It is not adverse to trees rooting in it. Two oblong sods are cut out of the turf, and a hole dug into which the young firs are inserted, and the two sods are replaced to protect them. Plantations formed in this way, are rapidly springing up to shelter the high bleak moors.

Two or three years ago Sir William's pines were attacked by numerous caterpillars, supposed to be those of the pine saw-fly (*Lophyrus pini*), which bared them considerably. The woods previous to that were full of Chaffinches, but these were thinned out by the severe winters, so that the ravages of the caterpillars remained unchecked; but they have ceased now. The Chaffinches have never been so numerous since.

During the operations for covering the hillface with soil, some extent of the rock on the high surface has been bared besides what was previously exposed to atmospheric influences. Where the flat rock has been unweathered the glaciation is very apparent in the beautiful smoothening and parallel linear scratches, left by the ice-sheet. The wonder here is the number of them, as well as their perfection. They are most evident where two divisions of rock meet along the line of the crack. The scratches lie in the direction of the vale of the Coquet, which is here east and west. With the rain that had fallen on and moistened, and the random gleams of sunshine that brightened the numerous patches of grey pavement, they might still be imagined as representing the scant remainders in their wane of the vast fields of "thick-ribbed ice" that once enwrapt them, and before they finally dissipated indelibly wrote upon the rock the story of their mighty march during the era of intense cold.

The only birds visible were grouse and moor-pipits; but there is no lack of bird choirs in the mornings and evenings in the sheltered hollows by the stream sides. As we descended from the summit we heard the voice of the "Thrum" afar off, and saw it dashing down to keep up the ceaseless turmoil. The noise varies according to the state of the weather, from a gentle liquid hush to the murmur of a vexed sea-shore; making music that

"Lulls the spirit, while it fills the mind."

The surrounding cincture of dusky hills much enhances the impressiveness of the scene. To quote the favourite naturalist of our youth (Gilbert White):

“Me far above the rest Selbornian scenes,  
 The pendent forest, and the mountain greens,  
 Strike with delight; there spreads the distant view,  
 That gradual fades till sunk in misty blue :  
 Here nature hangs her slopy wood to sight,  
 Rills purl between and cast a quivering light.”

From the eastern end we look across on the old forest of Rothbury with its sprinkling of thorns and furze and birches, and its cultivated margins. Nearer us is a grey farm-steading with its clump of ash-trees, the most naked-looking trees that could be selected for a shelter; and behind it a bushy ravine in which ash-trees also preponderated. After a vacuous interval the eye catches opposite Pauperhaugh, the native thickets of Brinkburn old woods skirting the banks, the proper ground for the botanist or entomologist had we been able to reach it, but it lies far away across the Coquet. We are told that on the side where we were, on Whitfield Farm, opposite Brinkburn, runs a wild dell or ravine called Wolf's Fauld or Wolf's Holes, where the last wolf of the district was slain.

On our return we looked down to the water-fall of Debdon-burn with the native growth of *Geranium sylvaticum* beside the stream, and birch and mountain ashes dependent from the rocks. *Polypodium Dryopteris* and *P. Phegopteris* are native here.

There was sufficient time before dinner to visit the church, and inspect its internal improvements of recent years. The stone near the entrance sculptured with a Maltese cross, and the fragment of the shaft of the old Saxon cross supporting the font, were minutely examined. I am inclined to think that the name of the town, whether old or new Rothbury, has nothing to do with the Irish *Rath*; which would merely reduplicate the word *bury*; but that according to the old form of orthography, Rodeberia, it is pure Anglo-Saxon, signifying the fort at the Rood or Cross. Rodbury is still the popular name of the town.

After dinner the Rev. J. L. Blake, Langton, was proposed as a member. During the conversation that ensued, Corn-crakes were said to be very numerous this year about Duns; and Pied Fly-catchers at Alnwick; and it was mentioned that a pair of Woodcocks were nesting in Penmanshiel Wood. A shower of a sulphur-looking substance after a thunderstorm that had fallen in the low parts of the Merse, was spoken of by Mr Muirhead, who exhibited a specimen of it. On being examined microscopically

pically it was suggested that it was the pollen of the Scotch pine, that had got wafted abroad by the gusts of wind, that usually attend thunder blasts, and became intermingled with the succeeding rain. Dr Leishman gave an account of a cist found near Moss-Tower, Eckford; and Mr G. H. Thompson made some remarks on a causewayed road on Alnwick Moor among the Allotments; and handed in a drawing of a brass pot, patched on the side, which he had got. It was a short three-legged pot, of the Kail-pot type, one of the legs, or rather feet, being fractured. In a recent thunderstorm the lightning had struck the Lilburn Tower at Dunstanborough, and killed several sheep, while one of the Club members was sheltering himself under the archway. Mr Muirhead exhibited some fine flowers, especially Irises, *Lychnis viscaria* double, and Aquilegias. Drawings and photos of antiquities by Mr J. T. Dixon and others were handed round; and Mr D. D. Dixon, laid on the table a notice of Woodhouse Pele, Coquetdale, with a beautiful pen and ink drawing by his brother.

#### SUPPLEMENT.

Taking advantage of being on the ground, I made a slight survey of the outskirts of Rothbury on the evening preceding the meeting, and on the day after, during a walk across the Simonside range to examine the camps and other remains so abundant on the adjoining moors, which may serve in some measure to enlarge the Club's stock of observations.

In the first walk I was accompanied by my friend Mr D. D. Dixon, and Mr Loney subsequently joined us to our material benefit. A sharp look out was kept on birds and plants. We went by the Pennystane Quarry past Old Rothbury Camp. Pennystanes were trimmed flat stones used as quoits, before iron quoits were frequent. The old Scots poet Barbour, writes of a "pennystane cast." From small circular sandstone discs picked up in Scotland, it appears that the original pennystones were less in size and much thinner than those employed latterly. We did not look at "Old Rothbury," nor at the supposed remains of hut-circles in the "Beggars' Rig." Many Whin-chats; several Wheat-ears, and Grey-linnets were flitting about; the young birds becoming fledged. Corn Buntings were perched on the walls and rose at our approach. There were Bramble-bushes in the ditch at the road side below Addycombe. How much

farther the Rubi extend up the Coquet is worth inquiry. They are not everywhere. The foliage of *Scrophularia nodosa* was over-run with the slimy slug-like larvæ of *Cionus Scrophulariæ*, but there were no perfect beetles. The moor-edges at Addycombe are frequented by adders. We crossed the hill-road which has fir-plantings on both sides, and looked down and across on Crag-side woods and stables. *Trientalis Europæa*, *Anemone nemorosa* and *Carex binervis* grew among the heather in the plantations; and *Senecio sylvaticus* lower down. There was a blaze of flowering Rhododendrons on a crag to the west, which comes into view from the heights above Crag-side, like a far-off mountain rosary. Debdon burn and moor are here surrounded by heathy hills; the middle and highest one is Cartington pike. Proceeding forward by the Alnwick road we entered at the lodge and were conducted through the house containing the machinery, and had it explained, by which the electric stream is generated to illuminate the mansion, and that Sir William shewed the Club in action on the subsequent day, and we also tested the telephone. This building is situated at the edge of the upper ponds on Debdon burn. The Grey Flycatcher rose repeatedly after flies, and numerous common Willow Wrens were striving with each other which should be most active in capturing insects. This is also a haunt of the Sedge Warbler. Both Thrush and Blackbird were piping loudly; the Cuckoo's voice was heard intermittently; and every now and then single Wood-pigeons flew out spontaneously, rising and falling above their nesting-places, symptoms of undisturbed tranquillity. The Typha is planted beside the pond. There was much broom in blossom. The twinkling foliage of the poplars and birches is cool and enlivening. In passing we looked into the gardens and green houses, and the fernery, and inspected critically the constituents of the flower borders, and the many forms of Coniferæ with which the grounds are enriched. As we approached the town *Chelidonium majus*, single-flowered, was noted by a walk-side. Pink and purple single rockets are favourites in cottage gardens. We had expected to have had a look at a five pronged leister at a cottage, but it had been converted into a "potato-grape." There was one period when prodigious slaughter of the Salmonidæ was carried on here in close time with leisters, while "Burning the water." The "lunt," or light was carried on a three-pronged fork called a "crotch," or "crutch." The mug-

gers carted the captured fish across the country, and sometimes sold them as cheap as twopence each. Eel-spearing still forms an exciting sport at the Thrum. It was a pretty sight to witness the evolutions of a flock of Starlings previous to their roosting on a tree in a field above Rothbury. Pied Wagtails are very numerous by the Coquet-side. *Conferva rivularis* in the limpid water was as common here, as it was in the deep rocky pools about Blindburn in the upper reaches of the river. It is called "Ladies' Soap," and the girls wash their hands with it as such. *Asplenium Ruta-muraria* is as abundant as ever on Rothbury Bridge.

June 25th. Favoured with a bright day after the rain and escorted by the Rev. A. Scott, author of the new useful "Guide" to the Antiquities in the Rothbury district, and Mr Dixon, a tour was made round the Simonside Hills. We went by Whitton farm and Quarrel gate: at the former there is a very thick-walled farm-house of the olden style: Quarrel gate represents the "Quarle-yate," where Whitton provided two men to watch, when the country in 1549 was patrolled night and day as a precaution against the inroads of reiving Scots or their thievish allies from neighbouring dales. The quarry that gives name to the gate is there still. A male Redstart that we disturbed displayed its gay plumage as it stole out from the wall-sides in its restless feverish manner: and the Corn-crake's rasping voice arose from the meadows. We were crossing the Glebe, and looked up into Whitton dean with its sheets of blooming hawthorn, which has been unusually rich this year and productive of great crops of haws. The Fairies dwelt here in the days of yore, and doubtless they do still if people believed in them. Above and across the dean was the High Head farm, which gave the name of *Hi Hevett* (*heafod* the head) to the rivulet, as far back as 1275. The moor and boggy ground rising in front spotted with birches is called Birky Hill. An entomologist could not select better ground for his search; but this and very much other promising ground in this quarter of Northumberland has never been subjected to close scrutiny. An entomologist at least requires to be much more than a casual visitant. Reaching the moors we first inspected a double monumental mound near a wall-side, and then crossed to some grassy slopes where some pits for the extraction of lead ore had once been excavated. Fragments of sulphate of barytes or heavy spar which accompanied



the lead vein were mixed with the debris. Mr Topley alludes to this circumstance in Luckley's Guide to Rothbury, p. 52. "A lead vein was worked many years back, on the hill-side above Whitton-dene, where it never yielded much ore. Another vein has been worked at Redpath—this passes through limestone and has yielded a good deal of ore." The Whitton vein runs S.W. over  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile. The chief lichens noted on the flat sandstones on the moor were *Sphærophoron coralloides* and *Borrera ciliata*. Lancashire Asphodel and sundew grew in the sphagnous bogs, and *Leucobryum glaucum* on the dry bare moor. We looked at a strongly walled quadrangular sheep and cattle fold, divided by a central wall into two oblongs; what would be called in olden time a *Bercaria*. Other still more pristine folds had previously occupied the site, as was indicated by old foundations; and it was probably in connection with them that a line of upright stones of moderate size, commenced to run southwards over the moor till they were abruptly interrupted by a decayed stone fence that crossed them, beyond which had been a breadth of cultivated ground, as was evident by the ridges, but now abandoned and become rough pasture. The stones had been removed from here, but recommenced and ran up the hill in line across the heather to Lordenshaws camp. They appear to be of the same age as the camp, which they almost enter at the east gate. The camp has similar standing stones at its gateways, and incorporated in the structure of its ramparts.

In ascending the hill towards the camp, some of the flat rocks carried sculpturing of rude cups and circles with central cups destitute of tail grooves. There was an opened cist adjacent, with the lid placed at one side. A place was pointed out lower down the face of the hill, where smugglers once had had concealments; and smuggling tales are still told by the shepherds of the back and wilder wastes. The camp is very strong and triple-ringed and contains several hut-circles, of which we saw three; but there are seven very large ones, according to Mr Scott. One of these, of six yards diameter, has been excavated, and had been provided with a paved floor of flat sandstone. The walls of the huts are stronger, and stand higher above the soil than some of the half-effaced hut-circles among the Cheviots, and altogether have a more recent aspect. They have a strong mutual resemblance to those on the Titlington Hills and the hill above East Bolton, both in their size and the height and strength of the

camp walls, and in the deep and fenced road-ways. There were here internal enclosures for cattle also, and several external walled-in compartments, but not all of one age.

The entrance on the N.W. side was approached through an avenue with its deeply sunk old road; and a lengthened and continuous line of stones on end left this at its outer termination and went over the moor southwards, and as we could see afar off crossed the end of Garleigh or Garley Pike moor at its S.W. end. There was also another line of standing stones on the lower part of the N.E. end of Garleigh Pike. The object of these stones ranked in line stretching for such a distance is not obvious. They would be useful for one purpose at least—as guide posts through the trackless moors during mists or snow-storms.

Mr J. T. Dixon has favoured the Club with a plan of this camp. From lying on the farm of Lordenshaws it takes the name of the grounds; Lower-dean-shaws I suspect is the analysis of the name.

When resting we had unawares sat down among a colony of yellow ants (*Formica flava*), which maliciously resented our intrusion. The only other ground vermin to be on one's precaution against are adders, which are plentiful on the lower spurs of Simonside, such as the south side of the bank where the old *Bercaria* stands. There are no adders on the higher peaty ground near the summit of the ridge. The Golden Plovers were plaining round us, and the Curlews in the distance. Missel-thrushes and Pipits also crossed our path; and two Black-headed Gulls swept across the high moors. These fly from their breeding places at Newbiggen, Fallowlees, and Chartner lakes, on the dark peaty moors behind Simonside, which were afterwards visible from the hill tops. To Lordenshaws farm the pitmen bring up their bee-hives in July and August for the heather blossoms; sometimes one thousand will be placed here. Another great station is at Brinkburn gamekeeper's opposite Brinkburn.

There was a view of great compass in front of Lordenshaws camp; and we marked Ritton White House, Coldrife, Colt Park, Forrest-burn Gate, Hollinghall, the Crook, Wards' Hill, Chirm Well, Wingates, the Lee; the smoke of Mickley Iron-works beyond the Tyne; and far off in the east Druridge Bay. On the north-west side of the camp there is a cultivated area, with ridges of modern date. On a flat stone amidst this ground and near the camp is a rather peculiar sculptured stone. The figure

on it is of a long horse-shoe shape, almost a complete oval, but the ring is incomplete. There are four cups in the interior, and one at the gap or opening on the outside; and two other external opposite the closed end or bend of the arch. Mr Scott in his Guide Book mentions other sculptured stones, but there was not time to search for them.

We resumed our journey and crossed the old passage for traffic between the lowlands on either side of the hills. On the margins of the subsidiary trackways, which are numerous in the soft places, there were many green "Sparkler" beetles, (*Cicindela campestris*) running to and fro, or flying off to avoid capture. *Agraphis nutans*, *Genista anglica*, and common milkwort grew among the heather.

We passed the old deer-park wall of the Fitz Rogers, the old lords of Rothbury, which much resembled in its massiveness the ruinous rampart that environs part of Kidland, and also strong earth-walls on the Scotch side of the Cheviots, still traditionally considered to be deer-park walls.

We now ascended among burnt heath and bent the steep slope to Spylaw, which is capped by a sandstone cairn, being like the other cairns the remains of a dilapidated crag, piled together by human labour. In the ascent we had a very distinct view of Thirlmoor with its triple cairns, and Bell's Hill near Blindburn, Cheviot, Hedgehope, Dunmore, Cunion Crags, etc. *Sericomyia borealis*, a wasp-like black and yellow banded large fly rested on Spylaw. The cairn stands at the height of 1026 feet. The next height and cairn is the Beacon, 1182 feet. Here a caterpillar of the large Fox moth was seen. The Emperor moth frequents these hills also. On the ridge there is a ruinous circle of stones of some size, like a sheep-ree, its purpose not apparent. Round the necks of the peaks or cairns above the heather, there is a gorget of tender green bilberry, and this was more apparent on reaching Dove's Crag which is the next on the range. It is more romantic than the others, having more of the native rock left. The rocks have been split in twain and are penetrated by a fissure, in the sides of which there are several cavernous recesses. *Lastrea dilatata* grew in the chinks, and there was much *Jungermannia*. In one of the rocks exposed to the open air I gathered *Gymnomitrium concinnatum*, a Cheviot hill species. *Dicranum fuscescens* was also gathered; but *Andræa rupestris* was not looked for. *Gyrophora proboscidea* was the rarest lichen,

Everything was very dry. A domestic pigeon flew out from a fissure; hence the name of the peak from pigeons nestling in it. A Wheat-ear was also taking short low flights from rock to rock. The rock surfaces were very much weathered, and shewed worm-like convolutions, the results of irregular deposition. The Simonside grit was marked by the rolled quartz pebbles enclosed in it. The strata are the outcrops of successive bands of rock rising in tiers above each other as the country is crossed from west to east.

The prospect behind the hills is extensive but not very prepossessing. We look across the depressed and monotonous moors and swampy grounds that spread far and wide to the south and south-east bases of the hills, where Newbiggen, Redpath, Fallowlees, and Black-cock Hall are situated; margined on this aspect by the backs of the drier mound-like heights of Greenleighton, where in their famous inroad under Earl Douglas, the Scots "lighted down,"

"Styrande many a stagge."

There were other elevated back grounds of still farther distant piled-up crags along the moorland verge, supposed to be those of Harwood. Lifting the eyes from the waste, and gazing far away into cloud-land the blue Cumberland hills from Crossfell to Tindal-fell come dimly forward; and even the Skiddaw group, behind its angular rampier of Brocklebank Fells, is distinguishable. We picked out Chartner Loch where the Font originates; and where the *Nuphar intermedium* grows secluded; and in whose marshes, ("in desertis subhumidis muscosis et paludosis,") *Andromeda polifolia*, on which Linnæus in his poetic enthusiasm pronounces a lively encomium, (*Flora Lapponica*, ed. Smith, p. 133) thrives.

Mr Scott told us that a very large trunk of oak had been extracted from the moss on Fallowlees, and that trees had been dug out of drains; hence it may be inferred that the country hereabouts has not always been so shelterless as it is now. An old oak had also been procured from a bog west of Spylaw. Mr Topley (*Guide to Rothbury*, pp. 52-3) observes that "there are numerous traces of old iron-works on the moors. Slag is found up the Black Burn, and also in the stream beds on the south side of Simonside. There are large heaps along the *Fallowlees Burn*, and also on Wards Hill. These slag heaps are commonly considered to be Roman, but as yet no sufficient proof of this

has been given. In one of the heaps on Wards Hill I found some very rough pieces of pottery, badly baked and certainly very ancient. Charcoal was the fuel used in smelting; fragments of this are found in the slag. Mr G. Storey, of Caistron, tells me that there are large heaps of slag at the eastern end of the parish, near Hepple Woodside."

In the vast amount of wood that would be requisite to carry on the smelting works and blomerics for the reduction of the ore, there is a sufficient explanation for the wide denudation of well timbered tracts in times when replanting was not practised. The subject has never been properly investigated. "In every part of the forest," says Mackenzie, "and over the whole extent of Rimside Moor and Longframlington chapelry, large quantities of scoria have been found, which clearly demonstrate that iron at least had been procured in considerable abundance," (*Hist. Northd. ii. p. 51*). I have met with only three instances of forges or smelting stations, among the published documents relating to Northumberland, and they are mediæval. In 1253, 37, Henry III. there is a payment of 10 shillings from Roger fitz Ralph, the Royal Forester for Northumberland, for having his forge in the wood of Charleton, (North Charleton), as is contained in the roll of lands set to rent in the shire by Galfrid de Langel and his companions, the king's justices. (*Hodgson's Hist. Northd. Part III. vol. iii. Pipe Rolls, col. 231*). Here the forge was actually placed in a wood. In 1296, 25 Edward I., Laurence de St Maur the proprietor of Newton-by-the-Sea, and Yardhill, had a forge at Alnewyk, (*Inquis. p. Mortem, i. p. 133*). The Ward-hill mine has associated with it conjectural modern attributes. "About 50 years ago (say 1775), a stone was found in the Forest-burn, at a place called Meadowfield, and near to this iron-mine, with this inscription, "I John Espe, I remane," which was conjectured to have been the foundation stone of some erection, which formerly stood here for smelting this metal," (*Mackenzie, ii. p. 51*).

There is another reference to a forge that had been in action within memory of the donor, Walter, son of Walter de Bolam,—of a grant of pasturage near Newton, (Mitford parish), to the monks of Newminster, situated in woodland and moory ground. "Common pasture to their cattle in my wood and in my moor, by certain marches perambulated to them by my men, to-wit from the forking of the way of Lithtedune (Leighton), across by



Ruth and even to Funt, where Buedeslei Burne falls into Funt, and thence by Vulueleiburne (Woollyleaburn), even to where the *forge* was, and thence by the march between me and Robert de Withum (Witton), even to Oselei," (Useley or Ewesley) etc., (Chart. Nov. Min. p. 183).

There is still another instance preserved of iron smelting with wood from the parish of Ryton on the south side of the Tyne. It is quoted by Mr T. John Taylor in an article on the "Archæology of the Coal trade," communicated to the Newcastle Meeting of the Archæological Institute, August, 1852. Mr Taylor remarks, "The *Collier* originally implied a charcoal burner; for in a grant from Bishop Langley to Robert Kirkhouse, *Yron-brenner*, in 1430, of woods between Stanlawe Burn and Crawcrook, for the purpose of making charcoal, we find the oak, ash, hollin-wood, apple tree, and crab tree excepted, and also all wood fit for fellyes or beams, which shall always be felled 'before the colyers make cole.' How strange, we may add, it now appears, to find wood growing upon a coal field, thus appropriated to the making of iron!" (Proc. Arch. Inst. Newcastle, i., pp. 190-1).

Besides being connected with old smelting works, Fallowlees has an interest attached to it as affording a temporary respite to Mr William Veitch, one of the outlawed Covenanters in the time of Charles II. He was an active preacher among the Non-conformist Presbyterians both in England and Scotland. His brother John was minister at Weststruther, and he himself before the Revolution had the oversight of several of the Border parishes, Oxnam being one of the number. His most celebrated exploit was conveying the Earl of Argyle, who had escaped from the Castle of Edinburgh, safely through England to London, whence he reached Holland. The picture that Veitch presents of the manners and the state of feeling in the wild outlandish centre of Northumberland, about 1671, is an interesting contemporary record, but is too long to quote. Prevailed on by the Redesdale people, he removed his wife and two sons in creels from Edinburgh "into a village called Falalies, farming a piece of ground from Charles Hall, who was owner of that place and village, within the parish of Rodberry in Northumberland." "But they were not well settled there, though in a moorish retired place," when their Roman Catholic neighbours, who abounded there "did stir up the Lord Whiterington to mar some small meetings he had." The attempt to interfere with him failed as he had procured a

license to preach, and his enemies "went away with a great disappointment." "This liberty occasioned him to be called five miles farther into the country, and to farm a house suitable to the work, called Harnam-hall, belonging to Major Babington, when the auditory increased daily. The very report made several persons come to see the novelty, and satisfy their curiosity; of some of whom it can be said, they went not as they came; for the profanation of the Sabbath by baking their bread, starching their clothes, mucking their byres, etc., was wonderfully reformed." (Memoirs of William Veitch, pp. 58-61.)

In 1368-9, 43 Edward III. "*Falulyez placea*" belonged to Henry Taleboys and Alianora his wife, who held half of Hephale barony. (Inq. p. M. ii., p. 300.) In 1380, Walter Taylboys held 50 acres of land at Falelee. (Ib. iii., p. 106.) In 1436, Sir Robert Ogle, sen., held Fallowlees villa and eight score acres of land there. (Ib. iv., p. 179.) In 1663 Fallowlees belonged to Mr Charles Hall, its annual rental being £20; in 1815 its value was £210 by the year. (Rate Book.)

Simonside, 1409 feet high, terminates this block of hills. The cairn on it has been reared with smaller stones than those first reached. It had been greatly damaged by the bonfire lighted to welcome the Prince of Wales to Crag-side in August, 1884; the weathered gritty sandstone not being adapted to stand excessive heat. The hollowed-out area near the summit contains a small moss overgrown with *Eriophorum vaginatum*; but the margins were dry, producing crow-berry, *Empetrum nigrum*. There was much bilberry on the west end where we descended among broken crags. This west end is very precipitous, and displays more grandeur than the other rock contours. The face is split into almost columnar masses, and where these are broken down the base is curiously buttressed. Detached portions have odd shapes. One has a sort of capital to a rude pillar of two combined faces looking separate ways, and wearing an old flat hat; and a variety of other figures could be pictured out by a fruitful fancy.

In the *Rotuli Hundredorum*, where an execution is recorded as having taken place on one of the hills, Simonside is called Simon Sethi.\* In this instance the word *side* represents *sete* a settlement,

\* It does not follow that although words have the same external appearance they may have the same signification and derivation. There is a Simonside road to the east of Fowberry Park facing Chillingham. There is another Simonsides near Garmondsway, co. Durham. Mr Longstaffesays

as it not unfrequently does. In A.S., *seta* is an inhabitant, *setena* inhabitants. It had been Simon's *seater* or hill pasture perhaps. If we could be assured that this was a regular place of execution, we can understand how the "Jabel Trew," a depression or hollow on the great Tosson portion of the Simonside Hills, would signify the *jail-trough*, the burial place for criminals. *Javel*, Northumbrian, from French *geole* a gaol; and *troue*, a hole or pit.

There is a broad mountain pass traversed by one of the old trade roads of the district between Simonside and the still higher heathy backed Tosson Hill, which rises to 1447 feet of elevation. The "Main Stone"—said to be a sandstone boulder—an oblong block of great size rests on the ridge above Ravensheugh. At the far end where the hill turns, is a detached stone on a slope, like a barrel resting on a prop. The rocks continue to crown the hill beyond our view, and look down towards Hepple. There are two prominent crags on the face of Ravensheugh called "Geordie" and "Kate." Ravensheugh, 1365 feet, tells the story of its banished occupants, the King and Queen of the Crows.

The entrance to the pass which fronts us is much shattered by old track-ways, there having been no central metalled road. It is unsafe to cross the moors in that direction after dusk from the absence of landmarks, and the number of open peat pits in the great mosses. The waste too has its mysterious tenants—the dwarfs—born of the night terrors and the lingering vestiges of vanished religions. See "Wild Adventures" in Richardson's Table Book, Leg. Div. i., pp. 96-7; as good an example of impish lore as needs be anywhere.

The fertile vale of the Coquet lies beneath us expanded almost to its utmost stretch, and sloping up to the green sides of the Cheviots. Chillingham Park and Rass Castle were the extreme

this is also the name of an extinct township on the Wreckendike, and he adds, "The Simon of mythology was, it seems, a domestic brewer to King Arthur, identical with the German Sigmund, and very fond of killing dragons." (Proc. Arch. Institute, Newcastle, i., p. 66, with reference to Athenæum, June, 1850, p. 637.) In another page, 63, speaking of Gateshead, he notifies: "*Heved*, *head*, *ide*, and *ett* after *s*, are convertible, but are apparently of varied meaning. Gatesheved or Gateside is the *capræ caput* of Bede, but the Side (now Bridge Street) in the same town wound up the side of a hill like the Side in Newcastle. Simonside was Symondsett, Conside was Conkeshevede, etc."

limits on one side, and the heights near Yardhope and Holystone, coming more fully into sight as we descend, on the other. In the great slack below us is Chesterhope with its dean whitened with flowering hawthorns; and lower down approaching the Coquet are the green fields and meadows of Bickerton.

We pass a nameless large boulder on a heathery moor, where Tormentil sheds a transient gleam of twinkling yellow stars in summer-time, and examine "Little Church" Crag, in which there is a shallow cavern roofed like a church. On this moor there was an open British grave.

Several tumuli were now within reach, some of them excavated by Canon Greenwell with results recorded in "British Barrows;" but we would have to make a considerable detour to have included them. Of two cists discovered by Canon Greenwell, one was empty; the other was completely filled with fine sand, among which was a little charcoal and two small pieces of pottery. It would have required half a day to master even the topography of the rugged moors above, and their spots of interest; for we were coming within the precincts of where chance excavations and fortuitous accident have revealed something of the history, the dress, the weapons, and the funeral customs of the brachycephalic people, who so labouriously constructed the neighbouring strongholds, and deposited their dead on the breezy uplands, or alongside their deep cut roadways.\*

Where the ancient road that crosses along the north of Simon-side descends to join that which traverses by the pass already mentioned, the back moors, the sides are strongly defended on the slope with trenches and ramparts, twelve in number. There are similar warlike defences to be seen at the foot of Rass-castle, to fortify the pass where the public road from Hebburn issues out on the moor; and the road from Eglington where it enters Beanley moor has been protected in like manner by great earth-works. These instances shew some common concert of tribes of

\* For the discoveries of British graves, ornaments, implements, and weapons in the neighbourhood, see, Geo. Tate, *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* iv., p. 60, etc; Dr. Davis, *Crania Britannica*, ii., p. 2, etc; Canon Greenwell, *British Barrows*, pp. 431-2; Tate, *Ber. Nat. Club. Proc.* v., pp. 160, 170; *Hist. of Alnwick*, i., pp. 21-2; (fig. ;) T. Arkle, *Ber. Nat. Club. Proc.* viii., pp. 176-177. (Bronze Swords;) Dr. Evans, *Stone Implements*, p. 409; *Bronze Implements*, pp. 285, 389. A bronze sword and 2 bronze rings were discovered in some works undertaken by Sir. W. G. Armstrong, F.R.S. at Cragside.—*British Barrows*, p. 433.

the old inhabitants, pretty widely separated, for holding sturdily the upper hill country.

We next visited two earthen-walled circles near the under road, of considerable size. They have the character of sheep-stells, and I take them to have given name to the "Stell-ende," which in 1549 had to be watched "with two men nightly of the inhabitants of Mykle Tosson." Burgh, or Brough British Camp is now all ploughed over and laid down in old grass, but the outlines of its ramparts are still traceable. The well that supplied the camp is outside, at the point of the eastern descent, but convenient for watering cattle; and there is a long hollow entry from the well in the direction of the rising mound that the old indwellers had selected for fortification. From the summit we look down on Wolfersfield and Little Tosson, and witness the various preparations for turnip-making. Ryehill-Spittal was pointed out, now called Allerdene, which is a survival of the original name. In 5 Edw. III., 1330-31, Robert de Heppale had half of the advowson of the hospital of St Leonard of Alri-bourn. (Abbrev. Rot. Orig. ii., p. 61.).

We passed through Great Tosson, and examined the great square grey peel tower in the centre. The ashlers of the lower part of the walls have been quarried for buildings, and the sand-stone slates of the under row have been partly removed. The slates had been pinned with sheep-shank bones, as some of those on the village houses are still. Where we measured the wall it was 6 feet thick. There had been a turret-stair in one angle. There are three farm-houses; one of them was that in the 18th century, which was occupied by the Donkins, where the famous marriage feast at which so many victuals and so much drink were consumed, and so many guests and musicians attended, was celebrated. There was also a bailiff's house.

The old trees about the place, that add to its attractions from the distance, are of ash and sycamore. We pass Tosson Mill, and then the Ancroft farm on our left—a triangular field bought by Queen Anne's bounty fund for the benefit of that parish. In the lane young Whinchats fly before us, resting on the grey willows. Larks were visible, and Swallows, Sand-Martins, and Martins were skimming the road-sides and the surface of the river. Flowering primroses still lingered here, and brooklime in the plashes, with tansy on the hedge-bank. As we approached the town, young Wheat-ears that had recently left the nest, were



flying rather heedlessly. Their parents had early dismissed their progeny; probably like those of the Whinchats they had been the earliest spring migrants of their kind and might be preparing for a second brood.

HAUGHTON CASTLE, SIMONBURN CHURCH, AND CHIPCHASE CASTLE,  
NORTH TYNE.

It having been arranged that the Architectural and Archaeological Society of Durham and Northumberland, and the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, should hold a joint meeting to visit two of the castles for which the North Tyne is famous—Haughton and Chipchase; Simonburn Church being included, as lying on the route and having a special interest of itself. This was successfully accomplished on Thursday, 30th July, the appointed places for muster being Hexham and Chollerford. The company was a large one, the members of the local society having come out in great force, both ladies and gentlemen; but fortunately there were a sufficiency of known faces to encourage the feeling that the visitors from the north were not entire strangers. The occurrences of the day passed most harmoniously amidst most instructive and friendly intercourse. It could not be called a working day—all these crowded assemblages and distant excursions are adverse to minute and personal investigations. The design of such meetings is to obtain the results of previous work, which are rendered more impressive and memorable by being detailed in presence of the objects that are wished to be studied, and where the statements can be tested by inspection on the spot. On this occasion our guides and lecturers—Mr C. C. Hodges, Hexham; Rev. G. Rome Hall, Birtley Vicarage; and the Rev. Canon Rogers, Simonburn, proficient in their several departments—had appreciative audiences; moreover their preparations and forethought had so smoothed the way that although there might be some little disappointments and discomforts, these were passed over with good humour and forbearance. Some were crowded out from obtaining seats in the conveyances, but they made provisions of their own, and participated in the day's events; and Mr Clayton had kindly opened his grounds at Chesters for those who preferred a quiet visit to that classic retreat, to the excitement of a drive. They all assembled together in the evening to enjoy the social meal, and talk over the day's agreeable entertainment.

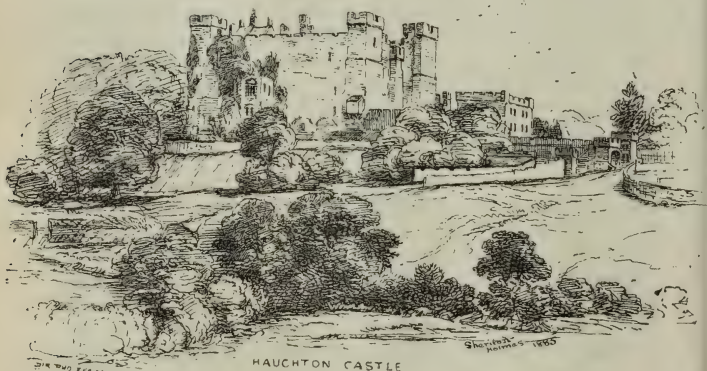
For those of the Club's members who had passed the evening at Hexham, admission had been kindly granted by Messrs. Fell and Co., Wentworth Nurseries, who are not strangers to the Club, to visit their extensive grounds. A large caterpillar of *Dicranura vinula*, or Puss Moth, had been kept in waiting to be shewn, which has been plentiful this year on willows near Carlisle, although this was the only one detected here. By their courtesy also, roses for button-holes were handed round and accepted by the party.

It would have added to the binding together of the topographical lessons we are receiving by these visits to Tyneside had we visited on the previous day the high slopes above Hexham, and traced on the opposite side the track we had to pursue, which being on low ground precluded any extensive outlook. The early portion of the route is parallel to and in close proximity to the richly variegated country west of Corbridge; and the rest comes in contact with the rising ground N.W. from Chollerford which we saw from the Roman Wall above Chesters. We have actually in three separate visits run as many lines of section, with the Tyne as a basis, across a closely connected portion of that rich district, and acquainted ourselves with most of its characteristic scenes and historical associations; only dipping in, I am sorry to say, to its Natural History, which it is in vain to think can be wrought out by excursions unless there have been workers beforehand to make pre-investigations.

Conspicuous on our left, in the angle between the conjunction of the North and South Tynes to form one majestic river, is Warden Hill crowned with firs. The sides of the North Tyne are prettily spotted with trees, and the slopes, excepting barer scalps and ridges at intervals, are well cultivated. For such a dry season the turnip crop looked promising. There is an absence of that great blaze of wild mustard blossoms so common in several of the north Northumbrian and Scottish corn-fields. Here however, in some localities, corn poppy has gained ground on the cultivator to such a degree, that spots are absolutely scarlet with it. This profusion I also noticed on a former year near Corbridge and Dilston. On the other hand there are few field thistles (*Carduus arvensis*), so difficult to eradicate in stiff clay soils. The sides of the public roads remain in rough grass and herbage, and are not trimmed up and cut as in Scotland. They are overrun with *Knautia arvensis*, wild briar roses and brambles;

and the hedges are weighted down with blooming white sheets of *Galium Mollugo*. These are rather agreeable than otherwise to the spectator or the botanist; although contrary to the rules of good management, whether of well-kept roadways or of high class farms.

We passed the village of Wall which has some sandstone slated houses and several others picturesquely thatched. After an accession of numbers at Chollerford, and passing through one end of Humshaugh, the company drew up at HAUGHTON CASTLE, and walking along a drive bordered with flowers backed by shrubs, arrived in front of the mansion, where the Rev. G. Rome Hall was waiting to receive us. After conducting the party round the exterior Mr Hall read his valuable paper, which will be found in the Club's Proceedings. Mr Hodges then explained the external and internal characteristics with reference to their age and relations to structures of a similar character. Most of the company followed the example of each other in climbing the interminable turret stair, and in undergoing the ordeal of the dark vaulted passages and cellars. After enjoying the prospect, and becoming familiarised with the essentials of the modernised old fortress, there was only time to look across the intervening circuit of trees and the dashing river to Barrasford village, which is reached by a primitive ferry-boat, worked by an overhead rope and pulley.



HAUGHTON CASTLE

For the accompanying cut of Haughton Castle I am indebted to my friend Mr Robert Blair, F.S.A., Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle. As I have to notice in a summary manner the other buildings visited during the day, I will introduce here what Mr Hartshorne has said about Haughton Castle:—

“In point of situation this castle is pre-eminently fortunate. At the first view it appears to have arisen by enchantment in the sweetest spot amongst the many lovely ones of this lovely district. A nearer examination discloses its architectural importance. The figure is a double square, with two parallel vaults of a simple construction running on the basement from end to end. The south front has been the most ornamental; though at present the north side, with its projecting garderobes and corbelling, is the most picturesque. It is simple in its internal arrangements, and offers but little detail for examination. Judging from the configuration and general characteristics, it is possible that it was erected very early in the reign of Edward I. An ornamental doorway on the south side, partially concealed, gives countenance to this supposition. There is much about this castle that resembles the features of Acton Burnell, though it is a little less florid in style.

“According to charters which have been printed by Hodgson, in his History of Northumberland—from the originals in the possession of Sir J. E. Swinburne—William, king of Scotland, in 1177, granted to Reginald Prath of Tyndale, a third part of the vill of Haluton [Haughton], which Ranulph, the son of Huctred, had granted to the said Reginald in free marriage with his daughter, to be holden by the payment of a sparrow-hawk or sixpence annually at Werc in Tyndale. This Reginald re-granted all these lands and their appurtenances to William de Swyneburn, betwixt the years 1236 and 1245, by the payment of two gilt spurs or twelve-pence annually to the said Reginald, and one sparrow-hawk to the king, on the feast of St. Michael of Werc. Reginald, in 1256, covenanted to put William de Swyneburn in full possession. The business was confirmed by Alexander III. in 1267, and at the instance of Queen Margaret, his consort, a grant was made to him of Haluton, Strother in Tyndale, and the other adjoining lordships, for the annual payment of one pair of white gloves or twopence at Werk in Tyndale, in 1273. Having now got full possession, there is no doubt he immediately commenced building his castle.”\*

Swinburne Castle, and the Gunnerton Hills with yellow sandstone quarry and basaltic crag, were within sight of Haughton Castle, or the subsequent part of the drive. For Gunnerton and its pre-historic graves, and groups of hut-circles, reference must be made to the Rev. G. R. Hall's contributions to the *Archæologia Æliana*. Much of the hilly waste ground hereabout has had distributed over it the settlements of the aboriginal race of people who then occupied the Tyndale district.

\* Feudal and Military Antiquities of Northd. ii., pp. 74, 75.

The only wayside plant on the journey to Simonburn differing from what we had seen was *Stachys. Betonica*, Betony. More of the ground than hitherto had been the case, was in old pasture, some of it very bare. We had now Nunwick on our right, well protected with woodlands of considerable age. The way-side trees were elms and ashes. Before entering Simonburn we crossed the Crookburn, on whose banks grew many old alders. Following it up we would have reached Tecket and its linn, which with his favourite "Rectory dean," the Rev. John Wallis has rendered classic ground to the botanist; and it would have been a duty as well as an infinite pleasure, could time have permitted, to have lingered there for half an hour, were it for nothing else than in respect to the memory of this devotee to the studies of Natural History and Antiquities. Mr Wallis was the curate of Simonburn. "Here he began to cultivate his botanic genius and filled his little garden with curious plants. The study of botany brought with it a fondness for natural history in general. All his leisure time (and he had but little, for he was unremitting in the duties of his cure), was occupied in traversing the bold and picturesque region in which he dwelt, collecting every curious plant or animal which occurred, with indefatigable care and diligence. The result of these labours was his history of Northumberland, which appeared in 1769." The first volume is chiefly devoted to the natural history of the district. In his botanic researches, he says he met with some curious plants, which the indefatigable and accurate Dillenius acknowledged he had never seen in England. The second volume is on the antiquities of the county; and occupied the labour of twenty years. His merits have never been fully acknowledged; and some of his plants have not yet been refound; as will often happen where an author has wrought in a secluded position that naturalists in towns know very little about, or are not in a ready capacity to reach.

Simonburn is a pleasant open village, with a large free space, or village green in the centre. Some of the rows of older cottages are thatched; the newer slated or tiled; and there are some better dwellings at wider intervals. The church both externally and in the freshened interior has a renovated aspect.

After being conducted into the church, the Rev. Canon Rogers, the vicar, favoured the company with a very interesting paper



on the parish, from which I am enabled to present in detail the history of SIMONBURN CHURCH.

"The name of the parish until 150 years since, when etymology became a lost art, was always written Seimund, or Symonde-burn; whether the name is derived from the famous Sigmund, son of Volsung, and father of Seigfred of the Nibelungen Lied—he who alone could draw the gleaming sword from the trunk of the great tree Branstock, where it had been driven deep by the hand of Odin himself—or from a less famous Seimund, certain it is that the cultus of Seimund was widely spread among the Teutonic conquerors of England; for while we have here Simondburn and Simonside, far away in the south are Symondsbury and Simondhall, and I have collected some thirty English names with the same prefixes. It is a curious instance of the irony of history, one county history copying its predecessor, to having converted the fierce red-handed Pagan Seimund into the Apostle St Simon Stylites." "An antiquarian friend writes from Durham:—'I am more and more convinced that your parish church is the most ancient sacred spot in Northumberland, at least of which any tradition exists.' Such being the case we naturally look for its holy well, and just across the Dene, hard by where we stand, is the well that for more than twelve centuries has borne the hallowed name of St Mungo. Probably during his sojourn at Carlisle, on his journey to Wales, he penetrated into the wild hilly country of North Tyne along the wall as far as Simonburn. We may picture him clad in his long garment of goat-skin, with simple stole as sign of priesthood, with bishop's staff of maple wood and a shepherd's crook, baptising his converts in the venerable well which has ever since borne his name. One would remark that, adopting the Druidic notion of the sacredness of the fountain, wells were frequently consecrated to him, or as in this case the well in which he baptised was dedicated to his memory."

"I pass by the notion of its dedication to St Simon Stylites; for as Mr Gregory, in his able little treatise on Church Dedication names in Northumberland, says, 'In this case the church name is obviously suggested by the name of the village, and at a later date than the first foundation of the church, because the name of Simonburn is a corruption, not from anyone called Simon, but from Sigmund, an Anglo-Saxon warrior.' He goes on to say, 'This church is one of the most ancient foundations in the country, having, according to tradition, being founded by the disciples of St Kentigern.' Mr Banks Gould writes to the same effect that such dedication is probably unknown in England. Of the aliquot sacellæ dependent on Simonburn, which Hodgson rightly believes to have been that of Haughton Castle (now a ruin), Kirkfield, Bellingham, Falstone, and Burnskirk at the Deadwater, we know that Kirkfield was dedicated to St Michael and Bellingham to St Cuthbert; but I have been able to find no certain account of the patron saint of Simonburn, even in documents where one would have expected to find it, such as one curious allusion in the MS. register of Bishop Fox in the Diocesan Registry of Durham, under the date of February 19, 1499, where the bishop gives authority to William, Bishop of Dromore, to

reconsecrate, or reconcile 'ad reconciliandum the church and churchyard of Simondeborne, which had been defiled by the burial of an excommunicated person named George Marshall.' From the Saxon remains found at the last restoration, one may conjecture that one building at least before the present has occupied the site of the wattled chapel of Kentigern. The present church, I conceive, was built during the early part of the thirteenth century, when there was a spirit of great activity in church building in Northumberland, before Edward the First's desolating wars.

"Long chancels were in several cases added to Early English fabrics so as to make them available for processions. Among the Northumbrian churches of which the form of the nave and chancel is similar to that of Simonburn may be mentioned Haltwhistle, Holy Island, Bamburgh, Mitford, Rothbury, Hartburn, and Bothal. A peculiarity of this church is the gradual descent from west to east. Tradition says that at one time there were steps from the nave down into the church, and the aperture for the hinge of the chancel gate is still there. I may say that the chancel arch was heightened at the last restoration; in carrying out this the stone work above it fell in, and among the stones thus released were found the remarkable fragments of a Saxon cross and the other ancient carved stones which are preserved in the porch. This shows that the masonry must have been of a late date. It has been suggested that the chancel was the property of nuns of Nunwick, which accounted for its being separated by gates from the nave; but although a site is boldly marked out on the Ordnance Survey for the nunnery, I have met with no record of any monastic establishment. The etymology which made a saint of Seimund of the Red Hand is probably again at fault. I would also call attention to the traces of a chantry in the S.E. aisle, the corbels, the curious aumbreys in the vestry, the two piscinas disclosed by the restoration of 1864, the priest's door and the low side window, one of the finest in the county. Since placing the brasses with the list of rectors in the west end of the church, beginning 1307, I have met with an account of the presentation, in 1225, of Mr Matthew, Archdeacon of Cleveland, on the presentation of Alexander, King of Scotland, who in a charter dated 1230, reserved for himself the patronage of Simondeburn, when he gave Tynedale as her dowry to his youngest sister Margaret. The advowson was afterwards claimed by Edward III., King of England, and by Richard, Bishop of Durham; the King, however, released his claim in 1338 to the Bishop, who issues a letter of attorney to Wm. de Assheton to receive seizen thereof, as part of an endowment to found a house of thirteen regular monks of the Black Order of St Benedict at Oxford, in token of thankfulness for victory over the Scots at Halidon Hill. This scheme seems to have fallen through, for in 1360, Bishop Hatfield gives it to St George's College, Windsor, saving a pension for a vicar to perform sacred services, '*dictæ ecclesiæ et capellis annexis.*' It was surrendered in 1481, by order of Edward, to Richard Duke of Gloucester, and his wife, Ann Nevill, probably to form part of the endowment of a religious foundation; but in the confusion following his death at Bosworth, seems to have again become a rectory in the King's

patronage. James I. conveyed the advowson with the seignory of Wark to George Home, Earl of Dunbar, and at his death to his daughter Elizabeth, Countess of Suffolk, whence it passed by purchase to the Radcliffe family, and again to the Crown on the attainder of James, Earl of Derwentwater, passing ultimately to Greenwich Hospital, which, however, did not exercise the right of patronage until 1814, when, with the other six benefices dismembered from it, and Alston in Cumberland, the presentation was restricted to chaplains in the R.N., who must have served eight years at sea, unless—please observe the amount of activity looked for from Greenwich Hospital rectors—they have lost a limb. Some men of mark in various ways have been reckoned in the roll of rectors of Simonburn; some of them seem to have been of the well-known opinion of the Vicar of Bray, for Nicholas Harburn, 1535 to 1567, must have had religious views of an elastic character, as the various changes of faith from the days of Henry VIII. to Elizabeth did not remove him. Of the same kind must have been William Kimber, 1636 to 1666, who the Ecclesiastical Inquest of 1650 describes as a ‘preaching minister who receives the profits of the parish to his own use,’ for there is no trace of an ‘intruder’ here during the Commonwealth. The rectors were not without their troubles. John of Sandale, 1312, had his living sequestered for £68 2s 6d, but all the assets found were five marks. Robert Cuthbert, 1578, when the Northumbrian clergy were required at the general Chapter held in Newcastle to inquire into their knowledge of the gospel of S. Matthew in English, if not in Latin, is reported as one who had not completed his task. Major Allgood, 1681, presents Thomas Ridley of Parkend and others for running horse races publicly on the Lord’s Day, and Margaret Heron of Nunwick for entertaining them, and having music in her house whereby several were kept from church. Two or three were men of mark in a wider world than this. Robert Rydley, nominated 1510, brother to Sir N. Ridley of Willimoteswick, and uncle of Bishop Ridley, was high in the favour of Henry VIII., and, besides his northern benefice, had three London livings and two prebends at St Paul’s. Dr Turner says he was famous throughout Europe, and that Nicholas, the bishop, who passed some of his early years here, was maintained at his charges at Cambridge, Paris, and Louvain. Stainforth, 1596-1623, was the Proctor for the Northumberland clergy, and Preb. of Southwell. His daughter was the wife of a Bishop of London. The last names I will mention are those of one who is called ‘the last real rector,’ the last who held the undivided parish, Dr. James Scott, Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, and twice Seatonian prizeman. He received this preferment from Lord North as a reward for his clever replies to Junius, under the soubriquet of Dr Slyboots; and of John Wallis, the historian of Northumberland, who was curate for many years. Time does not admit of my even referring to any of the tales of the two latter, which still linger round the countryside. I have now only to thank you for your presence here to-day, and to conclude with the words of the writer of the book of the Maccabees, ‘if I have done as is fitting the story, it is that which I have desired; but if slenderly and meanly, it is that which I could attain unto.’”

The rectory-house was originally erected by the Rev. Major Allgood. The following inscription still remains over the entrance of it, though much injured by the weather:—

“Non tam sibi, quam successoribus suis,

Hoc ædificium extruxit Major

Allgood, anno mirabili, 1666.

Nunc mea, mox hujus, sed postea nescio ejus.”

This concluding sentiment is almost identical in terms and age with that brought from the old house at Fulfordlees, and now preserved at Houndwood House, Berwickshire:

“Nunc mea, tunc hujus, post illius nescio ejus, 1656.”

See Club's “Proceedings,” ix., p. 13.

The old rectory-house was a small border tower in 1522; and at that date there was also a bastle house at the Hall barns in Simonburn.

Canon Rogers in his paper gave a brief outline of the history of Simonburn Castle, which lay to the left after leaving the village.

“Few of this gentle and learned company who have already visited Haughton Castle and are on their road to Chipchase Castle, are aware that within half a mile of this church stand the ruins of a castle more famous perhaps in late times than either. Simonburn Castle is now but a picturesque ruin, but Sir Robert Bowes in 1522 describes it as ‘a strong toure of foure house height of the inherytance of Sr Wyll'm Herons heys and yt standeth of a very stronge ground a myle from Chypchase upon the west syde of the ryver of North Tyne and ys in measurable good repacons.’ He goes on to say that as the best means of the keeper of Tynedale being able ‘to correcte, chastyse, and keep in due obeysaunce, the prowde, obstynate, and rebellyous hartes of the said Tyndale,’ that not less than fifty horsemen be kept in continual garrison. He continues thus, ‘The most convenyent house for the said keeper of Tynedale and the said garrison with hym, were Chipchase and Symondburne. And Symondburne ys a great and strongely buylded toure, standinge very defensyble upon the corner of an hyll envyroned upon thre quarters thereof with a deep, staye hyll almost inaccessyble.’ He estimates the cost of the ‘barmekyn with all necessary houses for the said keeper of Tynedale and the said fyftie horsemen and stables for their horses at 200 pounds or a lytle more.’ Bowes then counsels what would have saved the societies a five miles drive, a ‘bridge over the said river of North Tyne, even unto the toure of Chipchase, that the inhabitants upon both sides of that ryver might assemble by that way to relieve the said keeper of Tyndale as his neede shall require.’ There follows a list of the places at which two watchers are to sit, all alone. Names remain unvaried. Among the list of watchers I find Sir John Hall, priest, ‘shewing that in this matter there was no benefit of clergy.’ Tradition says that early in the last century a ‘warlock of

Simonburn' received a revelation that enough treasure to buy all Northumberland lay buried in Simonburn Castle, and its present ruined state was a proof of the faith which was felt in his assertion."

Nunwick and the Parkend were passed on our left as we proceeded to Wark, which is an open village. The road makes a sudden bend at right angles in the direction we intend to take. Wark is famous for its Mote Hill, on which once were held the Assize Courts of Tindale, from the time of William the Lion to the close of the reign of Alexander III. of Scotland. The Iters of Alexander III., years 31 and 32 (1280-1) have been preserved. These documents which contain curious information about the condition, employment, crimes, and quarrels of the inhabitants of Tindale in that early age, have been printed in the Appendix, pp. ix.-lxviii. of Hartshorne's "Feudal and Military Antiquities;" and have been partly translated in Dr Charlton's "Four Grains of Tynedale." Wark is still the capital of the barony of Wark, and here till within recent years the Court Leet and Court Baron were wont to be held. Swifts were seen at Wark, the only birds that caught attention during the day.

After crossing the Tyne, it was observed that the foliage of the beeches were much riddled with small perforations, like those produced by *Orchestes Fagi*, a springing beetle very frequent on Tyneside. There were here some stately ashes as well as other timber trees. On the left were several earthen and gravel mounds, the effects of natural causes, and of a similar formation to the Mote Hill.

The sudden revelation of CHIPCHASE CASTLE still as of old well meriting the title of "a fayre-house," standing up in stately pride amidst its beautiful lawn was welcomed by the company as a fitting conclusion to their journey. The public rooms, and the paintings and curiosities were examined with much interest. In the entrance hall there were fixed some red-deer antlers, but all of a modern type, with not more than six tines on each; there was also a very fine elk's antler, and several heads of Indian deers. On one of the tables was a small pretty earthen urn, pot-shaped, of the food-vessel class; ornamented all over with simple short oblique lines and chevrons; probably from the district, which has been very productive of remains of British antiquities. The Rev. G. R. Hall came again to our aid by reading a paper on the history of Chipchase. This will be found in the "Natural History Transactions of Northumberland and Durham," vol.v. pp.295-306.



Tea and other refreshments had been thoughtfully provided for the visitors by Mr and Mrs Taylor, who were absent from home; after partaking of which the olden portion of the castle was ransacked—

“Within each secret nook is shown—

Each vaulted chamber open thrown;”

and the battlements being gained by the turret-stair, Mr Hodges pointed out whatever was worthy of observation in the higher part of the structure, his audience being seated on the roof.

Sir George Heron of Chipchase, then keeper of Tynedale and High Sheriff of Northumberland, 13 Queen Elizabeth, was slain in the Border fight of the “Raid of Reidswire,” in July, 1575, already alluded to in the Reports. The ballad calls him “Sir George Hearoune of Schipsydehouse;” and contrasts him with the fiery Sir John Forster, as “gentle, meek and douse.” When the prisoners were conducted to Dalkeith, to Regent Morton, he tried to appease their wrath by presenting them with falcons, for which Scotland was famous, on which one of his train observed that “the English were nobly treated, since they got live *Hawks* for their dead *Hérons*.”

The possessors of the manor and castle in its successive transformations were the Umframvilles, the de Insulas or Lisles, and the Herons from intermarriage of Walter Heron with the heiress of Sir John Lisle. It subsequently went by purchase to Mr Robert Allgood in 17th century, Mr John Reed (1732), to the guardians of Mr R. W. Gray of Backworth in 1825, and then in 1861 to Mr Hugh Taylor of Backworth, the present owner.

The Rev. C. H. Hartshorne (*Feudal and Military Antiquities*, pp. 77-79) presents us within a short compass, the main facts about Chipchase Castle.

“The chief structures of this nature (castle and peels) lie in Tyndale; and as this district appertained to the kings of Scotland until the end of the thirteenth century, it would be vain to look for any notice of their earliest erections. Yet we need not lie under any doubtful conjectures concerning the age of most of those remaining. Their architectural features disclose the age with sufficient approximation to certainty. None of them were built before the very close of the reign of Edward I.

“Tyndale was granted to the brother of Malcolm, King of Scotland, in the time of Henry II. Previous to this it was undoubtedly included amongst the crown manors, and farmed by the sheriff as part of the *Corpus Comitatus*, as an allowance is made to him of ten pounds annually out of his farm after its alienation. On the death of Malcolm it became united to the

crown of Scotland, and so continued till the death of Alexander III. in 1286.

"The earliest and most imposing of all of them is Chipchase; unrivalled for the beauty of its position, and rendered additionally interesting from its union with a building of a later age (built by Cuthbert Heron in 1621) which in itself would be attractive amid the best specimens of the Jacobean style. The peel, properly so called, is a massive and lofty building, as large as some Norman Keeps. It has an enriched appearance given to it by its double-notched corbelling round the summit, which further serves the purpose of machicolation. The round bartizans at the angles add to its beauty, and are set on with considerable skill. The stone roof and the provisions for carrying off the water deserve careful examination. Over the low winding entrance-door on the basement are the remains of the original portcullis, the like of which the most experienced archæologist will in vain seek for elsewhere. The grooves are often visible, and the chamber where the machinery was fixed for raising it are also to be met with, even, as at Goodrich, where the holes in which the axle worked, and the oil-way that served to ease its revolutions, may be seen; but at Chipchase there is the little cross-grated portcullis itself, which was simply lifted by the leverage of a wooden bar above the entrance, and let down in the same manner.

"The history of this charmingly-placed structure appears to have been pretty well made out. Originally it belonged to Odonel de Umframville. Gilbert, the Flower of the North, held it in capite amongst other possessions from the crown, and Peter de Insula held it under him, with Withill, for the third part of a knight's fee. It must have been either this person, or his son Robert, who built the castle, as Robert was in possession, 2 Edw. I. (1274)."

"The scene of the popular story of the 'Long Pack' formerly so well known and often reprinted, as a 'chap-book' indispensable to the wandering pedlar of the North of England, is, by tradition, laid at Chipchase, although Lee Hall, near Bellingham, is also supposed to have been the place where the tragical incident happened, which James Hogg, the famous Ettrick Shepherd, took for the foundation of his tale." (Rev. G. R. Hall).

The return journey was on the east side of the Tyne, traversing the villages of Chollerton and Barrasford. Wild roses again predominated in the wayside flora. What is unusual, *Knautia arvensis* was a gay corn-field weed; and Timothy grass was prevalent in the corn crops. Cockley or Cocklaw Tower, an old peel, attracted attention a little before reaching Chollerford. Views of this are given in Palmer's pleasant book, "The Tyne and its Tributaries," whose remarks on it are: (p. 68)

"Cocklaw Tower, near Chollerton, is considered to be a good example in ruins of a class of border keep, less imposing than Haughton or Chipchase, but larger than many of its kind. It is so much fallen into decay as not to admit of exploration above the byre. The farmer on whose land the tower stands, puts the byre to its old use, only the cattle go in and out without haste."

The dinner was served at the George Inn, Chollerford. The chair was occupied by the Rev. Thomas Leishman, D.D., F.S.A., Scot. President of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club. There were upwards of 60 present. The following list was supplied by the officials of the Durham Society to the newspaper reporter, to which I have added a few names so far as the company could be seen:—Mr James Hardy, Oldcambus; Mr J. G. Gradon, Durham; Rev. G. B. and Miss Bulman, Mr R. O. Heslop, Mr and Mrs Blair, South Shields; Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh, Mr and Mrs Thompson, Hurworth; Mr David Herriot, Berwick; Mr R. Y. Green, Dr Embleton, Mr John Burdon and Miss Burdon, Mr T. Lawson, Rev. Dr. Bruce, Mr Thomas Turnbull, Lilliesleaf; Mr James Hood, Mr R. B. Ellis, Sunderland; Mr R. Weatherall, Rev. J. Fleming, Ald. Richard Cail, Mr Arkle, Highlaws, Morpeth; Rev. E. H. Adamson, Mr E. Willoby, jun., Berwick; Mr Richardson Peele, Durham; Mr R. Swarley Thorpe, Newcastle; Professor Tylor and Mrs Tylor, Oxford; Rev. A. Johnson, Healey; Rev. J. L. Low; Mr Vernon, Hawick; Rev. Ambrose Jones, Stannington; Rev. John Walker, Whalton; Mr Bentham, Mrs Bentham; Mr W. T. Hindmarsh, Mr J. L. Newbiggin, Alnwick; Mr J. C. Hodgson, Lesbury; Mr and Mrs Boyd, Mr C. B. P. Bosanquet, Rock; Miss Boyd, Mr and Mrs Read, Mr Adam Robertson, Alnwick; Mr C. E. Macarthy, Mr R. Routledge, Rev. R. H. Williamson, Whickham; Rev. Canon Edmunds, Kylvie; Mr Turnbull, Abbey St Bathans; Mr J. B. Boyd, Cherrytrees; Mr James Heatley, Alnwick; Mr Mason, Alnwick; Mr Watson, Hawick; Mr C. C. Hodges, Hexham; etc. After the repast the Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh proposed a vote of thanks to the gentlemen who had contributed so much to the success of the meeting, viz., to Mr Crawshay for having allowed them to visit Haughton Castle; to Canon Rogers, for showing them over his church; and to Mr Taylor, for his great and continual kindness to those who wished to look over his house. The resolution was carried by acclamation. The Rev. Mr Featherstonhaugh then proposed thanks to the Rev. Mr Hall for his assistance that day, and to Mr Hodges for his contributions to the success of the meeting. This resolution was also carried by acclamation, after which the party adjourned to the open air. Nothing could have been more successful than this combined meeting of the two societies, which will doubtless be remembered for some time to come as one of the most satisfactory ever held.

SUPPLEMENT.

On my way to and from the meeting I spent two evenings and part of two days at Dunston Hill. The woods here, as I well remember some of those at Ravensworth and Gibside used to be, are liable to be overrun with a persistent crop of brambles, which require constant efforts to clear them out. These are frequented in this district by a small local leaping beetle, *Batophilus Rubi*, Fab. The fine *Agelastica halsensis* used to frequent the *Galium Mollugo* and *G. verum* on the road-sides near Dunston; and *Psylliodes affinis* was found on the bitter-sweet night-shade (*Solanum Dulcamara*). The bitter-sweet grows within the policy here. Mr Edmund Carr shewed me the trees photographed for the Tyneside Naturalists' Club; two noble beeches with fine holes, and widely expanded branches crowded with foliage; a spacious wych elm, and a sycamore. A very fine old cherry tree, figured in Selby's "Forest Trees" once formed part of an old orchard; its companion is gone, having been blown down. There were some good yews at some distance from the front of the house, which screen it from the public road. Some of these had the foliage browned, said to be occasioned by the snow having been blown off them during frosty weather in winter. A patch of spruce firs withered in a similar manner was noticed on Tyne-side near Wylam; possibly the effects of a frost rind.

Mr Carr had a pair of young Stock-doves to shew, which had been taken from a nest within the grounds. He had heard a peculiar call of doves among the trees, and described it to Lord Ravensworth, who said it would be from Stock-doves, as he had several pairs at Ravensworth, and while they were conversing, a pair flew past. This year two birds were observed about the stump of a blown-down tree, and a ladder having been fetched, two young birds were secured, which the gardener had under his charge to nurture. The young birds were very black, and were still dusky coloured when I saw them. The old birds bred a second time. In previous years, pigeons addicted to breeding in rabbit holes had been heard of there; without attracting further inquiry.

Mr Carr likewise shewed me a very perfect Red deer head with antlers, which had been dredged from the Tyne, off the village of Dunston in 1875. It was a stag-royal, but had not the cup of the still larger examples found in excavating the new harbour at Eyemouth, of which I hope afterwards to give the

particulars. We measured one of the antlers. It has six tines, and is three feet long; the circumference above the burr is 8 inches; above the brow antler, 6 inches; above the third,  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches; and  $5\frac{1}{2}$  above the next. The brow antler is  $11\frac{1}{2}$  inches long; then at the top where the cup should be, the fourth is 1 foot 4 inches; the 5th is 1 foot  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch; and the sixth, 8 inches in length. Where the dredge brought up the head there was a complete mass of bones, which were supposed to have been the remains of a herd, that had at one period been chased into the Tyne by wolves and drowned.

The garden-beans here were very much infested by *Aphis Fabæ* vel *Rumicis*; and at Whickham, in Mr Williamson's garden, the foliage of a wall plum tree, that bore no fruit, was loaded with *Aphis Pruni*—a species which I once in former years detected on its native plant, *Arundo Phragmitis*, growing on the Tyneside above Dunston. When feeding on the reed it has been called *Aphis Arundinis*. The low-lying tract round Dunston used to produce rather a large number of species of Aphides; some of them being distinct varieties. Several of these were described or recorded by the late Francis Walker, F.L.S., from specimens that I collected and forwarded to him, in the "Annals of Natural History;" but there were several others which his papers failed to reach. I see that he has noticed from this locality, *Aphis Galeopsidis*, Kalt; *Aphis Rosarum*, foliage of *Rosa spinosissima*; the locality for this, however, was the bents at South Shields; *Aphis Rumicis*, var. 29, from *Galium Mollugo* (described); *Aphis Lythri*, 1st var. (described); *Aphis Dianthi* 11th var. on *Urtica urens* (described). There are more recorded among my notes. The Aphides are not a popular branch of study, distinctions between some of the species not being very definite.

#### WESTRUTHER AND WEDDERLIE.

The fourth meeting of the Club for 1885 was held on Wednesday, July 26th, at Westruther and Wedderlie. There was a larger attendance than had been anticipated for places so remote and comparatively inaccessible. Fortunately the new Road Acts are operating beneficially for opening up the country, some of the ancient parish roads being now as suitable for carriages as the royal highways of coaching times. The weather was everything that was desirable. After breakfasting at the White Swan Hotel, Duns, the party left in three vehicles for their



destination. At Choiclea a fine view of the Merse and Northumberland was obtained—the woods and detached trees wearing the dark mantle of the closing summer—the fields the intermingling hues of green and yellow that betoken the approach of harvest—the dark wall of distant hills framing the rich and varied landscape, so full of the memories of stirring events in the bygone periods of history.

The well-sheltered classic hamlet of Polwarth-on-the-Green, on the margin of the Marchmont woods, was passed within view on the left, as the route by the renovated road to Westruther,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  miles distant, was taken between two sheltering more or less continuous fir plantations. The shooting moors of Sir H. H. Campbell, only sparingly in bloom this year, lay to the left on a ridge from the Kyle Hill to the Dogden Moss. This is rather destitute of interesting plants; *Genista anglica* grows on the skirts of the Kyle Hill; *Listera cordata* among the long heath; and the club-mosses, *Lycopodium clavatum* and *L. alpinum* creep over the nearly grown up old track-ways. *Listera* is also preserved in the plantations beside the public road. Some of the firs planted here have been choked by the long heath, and are covered with grey lichen, which even attaches itself to the heather. Lichens also fringe the palings in great luxuriance, and bespeck the boulder stones and walls in great patches, shewing how conducive the damp moorland atmosphere is to their rapid growth. Some chance tufts of *Alectoria jubata*, suspended like old men's grey beards, plucked from beech trees on Kyle hill, measure nine inches in length.

The Dirringtons now appear in front, the Greater hill bold, steep, and bare, and streaked with barren "glitters;" the Lesser empurpled with blooming heather, and speckled with clumps of brackens; a lower spur in front shewing the twisted ridges of bygone cultivation, still partly green, and radiating from a bare summit as from the apex of a dome. There is a great heathy and partly boggy space rising into a low rounded heathy ridge connecting the two Dirringtons, and bounding a flattish heathy moor that extends towards Langton Edge. This heathy flat is a continuation of the green swamps of the Dogden Moss, which is here traversed, in the form of a miniature mountain ridge, by the curiously zig-zag mounds of sand and gravel that constitute the Bedshiel Kaimes. These are chiefly composed of fine red sand at the east end nearest to the Dirringtons, as if they had

resulted from the waste of Old Red-Sandstone rocks that once existed somewhere in the vicinity. The gravel in some of the others is very much rolled and rounded into bullet-shapes as if it had been subjected for long periods to the triturating action of sea-waves or currents. The contents are principally of greywacke, the staple rock of the Lammermoors, mixed with porphyry, vein-quartz, red and white sandstones. The larger blocks are of greywacke. The contents are much more rounded than similar water worn stones in the Boulder clay of the adjacent moors, although at intervals the polished gravel of the Kaim type is scattered over them. The late Mr William Stevenson has discussed the subject of the formation of the Bedshiel Kaims in its relation to the general geological features of the district, in the Club's "Proceedings," vol. v., 124-128; 107-8; and there are two interesting letters on them in the *Kelso Chronicle* for September and October, 1841.

Cattleshiels was the first moorland farm passed. It represents a very early shieling of the possessor of the lands of Leitholm (formerly written Letham), and bears the name in a corrupted form of one of its early proprietors, Ketel, who settled in Scotland under the Earls of Dunbar, and held of them as the superiors. Several of the De Lethams are signatories of the Charters of Coldstream Priory, and amongst the earliest Ketel de Letham occurs. Edward de Letham was one of the Scotch hostages when it was agreed that the town and castle of Berwick should be surrendered to Edward III., July 21, 1333. He entered the service of the English king, and his Scotch possessions were forfeited. Edward conferred on him a number of Tweed fisheries, and the guardianship of young De Manners (ancestor of the Duke of Rutland), heir of Etal. Letham Hill still carries his name. He died 41 Edward III. (1366-7) holding as a subject of Edward, "Letham manor, *Ketilshale* hamlet, etc." (Inq. p. M. ii., p. 87). He appears to have had a son of the same name. (See *Jerningham's Siege of Berwick*, p. xii.)

The family lands in Scotland were subsequently transferred to some more faithful adherent to its king of the name. In the reign of Robert III., John Letham obtained the lands of Letham by the "forfaultrie of Patrick Earl of March." (Robertson's Index, p. 149). On the 10th April, 1617, David Home of Wedderburn was served heir to Sir George Home of Wedderburn, in the lands of "Ketlesheill and Dron scheall," which adjoins. In

the same century it is possessed by the Trotters. Alexander Trotter of Cattleshiels succeeded his father in 1693. He was ancestor of the Trotters of Cattleshiels and of Horton, co. Surrey, and of the Trotters of Dryden and Bush, Midlothian. The place still retains the corrupted form of the name.

Dr John Trotter at Dunse, a particular friend of the Rev. Thomas Boston, and by whose persuasion he prepared for publication "*The Fourfold State*," was of the Cattleshiels family. He died about the year 1717. He was second son to Alexander Trotter of "Cattlesheill," and married Mrs Julian Home, sister to the laird of Kimmerghame.

All his children died, and his substance went to his elder brother. "He not only laid himself out," says Boston in his *Memoirs*, p. 148, "for my health and that of my family, both at Simprin and in Etterick; but upon my removal from the former to the latter, proposed my looking out a piece of land in Etterick for him to buy, that we might still live together: the which, though it did not take effect, was a sign of singular friendship. To him it was owing that I ever thought of writing *The Fourfold State*. I have a piece of gold of his wrapt up in a letter of his to me. Besides, there were about 50 merks received for a token to my two eldest children, and about £3 sterling for the two youngest."

Neither does Bedshiel, the next place passed, retain the old form of its name, which was Baitshieil, Betschule, etc. The lands belonged to James Earl of Home, in 1621—Jan. 8, 1635, Robert Schorswood of Baitscheill was retoured heir of his father, Master James Schoirswood, in the laws of Baitscheill with the mills—May 6, 1681, George Home of Kimmergham held the lands of Beedsheill in the lordship of Home. One of the Shoarwoods was still there in 1693, as portioner through his wife, who was a Home. (*Retours*).

Bedshiel, according to tradition, was at one time occupied by a number of small tenants, who gained their livelihood by retailing the peats they had cast in the moss, at Kelso and Dunse and other towns within reach. They were called the "Peat Lairds of Bedshiel." Some time ago a jet or cannel-coal fibula was dug out by one of the peat-casters in Bedshiel Moss.

Dirrington consisted of Easter and Wester Dirrington. In early ages these were the shielings of the proprietor of Horn-dean, whose heiress, Matilda, William de Vipont or Veteriponte married. With her consent he bestowed them as an alms-gift on the monks of Kelso Abbey. This grant his son of the same name confirmed, when Ingelram was Bishop of Glasgow, 1164-74.

The name of the shielings is not entered in the charters, as one might expect from Morton's *Annals*, p. 127; but the name is given in the Rent Roll written before 1316, as Diuringdon (not Dunrigdon as Morton gives it, p. 168), and it was then held of them by William de Diuringdon for an annual payment of five shillings with ward and relief. From about 1329-1334, a moiety of the lands of Derington, held by Joneta Schaw, heiress of William de Deryngton, which she resigned, was granted by William, Abbot of Kelso, to Alexander de Redpeth at the annual rent of 30 pennies. In July 1, 1624, George Lawder, heir of William Lawder, is retoured in the lands of Derington, estimated in feu-duty at 5s. and 20 coins in augmentation. In Jan. 22, 1673, Joneta Home, heiress of Major John Home of Carollside, held the lands estimated at 30s. per annum of feu-duty. In Aug. 30, 1692, they occur among the accumulated lands of Andrew Ker of Morestown.

At Cattleshiels there is a complete gap in the wood made by the rush of the memorable gale of Oct. 14, 1882. Raspberry prevails as an undergrowth. After passing the trees, the beautiful weed, *Galeopsis versicolor*, was seen in bloom in a turnip field.

Mr Robert Renton, since the meeting, has picked up on the Cattleshiels moor the rare *Saxifraga Hirculus*. There would be over a hundred plants at the place. This is an encouragement for further researches.

A botanical party here left for the Greater Dirrington Law, to endeavour to gather the Bear-berry, *Arctostaphylos Uva-ursi*, but were unsuccessful in their search. The Cow-berry, *Vaccinium Vitis-idaea*, grows near the summit; and very curiously the lesser Winter-green, *Pyrola minor*, so plentiful in the fir strips at Longformacus, occurs in a barren state on the height of the hill. A dismantled cairn occupies part of the top, probably like those on the Twinlaws, which have been proved by excavation to be such, funereal. The real form of these cairns was that of a mound, more or less extensive, either conical and circular, or oblong-oval, like the vast monument "The Mitten full of stones" on Byreclough Rig, and not pyramidal like the recent erections on the Twinlaws constructed out of the ancient British tumuli.

Much grassy ground lying in the high gathered ridges of the old agriculture was passed between this and Hurdlaw. On the grounds of this place near the Dogden Moss, an old British camp is marked in Armstrong's map of Berwickshire, 1771.



There is also a square mound of earth three feet high in a syke on Hurdlaw moor, and traces of an ancient road on the hill east of Evelaw, both of which as well as the camp, require investigation. Here a fresh conveyance with members from the Lauder district met the company. At Cammerlaws cultivation was again reached, with healthful although late crops of oats, and promising turnips. The many hillocks on this place have the appearance of Kaims, and may have led to its peculiar name. Fine prospects of the Roxburghshire and Border Hills, Dunion, Ruberslaw, Penielhaugh, the Eildons, the Cowdenknowes, and the more remote ranges of the Cheviots, the Selkirkshire heights, and the hills above Innerleithen, were obtained; and the low country all round was well dotted with trees and plantations, and the enclosures of modern culture, which gave a warmer effect to the scene, but still it wore an air of wildness from its proximity to the moors, and the weather-beaten aspect of some of the trees. There was little to be seen at Westruther, only the place is well sheltered, and trees appear to thrive. The old oblong church within the churchyard was built in 1649—"a very plain building even then, covered with heather without and unceiled within." It was repaired and contracted in dimensions in 1752. There is a Norman door probably brought from some older chapel now included in the parish. When it was abandoned for a new church, an attempt had been made to bury it up in an ivy shroud. The churchyard had very recently yielded a heavy crop of grass, then cut and removed.

But the main object of the visit was Wedderlie House, which belongs to Lord Blantyre, a quaint old residence, still retaining the style of the age, or rather ages in which it was built. It is well surrounded with trees, and has a fine outlook towards Roxburghshire in the direction of Penielheugh. It is a building formed out of an old peel tower of the 14th century, united to a newer and more capacious mansion of the date 1680. It looks as if a branch of the Edgars after a period of straitened means, had become enriched by commerce, through one of its representatives, who supplied better accommodation to his family accustomed to such comforts as Edinburgh then afforded. From the number of bed-rooms there had evidently been a large establishment. After viewing the exterior, a paper descriptive of its architectural features, by Mr Robert Murray, Architect, Edinburgh, was read, and his plans and drawings of the house were



exhibited. The housekeeper then shewed the company over the interior. It is still used as shooting quarters in the autumn, and Sir David Baird was then residing there.

At Wedderlie House, a gigantic two-handed sword,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet long, is preserved, found two feet under moss when casting drains on the farm of Cammerlaws. A drawing of this has been made for the Club. Mr George Fortune writes me: "The old sword was found in a moss to the east of Wedderlie. There were some pieces of wood about it, probably the fragments of a scabbard or sheath. A little to the south-east of the moss, a good number of flint arrow-heads were found by a workman in trenching the land, some of which I have seen in his possession. [They were double barbed arrow-heads of small size, with longish oblong tangs projecting beyond the barbs.] There is a camp on the Harlaw farm opposite, from which a very fine arrow head was got. On going across the Harlaw Moor, I found a blue vitrified whorl [a large bead rather judging from the sketch]; it was ribbed transversely. I gave it to Mr Mill." Several wrought flints have been picked up on Cammerlaws.

On the invitation of Mr Clay of Kerchesters, who occupies Wedderlie farm, the company adjourned to the farm-house and partook of his hospitality. In the farm-house there is a small bed-room cast-metal grate, which belonged to Robert Burns when he farmed Ellisland. It was presented by Gilbert Burns, the poet's brother, Lord Blantyre's factor, to Mrs Robertson, the occupant then, as "one of Robbie's grates," he having got it at the dispersion of his brother's effects at Ellisland.

The party now became sub-divided, several going to look at the native plants of *Osmunda regalis* in Flass old wood, now reduced to three, and railed in to prevent them being extirpated. This was done at a cost of £60. *Galeopsis tricolor* grew in the fields, and *Listera ovata* growing in the moist wood, was seen in this short walk. The dwarf and bent straggling trees of native wood, of birch and grey saugh and mountain ash, formed a peculiar and striking sight, standing as they did like battered veterans, sore thinned out, and waging their last battle on a fatal field. The period is coming when they will be replaced, as other native woods have been here, by a young and more flourishing race of trees. Here also,

"The old order changeth, yielding place to new."

Not only is Flass wood venerable for age, but it is we are told

frequented by a ghost called "Roongie." We crossed "Roongie's burn," which is a tributary of the Blackadder, and there is on it "Roongie's Ford;" not quite so famous as the  
"ford

Whare in the snaw the chapman smoor'd;"

but having midnight terrors of its own.

Others went under the guidance of Mr Clay to see a large stone near Haliburton, which is pitted all over with cup-shaped hollows, 25 of which were counted. The pits are natural, like those on many other blocks on the moors. There is another good example called the "Grey Mare," on Manslaughter Law. A drawing of this Haliburton stone has been taken. They next proceeded to Evelaw Tower, an old peel tower, of which a portion is still in fair preservation. This had already been touched at by the botanical section, and both parties of visitors were entertained at luncheon by the proprietor, James Curle, Esq., Melrose.

Old forms of spelling Evelaw are Yfle, Yiffle, Iflie, Ivelie, etc. Of old it belonged to Dryburgh Abbey, but the charter of endowment is not preserved. Neither have we a full list of those sub-proprietors to whom they deputed for a fixed rental a feudal lease of the lands. The oldest name in the titles is "Jonet Frainche, wife of Robert Crenstoun, in Broxmouth." In a deed dated Dunbar, 25th September, 1550, she renounces her right of conjunct fee and life-rent of the third part of the lands of Ivelie, in favour of Robert Watsoun her son by the deceased Robert Watsoun, her spouse. At the date of 1st Jan., 1577, another owner Henry Wood in Flas, with the consent of his son David, had alienated the property. David, Commendator of Dryburgh, then confirmed a charter of date at Edinburgh, 24th Aug. 1576, of the lands as disposed of by Henry Wood, by free sale, for sums of money advanced to him in his great, known, and urgent necessity, to William Douglas and Mariote Douglas his spouse. Douglas is called "an honourable man William Dowglas in Coldbranspeth." (Dryburgh Chartulary, Appendix). The feu farm rent was £6 Scots, and doubling the same at the entry of heirs. In the taxt roll of the Abbey of Dryburgh, made at Dryburgh, 13th Oct. 1630, for John Earl of Mar, one entry is: "Douglas of Evelie his landis of Evelie estimat in his absence to be worth of free rent yearlie three hundred pundis taxt to £7 19 4½." On 30th Jan. 1634, it pertained to Robert Dowglas, or perhaps his heirs. Feb. 2, 1632, Grissel Douglas

had tierce of the lands of Yvelie in right of Elizabeth Douglas her mother, wife of Robert Douglas of Blaikerston. In instruments dated 15th, 17th, 18th May, and implemented 6th June, 1632, sasine was granted in favour of Elizabeth Douglas, daughter of Robert Douglas of Blackerstoun, as heir of her sister, Grissell Douglass, for infetting her in, *inter alia*, the equal half of the lands of Ivellie, and pertinents, as heir of her said sister. Sir Robert Douglas of Blackerston is more than once named among the Commissioners of the period for the shire of Berwick. Sir Robert Sinclair of Longformacus married for his first wife, Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Douglas of Blackerston, by whom he had 3 sons and 4 daughters, and died in 1678. His son, Sir John, was served heir to his father in 1680; and had a son Sir Robert, who was retoured his heir, Oct. 31st, 1698, and among other inheritances, to the lands of Ivelie within the parish of Westruther. On the 17th and 18th May, 1731, Sir John Sinclair of Longformacus, Bart., sold the lands of Ivelie, teinds and pertinents to Archibald Smith, tenant in Collilaw, who received sasine 12th May, 1732. On August 26th, 1743, Archibald Smith disposed Ivelie to his brother german, Alexander Smith, Minister of the Gospel at the Island of Cumbray. Jan. 25th, 1771, the Rev. Alex. Smith disposed the lands of Ivelie to John Sommerville, tenant in Hillhouse: this is registered in 1774. 11th Feb. 1808, James Sommerville succeeded his father John in the said lands, pertinents and tiends thereof. On the 19th July, 1819, Andrew Somerville was infefted as heir of his brother James. In August, 1836, Andrew Somerville sold Evelaw to James Curle, Esq., the father of the present owner. (Information from the Inventory of Writs and Title deeds, kindly communicated by James Curle, Esq., Harley-burn, Melrose.) The property is 400 acres in extent. I hope the Club will be able to have the drawings of the Peel tower communicated by Mr Robert Murray, Edinburgh, engraved next year.

In 1544, when the Scottish Borders were so much infested by the English garrisons, even the remote Lammermoors did not escape forays. I may quote a few instances that relate to the district we visited, or its vicinity.

“The Lord Evere’s Lettres of the 25th August.

“John Carres garrison of Warke and Cornhill, tooke up a stede called Kettle Shells, wherein they gate 40 kye and oxen and 6 naggs.

"The same toke up another town or stede, called Haryell in Lammermoor, and gate 38 kyne and oxen, 8 horses and moche insight."

"The Lord Evre's letters of 20th Sept.

"William Buckton and John Orde, accompanied by Sir George Bowes folkes, seased in Lammermore and brought away 100 nolt, 600 shepe, 12 horse and insight geare."

"The Lord Evre's letters of 22nd Sept. 1544.

"The same night, divers of the garrison of Norham toke a toune in Scotland called Dermdon (Dirrington); and there gott 30 nolt, 6 naggs, certane prisoners, insight gere to the valor of 20 markes sterling, nolt 30, naggs 6." [Raine's North Durham, Introd. p. xxi.]

"The Lord Evre's Lettres, 8 Octobris.

"The garrison of Cornell etc., ran a foray to Rawburne and there gat 70 nolt and 12 naggs."

"Certen of the garrison of Norham, [the governor was Sir Bryan Latoun], etc., rode to Otterburn, and toke up the same, and gate ther 50 keyn and oxen, 5 naggs, 10 nolt and 2 naggs."

"The Lord Evre's letters of 23d Octobris.

"A rode made to a stede called the Hayrehed, and there they gate 30 nolt, 3 or 4 naggs.

"William Buckton and John Orde, etc., rode to a place called Craynshawes, and other stedes thereabouts, and brought away 400 nolt, 2400 shepe; 50 horses, insight geare, 20 prisoners; slew 5 Scotts."

"The Lord Evre's lettres of 4th Novembris.

"A stede in Lammermore called Ieffyle was taken up, and brought away 18 kyen and oxen, 2 horses, and insight geare.

"A stede, with a bastell, called Prestley, was burnt, and 4 or 5 other villages taken up the same tyme, and brought away 80 nolt, 389 shepe, 10 nags, 8 prisoners."\*

These merciless ravages were wiped out by the battle of Ancrum Moor, (in 1545), where on Lilyard's Edge fell Lord Evers and his son, Sir Bryan Latoun, and 800 Englishmen, many of whom were persons of rank. A thousand prisoners were taken.

By some misunderstanding a part of the members were nearly left behind by the conveyances, but all were picked up at last; but the extent of ground gone over was too extensive for the time allotted, and it was five o'clock before the last carriage reached Duns. Only a hasty meal could be snatched by those who left at 5.30.

The proceedings were necessarily hurried. There were some rare garden flowers on the table from Mr Ferguson, Duns, and others; specimens of *Trientalis Europæa* from Mr H. Hewat Craw,

\* Armstrong's Hist of Liddesdale, etc., Appendix, pp. LXVI, LXVII, LXVIII, LXIX, LXX.

West Foulden, gathered by him in a wood on the outer extremity of Rawburn farm, where it marches with Evelaw. There was also a series of drawings by Miss Russell, Jedbank, of bronze celts and other valuable objects of antiquity preserved in the Jedburgh Museum; and Mr Walter Laidlaw sent two fine photographs of sculptured stones from Jedburgh Abbey, including the Roman inscription; also a photograph of *Arum crinitum*, which had flowered in the Abbey garden.

In addition to the papers on the programme, there was a communication, through Mr Wm. T. Hall, Dunns Houses, Woodburn, from the Rev. Mr Stephens, vicar of Horsley, on a bronze ladle lately found by him on the Wanny Crag in the neighbourhood of Risingham, which much resembles the Roman Patella dug up in 1849, at the farm of Palace, Crailing; also an account of a small leaden vessel in the form of an Acetabulum, which had been got by a drainer near High Rochester in Redesdale.

The following gentlemen were proposed for membership at this meeting: Mr John Simson, Oxnam Row, Jedburgh; Mr James Gibson of Gunsgreen, Eyemouth; Mr Frederick John Leather of Middleton Hall, Belford; Mr David Leitch, Greenlaw; and as an Associate, Mr James Watson, Jedburgh.

In the morning, as well as after dinner, several members availed themselves of the kindness of Mr Hay of Duns Castle, to visit his beautiful grounds. The specimens of *Araucaria imbricata* here are well-known to be the finest in the county, if not in Scotland. The largest, beautifully grown and "furnished" as gardeners say, was planted in the early part of this century, and is 44 feet high. There is also an old Larch, which is probably co-eval with the famous "Parent Larches" of Dunkeld. The stem is 21 feet in circumference, two feet from the ground, and is perfectly healthy; but it was dismantled during one of our recent cyclonic visitations. Another interesting object is a splendid old Myrtle about 36 feet high under glass, specially constructed to accommodate it, which bears the following inscription:

"MYRTUS COMMUNIS.

"This MYRTLE was a sprig in the Bouquet of the beautiful MISS LUCY JOHNSTONE of HUTTON HALL, worn at a Ball given in her honour at BLANERNE about the year 1777-8. MR. LUMSDAINE of BLANERNE presented the plant to MRS HAY, but there



being no Greenhouse here at the time  
it was reared at Kimmerghame till the  
year 1803, when it was transplanted here."

Miss Lucy Johnston was a sister of the eccentric "Suff" Johnston, one of the notorieties of the old Edinburgh fashionable circles. About 1783 we hear of Miss Lucy Johnston as about to be married to Macdowel of Logan. ('Songstresses of Scotland,' i., p. 158, compared with p. 152.)

There is a colony of Stockdoves at Duns Castle, but since the burrs have been removed from the stems of the lime-trees their numbers have been diminished.

#### COCKBURNSPATH FOR AIKENGALL.

The fifth meeting for 1885 was held at Cockburnspath on Wednesday, September 30th. Preparations had been made with long carts and other conveyance to take a large party to Aikengall in the parish of Innerwick, East Lothian, to explore the ravines there; but the repeated heavy rainfalls were too repellant for a journey among the Lammermoors, which is only worth taking when the weather is pleasant and dry.

There were sixteen present: Rev. Dr Leishman, President; J. Hardy, Secretary; Mr Leishman, junr.; Dr Stuart, Chirnside; Mr W. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Mr A. H. Evans, Cambridge; Rev. R. H. Williamson, Whickham; Mr William Allan, Bowshiel; Mr J. T. S. Doughty, Ayton; Mr R. Y. Green, Newcastle; Mr John Hood, Oldcambus Townhead; Mr Ferguson, Chirnside; and Mr William T. Hindmarsh, Mr G. H. Thompson, Mr Tomlinson, and Mr J. P. Turnbull, from Alnwick.

There being no hope of reaching the hills that day, as an alternative Dunglass Dean old collegiate church and gardens were resorted to; and a return route by the coast, where there is so much to see, would have been followed out, but prudence prevailed, and the party retreated to more comfortable quarters at the inn, where, after a change of clothes, the spare hour before dinner was occupied in the examination of botanical specimens and of several archæological drawings and photographs; and a paper "On the Geology of the Basin of Eyemouth New Harbour," by the resident engineer, and communicated by Mr James Gibson of Gunsgreen, was read. When the gravel and silt had been cleared from the rock (Greywacke and Greywacke-slate at a high angle), the surface was found to be planed, smoothed, and

scratched by glacial action; a fine large cupped Red Deer's antler entire, with the epidermis attached, was obtained from the middle of the excavations; another of equal size and form, but broken, and the epidermis removed, was dug out elsewhere; and, what was more valuable than either, a pretty complete cranium, with the horn-cores still attached, of the extinct gigantic ox, *Bos primigenius*, was come upon: the two last have been secured for the Club. A large decaying trunk of black oak and several well-preserved layers of tree leaves were exposed in the cuttings. The silt enveloping these interesting relics of a by-gone era was composed of glacial drift and mud, mostly derived from Silurian slate. Springs were frequently met with in the bottom of the excavation.

After dinner—the President, the Rev Dr Leishman, being in the chair—a paper by Mr James Wood, Galashiels, on the habits of the Ox-eye (*Parus cæruleus*) when feeding its young, was read.

The Club having taken much interest in the preservation of Dunstanborough Castle, it was examined during the summer by Mr Hindmarsh and Mr Hardy, by whom a statement was forwarded to the Eyre trustees, suggesting what repairs were needed. These the trustees have now undertaken under the superintendence of Mr C. Hodgson Fowler, Durham. Some correspondence on the subject having been read to the meeting, Mr Hindmarsh moved the following resolution, which was seconded by Mr G. H. Thompson, Alnwick, and adopted:—"That the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club learns with pleasure of the steps at present being taken on behalf of the Reverend Samuel Kettlewell and Mr James Stables, as the Eyre trustees, to preserve the remaining building of Dunstanborough Castle, which are being efficiently carried out by Mr A. R. Gordon, under the direction of Mr C. H. Fowler, and it assures them of its high appreciation of their efforts to maintain a structure of so great antiquity and of so much interest to antiquarians, especially to those resident in the north."

The following gentlemen were proposed for membership:—Messrs George Henderson, M.B., C.M., Coldstream; L. G. Broadbent, M.D., Bamburgh, Belford; Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, M.A., Vicarage, Felling, Gateshead.

At the Club's meeting of July 31st, 1878, it was intended to have gone to Aikengall; but those who attended only got half-

way, and turned at Oldhamstocks. At that time I drew up a summary of what there was to see. I have been there several times since, and the following notices contain the principal observations made. On one or other of three separate visits, Dr. Stuart, Mr A. H. Evans, and Capt. Norman, R.N., accompanied me. Dr Stuart has furnished an outline of what he remarked on two of these occasions, which will appear among the papers of the year.

#### THE AIKENGALL RAVINES.

After getting above Stottancleugh, the gravel brought from the wasted conglomerate of the upper ravines by the winter floods and forming the bed of the stream, draws the attention; the whole breadth of the flattened space between the banks being frequently littered with spoils. Pieces of white sandstone strewn here and there, as well as peculiar porphyries and greenstones, evince that the waste has been partly derived from a district at a distance from the surrounding hills; but the vast proportion of the debris is from the Silurian Greywacke embedded in the conglomerates that once filled up the ravines. As we turn up to the left the water disappears in summer; and the main stream is well named Stonecleugh Water.

The gravelly haughs are empurpled in the summer-time with beds of wild thyme, which runs on wherever there is space for it in among the narrow bottom margins of the upper ravines, whence it climbs up and over their scaurs wherever it can obtain a scanty soil. The prevalence of stork's bill (*Erodium cicutarium*) and Parsley Piert (*Aphanes arvensis*) are symptoms of the barrenness of the substratum.

The entangled grey willow thickets on the left have their stems and branches densely studded with a white Coccus; and in the autumn they are blackened by the honey dew of a small oval pale green Aphis (*A. Salicivora*? or *A. Capreae*?) clustered on the underside of the foliage.

There are five ravines subsidiary to the main Stonecleugh running between it and the Lammermoor ridge, and sub-dividing into spaces more or less extensive the intervening high slopes; some of the intervals being elevated spurs called *Steels*. These ravines or *gaws* (open fissures), do not cross the spine of the main ridge, but usually either shallow out into peaty swamps, or they are blocked up at the upper end by concave earthen scaurs called *Cribs*.

These are the results of the winter snows which they embosom and protect. When these become melted, they gradually excavate and carry away the substance of the main hill, which runs more or less at right angles to the ravines. The ravines are mostly rugged open fissures in the Old Red Sandstone Conglomerate, or in the overlying boulder clay and re-assorted waste of the Conglomerate; where, displaying a broader area assuming strange fantastic forms like the wasted battlements of a mighty citadel upreared by elfin might; but mostly narrow, with only room for the streamlet that intersects them to struggle through between their steep rocky walls. Sometimes there are lengthened barren spaces of conglomerate with only here and there a starving shrub,

“Sown by winds, by vapours nurs’d,”

dependent from their crevices by cable-like roots out of all proportion in length to the miniature bush they anchor; and where in the horizontal bands of the strata, the rock bramble (*Rubus saxatilis*) has fixed itself, and pushes out its waving tendrils over the perpendicular faces, and but rarely perfecting its harsh and acid but pretty scarlet fruit. The wild strawberry (*Fragaria vesca*) in pretty small forms with dwarf fruit in like manner exhibits a preference for the crannies of such precipices, or plants itself within some sheltering angle wherever a scant covering of soil has mouldered from their sides to overlap their bases. Next we will meet with small groves of native trees, birch and hazel and sallow, some of them of elegant form and well feathered with foliage, with an undergrowth of woodland flowers and grasses underneath. The mountain-ash asserts itself as a predominant ornament here, especially above the fern-clad hollows, or situated on the brinks of craggy banks, which if moisture trickles down are verdant with sheets of mosses of various hues and varieties. The number of dripping mossy banks is excessive; the drops of water gleam among the Mniums and Hypnum and *Jungermannia epiphylla* all the day, as if they had been

“By mists and silent rain-drops silver’d o’er.”

These moss-cover’d rocks and banks are often fringed on their brows with strong edgings of bilberry, or the purple bell-heather, or *Calluna*; and occasionally sheets of white Sphagnum (invariably *S. acutifolium*); and their faces are sprinkled if not overmoist with the foliage or flowers of *Crepis paludosa*, *Hieracium sylvaticum*, Golden-rod (*Solidago virgaurea*), whose luxuriant leaves



mimic young Harts-tongue ferns; and where near the stream with Butterwort (*Pinguicula vulgaris* or *Parnassia palustris*). The flora of the peaty moors encroaches on and becomes intermingled with the xerophilous plants of the conglomerate seours, and produces singular intermixtures. At spots we will meet with Wood Anemone, Grass of Parnassus, *Lastrea Oreopteris*, the common daisy, and white clover in close proximity. Then at a not over high angle there are moist slopes, whose chief covering consists of mosses, especially of *Hypnum commutatum*, *H. striatum*, *Bartramia fontana*, *B. calcarea*, and *Bryum pseudo-triquetrum*; of great sheets of *Marchantia polymorpha* crowded with fruit; and overlappings among herbage and grass of the grey papyraceous *Peltidea canina*. The clayey spots produce dense leafy beds of *Tussilago Farfara*; and then there are equally spacious plots of *Ajuga reptans* with its blue-flowered pyramidal spikes; or fairy forests of *Equisetum sylvaticum*. But finer than all, and intertwining and borne up by the pendulous tree branches, or investing an immense perpendicular rock-face from top to bottom, or arrayed in vast flowery curtains from projecting cliffs, is the Wood-vetch (*Vicia sylvatica*) which flourishes in the utmost profusion and with the greatest luxuriance and beauty in the shady recesses of these wild and shaggy dells. The flowers are much more delicate in tint and finer pencilled than when it grows exposed to the full sun-light and smothered in its own entangling trails. And then there are concavities and secondary deans crowded with ferns of the genera *Lastrea* and *Athyrium*, which there attain their fullest expansion and that spiral development of fronds and circular outline which no culture can reach. Nowhere are there better grown *Polystichum aculeatum*s than beneath the shady rocks by the little burn-sides.

The names of the glens are 1. Yearnup, (*up* represents *hope*), 2. Wideup, 3. Lingup, 4. Bladderling Cleugh, 5. Burnup. The 6th, Shippith or Shippath, rises in Bransly Hill, and sends off its superfluous water by a different outlet from the other five.

The first, Yearnup is a bare open ravine, that terminates in the *cribs* of Wightman Hill. Powelshiel, an obsolete shepherd's house, stood in Yearnup. Then comes in the Steel, a large hill ridge, between it and No. 2, called Wideup, which is also open and unclothed; neither of these is of any interest.

Lingup is pleasantly wide, and it is dry, and can be traversed all the way up to the top, and is of great length. Its vegetation



is much modified by the adjacent heath. There are no ferns in it worth noticing, and much *Calluna* and Crowberry (*Empetrum*). A growthy natural birch wood enlivens the lower portion; and there are small birches, and sprinklings of hazel or mountain-ash almost to the upper terminus, near which the great Sallow (*Salix caprea*) becomes prevalent. The lower part is full of primroses on the southern bank. On the oozy spots are great plots of *Marchantia polymorpha*, which is plentiful also in all the other glens. *M. conica* grows only on the shady rock faces where it is nourished by the spray of the waterfall or by trickling moisture, and is scarce hereabouts. *Dicranum squarrosum* of a delicate pale green, abounds in all the moist spots among the upper parts of these glens. In the spaces occupied by sheets of moss; *Hypnum commutatum*, *Bartramia fontana*, *B. calcarea*, and *Bryum pseudo-triquetrum* preferred the moister portions; while on the drier the sorts were chiefly, *Hypnum striatum*, *H. lutescens*, *H. squarrosum*, and *H. loreum*. *Weissia controversa* and a patch of *Dicranum pellucidum* were in fruit. *Polytrichum juniperinum* was fruiting also. *Dicranum majus* grew on the dry rocks among trees. *Peltidea canina* spread extensively. *Asperula odorata* was noticeable. *Ranunculus acris* was still in flower. Half-way up there grew a large form of *Carex muricata*, and near the head, *Carex binervis* shewed itself. Here *Vicia Sepium* takes the place of *V. sylvatica*, which is not absent in any of the remaining glens. I have noticed a similar circumstance in the dry Kidland glens in proximity to heather. The mountain ashes are numerous near the top, sheltered between two high banks. Here the blackbirds had associated, Oct. 6th, to feast upon the rowan berries. They had been rifling the bushes all the way up, as appeared by the berries they had dropped. The crowberry had still well-tasted fruit. The glen here had a deeply gashed offset, with birch bushes on the high eastern bank's summit. After skirting a little birchen grove and a few scattered sallows, the main ravine rose upwards between deep heathery or scaury sides to a deep crib. It is not easy scrambling out of it, the footing of sliding gravel being very insecure. This ravine almost cuts the hill ridge not far from the "Chapman's Grave." It is a pretty glen to look down into from the top, from the long line of green birches that mark its windings in the summer-time. *Hypnum fluitans* is abundant in the hollows of the heath on the summit of the main hill ridge above.

The space between this glen and the next is a "Steel."

The fourth glen is called Bladdering Cleugh. The north side is fringed with birches and dwarf-sallows, but the south aspect is bare and steep like a wall. The stunted trees are patched with grey *Usnea*, *Ramalina* and *Evernia* and *Parmelia physodes* and *P. saxatilis*, and tangled tufts of dirty *Alectoria*. There were still green grasshoppers alive here in October. Veils of *Vicia sy'vatica* on the trees were either withered away or else mildewed. Coming to a gap in the glen where a sheep track crosses, there was a dry bank with much natural *Trifolium pratense* and *Trifolium repens*; and the dry rock near it produced *Encalypta streptocarpa*. In a shady fissure beneath this that only allowed the burn to dash down tumultuously, among much dripping moss, some very long, beautiful, and much darker-green coloured than is usual, being here constantly in the shade, *Jungermannia Tomentella* grew, mixed with luxuriant *J. asplenioides*. There were now trees on both sides. *Polystichum acutatum* took possession of the undersides of the rocks, and continued as progress was made upwards. Mountain ashes still full green, and others in their autumnal livery grew together. The plants noticed were *Hieracium sylvaticum*, *Stachys sylvatica*, *Teucrium scorodonia*, *Geum rivale*, *Lychnis Flos-Cuculi*, *Spiræa Ulmaria*, *Scabiosa succisa*, *Geranium sylvaticum*, *Valeriana officinalis*, etc. The foliage of this intermixture of herbage was almost as varied in its tints in October as the autumnal hues of the forest trees.

A slab of mica-schist nearly approaching to gneiss,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet long by 1 wide, lies here in an opening, above small fallen trees. I took it from the burn many years ago, and it still lies undisturbed. In the bank above, foxglove was still in blossom. There were some dog-roses (*canina*) among the woodland, and very fine *Polypodium Dryopteris* or Oak-fern. The rock-bramble had got rooted in a damp shady soil here, and was still flourishing and verdant, a curious contrast with the examples on the exposed rocks, reddened and browned by drought and incipient frosts. This dean is fairly passable all through, except below the sheep track, where the burn is almost strangled. The stones in the burns of these two deans were beaded with rounded soft black objects, apparently fresh-water Algæ. I had not time afterwards to examine what I collected.

To revert once more to the main ravine before it forks into (4) Bladdering Cleugh, and (5) Burnup. *Hypnum dendroides* grows

on the burn flat outside; *Cardamine hirsuta* in the burn channel; and *Lastrea Oreopteris* along with *Polypodium Dryopteris*, Wood Anemone, and Grass of Parnassus on the left bank adjoining the moor. The burn takes a sudden turn, and the elevated and unequal ground above the banks is capped with tufted birches swelling into trees with arching outlines, draped in this October month with yellowish green foliage, intermingled with the fiery scarlet and green of the upright mountain ashes, and the grey green of the great Sallow. A general yellowness was passing over the decaying ferns; which were principally *Lastrea filix-mas*, *Athyrium filix-femina*; and *Lastrea dilatata*, occasionally; and *Blechnum boreale*. The hazels yielded some pretty rosy cheeked nuts, not fully ripened. Among hazels almost every bush has its own peculiar quality or shape, or colour of nut. Nuts the produce of bushes standing in boggy soil, or in sunless hollow glens are mostly deaf. There are also a few old hawthorns, the only examples here. The native flora is concentrated at the entrance. *Asperula odorata*, *Hypericum quadrangulum* and *pulchrum*, *Valeriana officinalis*, Honeysuckle, Meadow-sweet, *Angelica sylvestris*, *Geranium sylvaticum*, *Hieracium sylvaticum*, *Solidago virgaurea*, Foxglove, *Crepis paludosa*, *Geranium Robertianum*, *Pinguicula vulgaris*, all grow here. There used to be two patches of *Polypodium Phegopteris*, but it has been much carried away by local fern cultivators. *Cistopteris fragilis* which grew in a mossy recess round which the burn wheels is now extirpated here. *Polypodium Dryopteris* is still plentiful at the top of some of the banks overshadowed by trees. *Campanula rotundifolia* is not a common plant up here. *Euphrasia officinalis* is dwarf, with enlarged flowers. Crowberry is common, and Rock Cistus is scattered, but is more plentiful on the elevated banks on the right hand. As the drier banks open up they are spotted here and there with juniper bushes.

The first Fairy Castle, a name applicable both to dikes of porphyritic trap, and the shapes assumed by the weathered conglomerate, erects itself at the junction of Bladdering Cleugh and what we may now call Burnup; being a remnant of the conglomerate that has been indurated and partially strengthened by one of the porphyritic dikes that here obliquely crosses the ravine. The porphyry is of a brown colour, and is sometimes amygdaloidal; and probably owes some of its qualities as well as colour to the conglomerate which it has partially fused.

There was much wild thyme, and two bushes of *Rosa mollissima* (villosa) with ripe fruit; also *Polypodium vulgare*, *Asplenium Trichomanes*, *Leskea sericea*, and *Grimmia pulvinata* springing from this interesting rock. There is no reason for believing that the porphyry has carried up the encasing conglomerate that adheres to it; they are preserved in their position from their combined strength having enabled them to withstand the degrading agencies that have borne the softer materials that once surrounded them away; the incorporation of the two rocks having been effected before the present glens were hollowed out. Farther up the glen a dyke has partly resisted the wearing power of the burn and gives origin to a waterfall. These dikes are numerous but require to be sought after, as several are hidden out of sight. Other castellated forms, broken buttresses and wasted turrets, and immense red walls of conglomerate distinguish this dean. It has a most naked desolate appearance when first entered upon. The rock-brambles ornament the fissures, and beds of wild strawberry on the dry banks refresh the visitor with their agreeable flavour. This is the only one of the glens here that *Epilobium angustifolium* grows in; and it only occupies the peak of a detached rock. It is plentiful in Boonsly ravine above Woodhall woods in two localities. The wide spreading aged mountain ashes within some of the open spaces in this ravine add greatly to their embellishment, especially when in autumn they are loaded with red berries. One or two younger mountain-ashes and perhaps an attendant birch tree are placed at the edges of the little waterfalls. One of these planted on the margin of a rock at the side of a cascade, had sent down two long roots swollen to the size of water-pipes, 24 feet long, to reach a better soil below.

Dr Johnston has already with his keen eye for natural beauty, recorded the preference of this tree for the rocky sides of the linns of our burns, where it "hangs in calmness o'er the flood below," "with an airy gracefulness peculiar to itself." Wordsworth appears to have made the same observation:—

"The mountain ash

No eye can overlook, when mid a grove  
Of yet unfaded trees she lifts her head  
Decked with autumnal berries, that out shine  
Spring's richest blossoms; and ye may have marked  
By a brookside or solitary tarn,  
How she her station doth adorn;—the pool



Glows at her feet, and all the gloomy rocks  
Are brightened round her."

There were missel-thrushes at the berries October 6th. The amount of fruiting *Marchantia polymorpha* here in the swampy spots is astonishing. *Lysimachia nemorum*, *Epilobium palustre*, *Hypericum quadrangulum* and *Carex levigata* grow on the bog edges.

Crossing the moor from this to Shippath, marks of old cultivation still remain. The crowberry manifests a preference for such spots after returning to their natural wildness. Berryhill at no great distance to the north appears to have derived its name from this wild fruit. A solitary basaltic green-stone boulder lies on the moor mid-way, 4 feet long by 2 broad, and 2 thick, well rounded on the exterior.

Shippath is on a more enlarged scale than the other deans, and its scenery is grander, more varied, and more impressive. It is difficult of access, and can only be partially explored, as it is for the greater part composed of high cliffs with perpendicular faces, and there is no passage up the centre of the two ends of the wooded portion which are environed at the sides by stone barriers, unless by wading up the burn, which the frequent pools of water almost forbid. I am not sure that the upper end has been attempted, but Mr Evans found his way with wet feet up the under section. This is a dell which if people who have been lost in a mist become entangled with, they find it completely impervious. There is now a bridle road for foxhunters made across the middle. It is the metropolis of the foxes of the district, which can be seen basking in security on the sunny banks during the day-time. Like all the adjacent ravines and grounds it swarms with rabbits, so that the foxes do not require to resort to dubious courses, or to travel far from home to obtain sustenance. The northern side is the highest, with a cover of dwarf furze and juniper, the soil being dry and unproductive. The dean edges are thickets of woody scrub. Most of the wood is on the south side. Birch, sallow, mountain-ash, and hazel are the main components; but there is a sprinkling of ashes, a few oaks, one or two old hawthorns, a tall black-cherry very conspicuous in its fiery autumnal dress, and a noble wide-branched elm in the centre of the lower division. The mountain-ashes in their changeful autumnal colourings help much to diversify the scene, especially when they stretch their lower bent-down branches across the face



of rocks upon which they appear to be painted or inlaid. This display of scarlet or crimson sprays will be set off by a mass of verdure from a healthy tree of the same species growing from a deeper soil alongside, while a vigorous upright attendant birch with foliage of golden green springs up from behind. The concavities of the rocks brightened with the tender green mosses, mixed with *Chrysosplenium oppositifolium*, when visited, through the entanglement of multitudinous branches and twigs, by gleams of sunlight, afford charming glimpses of interior verdure, the more tempting that they are out of reach. The rich masses of ferns grow chiefly in the subsidiary ravines. There is a gay intermixture of red and white dog and burnet roses about the middle, as well as trails of honeysuckle; and especially here and in the lower section the curtains of delicate-hued wood-vetch blossoms, suspended from rock or tree, are most attractive. Owing to the inequalities of the surface of the south side, its repeated rises and depressions, and the deep gashes in its sides by slips or entering water-runs, there is no regular sloping rise of the birchen wood, such as is seen on a hill-face, but each tree or bush has maintained an independent struggle for existence on its own station whether high or low; the result being that arch rises above arch of embowering sylvan adornment with a want of uniformity that greatly enhances the picture. What adds to the picturesque confusion is the bending of the trees in all sorts of directions occasioned by the pressure of the heavy winter snow-wreaths, which sometimes also uproot those that are heavy-headed, and these continue to grow long after they have been prostrated, or send forth young upright stems from the still lively roots. Tangled thickets of this kind are almost impenetrable; but they are admirable to look at.

My first visit was made, August 6th, 1878. I entered on the south side about the middle, letting myself down by long branches of the trees. Among the red-rock walls of the stream at the bottom, the rock-bramble was abundant running in horizontal lines across the fissures. Among the gravel beside the stream, *Myosotis sylvatica*, of which there was a white variety, held a chief place. One detached lumpy rock was finely starred with tufts of *Asplenium Trichomanes*. *Cistopteris fragilis* was scarce. The main floral centre is on a steep grassy and rocky bank above the middle on the north side, which although naturally dry is moistened with trickling water from boggy

ground above. Here grows the chief rarity of this dean, *Melica nutans*, in spots; also *Carduus heterophyllus*; Enchanter's nightshade in two forms, one sub-alpine such as grows in Blackburn-rigg dean; a tall bush of *Viburnum Opulus* (a subsequent discovery of Dr Stuart), which also occurs at Stottancleugh and Emmelscleugh in the vicinity; *Vicia sylvatica*; red and white Dog-roses and the Burnet-rose; *Helianthemum vulgare* on all the bare rocks; *Molinia cærulea*; *Triodia decumbens*; *Luzula congesta*; *Carex recurva*, *C. pilulifera*, *C. flava* and *C. lævigata*; *Bromus asper*, *Angelica sylvestris*, Geums and Daisies and Coltsfoot and Butterworts, etc. The floras of the other glens were repeated here, and besides there were *Chrysosplenium alternifolium*, *Cardamine sylvatica*, *Hieracium murorum*, *Sanicula Europea*; but not I think *Veronica montana* or *Melica nutans*, which were picked up in Stottancleugh. Raspberries are scarce and small fruited; strawberries plentiful and left untouched by the birds.

The most notable fern is *Polystichum aculeatum* and its form *lobatum*, abundant and luxuriant. In a later visit, Mr Evans drew out the variety *Lonchitidoides* from the steep rocks that rise like walls on either side of the burn at the straight places. This variety grows also in the North Cleugh of the Pease dean woods. *Allium ursinum* is distributed from the middle of the wood to the bottom of the ravine. The western end is obstructed, but the bank can be reached by holding on by tufts of grass. Near the top among birches on both sides of the ravine, I noticed *Polypodium Phegopteris* in some frequency; but did not mark *P. Dryopteris*, although it grows in this dean also, as appears by my notes.

At the outer outcome of the dean, *Peziza coccinea* sprinkled with pretty buttons an old tree stump lying in the stream. Here the Brittle fern became more frequent, and continued among the detached crags in the open glen for a considerable distance up. Here a prominent porphyry dike, seen on both sides, crosses the ravine obliquely, and has been broken through and its encompassing conglomerate by the debacle that clove out a passage for the present diminutive stream. The fragment on the south side has prevented the conglomerate from being swept away. It is crowned by a bushy old mountain ash. *Asplenium Trichomanes* and a few tufts of *A. Adiantum nigrum* lurk in its crevices.

Having now reached a "lone glen of green brackens" or rather of splendid ferns, this has been usually selected as a sort

of "Rest-and-be-thankful" spot, by any of my friends who have accompanied me thus far, where to sit down and have luncheon, following therein my example on my first visit. On that occasion I followed the dean to its upper termination. Hereafter it becomes a portion of the hill pastures. Farther up there was a cliff, muffled round the top with Lady's mantle springing from its chinks. Then appeared a second porphyritic dike, and a second mountain-ash; and then a third dike and a third mountain-ash of ampler growth than the preceding two. On this the apices of the twigs, showed the leaf-buds contracted and shrivelled up as if done by a *Psylla*; perhaps *Ps. Sorbi*, which I have only seen as yet near a waterfall at Harthope Linn, on Cheviot. Proceeding onward there was a tall abrupt rock like a wall end, hung round the eaves with a double garland of *Rubus saxatilis*. Then white cushions of *Sphagnum acutifolium* were pushed in from the mossy margins; and bits of conglomerate rose in ruins, separate from any continuous strata, as if thrown down at random and left forlorn. The mosses on these were the black-looking *Grimmia apocarpa*, the silken *Leskea sericea*, both betokening great dryness, and the bright *Bryum crudum*. Then a bog usurped the entire bottom, and divers earthen hillocks rose in succession; and the glen winds farther and farther on towards the unknown, becoming lower and lower in its banks on either side. It then weakens itself by throwing out an arm, but still maintains its interest, as there is a water-fall in prospect. I expected *Hypnum ochraceum* to be the moss over which the slender rivulet trickled, but it was only the lurid *Hypnum ruscifolium*. There was, however, a novelty in *Marchantia hemisphærica*. *Myosotis repens* now grows in the burn bottom, accompanied by *Caltha palustris*. Here the missel thrush was seen. The burn again became sub-divided and terminated at last in a spritty boggy *strother*, which has much *Dicranum squarrosum* in the sheep-drains. Looking over to the other side of the ridge, the deep sunk glens that contribute to form the Monynut water break from a wide heathery waste; beyond these rise Spartleton, and the high black heights beyond Priestlaw; and there is an extensive outlook to Northumberland and Roxburghshire.

I have omitted several common plants, but *Sedum villosum* deserves record from above Aikengall shepherd's house.

Nearly all these ravines are so narrow and deep that when viewed from above or from Blackcastle hill, they are only percep-

tible among the heather by the tops of some of the trees running in lines like thorn fences after a snow-drift. One is surprised when they are reached at the extent of the space they actually cover, and that it is a day's work to explore them.

There is another deep wooded hollow of a similar character hidden in the back of Blackcastle hill, named Cauld Burn, where the wood vetch and *Cistopteris fragilis* are most profusely developed. It is closed at the bottom, and not readily reached unless one knows beforehand how to gain admittance. This is best effected by coming in at the head from Blackcastle hill. This ravine is double at the upper part, and is dissected deeply out of conglomerate, and the overlying earth and gravel,—is grassy and boggy and tree-grown on the outer margins, and rocky at the bottom, with only room for the burn, and one can only get down or up the centre by trusting to insecure projections of the conglomerate, and holding on by the asperities of the walls. Among the trees are ashes, oaks, and hazels, but the chief covering is birch and scrubby grey willows. On the southern verge and all along the slopes facing Shippath is a thickly planted juniper bank. Near the wood-edges, *Melampyrum pratense* grows. The wild flora much resembles that of the other glens. The soil, however, is better and deeper, and dry and moisture loving plants are intermingled. The following were noted down:

*Ajuga reptans*,  
*Prunella vulgaris*.  
*Crepis paludosa*.  
*Solidago virgaurea*.  
*Vicia sylvatica*.  
*Geum rivale*.  
*Arrhenantherum avenaceum*.  
*Polypodium vulgare*.  
*Asperula odorata*.  
*Mercurialis perennis*,  
*Lysimachia nemorum*.  
*Primula vulgaris*.  
*Geranium Robertianum*.  
 ——— *sylvaticum*.  
*Alchemilla vulgaris*.  
*Hypericum quadrangulum*.  
 ——— *pulchrum*.  
*Valeriana officinalis*.

*Hedera Helix*.  
*Rosa canina*.  
 ——— *spinossissima*.  
*Sanicula Europæa*.  
*Anemone nemorosa*.  
*Luzula sylvatica*.  
 ——— *pilosa*.  
*Oxalis acetosella*.  
*Myosotis sylvatica*.  
*Carex lævigata*.  
*Parnassia palustris*.  
*Carduus heterophyllus*.  
*Polystichum aculeatum*.  
 ——— *var. lobatum*.  
*Cistopteris fragilis*.  
*Melampyrum pratense*.  
*Lastrea*, *Athyrium*, etc.

I went in at the top and found my way out at the bottom by holding on between the rocky walls and trusting implicitly in

the foothold of the slippery knobs in the conglomerate, without getting my feet wet. *Encalypta vulgaris* is frequent on the dry rocks at the lower end of the dean. The autumnal *Bibio Johannis* was hovering about, (August 13, 1878).

The water from the two last ravines is lost for the greater part of the summer among the gravelly and stony bed of a tributary of Emmelscleugh burn. The summer's heat and sunshine discharge the colour from the *Conferva rivularis*, which coats the stones, making them look as if white-washed with lime. The steep opposite bank has a thicket of juniper, birch, and willow. Some sloe bushes also fringe the base. *Ranunculus auricomus* in small quantity is visible; and there are some Carices, but none of them rare.

The following list of Mosses and Hepaticæ has been made out from examples here and there plucked at random.

MUSCI.		
Sphagnum acutifolium.	————	ruscifolium.
Weissia controversa.	————	polygamum.
Dicranum pellucidum.	————	palustre.
———— squarrosus.	————	loreum.
———— majus.	————	squarrosus.
Ceratodon purpureus.	————	fluitans.
Trichostomum mutabile, var.	————	filicinum.
———— rigidulum.	————	commutatum.
Encalypta vulgaris.		Neckera complanata.
———— streptocarpa.		
Schistidium apocarpum.		HEPATICÆ.
Grimmia pulvinata.		Alicularia scalaris.
Orthotrichum crispum.		Plagiochila asplenioides.
Pogonatum nanum.		Scapania undulata (Shippath and
Polytrichum juniperinum.		Emmelscleugh).
Byrum cradum.		———— nemorosa (Fairy Castle
———— nutans.		glen).
———— pseudo-triquetrum.		Jungermannia pumila (Shippath
———— pallens.		and Emmelscleugh).
———— capillare.		———— inflata (Emmelscleugh).
Mnium punctatum.		———— bicrenata.
Bartramia fontana.		———— excisa (Shippath).
———— calcarea.		———— bicuspidata.
Fissidens adiantoides.		———— tomentella, (Bladdering
———— taxifolius.		Cleugh, and Thurston
Climacium dendroides.		High Wood).
Leskea sericea.		Pellia epiphylla.
Hypnum lutescens.		Marchantia polymorpha.
———— striatum.		Fegatella conica.
		Reboulia hemisphærica.



In none of the hill-glens are birds so numerous as might be anticipated from the retirement they afford from disturbance during the nesting season. There is not a high degree of genial warmth, and insect food is scarce. Chaffinches are the most numerous birds that breed here; and there are a few Yellow-hammers, Redbreasts, and Wrens, as well as Blackbirds, Thrushes, and Missel-thrushes. The Ring-Ouzel continued (Oct. 6,) to frequent the juniper bushes on the upper glens, and Moor-pipits and Golden Plovers still occupied the moors. Moorfowls are not scarce, and there is a sprinkling of Black Game; Snipes likewise occur; Whinchats, Wheatears, and Stonechats breed in the ferny and rough glen sides. The Watercrow visits Shippath, but is seldom visible. The Horned Owl was roused from Stottancleugh and Shippath. The young of the Kestrel were heard. A blue Hawk skimmed past on one occasion with a small bird in its talons. The Merlin nestles at Emmelscleugh on the testimony of Mr Gray. See his admirable notice of it, "*Birds of the West of Scotland*," p. 34. Willow Wrens are never at a loss even in woods the most exposed; there are perhaps more of their kindred here; but only a Sedge Warbler was heard. Grey-linnets build in the furze-bushes. Larks as might be expected are not lacking. Wood-pigeons have become very scarce, and are no longer mischievous. There was a single Pied Wagtail seen on our visit. On Oct. 6, a solitary hermit Heron was surprised, perhaps watching for frogs, for there are no fishes in the rapid, shelveless hill-burns here. Lapwings and Curlews have their summer haunts in the wilds. Three Carrion Crows were seen. Rooks, and Jackdaws, and Starlings, which are corn eaters, also come up from the low country in great flocks in harvest to steal the scanty crops. They station themselves out of sight in a glen, and send out bands to levy tribute from the stooks at some distance. I noticed this about the Rooks that in the evening, after a day's pilfering, for I had watched their proceedings on two different dates here, that they were assembled in a body in a grass field at Woollands till after 6 o'clock, and when a girl happened to come out to drive home the cows, they, warned by this messenger, all rose in a body and flew to their roosting places in Dunglass wood a mile distant. This was on Oct. 6th. The oat-crop did not ripen this year on Aikengall.

Remote and withdrawn as Aikengall is from public intercourse, it did not escape a visit from the rapacious English garrisons in

1544, as an incident in the proceedings attributed to the dis-appointment of Henry VIII., at not being able to marry his son Edward to the infant queen of Scotland, of which several instances have already been quoted.

"Item, the seconde of October, William Bucton, John Owrd, two constables of Barwike, accompanied with Clement Mustience (of Barmoor) and John Wicliffe, peti-captain to Sir George Bowes, Marmaduke Sholmelay, and diverse of his company, and of the garrison of Barwike, to the number of viij score men well horsed, rode into Lowdain, west from Dunbare, to a place called Akingall, and there seased and brought away iiijxx nolte, m shepe, xx naggs, xij prisoners; the most parte of the shepe belonging to the Lord Hwme, and like case as the wether hath servid the garrison and souldiours hath plaide the good husbands and harvestmen, and brought away great substance of corne forth of Scotland, etc.—Nolt iiijxx, shepe m, prisoners xij, moch corne." (Raine's North Durham, p. xxi).

The record of this in "Lord Evre's Lettres of 3d Oct." is: "William Buckton, and John Orde, two of the constables of Berwyck accompanied with Clement Myschaunce etc., rode to a place called Akyngawle, and brought from thens 80 nolt, 100 sheep, 20 naggs, and 12 prisoners." (Armstrong's Hist. of Liddesdale, App. p. lxviii).

#### KELSO.

The Annual Meeting took place at Kelso, Wednesday, October 14th. As I was absent both at the commencement and conclusion of this meeting, I take the account of it from two newspaper notices which appear to be authentic.

The weather was very unpropitious, rain falling frequently, and marring the pleasure of the day's proceedings. In spite of this, however, over 30 members were present.

In the morning two detachments issued forth—one, by the kindness of the Duke of Roxburghe, to view Floors Castle; and the other to Hendersyde Park, where they were personally received by Sir George Waldie Griffiths, Bart., who explained to them the beauties of his well-known celebrated collection of pictures, received the visitors courteously, and supplied them with refreshments. Amongst the paintings was one especially pointed out, namely a magnificent life-sized and very valuable Guido, the subject being "Jacob's Dream."

In the afternoon the members assembled in the Tweedside Physical and Antiquarian Society's Museum, which was viewed with much interest, the arrangement of the specimens and their excellence being generally admired; and where the annual business meeting was held at 3 o'clock. The chair was occupied

by the Rev. Thomas Leishman, D.D., Linton, President of the Club, who delivered his address, and Mr Hardy read the report. Thereafter, 14 new members were admitted, viz.:—Colonel Charles Elliot, C.B., R.A., Hazelbank, Murrayfield, Midlothian; James Dand, Field House, Lesbury; Rev. James Stark, B.A., St Cuthbert's Church, North Shields; Rev. James L. Blake, M.A., Langton; John Simson, Oxnam Row, Jedburgh; James Gibson, of Gunsgreen, Eyemouth; Thomas Elliot Boog, Spylaw, Kelso; Frederick John Leather, of Middleton Hall, Belford; David Leitch, Greenlaw; George Henderson, M.B., C.M., Coldstream; Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, St Alban's Vicarage, Felling, Gateshead; L. G. Broadbent, M.D., Bamburgh, Belford; David Ross Stewart, LL.B., Advocate, 18 Duke Street, Edinburgh; John Hogg, Quixwood, Grant's House; and Walter Laidlaw, and James Watson, both of Jedburgh, as Associate Members.

Mr Robert Middlemas, solicitor, Alnwick, who has for many years acted as Treasurer, was chosen as President for the ensuing year; and Peebles, Lauder, Cresswell and Newbiggin, St Boswells, Alnwick, and another not decided on, were fixed as the places of meeting. The Treasurer's accounts were audited, and measures were resolved on to enforce the punctual payment of subscriptions. The subscription for the current year was fixed at 7s 6d. A motion was submitted for the purpose of overturning the decision at which the Club arrived last year with regard to the admission of new members; but it was judged to be inexpedient to make any more alterations at present.

Dr F. Douglas, the Joint-Secretary of the Club, tendered his resignation on account of advancing years, and fears that in consequence he would not be physically capable any longer to perform the duties. The President expressed his sense of the Club's obligations to Dr Douglas, and the loss which they would experience through the retirement of so old and valued a member, and amid the plaudits of the meeting Dr. Douglas consented to remain for another year.\*

The dinner took place in the Queen's Head Hotel, when over

\* Dr Douglas died on the 7th March, 1886, after a short illness, in his 71st year. He was Surgeon-Major in H.M. Bengal Army, and served through the Sikh War. He stood at the head of the Club, having been admitted July 30th, 1834. He was elected Joint-Secretary of the Club, September 26th, 1872.

30 sat down, the President occupying the chair, and Mr Hardy being croupier. The usual toasts were given, and several urns from Amble were exhibited by Mr G. H. Thompson, Alnwick; an urn from Berwickshire, by Mr R. Renton, Greenlaw; several specimens of garden and greenhouse flowers, along with a branch of a Siberian crab, by Mr W. B. Boyd of Faldonside; and an ancient key completely encrusted with sand and gravel disinterred from the banks of the Tweed by Mr Greet.

---

*Notices connected with the Parish of Oxnam.* By JAMES HARDY.

(1). ON OXNAM PARISH AND SOME OF ITS LOCALITIES.

HAVING experienced considerable difficulty in arriving at the history of Oxnam parish, which is not satisfactorily given in Jeffrey's "Roxburghshire," I at last found the deficiency pretty fully supplied in the "Origines Parochiales" of Cosmo Innes, a privately printed contribution to the Bannatyne Club, to which the Roxburghshire historian has been largely indebted. After consideration and consultation with other members, I have thought it would be of advantage to reprint a portion of that account, excluding such places as did not come directly within the sphere of the Club's visit; some of them, of sufficient importance, as would require to have had separate treatment: and adding several particulars derived from other sources of information. This notice then may be considered as a supplement to the Report on the Oxnam meeting, and as a preliminary to some subsequent articles relating to subjects in the vicinity of Oxnam. I give the quotation as a document, with all the original references.

The name of the parish, OXNAM, may be derived from the agricultural pursuits of the original Teutonic settlers, and is contra-distinguished from that of the neighbouring parish of Hounam, Hunedun, Hunum; which either may represent the hunting stage of civilisation, from A. S. *hund*, a dog, or may have originated from some connection with an ancient deer forest of which there still exist so many indications in the old strong walls in proximity to the Border line hereabout, and which is rendered the more plausible from its contiguity to the forests of Cheviot and Redesdale of a later period.

## OXNAM.

“Oxenham<sup>1</sup>—Oussnam, Austnam<sup>2</sup>—Oxeham<sup>3</sup>—Oxenham, Oxinham<sup>4</sup>—Oxingham, Oxinghame, Oxenham<sup>5</sup>—Oxnam<sup>6</sup>.

“The Chapelrics of Plenderleith and Middleknowes, now included in this parish, were, before the Reformation, a part of the spirituality of Jedburgh<sup>7</sup>.

Alan de Perci, surnamed ‘le Meschin,’ whose father, William de Perci, witnessed a charter in the reign of King Henry I., granted to the monks of Whitby a ploughgate of land in Oxenham, and another in Hetune, near Roxburgh<sup>8</sup> in the barony of Oxenham.<sup>9</sup> About the year 1153 Geoffry de Perci, with the consent of Henry de Perci, his brother and heir, granted to the monks of Kelso, for the souls’ health of King David I., and Henry his son, a ploughgate of land in Heton, containing five score and four acres, next to the land belonging to the hospital of Roxburgh.<sup>10</sup> To the monks of Jedburgh, Geoffry de Perci granted the church of Oxenham, and two bovates of land adjacent to the church, with the right of pasture and fuel in the common. Henry de Perci, who succeeded his brother Geoffry, confirmed this grant in the presence of King Malcolm the Maiden, and also gave to the monks the lands of Newbigginghe in this parish, with common pasture and fuel as enjoyed by the other inhabitants of the village of Oxenham. These grants were confirmed by King William the Lion, between the years 1165 and 1174.<sup>11</sup> The church was thenceforward served by a chaplain, and at a later period by a vicar pensioner, presented by the canons of Jedburgh. In 1177 Osbert chaplain of Oxenham witnessed a charter to the monks of Paisley by Eschina of Molle, the wife of Walter Fitzallan.<sup>12</sup> At the settlement of disputes between Walter bishop of Glasgow and the monks of Jedburgh, 1220, it was agreed that the taxation of the vicarage of Oxnam should remain as it had been fixed by the bishop’s charter.<sup>13</sup> Robert vicar of Oxenham witnessed a charter in 1223.<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Circa A.D. 1135-65. Dugdale’s Monasticon, vol. i., p. 74, no. 10. (London edition, 1655).

<sup>2</sup> Theatrum Scotiæ, Map.

<sup>3</sup> A.D. 1177. Regist. de Passelet, p. 74.

<sup>4</sup> A.D. 1220-1329. Regist. Glasg. p. 99. Lib. de Molros, pp. 366-368.

<sup>5</sup> A.D. 1358-1390. Regist. Glasg. p. 259. Robertson’s Index, p. 50. no. 1. p. 115, no. 37, and p. 127, no. 23. Reg. Mag. Sig., p. 102, no. 37.

<sup>6</sup> Retours, 1652 and 1659.

<sup>7</sup> Harl. Mss., 4623, vol. ii., *apud* Morton’s Mon. Ann. Teviotdale, p. 54.

<sup>8</sup> Dugdale’s Monasticon, vol. i., p. 74, no. 10.

<sup>9</sup> Lib. de Calchou, p. 381.

<sup>10</sup> Lib. de Calchou, pp. 286, 287.

<sup>11</sup> Original Charter at Dalkeith.

<sup>12</sup> Reg. de Passelet, p. 74.

<sup>13</sup> Regist. Glasg. p. 99.

<sup>14</sup> Regist. Glasg. p. 106.



The rectory remained with the monks till the Reformation, and yielded then 4 bolls of wheat, 2 chalders 15 bolls of bear, and 3 chalders 6 bolls of meal.<sup>1</sup>

The manors of Oxnam and Heton passed from the family of Perci into the possession of the Colvilles. Philip de Colville witnessed a charter in the reign of Malcolm the Maiden, (1153-65)<sup>2</sup> and various charters and public transactions in the reign of William the Lion,<sup>3</sup> for whose release from captivity he was a hostage in 1174.<sup>4</sup> He confirmed to the monks of Dryburgh a grant of land in Heton by Geoffry de Percy.<sup>5</sup> Between the years 1203 and 1214 Thomas the son of Philip de Koleville perambulated the marches of Elstaneshalche at a convention between the monks of Melrose and Huctred of Grubhened,<sup>6</sup> and witnessed various charters in that reign and in that of Alexander II.<sup>7</sup> In the year 1214 King John granted to William de Harcourt a discharge for several hostages put into his hands, among whom was Thomas de Colevill and Gervase Avenel, the hostages of the King of Scotland.<sup>8</sup> Thomas de Colville was possessed of certain lands in Berwick, afterwards granted by his son William to the monks of Neubottle, for the soul's health of Amable his mother.<sup>9</sup> After 1222 Ada of Morham, the widow of William, granted to the same monks a charter of the lands of Kynnard, which was confirmed by her son.<sup>10</sup> Sir Reginald Chene, who died soon after 1291, married Eustachia lady of Ochiltre, granddaughter of John de Colvill of Ochiltre, who brought him lands in Ayrshire.<sup>11</sup> In 1324 Robert de Colville, designated, in various charters of the period, lord of Heton<sup>12</sup> and lord of Oxinham and Ochiltre,<sup>13</sup> besought the abbots of Dryburgh and Jeddwurd to affix their seals to a charter of the patronage of Ochiltre granted by him to the monks of Melros.<sup>14</sup> In 1361 Edward III. commanded the sheriff of Roxburgh to assist Robert de Colvill in destroying the fortalice of Dolfyneston which, after its destruction by William de Bohun earl of Northampton, Edward's lieutenant in Scotland, had been partially rebuilt by the Scots to the

<sup>1</sup> Book of Assumptions.

<sup>2</sup> Regist. Glasg. p. 15.

<sup>3</sup> Regist. Glasg. pp. 28, 78. Lib. de Melros. pp. 91, 93, 94.

<sup>4</sup> Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., p. 40.

<sup>5</sup> Lib. de Dryburgh, p. 163.

<sup>6</sup> Lib. de Melros, pp. 110, 111.

<sup>7</sup> Lib. de Melros, pp. 64, \* 76, 107, 111, 123, 125, 144, 145, 153, 226. Regist. Glasg., pp. 79, 80.

<sup>8</sup> Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i., p. 184.

<sup>9</sup> Reg. de Neubottle, p. 153.

<sup>10</sup> Reg. de Neubottle, pp. 169, 170.

<sup>11</sup> Lib. de Melros, pp. 360-368.

<sup>12</sup> Lib. de Calchou, pp. 368, 373.

<sup>13</sup> Lib. de Calchou, pp. 369, 387, 389, 391, 393, 394. Lib. de Melros, pp. 366-368.

<sup>14</sup> Lib. de Melros, p. 368.

grievous injury of the whole country.<sup>1</sup> In the same century King David II. granted to Duncan Wallace a charter of the lands of Oxinghame forfeited by Sir Robert Colville, Knight.<sup>2</sup> Between 1371 and 1390 King Robert II. granted a charter of the barony of Oxinghame to Duncan Wallace, Knight, and Elenor de Bruys, countess of Carrick.<sup>3</sup> In the year 1390 Robert Colvyll of Oxenham witnessed a charter at Minto.<sup>4</sup> In 1432 Robert de Colvyll lord of Oxenham became one of the hostages for King James I., in the room of Robert Stewart, allowed to return home.<sup>5</sup> In 1436 Thomas de Colvyll was one of the train of knights and squires who attended Margaret of Scotland to France on her marriage with Louis, the Dauphin.<sup>6</sup>

In 1483 the mains and mill of Oxenham were let by Sir Robert Colville of Ochiltre to Bernard Colvill.<sup>7</sup> In 1484 Patrick of Douglas was ordained to pay to the said Bernard the sum of ten pounds for the yearly mail of the half of the mill of Oxnam, 'because he stoppit the said milne quhen scho sud have gane, and als take up the multer that come of hir;' and the same Patrick, Richard Ainslie, and others, were ordained to pay twenty pounds for the lands which they had 'wrangously' laboured and manured.<sup>8</sup> About 1511 Oxnam became by marriage the property of the Kers. Andrew Ker of Ferniherst, the husband of Catherine Colville, heiress of Ochiltree, distinguished himself in Border warfare.<sup>9</sup> In 1603 James Ker of Over Crailing was served heir to his brother [Thomas] Ker in the lands and lordship of Oxinghame, containing the lands of Oxinhame-Craig, Hardenhead, Peirislaws [the *laws* of Perys or Peter?], Fairnysyde, Kirkstyle, Heuchheid, and Capok—the lands of Bludylaws—the lands called the Battis and the Ebreis, (Brow-heads?), also the towns and lands of Oxinghame and Oxinghame-neuk—the lands of Mylneheuch, Thorbrandisheuch and Clarkisburne.<sup>10</sup>

In 1371-90 William Stewart of Jedworth obtained from King Robert II. the lands of Fynlaws in the barony of Oxinghame, forfeited by Thomas de Rydall.<sup>11</sup>

In 1390-1391, King Robert III. granted to William Landallis a charter of lands in Oxenham forfeited by John Wyllie,<sup>12</sup> and to William de Laundelis and Janet his spouse, a charter of the lands of Swynset (Swynside, Swynyshede) forfeited by Robert Burell.<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Rotuli Scotiae, vol. i. p. 857.

<sup>2</sup> Robertson's Index, p. 50, no. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Robertson's Index, p. 115, no. 37. Reg. Mag. Sig. p. 102, no. 37.

<sup>4</sup> Robertson's Index, p. 127, no. 23.

<sup>5</sup> Rymer's Foedera, vol. x. p. 510.

<sup>6</sup> Fordun's Scotichronicon, lib. xvi., c. 12.

<sup>7</sup> Acta Dom. Conc. p. 323.

<sup>8</sup> Acta Dom. Aud. p. 145.\*

<sup>9</sup> Ridpath's Border History. p. 515.

<sup>10</sup> Retours.

<sup>11</sup> Robertson's Index, p. 133, no. 22. Reg. Mag. Sig. p. 173, no. 22.

<sup>12</sup> Robertson's Index, p. 143, no. 5.

<sup>13</sup> Robertson's Index, p. 127, no. 22. Reg. Mag. Sigill., p. 189, no. 22.

In 1669, John Ainslie of Harkers [Arkars], was served heir to his grandfather William Ainslie of Falla, in the half of a husbandland in Oxnam called Templelands.<sup>1</sup>

In the reign of William the Lion, John de Plenderleith witnessed a charter of lands in Teviotdale;<sup>2</sup> and in the reign of Alexander II., 'Nicholaus dominus de Prendirlath' witnessed a charter of resignation by Richard Rule.<sup>3</sup> Between 1263 and 1266, Hugh of Abernethy, sheriff of Roxburgh, in his account rendered to the Chamberlain of Scotland, stated that nothing had been received from the lands of Pendirlath, on account of the nonage of Gilbert de Umfrautyll.<sup>4</sup> In 1296, William de Prenderlath swore fealty to King Edward I.<sup>5</sup> In 1359, Henry Ker, sheriff of Roxburgh, stated that he had not received the one florin and two shillings as the proceeds of the assize of Prendrelath, with pertinents, because that barony was in the allegiance of England.<sup>6</sup>

In 1537, Andrew and John Hall were denounced rebels for not underlying the law for art and part of the inbringing of certain Englishmen to the place of William Douglas of Cunzeartoune, and Persy Hall and others found caution to answer for the burning of Cunzeartoune.<sup>7</sup> Although in the parish of Oxnam, Cunzeartoune seems latterly to have been in the barony of Hounam. In 1605 James Stewart was served heir to his brother Sir William Stewart of Traquair, in one half of the lands and barony of Hounum, commonly called Fillogar and Cunzearton.<sup>8</sup> (*Origines Parochiales Scotiæ*, vol. i., pp. 389-393.)

Before he concluded his work Mr Jeffrey had found evidence of another ancient proprietor of Oxnam, but he does not state where. In vol. iv. of his *Hist. of Rox.* he says: "The first possession of the Hameldon family was Oxnam. As early as the reign of Alexander II., Roger de Hameldon was proprietor of Oxnam (about 1249). He must have succeeded the Percies." (p. 413).

In the reign of Robert I., William Wishart of the shire of Angus got a grant of the lands of Plenderlathe, "blench, a rose." (*Robertson's Index*, p. 27). Afterwards it had been acquired by the family of Abernethy. On May 10, 1587, George Lord Saltoun is retoured heir of Alexander Lord Saltoun, his father, in the lands and barony of Premderlathe, united to the barony

<sup>1</sup> *Retours*.

<sup>2</sup> *Lib. de Melros*, p. 144.

<sup>3</sup> *Lib. de Melros*, p. 677.

<sup>4</sup> *Chamberlain Rolls*, vol. i., p. 45.\*

<sup>5</sup> *Ragman Roll*, p. 128, *bis*.

<sup>6</sup> *Chamberlain Rolls*, vol i., p. 318.

<sup>7</sup> *Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*, vol. i., pp. 181,\* 201.\*

<sup>8</sup> *Retours*.

of Abernathie in Rothemay to make service in the court of the sheriff of Bamf, A.E. £30., N.E. £40. (Retours, Rox. no. 330). The Earl of Roxburgh had acquired the teinds before 1626, and it is probable that the barony also had been transferred to the Roxburgh Kers before that date, and it remained with them subsequently.

"The Earl of Roxburgh, for the teynd sheaves of Plenderleith and Middleknow, worth 8 bolls, payes the Earl of Lothian 20 lib." (Morton's *Annals of Teviotdale*, p. 66).

(2). RAIDS, BORDER THEFTS, HOT TROD, SLEUTH DOGS, SPIES,  
AND QUARRELS.

Oxnam water did not escape the ravages of warfare between the realms, whether visited by the Warden Raid, or the midnight incendiarism and pilfering of the thieves of Redesdale and Tynedale, alike marked by the rudest forms of outrage; nor were its inhabitants at a loss for the means of retaliation, which degenerated into a trade regardless of all ties: for when they durst not venture forth to prey in England they stole from one another, or from their own countrymen in other districts. The following examples, nearly in chronological order, may be cited, omitting others, however, in reference to places that lie outside the lines we have prescribed to ourselves in these remarks, which may be taken up on some future occasion.

The first is a domestic theft of early date by a member of a well-known clan, whose name is one of the most frequent occurrence as Border depredators.

From "*Pitcairn's Criminal Trials*" Curia Itineris Justiciarie de Jedworthe, inchoata die Lune, Nov. 17, 1493.

(About 21st Nov. 1493). Stouthreif—Slaughter—Common Theft.

"Peter Hall, in Newbiggin, produced a remission for theftuously concealing of a target (shield) made of tanned hide, and a sword, from John Hall and Edmund Hall, furth of Newbiggin: Item for art and part of the Slaughter of John Henrisoun in Lyntounlee: Item, for stealing six ewes from Thomas Henrisoun, dwelling in Jed-Forest: Item, for the Slaughter of the said Thomas: and for common theft, before the date of his Remission.—David Anysle became surety to satisfy the parties."

1538. "*Scottish Complaints* to be shown by William Bishop of Aberdeen. Robert Bishop of Orkney and Master Thomas Bellenden to the King's Majesty of England (Henry VIII.)" (From *State Papers of Scotland*, Henry VIII, vol. v, no. 29).

"Compleins Mathew Robsone, Ade Robsone, Thome Robsone, Watt of Fallaw, and the nychtbouirs of Predirlyacht apou Antone Mylburn, Ade Mylburn, Mylburn, Lowre Mylburn, Nychol Dod of the Greynhauch, Dik Dod, Arche Dod, Gyre Charlton of the Bour, and his sone, the larde of Hawtop, Johne of Charlton, and Lyell Charlton his sone, and their complices, to the number of lxxx men, that thai had stall and resett thre scoir ky and oxin, sex horss and meris, and insyght, agane the vertu of trewis." (Armstrong's Hist. of Liddisdale, App. p. l.)

1539. "Complenis William Dowglace of Bongedwart, apou Ad Hidlie, callit Umfrays Ade, Thomas Hidlie his brodre, Walter Dwn, Inglismen of Riddisdaill, Willieym Trumble, Robert Ruthirfurd callit Coipbank, Gawyne Ruthirfurd, outlawis of Scotland, with uderis thevis of Ryddisdaill and Tyndaill, to the numer of xl men, that thai come upon the xxj day of November last bypast, to his hous of Cunizertoun, with ledderis, spadis, schobs, gavelockis, and axis, cruellie assegit, brak and undirmyndit the said place, to have wynyn the samyn, and tuik his cornis, and caist to the yettis, and brynt thairin viij ky and oxin, and spulyeit and tuik away with thaim xxvj ky and oxin, ane horss, with insyght gudis of the samyn and apou the morn thereafter, quhen the saidis Williamis freyndis and servandis followit thame with ane sleuth hound in Ryddisdaill, Thomas Hall of Elisschaw, Johne Hall his brodre, Ade Hiddle, callit Ade Burg, Inglismen, and thair complices, tuik ane part of my said freyndis, and stoppit thame in thair lauchfull trod, and causit thaim to fynd souerties for thair ransom, under the quhilk thai stand as yit. This wes done sen the band of Expethgait." (Ib. p. li-lii).

1538 or 9. "Complenis the lard of Farnehirst and his hyrdis apou Tho. Hall of Elischehall, and John Hall his brodre, Will. Willoksone, Gyre Hall his brodre, David Laidlaw, Berty Fleschar, Johne Fleschar his brodere, Will. Hall, callit Roighimowt, Antone Fleschar of the Dyke, Thome Hidle, callit Thome with the lance, Hoge Fleschar, and thair fallowis, that thai come to Rykklentoun on Yule day at evin, and thair stall and tuik away ane hundreth yewis, and kullit (cooled) the followaris of the saidis gudis in thair lauchfull trod, and tuik thame presonars, thair horss and geirr, and ane sleuth hund dog, and spulyeit thame thair of, and hurt thre of thame in parrell of thair lyffis." (Ib. p. liii).

On the 20th Oct. 1543, under "Sir Raffe Ever" and "Nycholas Throgmorton," "the towne of Oxnam with as much corne as was valued at 100 merkes brent." (Harleian Mss. in Armstrong's Hist. of Liddesdale, App. vol. i. p. lvii).

10th December 1543. "Certayne of Riddesdale menne with certayne of Sir Raff Evers retynue: the toune of Langsikis with the grange of Ryckleton brent; vi prysoners, vij naggis, xx note." (Ib. p. lviii).

Oct. 8. 1544. "Fourty men of the East Marches burnt a towne of Newbyging, and brought away from thens 100 shepe, 4 nolt, 4 naggis, and 4 prisoners." (Ib. p. lxviii.)

An invasion on an extended scale devised by the Earl of Sussex and Lord Hunsdon took place in April 1570 with Queen Elizabeth's forces under



the pretence of revenging her on her rebels and their favourers, and of preventing hostile incursions into England. While the forces of the East Marches were to assemble at Wark, those of the Middle Marches were to meet at "Eppergate head," 17th April, to enter Scotland in concert. "At our coming to Barwike," writes Sussex of date 23rd April, "we found no cawse to alter the former resolucons; and so wrate to the L. Scrope and Sir John Foster to procede according to the resolucons at Newcastle. So as the xviith day, at night, we entered into Scotland at Warke, and so burnte in Tivedale untill we came to Craling; and Sir John Foster entered at Eppergate, and burnte that wayes, untill he came to Craling, where we met, and so went on together, and burnte alongest the River of Tiviett, until we came to Jedwarth, where we lay that nyght." Lord Hundson of the same date is a little more explicit:—"I should have wrytten how, apon Tewsdays, Sir John Foster, with his wardenry and such foreys as my L. Lieut. putt too hym; entered att the hed of Kokett, and burnt doune along Oxnam water of eche hand of hym, and so met at Gedworth." On their return a still more devastating visit was paid to Beaumont and Kale waters. (Mrs Oliver's *Hawick and the Borders*, pp. 22, 25, 26).

Letter, Nov. 12. 1573, dated Oxnam Craig, Nov. 12. "Lard of Fernherst to Sir John Forster. Complains of the destruction of his woods and slaying of his deer by the soldiers about Jedworth, and requests that they may be removed, otherwise he shall be forced to run another course for relief." (Calendar of State Papers, Scotland, i. p. 381).

Here we have Sir Thomas Kerr dwelling in Crag-tower; but in 1601, when his son Thomas Kerr of Oxnam was slain in a town brawl on the Rood Fair day, his residence was in the family mansion at Jedburgh, (Jeffrey's *Hist. Rox.* ii., p. 184, compared with Carre's *Border Memories*, p. 118); called in one Retour "the tower of Jedburgh within the vill of Jedburgh at the cross of the same." Thomas's brother, Sir Andrew afterwards Lord Jedburgh, is also designated "of Oxnam."

That Englishmen south of the Borders had good reason to complain of the thievish inhabitants of Oxnam water and their neighbours will appear from the following demands for redress, of which only a selection is made from "A Booke of the Losses of the Middle Marches of England by the Scotts Theeves (Presented at Alnwick, 16th April 1586)."

"Complayneth George Coxon of Baggrave, of Robert Fressell of Merton, Ralfe Robson of Middleknowes, R. Hall of the Seikes, Tome Hall of Fulchels, that they, with ther fellowes, did reave and carry away 12 oxen and kyne, and £3 of insight from Bagrame, in April the 19th yere of her Maties reygne."

"The same and Hare Coxen of the same, of James Davison and Robert Davison of Beirne Leig, William Hall of Middleknowes, Ralph Robson of the same, 20 oxen. 21 Eliz."

"Complaynes George Wales of James Daveson of the Bermerrig, Ralfe Robsone of Middlesknowes, George Douglas of Swinside called Pelman—21 oxen and keye in Marche last."

"Complaynes Marke Ogle of Kerkleye, against Hew Douglas and Tho.

Douglas of Swynside, about Witsontide, 1580, 2 oxen.—The same against Dave Davyson of Harden, April 1584, out of Heppiscott, 2 horses and 1 mare.”

“Complaynes Widdow Jacson of Sturtongrange, uppon Hewegh Douglas and Edward Douglas, winter 1574, 48 sheepe.”

“The Laird of the Mote (Elsdon?) complaineth against Ra. Robson, Willy Hall of Middleknowes, Tho. Hall, Jock Hall of the Sykes, from the Mote 40 kye and oxen, 4 years agoe.”

“Roger Hall of the Carsay Lees, compl. against the Laird of Overton, Thom. Ensley, Ra. Robson of Middleknowes, and Jock Hall of the Sykes, from Carsey Lees, 3 years agoe, 60 kye and oxen, and goods worth £30.”

“Archye Cockson of Rattenrow, complaynes against the Lairde of Hoverton, Jock Hall of the Flynts, Thom. Hall of the Fowl shells, and Ra. Robson, from the Sylls 60 kye and oxen, 3 years agoe.”

“Henry Cockson and William Cockson of Baggray, compl. against James Davyson of Byrnyrigge, Raphe Robson, and Matth. Robson of Owston, Jock Hall of the Water, Thom. Hall of Foulshells, and Ra. Hall of the Sykes, from Baggray, 30 kye and oxen.” (Introduction to Raine’s Hist. of North Durham, pp. xxxvi-xxxix.)

There still remains a third and final tableau, the denouement of such evil trained lives after the junction of the kingdoms, as revealed in the trials of the Jedburgh Justiciary Court.

Jedburgh Circuit, 1623, “Item, qr Thomas Donaldsone in Hardenheid, is accusit for steiling of ten pair of scheittis, sax bousteris, ten coddis and codwares, twa fedder beddis, four coveringis, twa light coveringis, with two challender coveringis, ane buird claith, two powder plaittis, four spynnel of lining yarne, and certaine corne perteing to John Sprottin Oxname toune, four yeiris syne or thairby, furth of ye lands thairof. “Clenget thairof.” (Wilson’s Annals of Hawick, p. 296).

“Item, qr Adie [Hall] callit of ye Bus, in Newbigging, is accusit for ye thifteous steiling of ane kow perteing to William Ker, callit of Ancrum, furth of ye lands of Spithoip in England, about Whitsunday last, or thairby. Fyllit yairof.” (Ib. p. 297).

“Item, qr Pett Murray in Swinsyd, is accusit for the steiling of seven scheip forth of the Comoune of Selkirk, pertaing to the tenants of Phillophauch; and for steiling of three scheip, ane pertaing to William Curror in Phillophauch, ane other pertaing to George Turnor there; and the third to ; and for ye steiling of ane wodder pertaing to Sir John Murray of Phillophauche Knicht. Fyllet of the hail.

“Item, qr Adame Douglas in Swinsyd, is accusit for steiling of ane yow perteing to Andro Douglas in Swinsyd, furth of the lands thairof, in the end of March last. Fyllit thereof be cuming in will.” (p. 291).

“Item, qr Jone Hall, callit Cheiff, in Newbigging and Lencie Hall, ther, are accusit of airt and pairt of the thifteous steiling of ane meir perteneing to Roger Hall in Daviescheill, furth of ye lands yairof. Cleugit of the same.”

"Item, qr Johne Hall, callit ye Cheiff, in Newbigging, Lancie Hall, thair, ar accusit for airt and pairt of ye thifteous steilling and resetting of sevin nolt, sax of yem perteing to Isaac Patersonne in Huronnesclois, four of yem ky, ane ox, and ane stott, and ane uther ox perteing to Jon Meitfurd, thair, furth of ye lands of Heronnescloise, about ye first Ladie-day last. Clenges thame of ye thift, but fyllis thame upone ye resett of ye said nolt, and being airt and pairt with John Hall of Heviesyde, being ane outlawe and fugitive in selling of thame." (p. 274-5).

On the 19th April 1623, Johne Hall, callit the Cheiff in Newbigging, Lancie Hall there, Paitt Murray in Swinsyde, and 16 others, were sentenced to be hanged and their lands and goods escheited; while Adame Douglas in Swinsyde, Adame Hall in Bus, and other seven were condemned "to be brunt on ye cheik with ye comone birning irne of ye burgh of Jedburgh." (Ib. 304).

#### MILNHEUGH.

Pyle or Peel of Milnheugh was the chief of the "Riding" clan of the name, according to a list of the foraying surnames on the Borders in *Monipenny's Chronicle* published in 1597 and 1633, and given in Sir Walter Scott's "Provincial Antiquities of Scotland" (Prose Works, vol. vii. p. 152). [This List is omitted in Webster's Edition of *Monipennie*, Edinr. 1818]. Sir David Lindsay of the Mount, in his drama called the Partium, makes Common Thift, a Borderer, when brought to condign punishment, in taking leave of his countrymen and companions in iniquity to enumerate the Pyles and Ainslies as his associates :

"Adieu, my brother Annan thieves,  
That helpit me in my mischieves,  
Adieu, Crossars, Niksons, and Bells,  
Oft have we fared through the fells,  
Adieu, Robsons, Hanslies, and Pyles,  
That in our craft have many wiles.

\* \* \* \*

With King Correction be ye fangit,  
Believe right sure ye will be hangit."

When Robert Constable, after the leaders of the Northern Insurrection against Elizabeth in 1519-70, had taken refuge at Fernieherst and other places of security on the Scottish side of the Borders, proceeded to Scotland in January, 1570, as a spy "to lerne certainly where the said rebells shulde be com, and by whom they were recepted, and percase wold worke som feate to betrap some of them in such sorte as they might be apprehended and delyvered into the Quenes majesties hands," he betook himself first of all to George Pyle's house in Milheuch. Robert Constable in writing to Sir Ralph Sadler, from Newcastle, 12th January, 1570, says: "My humble and bounden dutie considered, may it please your honour to understande upon Thursday last, not taking any servant of my owne with me, I committed my self to the conduction of two outlawes, and came that night to George Pills house of the Myllhewgh in Scotland, near to Jedworthe, where I was on the Twesday seven night before, as I showed

your honour; [referring to a previous communication]; I caused my two gnyds to stay at the said house all Friday last, and caused George Pyll to ride with me that morning to Farnehurst where I found therle of Wesmorlande not secretly kept, but walking before the gates openly, and seven of his servants standing by, and that I sawe after in the house, these are their names, Anthony Welbery, John Welbery, Thomas Watson, Henry Bidle, John Bidle, Tryps and Schaw." The letter in which he discloses his intelligence is of great length. (Sadler's State Papers and Letters by Clifford, vol. ii. pp. 109-125. Edinr. 1809). Not content with this, he bribes Pyle to hunt out the refugees and learn who were their recipients. "Sir, I hyred one to ride in Liddesdale to bring me true word what gentleman is remayning there, or with whom they are receaved. I also hired my oste George Pill to ride into Tyvedale and into the Marshe and Low-dyan, and to bring me knowledge, not upon report, but of so many as he can se." (Ib. p. 124).

There is an earlier mark set upon George Pyle, shewing him in the character of a brawler, and involved in a charge of "slaughter," previous to becoming an English spy.

July 31st, 1572. "William Ker of Ancrum, John Home, sone naturale to Johnne Home of Cranstane, Wm. Henslie [Ainslie] of Fawlay, Jok Pyle of the Raw, George Pyle his bruder, George Pyle in Mylneheuch, Andro Hall of the Sykis, and Jok Hall, callit *Perseis Jok*.

"Richard Rutherford, provost of Jedburgh, wes unlawit for non-reporting of lettres dewlie excecute and indorsat purchest be the kin and freindis of umquhile James Henrye, burges of Jedburgh, and James Mitchell, and (be) the provest himself, and the baillies, counsalle, and commontie of the said burch, to tak souertie of William Ker, etc., to underly the law, for art and pairt of the slauchter of the saidis persones, committit the xv day of Junij last bipast; viz: in the pane of £100 for the said Williame Ker, 100 markis for the said Johnne Home, and 40 pundis for ilk ane of remanent persones foresaidis." (Pitcairn's Criminal Trials, Part i. (James VI.) pp. 36, 37.)

George Pyle in Milheuch appears in the list of Border riders on the Middle Marches made up in 1597. (Sadler's Letters, &c., ii. p. 119, Note).

#### QUARREL.

A quarrel that took its origin at Swinside at a drunken bout, ended disastrously after a fight with swords at what is called Berchope (Birchhope), within half a mile of Jedburgh, on the 9th of July, 1674. Robert Ker of Horsliehill, Charles Ker of Abbotrule, William Ker of Newton, and their servants, Andrew Rutherford of Townhead of Jedburgh, and James Douglas, brother to Sir William Douglas of Cavers, had dined at the farmer's house at "Swanside," where "all the company had drank freely." In riding home in the evening they called at the house of John Ker, at Berchope, in their way to Jedburgh; and immediately Rutherford and Douglas galloped on in front, and then alighted and drew their swords. Douglas received "a mortal wound with a small sword through the arm.

(an artery having been pricked), and through the body under the right pap, of which wounds he died at Jedburgh, within four hours." Rutherford fled to England and would have embarked at South Shields for Holland, but was apprehended. He pleaded self-defence on his trial before the Court of Justiciary, 6th and 10th November, 1674. Verdict of guilty was returned on 12th November; "and on the 16th the Court passed sentence of death upon him, ordaining him to be beheaded on the 25th, at the cross of Edinburgh." (Arnot's Criminal Trials, pp. 140-142.)

### (3). LIST OF MINISTERS OF OXNAM PARISH.

From "*Fasti Ecclesiæ Scoticanæ*, by Hew Scott, D.D."\*

[Previous to the Reformation the church belonged to the Abbey of Jedburgh. It was supplied by James Anyslie, reader, from 1574 to 1580. The Vicarage of Plenderleath has been annexed to this Parish. Its cemetery has ceased to be occupied as a place of interment.]

1599, William Ainslie, A.M., deposed in 1604. 1692, John Ainslie, A.M., formerly of Hobkirk.

1610, Patrick Carmichael, A.M., 1696, George Guthrie.

died before 10th Sept. 1623.

1700, Alexander Colden, A.M.

1624, Andrew Kirktonne, A.M., 1740, William Rutherford.

died 1634.

1749, Thomas Boston.

1634, David Foulis.

1758, Alexander Ferriar, A.M.

1640, Archibald Porteous, A.M.

1764, James Richardson.

1645, John Scot, A.M.

1787, John Hunter.

1666, Robert Hume, A.M.

1830, James Wight.

1669, John Scot, A.M.

1859, William Burnie.

1672, Hew Scot, A.M., formerly of 1885, P. B. Gunn, A.M.

Bedrule.

The following are the notices of the more prominent Ministers from the same source.

1640, ARCHIBALD PORTEOUS, A.M., a native of Edinburgh, took his degree at the University of St Andrews, 11th May, 1637, licenced by the Presbytery of Haddington (the first after the second Reformation), 25th Sept. 1639; admitted and instituted 1st July, 1640, presented by the Presbytery *jure devoluto*, 28th Oct. following; died (between 1st May and 18th Sept.), 1644, aged about 27. Margaret Riddell, relict. His four sisters were served heirs portioners 3d June, 1662. Publication—"Ane edifying narration of the sad sweet exercise of soul, and of the blessed death of Dame Mary Rutherford, Lady Hundalie and Mary McKennell, cusin to the said Lady, and her attender." (Wodrow's *Analecta*, ii.—Act Rect., Univ. St And., Presb. Reg. Pres., Inq. Ret. Gen. 4583).

1645, JOHN SCOT, A.M., obtained his degree at the Univ. of Edinburgh; 25th July 1635, adm. Chaplain of William, Earl of Lothian's Regiment by

\*I am indebted to the Rev. George Gunn, Stichell, for this list and other notes.



the Presb. 15th July 1642, presented by Charles I., 13th Jan. and adm. and inst. 23rd April 1645. He was a member of the Commission of Assembly 1649, joined the Protesting Party in 1651, was one of those named by the Council of England 8th Aug. 1654, for authorising admissions to the Ministry, visited Ireland summer 1656, and was one of ten ministers who congratulated his Majesty on his return Aug. 1660, putting him in mind at the same time of the National Covenant; on the evening of same day a warrant was issued by the Privy Council for his imprisonment in Edinburgh Castle, and his stipend sequestrated 25th Sept. by the Committee of Estates for subscribing the Remonstrance, "ane dangerous paper, tending to the peace of the kingdome." He was released in the year following, but refusing to conform to Episcopacy he was deprived in 1662. In 1664 he was brought before the Court of High Commission for being at a Communion. The neighbours requested concurrence of the Kirk Session of South Leith to their calling him to be second Minister, to which the Session replied "that so soon as the four Incorporations are unanimous among themselves in that call, and that Mr John give obedience to the Kingdom, satisfying the Bishop of Edinburgh, and restrickting himself to keep within—— betwixt our Min. and him, then they will willingly concur." He was indulged by the Privy Council 3rd Aug. 1669; he was fined by the Privy Council 31st July 1673, for not observing the anniversary of his Majesty's Restoration, and died 22nd Nov. 1681, in his 66th year and 40th min. The insight, plenishing and books, were estimat to iiij<sup>s</sup> li. He married Elizabeth Rae who survived him and had Joan, Margaret, and Elizabeth, who were served heirs' portioners 31st March 1698. [Presb. Test. Reg. (Peebles), Reg. Sec. Sigill., Wodrow's Hist., Inq. Ret. Gen. 7962, Reg. Laur. Univ. Edin., Presb. and S. Leith Sess. Reg., and Pres. Nicoll and Lamont's Diaries, Livingstone's Life, Reid's Ireland, Rutherford's Letters, Mun. Univ. Glasg. ii.]

ALEXANDER COLDEN, A.M., took his degree at the University of Edinr. 1675, became minister to the Presbyterian Congregation at Enniscorthy, Ireland, called to Buncle and Preston parish, and admitted 7th Aug. 1690; was a member of the Assembly 16th October following, as well as that of 1692, and was called to Dunse, Sept., and admitted 5th Dec. 1693; called to Oxnam in Sept. 1699, and admitted 8th May succeeding; he scrupled to take the Oath of Abjuration, but at length did so in 1799, and died 29th June 1738, in the 84th year of his age and 55th of his ministry. "As a divine, a Christian and a min. of the Gospel for true piety, learning, wisdom, diligence and success in gaining souls he had few equals." Notwithstanding their difference of opinion regarding the Doctrine contained in the Marrow of Modern Divinity, he continued a steady friend of Thomas Boston. He married in 1687 Janet Hughes, who died in June 1731, aged 69, and had Ebenezer; Cadwallader, author of the "History of the Five Indian Nations" &c; Mr James Colden, minister of Whitsome, ordained there 10th Sept. 1722, and died 20th Sept. 1754 in his 59th year and 22 min. Mr Colden had also a daughter who married Mr James Hume of Billie. [Publications: Preface to Boston's Crook in the Lot, jointly with Mr Gabriel Wilson,

Maxton, and Mr Henry Davidson, Galashiels, Preface to Rev. William Crawford's [of Hawick] *Dying Thoughts*, along with John Gilchrist and Robert Riccaltoun. [Reg. Laur. Univ. Edin., Gen. Ass., Reid's Ireland, ii., Presb. Reg., Peterkin's Constitution of the Church, Presb. Rec. Boston's Mem., Presb. Reg., Tombstone, Wilson's Annals of Hawick.]

THOMAS BOSTON, trans. from Ettrick, presented by William, Marquis of Lothian, in Sept. 1748, and admitted 10th May thereafter. On a vacancy at Jedburgh, an application was made for him by the Town Council, the elders, and a great majority of the parishioners, who, being disappointed of their choice, separated from the church, built a meeting-house [now Boston Church, Jedburgh], and engaged to support a minister with a greater salary (£120) than the stipend of Oxnem, giving Mr Boston a call, which he accepted; he tendered his demission to the Presbytery 7th December 1757, which being transmitted to the superior Court, was accepted by the General Assembly 30th May 1758, and Mr B. declared "incapable of receiving or accepting a presentation; and all ministers of this Church prohibited from employing him to preach or perform any ministerial office, or from being employed by him." The great body of the parishioners of Jedburgh thronged to the new meeting; he was admitted their pastor and laboured among them till he and [Mr Thomas] Gillespie (formerly of Carnock), with elders from their congregations, admitted a minister to a congregation at Colinsburgh, and constituted themselves into the Presbytery of Relief, and elected Mr B. their first Moderator, thus founding a new sect in Scotland, which continued to flourish till they joined the United Associate, and formed the United Presbyterian Synod 13th May 1847. Mr B. died 13th Feb. 1767, in his 54th year and 34th min. He married 26th April 1738, Elizabeth Anderson, who died at Dysart 21st June 1787, and had Michael, min. of the Relief Congregation, Falkirk, and Christiana, who married Dr Tucker Harris, Charleston, South Carolina. Publications: (Four Single Sermons, Edinr., 1745-62, 8vo; Select Discourses on a variety of Practical Subjects, Glasg., 1768, sm. 8vo)—[Presb. Reg. Boston's Mem. Scots' Mag. xix, xx, Somerville's Life, Sinclair's i. and New St. Acc. iii., Hist. of the Presb. of Relief.] According to Strathers' Hist. of the Relief Church, he was the author of a volume of Essays, two of which were published by his son after his death, as well as of some well-written prefaces to religious reprints. He was the youngest son of the Rev. Thomas Boston of Ettrick.

1787. JOHN HUNTER, licenced by the Presb. of Selkirk 6th March 1781, pres. by George III., 19th July, and by William John, Marquis of Lothian, 2nd Sept. 1786, and ordained 28th Feb. thereafter; died 15th Jany. 1830, in 76th age and 43 min. Publication: Account of the Parish (Sinclair's Stat. Acc. xi.)

1830. JAMES WIGHT, licenced by the Presb. of Forfar 15th June 1814, pres. by George IV. in March, and ord. 11th June 1836, died 1st June 1859, in his 70th year and 29th min. He married 9th March 1826, Mary Leslie, who died at Edinburgh, 3rd Nov. 1867, and had George, min. of Wamphray, John a preacher, and a daughter. Publication: Account of

the Parish. (New St. Acct. iii.)

During the Stuart period, when the people were not at liberty to hear the ministers of their choice; during what is called James VII.'s "First Toleration for Scotland," of date Feb. 12, 1687, Mr William Veitch (see Report of Rothbury meeting) after many sufferings, "returned with great joy and affection to his native land; the people in the parishes of Oxnam, Crailing, Eckford, Linton, Morebattle, and Hownam, having joined together to give him a call to preach at Whitton-hall which was almost the centre of these parishes, the most of the hearers being within three miles of the meeting-house which they there erected. He entered into it in April 1688." "The call was subscribed by above seventy masters of families in the forementioned parishes, some whereof were gentlemen of good quality." "The meeting increased daily, not only from the Scotch side, but also the English; his old friends and hearers in Coquet-water and Reedsdale frequenting that place, and inviting him over on week-days to preach with them, which he willingly complied with. He preached also in those parishes mentioned on the week-days, time about, both before and after the happy Revolution by the Prince of Orange (who landed at Torbay, with his fleet and army, the 4th of November 1688); and then in the churches about, as they were cleared from the prelatical clergy." (Memoirs of William Veitch, pp. 182, 183, 184.)

Except the annoyance to which the minister, Mr Scot, was exposed, the inhabitants of the parish were left undisturbed, in the period of forced conformity, to follow their religious convictions; and only one man, of date May 1684, was proclaimed an outlaw for having been engaged in rebellion—"Andrew Hare servant to Andrew Ainslie in Cleugh." (Wodrow's Hist. iv., p. 25.)

In Middleton's Parliament, 1662, among the seven or eight hundred noblemen, gentlemen, and others arbitrarily fined for participating in the measures of the Cromwellian rule, William Kerr in Swinside was fined in £1,200 Scots. (Ib. p. 273.)

---

#### (4). LADY YESTER'S CHARITY.

Any notice of the parish would be incomplete without allusion to the Alms-house. "Dame Margaret Kerr, Lady Yester, by her letters of mortification, dated 4th November 1630 and 14th March 1638, caused to be built a school, and a schoolmaster's house, at Oxnam bridge end, and little dwelling houses, for accommodating four poor people, commonly called *alms houses*, at Oxnam Rawfoot; and likewise mortified £1,000 Scots, the annual rent of which being £4 3s 4d, together with the weekly collections, is distributed in small proportions, amongst such indigent poor as are not on the roll." (Sinclair's Stat. Acct. vol. xi. p. 324.) Only one

cottage now remains; and the schoolmaster draws the £4 3s 4d, "as a remuneration and encouragement for teaching poor children." (New Stat. Acct. Roxburghshire, p. 266.) This charity has recently been a subject of inquiry.

Lady Yester was the same generous benefactor to whom Edinburgh is indebted for the foundation and endowment of Lady Yester's church and parish. A small work "*Historical Notices of Lady Yester's Church and Parish, Edinburgh*;" by James A. Hunter" (Edinburgh 1864, 12mo. pp. 12-18), enables me to give an account of her and her donations, within a small compass, and also shews her connection with a parish, to which her title has no relation, and the facts stated, moreover, have a direct bearing on the early history of the principal land-owners of the parish.

"The name by which her ladyship was so well-known, strictly speaking, was not her legal one; for, by referring to Douglas's *Peerage*, it appears that Mark Kerr, who was the Abbot of Newbottle, renounced Popery at the Reformation, and married Lady Helen Leslie, daughter of George fourth Earl of Rothes. His eldest son was created Earl of Lothian, and died in 1609, leaving four sons and seven daughters, the third of whom, Lady Margaret, married James, Lord Hay of Yester; so the title was never Lord and Lady Yester, but Lord and Lady Hay, of Yester. But the title of Yester is not quite unknown in the history of the family, as this name was legalised, and a grant of lands was made afterwards under it to her and to her son, Sir William Hay. The motive which originally induced her to assume this name might have been the following:—She survived Lord Hay, and then married her cousin, Sir Andrew Kerr, younger of Ferneyherst. She procured for his father the title of Lord Jedburgh, and naturally expected that in course of time she would be again the wife of a baron. Her husband, however, predeceased his father; and not choosing to reassume her maiden name, and probably not wishing to be known as the Dowager Lady Hay, she assumed that of Lady Yester—the title, Master of Yester, being by courtesy that of the eldest son of Lord Hay. Her Ladyship's eldest son was created Earl of Tweeddale. Her grandson, the second Earl of Tweeddale, was created a Marquis, and Earl of Gifford. The 7th Marquis succeeded to the titles, as being a lineal descendant of the second. His son is the ninth and present possessor of the title."

"The barony of Jedburgh, which Lady Yester, through her influence at court, had procured for her uncle, descended to her husband's brother, she having no family by her second marriage; and it, on the death of the third Lord, merged into that of Marquis of Lothian."

"The author of the '*Inventor of Pious Donations*,' sums up her good deeds as follows:—'Besides the many buildings, parks, gardens, made by her in all places belonging to her husband, in every parish where either of her husbands had money rents, she erected and built hospitals and

schools.' Her ladyship died at Edinburgh 15th March, and ten days thereafter was interred in the church she had erected in her life time." "A stone was placed over her remains, which is now built into the west wall of the lobby of the present Lady Yester's church. It bears a Latin inscription, setting forth her birth, parentage, marriages, the building of the church, and the date of her death. Over against the grave, built into the walk, was a stone bearing the following very quaint inscription:—

'It's neidles to erect a marble tombe,  
The daylie bread that for the hungry wombe,  
And bread of lyf thy bountie hath provyded  
For hungrie souls. all tymes to be divyded,  
World lasting monuments shall reare,  
That shall endure til Christ himself appeare.  
'Pos'd was thy lyf prepair'd thy happie end  
Nothing in either was without commend.  
Let it be the cair of all that live herefter  
To live and die like Margaret Lady Yester,  
Who died 15 March 1647, her age 75.'"

---

(5). **EXTRACTS FROM AN OLD LEASE OF A FARM OF THE MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN IN OXNAM WATER IN 1747.**

Mr David Jerdan, Dalkeith, has favoured me with copies of two Leases of one of his ancestors in the parish of Oxnam, one of which contains several curious provisions in the farming, and speaking now-a-days, most extraordinary covenants, of the period to which they belong, which are worthy of preservation as records of the condition of agriculture in the early part of last century, before the tenant obtained relaxation from feudal restrictions, very few of which subsist now.

Mr Jerdan's memorandum of his ancestor states that "Robert Hunter, tenant first of Pierslaws and Ferneyside and afterwards of Hardenmains, and ultimately of Millheugh, Oxnam Mains, and Oxnam Park, farmed the first of these places near the commencement of the last century. In 1747 he took the farms of Millheugh, Oxnam Mains, and Oxnam Park from the Marquis of Lothian. He appears to have lost Pierslaws, etc., in 1747, and Hardenmains in 1763."

The contract is dated at Mounteviot Lodge, 7th October 1747. betwixt the Most Hon. William Henry Marquess of Lothian, and Robert Hunter late tenant in Pearslaws, for "All and hail the Room and Lands of Oxnam Mains, Milnheugh, Oxnam Park and pertinents with houses, biggings, and others" as "presently possesst by Thomas Turnbull and Richard Christie tenants thereof," "for all the days, years, and space of nineteen years."



The entry to the houses, grass, and pasturage was at Whitsunday and to the arable ground at the separation of the crop, 1748, from the ground. The annual rent agreed upon was £58 3s. sterling money payable in equal portions at Whitsunday and Martinmas, with £2 15s. of penalty "for ilk terms failye." The other provisions follow :

"As also to pay and deliver yearly to the said Marquess and forsaid the Carriage of twenty nine Loads of Coals or short Carriages to be carried from any of the Coalhills on the English syde of the Border that his Lop. shall order, and to be delivered at any place of the shire of Teviotdale that his Lop. shall direct ; and in case that the said Marquess and forsaid shall have occasion for any carriages to and from Legerwood the said tenent shall be oblidge to perform the same two carriages to that place, being only computed equall to and in payment of one of the said short Coal Carriages. As also the said Robert Hunter is hereby oblidge to furnish yearly three horses and servants for carrying such Loading as the said Marquess and forsaid may have occasion for to, and from Edinr., Leith, Newcastle or any place not exceeding the distance of Newcastle to any place where directed by his Lop. as aforesaid and these as Long Carriages all upon the said Robert Hunter his own proper charges and expenses. As also he is hereby oblidge to pay and deliver yearly to the said Marquess and forsaid fifty eight good and sufficient Kain fowls one half hens and the other half capons, to be delivered at the usuall times, or else in the option of the said Marquess and forsaid, to pay at the rate of eight pence sterling for each short carriage, four shillings for each long carriage, seven pence for each hen, and one shilling for each capon, in case the said fowls shall be thought insufficient by the person impower'd to receive them when demanded for the use of the family. It being nevertheless understood that in case the Kain is not called for to the use of the family, the tenent is only to pay at the rate of five pence for each hen and seven pence for each capon. As also the tenent is oblidge to keep and sufficiently maintain three doggs or hounds belonging to his Lop. and forsaid during the Tack and to make payment of one pound one shilling sterling for each hound that shall be lost through his negligence ; or else also in the option of said Marquess and forsaid to pay and deliver yearly to his Lop. the quantity of four bolls good and sufficient Oats, Teviotdale measure, to be delivered between Martinmas and Candlemas each year ; or else to pay at the rate of the highest Fiars for each undelivered boll, in his Lop.'s option."

The tenant is bound to keep up and repair the dwelling houses, offices, and others upon the farm in habitable condition, having claim upon the outgoing tenants for leaving the houses in repair. "The said noble Marquess hereby reserves full power and liberty to cause plant trees about the Yards, Barn-yard Dykes, and other inclosed places upon said farm, and the said tenent is hereby oblidge to inclose a sufficient quantity of ground for making a stell or shelter for sheep, on a convenient place on said farm, to be planted with trees to be furnished by the Marquess, and done at the sight or by direction of any person his Lop. shall think proper to appoint, the number of trees not exceeding six or seven hundred in number. The

said trees above mentioned both those to be planted about the yards and inclosed places, and the stell all to be taken care of by the said tenent and preserved from all manner of damage, and the inclosures or fences to be made and kept up at the tenent's expense. And in case that the said Robert Hunter, or any about his ffamily shall be any ways guilty of cutting or destroying any of his Lop's woods, or destroying the game, or suffering others to destroy the same with his knowledge, and without giveing timeous information thereof to the said Marquess or his Doers, in that event he shall forfeit his Tack, and it shall be in his Lop's option to annull the same and to oblige the tenent to remove at the first term of Whitsunday after he is convicted thereof, and the tenent shall incurr a penalty of Fourty Shillings sterling for each transgression, and be obliged to repair the damage, and be subject to be punished according to law.

And further the said Robert Hunter is hereby obliged to furnish each year during the whole hay harvest Twelve servants to assist at Winning, Inning and Leading and Stacking the said Noble Marquess's hay at any time and place when and where his Lop. and forsaid's shall have occasion to make hay on his Estate in Tiviotdale. As also to assist with his horses and carriages in Leading said hay and to assist in leading the Teynds of Jedburghsyde yearly when order'd, or else to make payment to his Lop. at the rate of sixpence per day for each person that shall be absent when demanded to attend, and the like sum for each person that shall be thought insufficient by the overseer of said hay for working when sent. And the said Robert Hunter hereby obliges himself that he shall no ways run out scourge or damnify the ground by the manner of labouring the same, and particularly he is hereby restricted from plowing or riveing out any of the sheep pasture, lee, or meadow ground. Except only such lee grounds as shall be sufficiently brought in by dunging or folding, and he is also restricted from plowing or sowing any more grain during the last seven years of the Tack than what was in use to have been plowed and sown during the immediat preceding years, and the tenent is obliged to faugh a fifth part of his arrable Infield ground yearly during the Tack, and further the said is restricted from selling or carrying off any heather or turf from the said farm. As also from selling or carrying [off] any straw or dung produced upon the same and that during the hail years of the Tack, the Incoming tenent being always obliged to make payment to the said Robert Hunter of the price and value of the said Cropt of straw on the ground at his removall."—The value was to be estimated by two neutral persons.—“ And the said Robert Hunter is hereby obliged to pay the Baillie and Chamberlain's Dargs and Carriages according to what has been formerly paid by the preceding tenents of the said farm, and he obliges himself and forsaid's to grind all the grindable corns made use of by him his coatters and servants on said farm at the Miln of Oxnam and to pay the ordinary and accustomed multures dues and services to the same according to use and wont, and to grind as much at the said Miln as the former tenents have been in use to do, any difference that may happen in that respect being hereby referred to his Lop's Baron Baillie, and the said

Robert Hunter obliges himself to answer to his Lop's Baron Court and to obey the lawfull Acts and Orders thereof. And it's hereby declared that the said tenant shall only be obliged to maintain or pay for maintenance of said hounds so long as the said Marquess and forsaid shall keep a pack of hounds, and he shall only be lyable for the said carriages and hay services in case the same are demanded within the year on which they are due and payable, it being always optionall to his Lop. and forsaid to demand the same or values thereof aforesaid within said year as he shall think proper." The penalty for refusing to implement the premises was £20 sterling. The lease was written by William Ainslie, and witnessed by Alexander McMillan, Esqr., Keeper of the Signet, and the said William Ainslie.

---

(6). ON THE OXNAM WATER ANCESTRY OF GEORGE STEPHENSON  
THE ENGINEER.

One of the most valued pieces of information communicated by Mr Simson on my visit to Oxnam Row, was the tradition of the father of George Stephenson, the famous engineer, having originally come from Oxnam Water. Dr Smiles in his "Lives of the Stephensons," says, "A tradition is preserved in the family that old Robert Stephenson's father and mother came across the Border from Scotland, on the loss of considerable property there. Miss Stephenson, daughter of Robert Stephenson's third son John, states that a suit was even commenced for the recovery of the property, but was dropped for want of means to prosecute it." As to the certainty of this I know not, but it may be discovered by further inquiry. The recognised antecedents of the family in the Oxnam district are mostly of humble rank.

I requested Mr Simson to make out a statement of the evidence of the claim, and he induced a relation to make inquiries at Henry or Harry Stephenson, now residing at Hundalee, near Jedburgh, to relate what he knew, he being a representative of a younger branch of the family. Mr Simson's friend's letter is as follows, and I have placed his observations on it at the close, as notes.

"My dear Sir,—As promised you on Saturday, I have now made inquiries at Harry Stephenson and his two sisters at Hundalee, near Jedburgh, regarding their ancestors. I find that the family is an Oxnam Water one for many generations. Harry says that George Stephenson the engineer and his father were cousins. The grandfather of George was farmer of the Brow-house, (A)., and two of his sons, George's father and a brother, crossed the Border with the view of making their fortunes. Communica-

tion between the brothers and their kinsfolk on the Scotch side, was kept up for many years, not by letters but by verbal messages committed to the packmen, and men bringing coals from Newcastle over the Borders, on the backs of ponies, (B). For a long number of years no correspondence has taken place between the families, but Harry states that his brother William, who is alive, wrought a considerable time in the work shop of the Stephensons, but did not make himself known to anyone there as a relation. Harry and his family have lived at different places in the parish, viz., Braeheads, (C), Burnfoot, Burnmouth, Newbigging Cottages. I saw an extract from Oxnam Session Records of this old man's birth in 1776, and from what the Stephensons say, the Records, now in Edinburgh, seem to contain information concerning the different families."

MR SIMSON'S COMMENTS.

A. "Situated near the present hind's house, in the field before my house here, the remains of which I have had carted away, and known to my brother and sisters who remember it quite well, as it has been pulled down within the last 50 years. Harry's father was a well known character, and tailor for all the parish, so this goes back for fully 100 years."

B. "This I have often heard my father speak about. You would see forty all in a line coming past Bloodylaws as they kept to a trail across the hills."

C. "Braeheads seems to be a new name for Brow House, and the place is still called the Swallow-brae Heads." J. S.

Having informed my friend Mr Jerdan, Dalkeith, brother-in-law of Dr Smiles, and himself of Oxnam Water descent, of the conversation I had had with Mr Simson on the subject of the earliest of his relative's popular books, he took immediate measures to verify the facts by consulting the Oxnam Parish Registers in H.M. Register House, and by summoning to his aid the Rev. J. W. Pringle, Jedburgh, the minister of Henry Stephenson, all the information that he was in possession of, was elicited. Mr Jerdan has informed me that Dr Smiles is satisfied with the accuracy of the statements, as well as greatly pleased, and will pay due attention to them in any future edition of the "Life of George Stephenson."

FAMILY OF GEORGE AND ROBERT STEPHENSON, ENGINEERS.

Henry or Harry Stephenson, and his sisters, presently, (1885), living at Hundalee, near Jedburgh, say that their father, Henry or Harry Stephenson, was born at Oxnam Row Braehead or Browhead, on the 24th Nov., 1776. He was a tailor to trade, and to my personal knowledge a most respectable man, for I remember him well by sight and reputation, having often seen him upwards of fifty years ago. He was a full cousin of George Stephenson, the celebrated Engineer. Both were descended from

Henry Stephenson, or Steenson, shepherd at Riccalton, then spelt

## 114 *Notices concerning Oxnam Parish.* By J. Hardy.

Rickletown, in the Parish of Oxnam, Roxburghshire, in the beginning of last century, whose children were the following:—1 Robert, 2 Jane, 3 Janet, 4 William, 5 Richard, 6 Henry.

1. Robert was the father of the celebrated George Stephenson. The year of his birth is unknown, as it is not to be found in the Parish Register, which is not perfectly complete, although all the rest of the family names appear. The traditional genealogy of the family in other respects is corroborated in all essential particulars in the Oxnam Parish Records, as examined by me lately, in the General Register Office, Edinburgh. Robert crossed the Border from Oxnam, in search of work at the Northumbrian coal mines, and there his son George was born and was employed in early life. It is possible that when he left home his brother William accompanied him. It is not known by Harry Stephenson where Robert came in the order of the births of the children, but he knows he was his father's uncle.
2. Jane was born at Rickletown, and baptised June 16, 1736. She probably died shortly after, as
3. Janet was born at Rickletown, and baptised June 1, 1738.
4. William was born at Rickletown, and baptised May 5, 1740. Nothing is known of any descendants of this son. He may have died in youth, or never married.
5. Richard, born at Rickletown, was baptised May 16, 1742. Some of his descendants are known and still survive.
6. Henry, born at Bloodylaws, was baptised Feby. 27, 1745. The family must have removed from Riccalton to Bloodylaws between the birth of Richard and Henry. He lived at a place called Brow-house, or Browhead, now removed, and there Henry his son, the tailor whom I remember, was born on the 24th Nov. 1776, whose son and daughter are now living at Hundalee.

Communication between Robert, or Bob Stephenson, and his Oxnam Water relatives, was maintained for many years—not by letter, but by verbal messages transmitted through the medium of the Pack-horse men, who travelled through Oxnam Parish between the Northumberland coal-pits and the border towns, bringing what was familiarly known as 'O'er-the-Fell' Coals in creels on the backs of horses. In my school-boy days strings of these Pack Horses used to come to Jedburgh regularly, consisting of horses and ponies, with the bags filled with coals laid across their backs. There was then an Inn in the High Street, named 'The Pack Horse,' the landlady of which, an elderly respectable widow, named Jean Halliburton, was known to all the inhabitants of the town as 'Jean o' the Pack.'

It is worthy of remark that the late Jonah Davidson, father of the gifted 'Scottish Probationer,' succeeded George Stephenson's grandfather, after the interval of a century, as shepherd at Bloodylaws, next farm to Oxnam Row, and both now occupied by John Simson, Esq., and also at Riccalton, now farmed by Mr Simson's cousin.

DAVID JERDAN.

Dalkeith, Dec. 24, 1885.



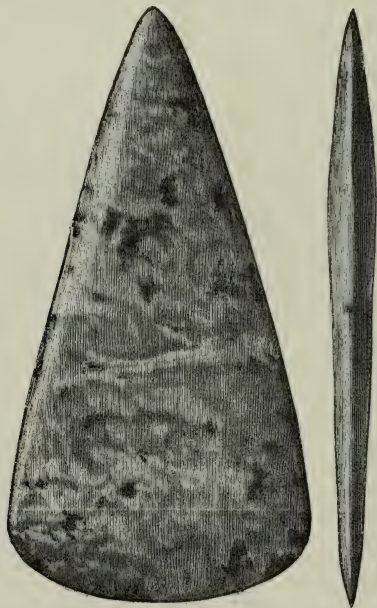
(7.) ANTIQUITIES FOUND IN OXNAM PARISH.

From its proximity to the Roman highway and the many surviving evidences of a prolonged British occupation, and the formidable preparations concerted by the native powers to maintain the district against alien invasion, it might have been expected that tokens of arts or weapons of the olden races might have been represented in this extensive parish in larger quantity than they actually have occurred. Of Roman manufacture there are no remains recorded; and of British only a few stone implements have come to view. At one time every object in wrought brass or iron concealed under the soil, when brought to light, was without hesitation pronounced to be Roman, and every clay urn however rude the design belonged to the same category; but better and more enlarged acquaintance with the subject, has conduced to a different and more accurate classification. For early notices recourse must be had to the two statistical accounts of the Parish, the first written about 1794 by the Rev. John Hunter, and the second in 1837 by the Rev. James Wight.

"A number of years ago," writes the first in Sinclair's Stat. Acct. of Scotland, vol. xi., pp. 330-1, "in a field belonging to Cap-hope, on the N. point of the parish, contiguous to the road, a head piece of plate iron was turned up by the plough, and is in the possession of the present tenant. It weighs 1½-lb. avoirdupois; and, although a little wasted, could never weigh 2-lb. Its brim is an oval of 7.9 inches by 6.9, without any edges, only bent forward about half an inch, before and on the sides like the brim of a pot. It is 5.9 inches deep, and the top is a very flat Gothic arch, 10.2 inches long juttet out before and behind. It is evidently hammered, but has not the smallest appearance of any joining." This was set down as "supposed to be Roman," but there is nothing in the description to shew why this iron helmet should not have belonged to the age of Border warfare with which every one is familiar. In like manner the second statistician has to tell us about a brass-pot. "At Stotfield there was found lately a large sized and elegantly formed pot or kettle, of the kind used for culinary purposes by the Romans, during their frequent encampments. It seems to consist of an alloy of copper, bears mark of the mould in which it was cast, and is of a capacity to contain one and a-half gallon. It is at present in the possession of the parochial clergyman." (New Stat. Acct. Roxburghshire, pp. 261-2.) It was found I learn on Mr Scott of Falla's land,

at least Mr Scott presented it to Mr Wight. On inquiring lately about an "Urn" supposed to have been found in the parish, I am told that it was this pot. Mr John R. Wight, architect, Edinburgh, has sent a sketch of it. It is of the ordinary kail-pot type "with two side lug handles and three short feet, rather well-shaped, a good casting, but cracked." It is now at Wamphray, near Moffat, in the possession of the Rev. George Wight, son of the minister of Oxnam, and is another example of those not very old brass vessels of which two examples have been engraved in past volumes of the Club's "Proceedings." This is the third occasion on which after an examination of so-called "Urns" they have turned out to be brass kail-pots.

At the meeting, June 11th 1883, of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, there was exhibited by Mr Archibald Stavert, of



*Celt of Acenturine ploughed up at Cunzierton, Roxburghshire.*  
(7½ inches in length.)

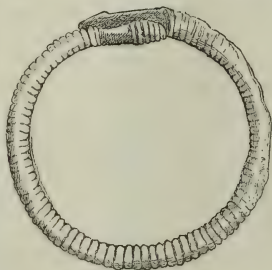
Hoscote, a finely polished Celt or Axe-head of Aventurine quartz, recently ploughed up on the farm of Cunzierton, in this parish. By permission of the Society I am enabled to present an engraving of this fine implement, to which I have already called the attention of the Club. "It is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches in greatest breadth across the cutting face, tapering regularly to the butt. It is remarkable for its thinness in proportion to its width, the greatest thickness at about one-fourth of its length from the butt being only about  $\frac{5}{8}$ -inch. In form it closely resembles a specimen in the Museum, found on the banks of the Erich, in the parish of Rattray, Perthshire, and presented by Robert Herdman, R.S.A., F.S.A., Scot., in 1873. The Perthshire specimen is also composed of a somewhat similar material (Jadite), though not so fine and transparent in texture and highly polished. It measures 8 inches in length by 3 inches in greatest breadth, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in greatest thickness. Another example of similar material and the same triangular form, but flattened on one side to a more adze-like shape,  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length, 3 inches in greatest breadth, and  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch in its greatest thickness, is also in the Museum. It was found near Glenluce, Wigtonshire, and was presented by Rev. George Wilson, Glenluce, Corr. Mem. R.S.A., in 1871. There is also a portion of a similar specimen from Castle Douglas, Kirkcudbrightshire, presented in 1782." (Proc. Ant. Soc. of Scotland, 1882-3, pp. 382-384.)

The question may be asked, What is Aventurine quartz? "Some varieties of common quartz," writes our old preceptor, Professor Jameson, "exhibit numerous points or spots that glitter like gold. This appearance is sometimes owing to the intermixture of scales of mica; in other instances it is caused by reflections from numerous small rents or fissures in the stone. These varieties have received the name Aventurine, from the following circumstance. A French workman having by accident (*par aventure*) dropped filings of brass or copper into a vitreous mixture in a state of fusion, gave the name *Aventurine* to the glittering mixture thus formed, and of which artists make vases and other ornamental articles. Mineralogists have applied the same name to those varieties of common quartz that exhibit a nearly similar appearance. These are cut into various ornamental articles, and are sometimes sold at a very high price. The natural aventurine is found in Arragon in Spain; at Face-bay in Transylvania; and in the vicinity of Quimper in Brittany. Mr

Greenough found it near Fort-William, in the Highlands of Scotland; and I observed it in Mainland, one of the Shetland Islands." (Jameson's System of Mineralogy, vol. i., pp. 206-7.) There is thus a possibility of this beautiful implement having been manufactured in this country, but greater likelihood that the original owner either brought it himself or obtained it by barter from the continent.

Mr Stavert writes me that nothing else has been found since, except one of the stones of a quern, which the workmen unfortunately broke for road-metal. These however are to be obtained wherever there have been old houses, as well as in British camps.

The only other article to be noticed is a curious brass ring, which was shown to me by Mr George Simson, Courthill, parish of Nenthorn, who picked it up about 40 years ago, on a stony *glitter* on one of the hills on the farm of Riccalton (his native place) near the head of Oxnam Water. It is here engraved of the natural size. It is ornamented on one side only, and closes by an overlap of the two ends. There was probably a clasp across the two ends of the ring to keep them closed. It appears to me to be a key-ring, of an older date than those used for suspending watch-keys.



*Brass Ring, Riccalton, Rox.*

Mr Simson in sending it called my attention to a field on the farm of Riccalton called the "Priestfield" where there appear to be some foundations of old buildings, that I had not the opportunity of examining. About this field Mr T. Elliot Boog informs me: "I have always an impression that at Riccalton some interesting discoveries might be made. I have drained a large portion of the farm, but the "Priestfield," where there is what is still known as the "Kirstening Well," has never been touched. [This is also called the "Priest's field well:" there are foundations near it.] There are evident remains of a church and probably a small hamlet. The "Priestfield" has been partly under cultivation—probably a hundred years ago—but is really now only a "hillside." (Spylaw, Kelso, 28th Oct. 1885.)

This 'Priestfield' appears to have belonged to Jedburgh Abbey

and to have been acquired by the Fernieherst family. In the Taxt Roll of the Abbey of Jedburgh, 1626, Andrew, Master of Jedburgh, accounts "for Priestfield, worth 10 merks" and "payes 1 merk," (Morton's Annals of Teviotdale, p. 63.) I find no other notice of it, but on May 8, 1629, Andrew Lord Jedburgh is retoured heir of Sir Thomas Ker of Phairniherst, his father, in the lands of Riccletoun and Weymeslandes, (Retours, Rox. no. 140); and on Feb. 3, 1693, William Lord Jedburgh, oldest son of Robert Earl of Lothian, is retoured heir of Robert Lord Jedburgh, his kinsman, in the lands of Rickleton including the teinds (Ib. no. 307), and the Priestfield may be included under that head in both instances.

The "Kirstening Well" may be conjectured to have been the fountain that supplied the water necessary to fill the font for administering baptism; or it may have been a survival of a church of British or Saxon age, consecrated by primitive usage in the initiation of heathen converts. In support of the latter view, there is a possibility of the neighbouring church of Plenderleith, about a mile distant, of which the spiritual oversight also belonged to Jedburgh having in its name Cambro-British elements: *Plender* or *Prender* being the equivalent of *Llan*, a church.\* Wells whose water was drawn for baptismal purposes are referred to by Brand in his "Popular Antiquities," ii. 227 (Parish of Trinity Gask) and in North Wales, p. 228, (Knight's edition). Within the district there was at Caverton close to the cemetery of the ancient chapel there, a well called Holywell or Priest's well (Old and New Stat. Accounts). This might have been a baptismal well also. There are wells of apparently similar purport in other parts of the country. Christ's-well chapel was in the parish of Innerkip and Greenock as far back as the reign of Robert III., and the name still remains. (Origines Parochiales, i., p. 88.) Then there is a series of corrupted names; Kettie Thrist well, near Selkirk, Division of Selkirk Common, 20th March 1681, Act. Parl. Scot. vol. viii., p. 422; Katie Thristy well, Auchtermuchty; Kitty first well, Girvan; Kitty muir well, Dalserf. Kitty is probably St Catherine: compare with Cat's or Kate's well, Shotts. (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot. V., N.S. pp. 210, 188). The *thrist* is more likely to be a corruption of

\* There is also a "Plenderleathy" in Berwickshire; the name of a heathy hill on the farm of Knock, on the Duns Castle Estate, on which are some vestiges of walls or dikes.



*Christ* than of the A.S. *thyrstan*. Scots people do not say that they are *thirsty*, but that they are *dry*. Primarily the sanctity of the wells may have arisen from pagan well-worship to which the Anglo-Saxons were prone. The superstitious adoration of fountains was forbidden by canons made in the reign of King Edgar, A.D. 960; and also in the canons of St Anselm made in 1102. (see Brand, *ubi sup.*, ii., 223.)

Mr Simson, Courthill, mentioned to me that a Bell was found in his mother's time, in the Oxnam below the Crag-Tower. A silver coin of Robert Bruce (perhaps a silver penny, but called a shilling) was found at a garden in Newbigging in 1791. (Old Stat. Acct. xi. p. 331, note.)

At Bloodylaws, to account for the name, there is a myth or tradition of a battle, and a three days' running of the Oxnam red with blood. I cannot find any notice of Bloodylaws Peel and Sike. It is possible that it may be identified with "Sykis." Hall of the Sykis is repeatedly mentioned as a notable Border thief.

---

(8). GEOLOGICAL NOTES.—*Prof. Geikie's Directions.*

"I shall very briefly note the Geological points that you may look at along the route you name. At Jedburgh you will remember that the Silurian Greywackes and Shales are seen in the bed of the Jed standing at a high angle. They are disclosed of course owing simply to the denudation of the overlying Sandstones, Shales, etc., of the Old Red. In the bed of the river immediately above the Bridge, close to the turnpike toll-bar, you see the conglomeratic Sandstone, etc., that rests directly on the Silurian. The section at Allars Mill is a fine case of *unconformity*. Passing up the Jed the Old Red beds are seen in nearly horizontal strata all the way to Dovesford, at which place the Silurian comes in. The road by Dolphinston keeps upon Upper Old Red Sandstone all the way till you reach the Oxnam. But the hills immediately to your right (*i.e.* east of Ladfield and Newbigging Bush) are the Porphyrites of the Lower Old Red (Cheviot traps). At Swinside Hall you are on the Porphyrites which rest there upon the Silurian. From Swinside, if you cross the Oxnam near Bloodylaws, you will see the Silurian. Walk down that side of the stream to the Row Hill, and you will see the Old Red Sandstone faulted down against the Silurian. There is nothing in the

ravine below Oxnam Row that demands much attention. The stream runs across Greywackes and Shales of the usual character. I should advise you rather to walk up the little stream that comes down from Cleuchside, until you come upon the junction of the Old Red Sandstones and Porphyrites. The easier way would be to keep the road as far as Cleuchside itself and then go into the ravine. From Oxnam to Crailinghall the stream flows in Silurian country—but the Silurian is confined to the *bottom* of the valley—the higher slopes looking into the valley are Old Red Sandstones on the west side, and Porphyrites on the east side, until Crailinghall is reached, when both sides of the valley are flanked with the sandstone.

The boulder-clay covers most of the gentler slopes; and you will see some good cuttings—as for example on the side of the Oxnam below the School, and near the bridge about a mile before you reach Capehope.”

[Prof. Geikie then gives some rough sections across the country. 1. At Jedburgh: the well-known Huttonian section. 2. From near Newbigging Bush east to the top of the Law overlooking Swinside. Underneath are the Lower Silurian rocks at a high angle, overlaid on the left by horizontal Old Red Sandstone, and on the left on the Law with the Old Fort above Swinside with Porphyrites, and thin beds of Conglomerates, a thin bed of the latter intervening between the Silurian and the Porphyrites, the Law being capped with the Porphyrites. 3. Section from Swinside Law across the Oxnam to Bloodylaws, shews the horizontal Conglomerates and Porphyrites of the Law, and the almost perpendicular Silurians, Greywackes, and Shales with occasional Graptolites of Bloodylaws hill. 4. Shews the bed of Oxnam Water on the highly elevated Silurian, the Silurian apparent at Pleasance, but behind it capped with Old Red, on the other hand Silurian at Harden, but Porphyrite caps it at no great distance. 5. Shews again the Silurian of the bed of the Oxnam, the Old Red at Pity me, and again on the other side, a little above Crailinghall.] “The general direction of glaciation in the district you will traverse is about N.N.E.”

“The district shows a plateau of Silurian overlaid by Porphyrites (Lower Old Red) in part—these and the Silurian being overlaid by Upper Old Red Sandstone strata. In a few places, as at Hunthill, there are cappings of Carboniferous strata lying on the Upper Old Red.”

For other remarks on the Geology and Mineralogy of Oxnam Parish, I refer to the Statistical account by the Rev. James Wight, pp. 254-255. It is notable for its richness in jaspers and agates.

---

(9). ZOOLOGY.

There is nothing peculiar in the birds. The Rev. John Hunter mentions the Dotterel, Woodcock, Water Rail, Cuckoo, and Fieldfare among the migrants; the Rev. James Wight says that the Kingfisher occurs; and that the grounds are amply replenished with Black-cock and Grouse. The bean crop in 1833 was "irretrievably damaged" by *Aphis Fabæ* vel *Rumicis*; and the black caterpillar (*Athalia spinarum*), after an interval of 30 years, assailed the turnip crop in 1836: "and, but for very careful and expensive picking by hand, would have entirely consumed it."

With regard to the existence of the Badger, Mr Simson writing in 1882 says: "It is 10 years since I captured a Badger in Oxnam Water on my hill. I have his skin in the house here."

Nothing positive is known about either the Fauna or the Flora of the upper portion of Kale Water, including the Hindhopes and the adjacent Cheviot Ridge on either side.

---

(10). BURIAL PLACE OF THE RUTHERFORDS OF HUNTHILL.

The traditional belief at Oxnam is that the Rutherfords of Hunthill, see p. 30 *supra*, had their burial lairs there: and on the Club's visit, the alleged site was pointed out in the church-yard. There are no tombstones to mark it, but there are the memorial stones of a recent family of the surname in proximity to the ground. As Hunthill is not in the parish, I had my doubts on the subject, and asked Mr Laidlaw to examine the stones in Jedburgh Abbey, but there were no inscriptions to testify to the fact of any of them being laid within its precincts. However, on referring to some Extracts from the Muniments of Rutherford of Edgarston, given in the "Pedigree of the Rutherfords," he found that the Hunthill family were entitled to a burial place in the Abbey. They also claimed a seat in the loft of the church within the Abbey.

Bundle XII., p. 86. "Minutes of Proceedings before the Archbishop of Glasgow, and signed, anent a Petition of the

Laird of Hunthill, as to a loft in the Kirk of Jedburgh. Dated at Jedburgh, 12th and 13th April 1665."

Bundle XII., page 88, no. 13. "Agreement between Lord Rutherford and the Laird of Hunthill, his father, on the one, and the Lairds of Crailinghall and Edgerston, on the other part, for settling their dispute about their burial places in the Kirk of Jedburgh, and key of the door entering thereto, and loft or seat in the said Kirk, to the effect that each of them should have a key, etc. Dated at Edinburgh, 27th November 1666. Sir Alexander Urquhart, of Cromarty, Captain John Rutherford, etc., are witnesses."

As far back as 13th July 1464, there was a "grant from the Abbot of Jedburgh to Robert Rutherford of Chattou and his wife, of lairs in the Abbey." (Pedigree of Rutherford, Lord Rutherford, p. 23.) This is one of the ancestors of the family of Hunthill. His son Andrew is said to have been first designed *de Hunthill* (Jeffrey's Hist. ii. p. 285). The probability is therefore that the Hunthill branch buried at Jedburgh and not at Oxnam.

---

(11). CONNECTION OF THE WISHARTS AND PLENDERLEITHS WITH  
PLENDERLEITH, MONEYLAW, AND THE BORDERS.

In the eventful period of Scottish History between the calamitous death of Alexander III., and the Wars of Independence, there were numerous Scotsmen, who from being married to English heiresses, or from having obtained grants of lands south of the Borders, were disinherited, and among other sufferers was a minor baron, named John Wishart of the Carse of Gowrie(?), owing to his having acquired by purchase from King Alexander, the wardship of an heir in Knaresdale, and his subsequent nuptials with the heiress of Moneylaws in Northumberland, who was of the Plenderleith family. His stake was not so great as that of several others, but the occurrence is a fair example of what happened to all those who at that period preferred their original allegiance to that forced upon them by Edward I. The incidents can be pretty clearly evolved out of the abbreviated entries in the public records.

From the relation we obtain a kind of explanation as to how, on the principle of kinship, another of the Wisharts obtains from Robert I. the ownership of Plenderleith, although the

original document is now lost. We learn also from it how one of the branches of the Plenderleith family terminated. The fragment also of the history of Moneylaws with which it is intermixed has been hitherto untold; and this furnishes another inducement for presenting all the particulars known.

John de Wishart's first advent on the Borders is as a supplicant to the English government to be allowed to retain his right of wardship. May 13, 1288, the Guardians of Scotland, temp. Margaret of Norway, ask from Edmund Earl of Cornwall, keeper of the Kingdom of England, in the absence of Edward I., for the security of the advowson of the church of Knaresdale, which had been sold by Alexander III., who then held Tyndale along with the wardship and marriage of John Prat, son and heir of the deceased Bertram Prat, to "John Wyscarde de la Cars," as executor of the will of Bertram Prat, and the request was granted by King Edward, July 13th, 1288. (Stevenson's *Historical Documents*; Scotland, i., pp. 49, 50, 52.)

"On the manor of Travernent (now Tranent) lived in 1288, Helen la Zuche, one of the three co-heiresses of Roger de Quincy, Earl of Wigton, and there resided with her, Alianor de Ferrers, her sister, who came into Scotland to claim her dower, as the widow of William de Ferrers of Groby; who was thence carried away forcibly by William Douglas of Douglas." (Chalmers' *Caledonia*, ii. p. 432.) John Wishart was the sole abettor of Douglas in this illegal transaction of carrying off violently a royal ward, and his lands along with those of William de Douglas\* in Northumberland, were seized in April 1289, by the sheriff of Northumberland, including those that Wishart had the charge of in Tyndale. (Stevenson, pp. 85-86.) Douglas was released under suretyship.

In 1290, May 14-24, the lands, etc., of William de Douglas and John Wishart were repledged by order of King Edward (Ib, pp. 154-5.)

Douglas made his peace in 1291, by a fine of a hundred pounds (Caled. ii. p. 432), and the transgression of Wishart had also been condoned, for in that year he and Johanna his wife, daughter, and heir of Nicholas de Prendrelath are found in possession of tenements at "Monilawe." (Inq. p. M. i., p. 113.)

There is a king's writ, dated at "Roubury" 22nd July 1291, by which it is ordered that justice be done to John Wychard

\* Fawdon was held by William de Douglas.



and his wife in regard to Plenderleith, whence it appears that he held that property also, of which he and his wife had been unjustly denuded by the Earl of Angus. The mandate runs thus :

“The King and superior Lord of the kingdom of Scotland to the venerable fathers in Christ William and Robert bishops of St Andrews and Glasgow, and his beloved and faithful John Comin, James Steward of Scotland, and Brian fitz Alan, keepers of the kingdom, greeting. From the complaint of John Wychard and Johanna his wife we are apprised that when Nicholas de Prendrelath father of the foresaid Johanna whose heir she is, held the manor of Prendrelath of Gilbert de Humfrenvill, earl of Anegos, in socage on the day on which he died, the same earl asserting that that manor was held from him by military service, immediately after his death seized into his own hands the said manor and the said Johanna then under age, and sold to Richard Knut (sheriff of Northumberland) both the custody of the manor and of the heir, as if she belonged to him, by which action, the foresaids John and Johanna sustained no small damage and annoyance. Wherefore we direct you to hear the suit of John and Johanna in this matter and cause full and speedy justice to be done according to the law and custom of those parts.” (Rotuli Scotiæ, i. p. 10, b.)

In 1296, there is an inquest about the corn-tithes of Meynylawe then held by John Wishart. (Ib. p. 144.) On April 27th 1296, there is a list of the Scotchmen to be removed from residing on the lands of Scotchmen in England, who were the adherents of John de Balliol and had risen in a hostile manner against King Edward. Among these are the lands of John Wychard, and those of the heirship of John Prat (Stevenson, vol. ii. p. 46). May 10th 1296, an extent of the lands in Northumberland held by Scotchmen is returned to the Chancery (Pipe Rolls, 29 Edw. I), whence we learn that Manilawes (John Wichard) was valued at £7 10s; and Knaresdale (of John Prat, in the custody of John Wychard of the gift of the King of Scotland) amounted to £25 11s 5d. In Knaresdale the king's officers carried off the domestic utensils and the stock of iron probably used for repairing the agricultural implements and shoeing the horses; for the accountant debits himself, for 3 shillings received for 2 brass pots (ollis æneis) and 1 “patella;”—similar to articles treated of in the present vol. of Proceedings—and 6s. 1d. for 49 pieces of iron found there and sold. (Stevenson's Documents, ii. pp. 48, 49). On May 24, 1297, the Scottish nobles and barons were invited by letters addressed to each of them to accompany King Edward into Flanders to assist him in his wars; and one of these was directed to John Wyscharde (ib. p. 168). It is probable that he did not comply with the summons, for in 1298 he was

forfeited for his connection with the Scots in rebellion against Edward. He then held "Menilawes manor in its full extent." (Inq. p. M., i., p. 152). A relative of his wife, probably Elena de Prenderlathe, succeeded, as she held in 1301 Monylawes vill, land, and tenements (Inq. p. M., i. p. 193). In the 10th Edward II., 1316, John Wyschard was forfeited anew, as a Scot and enemy of the king, holding Moneylawes manor of the keeper of Werk Castle (ib. i. p. 279); but previous to that, in 1314, the king had conceded to David de Langeton, for the term of his life the manor of "Mainlawes" which had belonged to John Wyschard (Abbrev. Rot. Orig. i. p. 235); and as if this was not sufficient, in 1318 he renewed the grant, for the reason that the said John had adhered to the Scots enemies of the king. Next year David de Langeton was promoted to the governorship of Werk Castle, but he did not long enjoy his new position or his new manor, as he died in 1323, and having no heirs, his wife Elizabeth, who probably brought him his property, obtained by a payment of 4 merks the king's licence to marry another husband who was to be of her own selection. (Originalia, i., pp. 248, 251, 272). Elizabeth, who along with her husband had lands in Langton, besides many other places, may have been a sister of Joan wife of "William of the Strother," and of Isolda wife of William Corbet, who had third portions of Langton. In 34 Edward III. (1359-60) Henry del Strother, son and heir of William del Strother and Joan his wife lately dead, after paying a fine of £20 succeeded to the manor of Langeton and certain other lands and tenements in the vill of Neweton. (Originalia, i. p. 292; ii. p. 261).

These are the ancestors of the Strothers once of Kirknewton; Moneylawes, on the death of David de Langton had reverted to the king.

In the next reign, that of Edward III., when the king had become infatuated with a mistress, it was bestowed on her as a royal gift, but why it should have been selected in a district so remote, there is no explanation. In the 42 Edward III. (1367-68), the king concedes to Alice Perrers in fee a place called Many Lawes in the shire of Northumberland, on condition of the feudal services for it being performed to the Castle of Werk. (Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 184).

In these rolls there are other marks of the king's regard to his favourite, the most remarkable entry being in 1372-73, when

the king gave to Alicia Perers, lately one of the damsels of Philippa late Queen, for her own use, all the jewels, goods, and chatels which belonged to the said Philippa (*Ib.* p. 189).

We know nothing of the latter days of John Wishart, who was still alive in 1318. There is preserved a reference to William Wishart, who may be identical with the knight of that name who received from Robert I. a charter of the lands of Plenderleith, who saved himself by taking the oath of fidelity to Edward I. On Sept. 21, 1297, a mandate was issued by Edward I., then in Flanders, to Edward his son who had been left lieutenant governor of the kingdom, to restore the lands of certain Scotchmen who were with the king abroad and who were in Edward's hands by occasion of the last wars in Scotland, to wit, Simon Fraser, Simon de Horsbroke, William Wychard and Galfrid Riddel. (*Stevenson's Documents*, ii., pp. 230-1.)

Of Sir William Wishart's charter of Plenderleith, only the title is preserved in Robertson's Index. The granter Robert I. died in 1329. From the "*Rotuli Scotiæ*," i., p. 820, a, we ascertain that he was displaced by Edward Balliol, who conferred a charter of Prenderlath, dated 24th Oct., the first of his reign, 1332, on Sir Walter Selby, the second of the Selbies of Biddleston. It is a singular coincidence that Sir Walter de Selby the first of Biddleston, 1 Edward I, 24th Oct. 1272, was nominated to that estate in consequence of the forfeiture of William Vissard, son of a deceased John Vissard, rebels, names so nearly corresponding with the two Wisharts. Walter Selby the second was a daring but unprincipled man, who sold his services to the highest bidder; being as Lord Hailes describes him, "both a robber and a warrior, alternately plundering and defending his country." He and Walter de Middleton were at the head of the broken men of Northumberland, who were in the pay of Robert I., and who at his direction waylaid at Rushyford, in 1317, two cardinals, the Pope's nuncios, and deprived them of the Bulls and secret instructions for excommunicating Scotland, and imprisoned the bishop elect of Durham and his brother in Middleton's castle of Mitford, till they were ransomed. (*Tytler's Hist.* i., p. 131.) He held out the castles of Mitford and Horton against his sovereign. (*Hailes' Annals*, ii., p. 213.)

After that time he "had lent himself to every party which could purchase his sword at the highest rate," and espoused the quarrel of Edward Balliol, from whom he received the grant of

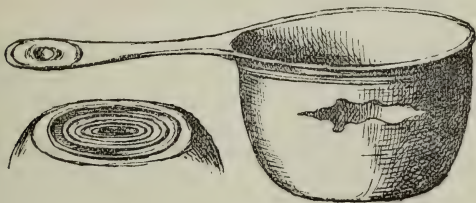
the lands and tenements of Prenderlath (Tytler, i. p. 190); which he retained till 1341 or 2, when Sir Alexander Ramsay captured Roxburgh Castle, and relieved the sherifffdom from English thralldom. In Oct. 1342, Selby refusing to surrender the "Pyle" of Liddel, to David II., was after withstanding a six days' siege, taken in the storm of the castle, and ordered to instant execution. (Hailes' Annals, ii. p. 213; Tytler's Hist. of Scotland, i., p. 190). His son James de Selby was long detained a prisoner in Scotland. When the English regained Roxburghshire, Edward III., in 1357-8 gave instructions to Richard Tempest, the English shireff of the country to re-instate him in Prenderlath, on the same conditions as it had been granted to his father Walter, by Edward de Balliol. (Rot. Scot. i., p. 820, a). In 1359, "Prenderlath" was still in the allegiance of England. (Chamberlain Rolls of Scotland, i., p. 318). Biddleston was possessed by James de Selby in the reign of Richard II., and from him the present owners derive their descent.

The history of Oxnam has extended beyond what I first contemplated; but so many facts arose as inquiry proceeded, that it was necessary to affix this supplement to the previous statements.

*On a Roman Patella and a Leaden Vessel found in Redesdale.* By the Rev. THOMAS STEPHENS, Vicar of Horsley by Otterburn.

MR WILLIAM THOMPSON HALL, of Dunn's Houses, Redesdale, enclosed in a letter a copy of the following communication from Rev. T. Stephens to Mr Robert Blair, F.S.A., Secretary of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, written along with a coloured figure, in compliance with Mr Hall's wish that it should be laid before the Club. Both Mr Stephens and Mr Blair consent that the notice should appear in our "Proceedings," as it has already done in the "Proceedings" of the Newcastle Antiquarian Society, (vol. ii., pp. 63-4), and Mr Blair has added at my request a loan of the blocks of his figures, which supersede any new attempt at engraving. Mr Stephens has since subjoined the measurements, and made additional remarks.

The objects referred to are a Bronze Patella and a leaden vessel or *Acetabulum* (saucer or little dish).



1. *Bronze Patella found near the Wanny Crag, Redesdale, in July 1885.*

“I found the article,” writes Mr Stephens, “above Risingham, near the Wanny Crag. It lay, a small portion only exposed to view, in the bed of a runner which rises at the foot of the Crag towards the north. But for the rings with which the bottom is ornamented—it was bottom up—it would have escaped my notice. The vessel is of bronze, and similar in shape to that found at Backworth, some time ago, and figured, I believe, in the *Lapidarium* [Lapid. Sept., p. 272, No. 525.] The water here being strongly impregnated with iron, we may infer that the Romans of the neighbouring stations who knew and valued its medicinal virtues, were wont to come and drink it where it sprang clear and cool from the earth.”



2. *Leaden Vessel found in Redesdale, 1885, about half-size.*

“The leaden vessel found by a drainer near High Rochester, is in the form of the ordinary *Acetabulum*. It bears the name



TACITI [of or belonging to Tacitus], rudely scratched on the bottom."

In a letter of date 29th March 1886, Mr Stephens adds a few other remarks.

"The measurements of the larger vessel are: height,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  ins.; diameter of mouth, 6 ins.; diameter of base, 4 ins.; length of handle,  $5\frac{1}{4}$  ins.: of the smaller leaden vessel—height,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins.; diameter of mouth,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ins.; and of base,  $2\frac{3}{4}$  ins.

"In looking over an old volume of the "Archæologia" of the London Society of Antiquaries, I came upon a representation of what seems to be almost a fac-simile of my Patella. See vol. xi., p. 105. A short descriptive account accompanies the engraving, from which it appears that the vessel, together with a smaller one very much broken, was found near Dumfries, in the summer of 1790.

"An interesting fact in connection with the one I possess—which I omitted to mention in my letter to Mr Blair—is that it has been neatly mended by its Roman owner. A small piece of thin bronze or other metal has been soldered on one side to stop a leak.

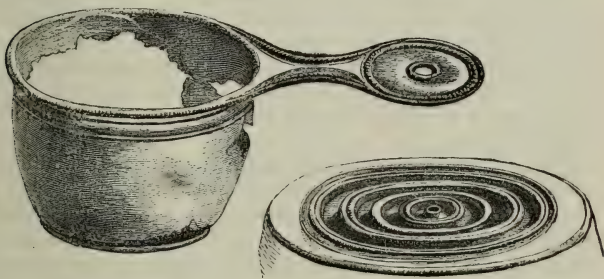
"Mr Blair gives the number of the rings correctly in his cut."

[The bottom of a bronze skillet, formed with concentric circles in high relief, was found in a large camp called the "Guards" near the river Aln at Bolton, and was presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle, by Sir David Smith. Catalogue of Mus. of Arch. Institute, Edinburgh, 1856, p. 61.]

*On a Roman Bronze Patella from Palace near Crailing, Roxburghshire, and some other examples from Scotland.*

THE Council of the Antiquarian Society of Scotland enable me to re-produce the representation of an example of a Roman Bronze Patella from the vicinity of the Watling Street, in its progress northwards from Redesdale, which is not only valuable to contrast with the Northumbrian example, but greatly to be prized as an addition to the Club's local record of Antiquities found on the Borders. The account of it is contained in a paper entitled "Notice of a Roman Bronze Patella, found on the farm of Palace in Teviotdale, Roxburghshire, by John Alex. Smith, M.D."—Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot. iv., p. 595, et seq.

“The pot,” says Dr Smith, “was discovered in the month of December 1849, by Robert Watson, while cutting drains in a field called the Ward-law meadow, on the farm of Palace, in the parish of Crailing, about a mile and a quarter from the bank of the river Teviot, and nearly about the same distance to the east of the river Jed, and line of the Roman road, which passes through the Cheviots, running north for St Boswells and the village of Newstead. The pot was lying at a depth of 18 or 20 inches from the surface, and the drainer unfortunately struck his pick through the side before he discovered it. The bottom of the vessel, which is formed of a separate and thicker piece of metal, was also probably loosened by the stroke, and before long fell out.”



3. *Bronze Patella dug up in 1849 on the farm of Palace, Crailing, Roxburghshire.*

Dr Smith secured the vessel for the Museum of Antiquaries in Edinburgh. He describes it as follows :

“This small pot or patella with handle, probably a vessel for cooking purposes, is formed of fine yellowish bronze, and is beautifully finished apparently on the lath, marks of the tool still remaining on its inner surface. It measures  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter across the mouth, and about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  in depth; and tapers a little towards the bottom, which is flat, measuring  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, and is ornamented on the outside with five concentric circles or rings of thicker metal projecting from its surface. The handle is flat, and  $6\frac{1}{4}$  inches long; it springs from the rim or mouth of the vessel, of which it forms a part, and terminates in a circular-shaped extremity nearly 3 inches across, which is perforated by a round hole in the centre. The vessel is well shewn in the annexed drawing, the second figure representing the inverted bottom of the vessel. An ornamental stripe or band is cut on the outside of the pot, just below the projecting lip or rim;

and the inside has the appearance of having been lined or thinly coated with a white metal resembling tin."

Dr Smith remarks on the rarity of this kind of vessel in Scotland. "It is also interesting from its being discovered at no great distance from the line of the great Roman road which crosses the district, and especially from its being the only Roman relic known to have been found in that neighbourhood, in which some antiquaries have believed a station must have existed, not far from the place where the Great Road crossed the river Teviot on its way to the north." (See Roy's Milit. Antiq. p. 102.)

Dr Smith requested Dr Stevenson Macadam to make a careful analysis of this patella, "specially calling his attention to the peculiar appearance of the white lining," which Dr Macadam accordingly did, "estimating the composition of its white lining from the thin and broken side of the pot, and cutting a portion from the back of the thicker handle to judge of the character of the bronze itself. The result shows, that the Romans, occasionally at least, lined their copper vessels; and the details allow a comparison to be made with the published analyses of other bronzes."

Dr Macadam's analysis of the metal accompanies Dr Smith's paper. With Dr Macadam's consent I give an extract.

"The Roman bronze pot or patella now presented to the Museum of the Antiquaries of Scotland by Dr John Alexander Smith, appears highly finished, and is composed of fine yellow bronze, which is coated over with metal to represent the process of tinning resorted to at the present day.

"The composition of the bronze metal, as obtained by the analysis of fragments of the patella, is as follows:

Copper,	-	-	-	-	79.77
Tin,	-	-	-	-	10.56
Lead,	-	-	-	-	9.43
Loss in Analysis,	-	-	-	-	0.24

---

100.00

Specific Gravity, 6.62 (Water=1.00)

"It will be observed, therefore, that this bronze contains a medium percentage of tin, and a comparatively large percentage of lead.

"The white metal lining or tinning of the true bronze of the patella is composed of tin and lead, in nearly equal proportions."

Dr Smith makes some interesting remarks on the artistic structure of this vessel, which are worthy of consideration.

"The style of manufacture of this Roman pot is perhaps worth notice, in so far that we seem to have an arrangement of the metal skilfully made so as best to adapt it for use in cooking. The strong rim of the vessel, with its firm handle forming a component part of it; the sides of the vessel thin, so as to be easily and rapidly heated; and the bottom stronger and thicker, the metal being thrown into ribs or rings projecting from its surface, which not only increases its strength and enables it to stand the tear and wear of use by skilfully adding to the amount of metal, but also its power of retaining heat, which, with the tinned lining of the pot seem to show an amount of applied science to vessels of domestic use, that I am not sure we have surpassed in our own day." The contrivance of rings would prevent the ingredients that were cooked from being scalded. At present this is obviated by the intervention of some modification of iron bars between the pan and an open fire.

*Patella* is a diminutive of *Patina*, a pan. In the sense of a skillet or pannikin it occurs in Pliny: "In patella decoctum pulmentarium." Some vessels of the same shape were employed as ladles for drawing water. (See Guhl and Koner's *Life of the Greeks and Romans*, pp. 449-50, fig. 449, *d.*)

A Roman bronze patella of simpler form than this at Palace and closely resembling the Redesdale example, was discovered under a large stone on a rocky hillside in 1876, along with other bronze articles of British origin,—“a large massive Bronze Armlet and two Bronze Horse-trappings?”—on the farm of Stanhope, the property of Sir Graham G. Montgomery, Bart. of Stobo Castle, Peeblesshire. It is figured in the *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.* iii. N.S. p. 322. “It measures 6 inches in breadth across the top,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches in depth, and  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches across the bottom of the vessel, which displays a series of 4 projecting concentric rings. The handle measures  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in length.”

Another and larger Roman patella was discovered with various early British remains near a crannog in Dowalton Loch, Wigtonshire, and was presented to the same Museum by Sir William Maxwell, Bart. of Monreith, and described in *Proc. Soc. Ant.* vol. vi. p. 109, 1865. There is a figure of it in the Catalogue of the Museum, p. 60, where it is characterised as “Patella of yellowish-coloured bronze, tinned inside, with handle inscribed

P CIPIPOLIBI, and having on the outside opposite to the handle a human face in relief, surrounded by a moveable ring for lifting the vessel."

Another bronze patella found along with a Pennanular brooch and a clasp or handle at Longfaugh, Crichton, Midlothian, was presented to the Scottish Antiq. Society by the Earl of Stair in 1863, and is figured in the Catalogue, p. 127.

The bowl of a Berwickshire example of a Roman Patella,  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches in diameter, was alighted upon, about the year 1837, with other bronze objects and numerous iron implements enclosed between two globular caldrons of thin beaten-bronze, in cutting a drain in a haugh near the water Eye at Blackburn Mill, in the parish of Cockburnspath. The owner of the estate of that period, Mr W. Waring Hay of Newton, presented the entire collection to the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and the circumstances are recorded in the Proceedings of the Society vol. i. p. 43. Dr Joseph Anderson has very recently, in the Proceedings of the same Society, vol. xix. p. 312, while discussing the relative age of bronze caldrons constructed of rivetted plates of thin bronze metal, brought afresh to view this remarkable medley of articles of apparently different periods combined together. It is noticeable in this case, as well as in the examples of the Patellæ north of the Borders, that they are furnished not by Roman settlements, but are associated with structures or implements or ornaments belonging to native British tribes. My present belief also is that the instance from Bolton on the river Aln is from a British camp, of the strong character of the native castramentation so frequently exemplified on the surrounding hills of Titlington and Beanly.

"In cutting a drain in a haugh or meadow," says Dr Anderson, "adjoining the water of Eye, near Cockburnspath, Berwickshire [between 3 or 4 miles distance at least]" in or about the year 1837, two caldrons of thin-beaten bronze were found lying on the subsoil below the peat. They were of different sizes—one measuring 13 inches diameter and  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches in depth, the other 21 inches diameter and 10 inches in depth. When found, the one caldron was inverted over the other, and both were filled with a quantity of implements and other articles of bronze and iron, but chiefly of the latter material. Among the iron implements are hammers, knives, bolts, hooks, staples, punches, a gouge, some broken buckles and blades, a chain with pot-hooks, and the outer shell of a lamp or crucible of ancient form. Among the bronze objects was the bowl of a Roman patella,  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches diameter [and two bronze ornaments.] The whole deposit seemed to have been contained in a wooden pail of large size, as there were found with it a



number of iron hoops and two iron rings  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches diameter, with staples and nails indicating a thickness of about  $\frac{3}{8}$  inch for the wooden staves."

The caldrons "were each beaten out of one sheet of metal: they want the rims and the handles, and the handles have each been fastened on by three rivets. The larger of the two is much patched in the bottom."

The conclusion Dr Anderson arrives at is that "from the nature of the objects found with these two caldrons, it is evident that they belong to a time subsequent to the Christian era, and probably after the period of the Roman colonisation of the south of Scotland."

There are no British camps in that immediate neighbourhood. A strong old earthen wall called the "Black Dyke," once crossed part of the farm, of which there are some remains at the south-west corner of the lands crossing into a plantation. On the east side of the plantation, on Butterdean estate, not very distant from this mound, were within the past twenty years two sepulchral cairns, and under one of them, on their removal, an earthenware British urn with zig-zag simple ornamentation was brought to light. As is usually the case it was kept as a curiosity for a time in the farm house, and then neglected and lost.

It would be gratifying if other articles of this description could be ascertained as having occurred in other parts of the Club's district, where there remain few indications of Roman occupation. The knowledge of their possession by the native inhabitants, whether enthralled in subjection or liberated from foreign bondage, is valuable as a bright speck in the darkness where history only gropes.

J. H.

---

*Armorial Bearings and Interesting Inscriptions in Jedburgh and its vicinity.* By WALTER LAIDLAW.

WHILE every spot of the Borders is invested with interest, there is no place more so than Jedburgh and its vicinity, both on account of its picturesque and beautiful scenery, and also for its historical associations—the town being of great antiquity. "Jedburgh is the final form of a name of which eighty-two variations have been collected. Ecgred, bishop of Lindsfarne 830-838, gifted that see with the village and lands of Gedde wrd." Towards the end of the eleventh century the village became a burgh, and in 1124-53, a royal residence, the town receiving a

charter from Robert I. As might be expected from this ancient origin and honourable distinction, there are many objects to engage attention in Jedburgh.

Several of these I should have liked to have mentioned, but the subject of this paper suggested to me by a distinguished member of the Club was "The Armorial Bearings at Fernieherst Castle." Although I intend to refer to other arms and inscriptions, I agreed to make this form a part, and I trust the subject will prove not uninteresting, as the ancient and noble family of Kerr has filled such an influential place in our stirring Border history and has had close relations with Jedburgh for upwards of five hundred years.

The Armorial Bearings at Fernieherst are much obliterated. I know it is not for want of appreciation of them that they are in their present state. They have been long covered with ivy, which is much in keeping with old castles. It is only since the ivy was destroyed by a severe frost in a recent winter that the two above the main door to the tower have been seen. After examining these carefully, I found one of them to be the armorial bearings of Sir Andrew Kerr, and the other those of his wife, Dame Ann Stewart, dated 1598. Sir Andrew Kerr was the first Lord Jedburgh, baron of Fernieherst, and one of the Lords of His Majesty's Privy Council—his arms, a chevron charged with three mullets of the field; crest, a buck's head crossed; supporters, two savages: motto—"FORWARD IN THE NAME OF GOD," above the crest: beneath the shield is the motto, "SOLI DEO." This latter motto is only to be found on these armorial bearings on Fernieherst Castle, and has since been dropped by the family. The armorial bearings of Sir Andrew's wife, who was the daughter of Lord Stewart of Ochiltree are—a lion rampant; a saltier between four roses; crest, an unicorn's head; supporters, two dragons; motto, "FORWARD." "SOLI DEO" is also on her armorial bearings at Fernieherst. Above the arch, which is close to the tower of the old castle, are the arms of Andrew Lord Jedburgh; on the shield is the chevron charged with three mullets of the field, and above the shield is the coronet, and also the initials "A L J." No date is inscribed; but there can be no doubt that the arms referred to must have been placed above the arch after Sir Andrew Kerr was created Lord Jedburgh, 2nd Feb. 1622. There is on the old chapel close by a shield with a chevron and three mullets of the field, above which are the initials "A S K," which stand for Sir

Andrew Kerr; also "A D S," the initials of his wife, Dame Ann Stewart; and there can be little doubt that the present old Castle and chapel were built by them, with the exception of the modern additions to the Castle, to adapt it as a residence. Fernieherst Castle being so near the Borders, and its possessors being in succession Lords Warden of the Marches of Scotland at a time when the two countries were the hated enemies of each other—it was the scene of many a deadly conflict, having been taken and re-taken, destroyed and rebuilt many times.

"The first house at Fernieherst was built by Thomas Kerr, eighth in descent from Ralph Carr of Kershaugh, 1330-1350. He built a house in Jedburgh Forest, which he called Fernieherst, and by that title it was designated in the 'Parliamentary Records.'

Thomas married Catherine, daughter of Robert Colville of Ochiltree, heiress of Oxnam. He died in 1499, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Andrew Kerr of Fernieherst, Lord Warden of the Marches of Scotland, who acquired Oxnam, through his mother. He was well-known as "Dand" Kerr of Fernieherst. He was a courageous warrior, and bravely defended his Castle in 1523, when Earl Surrey, with ten thousand men, stormed and took Jedburgh—burning the town, and laying the Abbey in ruins.

In Earl Surrey's letter to Henry VIII., after giving an account of the storming of Jedburgh, he goes on to say—"The next daye I sente my seid Lorde Dacre to a stronghold, called Fernherst, the Lorde whereof was his mortal enemy; and with hym, Sir Arthur Darcy, Sir Marmaduke Constable, with viii. c. of their men, one cortoute, and dyvers other good peces of ordynance for the feld (the seid Fernherste stode marvelous strongly, within a great woode): the seid twoo knights with the moost parte of their men, and Strickland, your grace servaunte, with my Kendall men, went into the woode on fote, with th' ordynance, where the said Kendall men were soo handled, that they found hardy men, that went noo foote back for theym; the other two knightes were alsoo soo sharply assayled, that they were enforced to call for moo of their men: and yet could not bring the ordynance to the forteresse, unto the tyme my Lord Dacre, with part of his horsemen, lighted on fote, and marvelously hardly handled himself, and fynally, with long skirmyshing, and mache difficultie, got forthe th' ordynance within the howse and threwe down the same." In the same letter he goes on to say—"I assure yoor grace I found the Scottes at this tyme, the boldest men, and the hottest, that ever I sawe any nation, and all the journey, upon all parts of th' army, kept us with soo contynuall skyrmyshe, that I never sawe the like." Although their valour was both felt and praised by the enemy, the redoubted "Dand" Kerr was taken prisoner, and his Castle laid in ruins. "He was probably soon ransomed or rescued

as he honourably distinguished himself at the siege of Warke, under the Duke of Albany, on the 18th of the following month."

The damage done by the English and their hired allies from Liddesdale who had submitted to English rule, at Fernieherst by the inroads from 9th Sept. 1543 to 29th June 1544, were the following, as appears by a document in the Harleian Collection (British Museum.)

"Ultimo Octobris (1543.) The Armstrongs with the Lyddesdaylis *per mandatum* [Thome Wharton.]" "The graunge of Farnehurst, all the housse of the onsettis with muche corne and catell of the lord of Farnehurst bront: one slayne." Sir Raff Evers letters of the 19th of July. "Tynsdail and Ryddesdale with Mr Clifforth and his garryson etc., have burned a towne called Bedrowll with 15 or 16 other stedes where they have gotten 300 nolte, 600 shepe, with verye much insight, and in theyr comming home fought with the lord Farnyhurst and his companye and toke him and his sonne John Carr prysoners, and brought awaye 300 nolte, 600 shepe, and much insight geare with 3 basses which the lord Farnihurst brought to the field with him." (Armstrong's Hist. of Liddesdale, App. pp. lvii, lxiv).

In 1549, Fernieherst had been rebuilt, and again taken and garrisoned by the English, which they had held for three or four months, when Fernieherst, with the assistance of a "body of Frenchmen under the command of Monsieur Dessé," along with the Borderers, assaulted the fortress. In less than an hour, but not without hard fighting, a breach in the wall was made, through which the Captain of the English came and offered to give up the place upon assurance that their lives should be saved. He, however, had to surrender unconditionally; and as the English had committed many atrocities while they held the Castle, the Borderers, thirsting for vengeance, exercised many barbarities and great cruelty in retaliation. With the exception of the breach in the wall, the Castle did not suffer much at that time. Ten years afterwards, Sir Thomas Ker succeeded his father, and was Lord Warden of the Marches of Scotland, Provost of Edinburgh and Jedburgh, and was a loyal adherent of Queen Mary. The same day on which the Regent Murray was murdered by Bothwellhaugh, Fernieherst and his brother-in-law, Buccleugh, with their clans, made a destructive inroad into England, "and spread devastation along the frontiers with unusual ferocity," which was avenged by the Earl of Sussex and Lord Hunsdon in 1570, when Fernieherst Castle was thrown in ruins. In a letter from Lord Hunsdon to Sir William Cecil, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, of date 23rd April 1570, he says—"The next day (18th) we marchyd too Hawyke; wher, by the way, we began with Farnhurst and Hunthylle, whose

howsys we burnt, and all the howsys abowt them. We could nott blow up Farnhurst, but have so torne ytt with laborars, as ytt wer as goode ley flatt. We burnt also Bedrôwle, which was the first howse that Leouard Dacres took for hys succor, when he fled out of England; and so burnying of eche hand of us, three or four myles we came to Hawyke. I should have wrytten how, apon Tewesday, Sir John Forster, with his wardenry and such foreys as my L. Lieut. putt too hym; entered att the hed of Kokett, and burnt doune along Oxnam water of eche hand of hym, and so mett at Gedworth, wher we wer promest too be resevyd att Hawyke." The last time Fernieherst Castle was destroyed was by Lord Ruthven, in 1571.

Sir Thomas died in 1586, and was succeeded by his son, Sir Andrew Kerr, whose armorial bearings, and also his wife's, are those on the Castle and Chapel of Fernieherst to which I have referred.

He was the first Lord Jedburgh, and as I have said was created 2nd Feby. 1622, and after his death in 1631 was succeeded by his brother, Sir James Kerr of Crailing, who was thus the second Lord Jedburgh. He married Mary Rutherford, heiress of Hundalee. He died in 1645, and was succeeded by his son Robert, third Lord Jedburgh, who married Christian, daughter of Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick. There is a lintel in Hundalee farm house, with rather an interesting monogram, which is difficult to make out; but having referred it to a good authority on monograms, he said "there was no doubt but that the initials were R. K. C. H." These stand for Robert Kerr and Christian Hamilton. On it is the date 1667. The lintel was brought from the old house, which stood a little to the south-west of the new one. When at Fernieherst a short time ago, the tenant kindly pointed out to me a stone in one of the vaults, which I found to be the armorial bearings of Robert Lord Jedburgh, on which are the three initials "R L J," with the chevron charged with three mullets of the field, and also the coronet. In the wheel house at Fernieherst Mill are the same initials, with the date 1680. On one of the bells in the clock steeple of Jedburgh is the inscription, "ROBERT LORD JEDBURG, HIS GIFT TO THE KIRK OF JEDBURG, 1602.

JOHN MEIKLL ME FECIT EDINBURGI."

There are also on it the arms of Robert Lord Jedburgh, the same as at Fernieherst, with the addition of two supporters (which



are two roe bucks) and the motto "FORWARD." Lord Jedburgh died on 4th August of the same year in which he presented the bell, and is buried with his forefathers in the North Transept of Jedburgh Abbey. As he died without issue, the title devolved on William, eldest son of Robert, fourth Earl of Lothian.

There is a stone of much interest still preserved at Ancrum House built into the front north wing. Although the house has been twice destroyed by fire—first on 2nd Decr. 1873, and again on 21st Feby. 1885—the arms are most complete. On the stone are two shields, on which are the arms of Robert Kerr and his wife. The inscription is "ROBERT KERR AND ISOBEL HOME FOUNDER AND COMPLETER ANNO 1558." Robert Kerr of Ancrum was the third son of Sir Andrew Kerr of Fernieherst. The arms above mentioned are referred to in a letter by Sir William Kerr to Sir Robert Kerr, 5th November 1631. He writes, "I send wt him, also the breadth and length of the stone wt the armes is over Ancrame gate, and what is carved and written on itt." Between the years 1660 and 1670, the property of Ancrum passed from the Kerrs to the Scotts. It had been in possession of the Kerr family for at least 130 years, and the title continues to be borne by the Lothian family.

Nisbet being the birth-place of Samuel Rutherford, the eminent Scottish divine, I went to the Kirkyard to look for any inscription that would give me information about his family, but I found none. On the back of a stone erected to the memory of a family of Rutherfords were the words, "The ancestors of those whose names are recorded here were Tenants in Nether Nisbet, and lie interred in this place for nearly 800 years."

The arms of the Royal Burgh of Jedburgh are "Gules on a horse saliant argent furnished azure a Chevalier armed at all points grasping in his right hand a Kynde of Launce, (called the Jedburgh staff) proper,—the motto in ane Eseroll, "STRENUUS ET PROSPERE," as registered in the Lyon Office without date." Above the arch leading to the Churchyard and facing the Market Place of Jedburgh, are the arms of Jedburgh, date 1720. On the opposite side is the date 1764.

When taking a rubbing off the two bells for the meeting, I found the rubbing off the alarm bell rather difficult to make out, and therefore I got a cast taken. The inscription is "CAMPA: BEATE: MARGARETE: VIRGINIS." I have already referred to the inscription on the other bell.

In the Abbey Churchyard there are a few inscriptions that may be adverted to. There is a stone on the left hand side about halfway between the road and the rampart, on which are the words, "Sacred to the memory of James Henderson, Writer, 1839." He was married to Miss Cruickshanks, the heroine of Burns' poem, beginning:

"Beauteous rose-bud, young and gay,  
Blooming on thy early May."

Mrs Henderson was also buried there, but the inscription with the exception of the words quoted is completely effaced, which is much to be regretted.

Close to this is a striking inscription: "The Head Stone of Mungo Thomson, who died Sept. 26, 1735, aged 73 years.

"Here lyes a Christian Bold and true,  
An antipod to Bables Crue,  
A Friend to truth, to vice a Terror;  
A Lamp of zeal opposing Errour.  
Who fought the Battles of the Lamb,  
Of victory now bears the Palm."

Near the gate leading to the Abbey is another remarkable inscription with a word of caution, "Here lies, T. Winter, Architect, and late Baillie of Jedburgh. who died 17th of September, 1710, aged 61 years, and who himself ordered this inscription. Whoever removeth this stone or causeth it to be removed, may he die the last of all his friends."

The Armorial Bearings of Queen Mary's House are on the front above an arched doorway, now built up. The arms are those of Wigmore impaling Scott, as wife's arms. There is no mention of a daughter of the Buccleuch family having married a Wigmore. She may have been of a younger branch, but not of the Thirlstane or Howspaisly line, who had a difference. As for Wigmore, Mr Burnett made investigation and found that a considerable burgess family of that name flourished in Edinburgh in the 14th century, and also a Sir Roger Wigmore, but found no record of an alliance with Scott or connection with Roxburghshire. The arms of Wigmore are argent on a bend sable a ribbon dancitty of the field; Motto "*Avis La fin.*" The Scott arms or on a bend azure, a mullet between two crescents of the field; Motto "*Solum deo confido.*"

Near the foot of the Canongate, on Mr Murray's house, are the arms of William Ainslie of Blackhill, and of his wife Cicely, daughter of Sir John Scott, first baronet of Ancrum.

On the front of Blackhills house in Castlegate, is the appearance of armorial bearings. Having examined it I found two rather peculiar sun-dials with an inscription on an iron scroll, "FUERAT CUNCTA NOVANTHUS."

There are other inscriptions and arms in the Abbey worthy of notice. In the centre of a Norman arch, partly built up, in the east side of the north transept, is the inscription :

"I. H. S.

MARIA

JOH HAL."

His name is also on the south-east pier and other places in the Abbey. John Hall was appointed abbot in 1478. On the south-west pier are the arms of Cranston, on which are the three cranes with two pastoral staves and "T.C." His name "Abbas Thomas Cranstoun," is near the spring of the high arch opposite. His initials are also on the north-west pier and on the arch above. Cranston succeeded Hall as abbot in 1484. Close to the balustrade on the north-west corner, and also on the same side under the central window, are the arms of Robert Blackadder, Bishop of Glasgow, afterwards Archbishop. On the shield is the chevron bearing three roses; above is the cross, on one side is the letter R, on the other the letter B. In memorial of their services at Bosworth, King James granted the family permission to carry on the shield the roses of York and Lancaster. Robert was the son of Sir Patrick Blackadder of Tuliallan. Robert had so much favour at Rome, that he obtained from the Pope the creation of the See of Glasgow into an Archbishopric. Archbishop Blackadder died in 1508.

In Pitcairn's Criminal Trials is given in full a special respite, granted by James the Fourth, on 28th August 1504, in favour of the "men, kin, tenentis, factouris, and servandis of Robert, Archbishop of Glasgow," then about to proceed to Rome on the King's business, and "especially for the slaughter of umquhile Thomas Ruthirfurde within the Abbaye of Jedworthe."

Above the large window of the north transept have been arms, but they are now very much obliterated. The only thing we can trace out is the appearance of a bishop's mitre. On a buttress which supports the south side of the choir chapel is a shield bearing a bull's head, said to be the arms of Bishop Turnbull, who was Bishop of Glasgow. Jedburgh being within the See of Glasgow, accounts for the arms of Turnbull and Blackadder

being on the Abbey. In the choir are the arms of Riddell. On the shield is the chevron between three ears of rye: on the one side is the letter J, on the other R, with the inscription, "Here lyes a Religious and verteous, gentl woman, Jean Riddel, daughter to Sir Andrew Riddell of that ilk, who died in the Lord the year of God 1660, and of her age 60.

She lived a holy life,  
To Christ resigned her breath,  
Her soul is now with God,  
Triumphing over death."

Close by is another old inscription: "Here lyes William Rutherford of the Hall, who departed this life, January 18, 1678." Above the door of the north transept are the arms of Lord Jedburgh, date 1681. In the north transept is a monogram, "M K. 1658:" these letters stand for Mark Kerr. Above the monogram is the coronet. There are other monuments and inscriptions in the transept. Most of these I have referred to already in my paper; while there are others in the Abbey, also of interest, but being comparatively new, it is not necessary for me to mention them further, as my object is more for the purpose of preserving the old than describing the new; and the safest and best way to preserve crumbling armorial bearings and inscriptions is to enshrine them in the records of the Club. I should have wished to have referred to the seals of Jedburgh, but as Mr Mounsey contributed a very able paper on that subject at the Club's last meeting in Jedburgh, it is unnecessary for me to say a single word; but having received a copy of Laing's Seals of Jedburgh, as they exist in the British Museum, I have added them to my paper, as they will be more accessible in the records of the Club for any of the members, than if they had to apply to the British Museum.

LAING'S SEALS OF JEDBURGH IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

XLVII. 825.      Burgh of Jedburgh. [? 16th century.]

Round Seal, bearing in a niche with crocketed canopy a representation of the B. Virgin Mary and Infant Saviour. At the sides two scrolls of foliage and two labels inscribed MARIA. IESVS.

Legend—SIGILLVM · COMMVNE · BV RGI · DE ·  
IEDBV RGH.

XLVII. 827. Community of Jedburgh. [? 17th century.]

Round Seal, bearing on a shield a horse passant.

Legend—S COMVNITATIS · DE · IEDBVRGH.

XLVII. 826. Burgh of Jedburgh. [? 18th century.]

Round Seal, bearing an ornamental shield of arms :—a knight armed cap-a-pie, on a horse saliant.

Legend on a scroll, above—STRENVE ET PROSPERE.

Legend below—SIGILLVM · BVROI · DE · IEDBVRGH.

XLVII. 586. Hugh, Abbot of Jedburgh. Circa, A.D. 1220.

P.O. Seal, bearing a figure of the Abbot, in cowl, holding his staff, seated on a carved chair in profile to the right, reading at a book upon a carved lectern.

Legend—[S]IGILL HVGON[IS] ABB[ATIS D]E GEDOEW.....

XLVII. 587. John Morel, Abbot of Jedburgh. [A.D. 1292.]

Oval Seal, bearing within a cusped gothic quatrefoil a horse passant, contourné, in the field above, a small hand.

Legend—X S' FRATRIS · IOHANNIS MOREL.

XLVII. 588. John, Abbot of Jedburgh. A.D. 1532. (Official Seal of the Abbot).

P.O. Seal, bearing in a canopied niche, the unusual subject of the "Flight of the Holy Family into Egypt." In base within a niche, an Abbot kneeling in profile to the right, with his staff.

Legend—\* S' OFFICII ABBATIS MON DE IEDWORT.

XLVII. 584, 585. Chapter of the Austin Canons of Jedburgh, A.D. 1534.

Round Seal, bearing on the obverse in a carved gothic niche with trefoiled canopy, the coronation of the B. Virgin Mary. At the sides two trees, in the exergue a leaf or fruit between two wyverns.

Legend—SIGILLV.....PITVLT · DE · IEDDE WORTHE.

On the reverse is a quadruple niche, the salutation of the B. V. Mary between four saints or angels: the canopy adorned with pinnacles and crockets. In the field two wavy trees, in the exergue three trefoiled openings.

Legend—+ MATER · EA . . . VIA : SERVIS : S[....  
....M]ARIA.



XLVII. 589. Andrew Home, Commendator of Jedburgh,  
A.D. 1561.

P.O. Seal, bearing in a canopied niche, a full length figure of the B. Virgin Mary and Child. In base, upon a staff, an ornamental shield of arms :—Quarterly, 1. 4. a lion rampant, *Home*, 2. 3. three popinjays, *Pepdie*, of *Dunglas*, over all on an escutcheon an *Orle*, *Landels*. Legend—S' ANDREE COMEDATARIII MONASTERII DE IEDBVRGH.

*Historic Notices of Haughton Castle, North Tynedale.* By the Rev. G. ROME HALL, F.S.A., Vicar of Birtley, and Chaplain of Chipchase Castle Chapel, Wark-on-Tyne.\*

THE fine baronial Castle of Haughton, of which I have been asked to give some historical description to-day, is well worthy of notice, both from the remarkable beauty of its site and surroundings, in one of the most charming portions of the picturesque valley of the North Tyne, and also from its being one of the most perfectly preserved mediæval strongholds in the North of England. The history of Haughton in Tynedale, begins in the stirring times of the 12th century, and is, in its earliest phases, of interest to the dwellers on both sides of the Anglo-Scottish Borders. When Haughton is first mentioned in any known record it comes before us as belonging to Scotland, like the rest of the liberty and franchise of Tynedale, of which Wark was the capital. King Stephen had originally granted Northumberland and Cumberland, including the Royal franchise of Tynedale, to the Scottish Kings to purchase their neutrality. Henry II. of England had, however, resumed these crown domains; but in 1159 the liberty of Tynedale was re-granted to Scotland, being given to William the Lion, son of Earl Henry, brother of Malcolm IV., and father of Alexander II. "Tynedale was held by the Scottish Crown of the Kings of England by homage only, and the Scottish monarchs enjoyed their *jura regalia* as

\* Read at the combined meeting of the Architectural and Archæological Society of Durham and Northumberland, and the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, July 30th, 1885.

in their own proper domains.”\*

Haughton appears under a variety of names in early deeds, as Halvton, Haluton, Haluchton, etc., all referring to the original Anglo-Saxon *ton*, the palisaded homestead first, afterwards the village, on or near the low-lying ground, Norse *haughland*, by the river. From ancient muniments, royal charters, and other documents still in the possession of Sir John Swinburne, Bart., the lineal descendant of the probable builder of Haughton Castle, and recorded for us by Hodgson (*History of Northumberland*, vol. i., part iii. Records),† we find that Ranulf, or Randulphus Fitz Huetred (filius Huetredi), granted one-third of the vill of Haluton to Reginald Prath of Tyndale, esquire of William the Lion, King of Scotland and Lord of the Liberty of Tyndale, with his daughter in free marriage. The Praths or Pratts were Lords of Knaresdale, in South Tynedale, and the name still occurs in the district to this day at Bardon Mill and elsewhere. King William, in a deed dated at Maiden Castle (Edinburgh), October 4th, 1177, confirmed this grant to Reginald Prath and freed him at the same time by an expressed exemption from all the drengage service which the former owner Ranulf had been accustomed to do. This drengage was a tenure said to have been peculiar to the old Saxon, or rather Anglian, kingdom of Northumberland. The person was free, but he held under servile conditions, which, however, could be performed by members of his family, or by substitute. *Drengagium*, from which it is said our English word “drudge” is derived, was thus far above *Bondagium* the condition of villeins.‡ The grant to Reginald and his heirs was “pro

\* “The Sessions and Liberty of Tynedale,” held at Wark, in the 13th century, [Scottish, 1279, First Court;—English, 1282-3, Second Court]. By Edward Charlton, M.D., *Nat. Hist. Trans. of Northumberland and Durham*, New Series, vol. i., p. 168. See also “Feudal and Military Antiquities of Northumberland and the Scottish Borders,” by the Rev. C. H. Hartshorne, M.A.; chap. ii., pp. 74, 75.

† Art. 1, pp. 1-25.

‡ See Spelman’s “Glossarium,” p. 227 (1626) *sub vocibus*. “Drenches, Drengus, Drengagium;”—“Sunt igitur *Drenches*, vassali quidam militares, vel ut nostri forenses loquuntur, *Tenentes per servitium militare*”—where the subject is fully discussed and illustrated. Compare also “History of Alnwick,” by George Tate, F.G.S., vol. i., pp. 93, 94. “The word [dreng] is one of Danish origin, from *dreogan*, to do, to work; the Norwegian cabin-boy is still called the *cabin-dreng*; and we owe to it the English term drudge, which is applied to one who performs the meanest kind of labour.

bono servicio quod ipse me fecit," but the King reserves the payment of a sparrow-hawk or sixpence (sex denarios) at Were in Tyndal. To John, son of Reginald Prath, William the Lion confirmed the grant made to his father, also giving an express exemption from the former drengage service, for which one sparrow-hawk of the first year, soarhawk (Nisum Sorum) had to be rendered at the same place, Wark, which was then the important capital of the Royal Liberty. Ranulph de Halvton, who assumed the local name, seems to have succeeded his brother John in the property, for we find that he made an agreement, undated, but executed in the time of Henry II., that is, before A.D. 1189, with William de Swyneburne respecting a ferry-boat to be maintained at their joint cost across the river (super aquam de Tyna) from Selburhalv in Ranulph's lands of Halvton and Swyneburne's lands of Chollerton, still in possession of the Swinburn family, called Scothalv (now Shotto). It is singular that the only public ferry-boat remaining on the North Tyne still plies regularly to the present hour on the same spot; and it has probably done so uninterruptedly for the long period of 700 years.

We are now introduced to a new page of the history of the vill of Haughton and to a change of ownership which this joint agreement foreshadowed, and to the era of the construction of the castle itself. For between 1236 and 1245, during the Shrievalty of Sir Hugo de Bolbeck, Reginald Prath, knight, son of Ranulph, grandson of the first Reginald and the daughter of Ranulf Fitz Huetred, whom we found early in possession of the domain, sold his lands (totam terram meam de Haluton), with other possessions, to a personage of considerable power and influence in that day, another William de Swyneburn. The grant specifies that the estate was to be holden of him and his heirs of "Cnaresdale" by the payment of a pair of gilt spurs, or twelve pence, at Pentecost yearly by the new owner, one of the Capheaton branch of the family. There were other transactions between the parties:—in 1251, a loan of three marks of silver is made from William de Swyneburn to Reginald Prath, knight; and in 1256 the latter binds himself by an obligation to

Yetlington, Callaly, and the half of Whittingham were held under this tenure. Such lands were not subject to military service, but to *tallages* (crown revenue paid by the King's own demesnes and of boroughs and towns); to *heriots* (payments in lieu of the best chattel on the death of the tenant); and *merchets* (fines for liberty to give a daughter in marriage.)"

appear personally in Tyndale, before the Purification of the Blessed Mary, to put the former in full possession of his lands in Haluton and elsewhere. In the eighth year of Alexander III. of Scotland, before his Justices Itinerant, a final agreement was made at Nunwick (Nunewich) respecting the third part of the manor, as it is now termed, of Haluton, with its appurtenances. For the recognition of rightful lordship of this and other lands, the said William gave to the said Reginald fifteen marks of silver; and for licence, confirmation, etc., to the King a fine of twenty marks was to be paid. In June of the same year, 1257, and again in 1267, Alexander III. confirmed these grants of the lands of Haluton or Haluchton.

In 1273 valuable grants were made by the same monarch, as he himself says, at the instance of Queen Margaret, "his very dear consort," to "our beloved and faithful" William de Swyneburn, of Halvton *Strother*, in Tyndale, together with the adjacent lordships or demesnes,\* between Haluton and Nunewych, in free

\* Now called Haughton "Mains." *Strother*, designating a wide stretch of level land in a valley by a river, perhaps cognate with the Gaelic *Strath*, occurs elsewhere on the North Tyne, e.g., Chipchase Strother and Nunwick Strother, though Haughton Strother seems to have been the most important. In the Iter of Wark, William de Swyneburn gives half a mark for licence to make an agreement with John de Teket and his wife for common pasture in Haulghton and Haulghton *Strother*—in the original, '*Halchtona Struther* in Nunnewicke,'—the word being there thrice repeated. It occurs also in the second cause of the Iter in an action between the aforesaid parties, decided against the latter. (*Feudal and Military Antiquities*, chap. ii., p. 77; Appendix, p. xxx.; and chap. xiii., p. 263.) The ancient Northumbrian family of the Strothers were Lords of the manor of Kirk-Newton in the barony of Wark on the Tweed, which Sir Henry Strother held temp. Edwards II. and III., and Mark Strother, Esq., was High Sheriff of the County in 1714, 1 George I. (Wallis's Northd., vol. ii., p. 482.)

This word *Strother* has puzzled all the commentators of Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*. In the Reeve's [Bailiff or Steward's] Tale it is given as the birthplace of two poor Cambridge scholars, verses 4011-13:—

"John hight that one, and Alein hight that other,  
Of one town were they born, that hight *Strother*,  
Far in the North, I can not tellen where."

Gilfillan, in his edition, vol. i., p. 225, merely repeats Tyrwhitt's note:—'*Strother*: I cannot find any place of this name in England; there is a *Struther*, or *Strauther*, in the shire of Fife.' The reference here seems to be to the two Anstruthers, Easter and Wester.

forest, with vert and venison, to be holden of the King by the annual payment of one pair of white gloves, or twopence, at Werk, in Tyndale, at the Feast of Pentecost. Haughton Strother is described in the *Iter of Wark* in 1279 as containing two hundred and fifty acres of grazing land available at all seasons; therefore no despicable gift. To account for the interest taken in the Lord of Haughton by Queen Margaret, we must remember that he held an official position that would bring him into close relations with his royal mistress. There is a letter written by her on his behalf to Walter de Merton, the Chancellor of the King of England, (formerly preserved amongst the royal letters in the Tower of London, but now transferred with the other public records to the custody of the Master of the Rolls), which shows that William de Swyneburne was Treasurer of Margaret, Queen of Scotland, and was held in high esteem by her. She bespeaks the illustrious Chancellor's favourable consideration of her just petitions, "pro dilecto nobis in Christo domino W. de Swynburne thesaurario nostro"—the Lord W. de Swynburne, our beloved in Christ, our treasurer." William de Swyneburne speaks of his manor of Haluton in 1277; and it is in this earlier part of the reign of King Edward I., while the royal franchise of Tyndale was yet an appendage of the Scottish crown, that Mr Hartshorne (*Feud. and Milit. Antiq.*, see *antea*), thinks the castle of Haughton was erected by the powerful treasurer of Queen Margaret. It may have been, however, some years before this time. Mr Longstaffe (in his MS. Notes on Haughton Castle kindly sent to the writer some years since) says that the Early English shell, or original structure in the nearly double square or oblong form (it is 100 feet in length by 44 feet in breadth) appears to be of the time of William de Swyneburne, about 1240. Godwin, in "The English Archæologist's Handbook" (p. 203), has this brief reference in his "Alphabetical List of Castles,"

At one of the Strothers in North Tynedale, probably this of Haughton, a village of that name, instead of merely a cottage as now, may have formerly existed, to which the word 'town,' still in local usage for a small hamlet, would then apply. Our great poet makes his northern clerks rude in speech as in act, using a broad northern dialect and words of obsolete Saxon form. "Alein" (Allan) is a common Northumbrian Christian and family name, and "John" swears "by Saint Cuthberd." This is, so far as I am aware, the first attempt at the identification of the Chaucerian place-name of "Strother."



"Haughton, Northumberland. Probably built by the Swynburnes, *temp.* Edward I., 1272-1307." There is much reason to assign the building of Haughton Castle to the rich and powerful chief of Swyneburne, rather than to one of his immediate successors. He might well feel disposed to secure his new possessions by erecting this strong fortress in so commanding a position, within the English territory of the Scottish King, in whose Court, as attached to the Royal Consort of Alexander, he held high official position. In the 14 and 15th Edward I., 1285-87, William de Swynburne appears as owner of Old Halgton, Halgton-Strother, and Halgton. To him as son and heir succeeded Alexander, who married Agnes de Thornhill. Their daughter Margaret took for her husband John Prat, to whom twenty pounds as dowry was given, Alexander her father being liable together with John de Vallibus, and it was duly paid. For rebellion against Edward I., John Prat \* forfeited his patrimonial Manor of Knaresdale, with its appurtenances, which was granted, 8 Edward I., to his wife's relative, Robert de Swyneburne, for his good services done, and to be performed in future, in Scotland. Another William de Swynburne, miles, succeeded Alexander. In 10 Edward II., 1316, he granted to William de Kergill and Beatrix his wife, in confirmation, the agreement which Agnes de Thornhill, formerly wife of Alexander de Swynburn, his father ("quondam uxor Alexandri de Swynburn, patri meo (?)") is his expression), made with the said William and Beatrix, touching her dower of the vill of Halgton.

In 1318 and 1326, a manor of Haulfton, or Halgton, (probably, Mr Longstaffe supposes, the remaining two-thirds), is found to have belonged to a nephew of the first William de Swynburne, and to that nephew's father. They were both called Adam, and they were elder in blood to William. There seems to have been at this time at least two manors at Haughton.

According to "The Calendar of the Inquisitiones Post Mortem," or Escheats of 20 Edward II. (1326) Adam de Swynburn the younger had added to the family estates. (Hodgson, Northd.,

\* Mr Hardy, our Secretary, has given me an interesting reference (see Article on Jedburgh, immediately preceding this, in the "Proceedings,") to a Deed dated May 10, 1296, where the officers of the Sheriff of Northumberland seize this John Prat's domestic utensils, and sell for three shillings two Brass Pots and a Patella (Roman ?) found at his dwelling-house at Knaresdale.

vol. i., part iii., p. 66.) He died seized of the manors of Haulghton, Symondburn, Werke in Tynedale, Swynburne, Hennehalgh, Thorneton, Styford, Langeley, Espelwold, Tursothe (Tarsset?), besides tofts, scalings, messuages, bondages, and other property from Newton and Nunwick to Thirlwall, with a burgage in the town of Newcastle. Wallis (Northd., vol. ii., p. 64, *Note*,) adds the manor of Humshaugh, which is not given in the escheat. Adam left three daughters, co-heiresses.

Here comes in a new disposition of the property, and another line of the lords of Haughton Castle—the Widdringtons.

In the year 1327, the first of his long reign, the young king Edward III. crossed the Tyne and arrived in this district on his romantic and memorable expedition, so graphically described by Froissart in his Chronicles, to intercept the Scottish army under the redoubtable Douglas, who had made a formidable invasion of Northumberland and Durham.\* It was in this same year that the young king Edward III. assigned the manor of Haughton to Gerard de Widdrington, as the portion of his mother Christiana, one of the sisters of the last-named proprietor, Adam, and co-heir of her father. Wallis (*Ibid.* ii., p. 64,) informs us that Christiana had married Sir John de Woodrington of Woodrington, knight. It is to this period that we may well ascribe the additions to the castle which have been made in the Decorated style of architecture.

The younger branch of the family of Swinburnes in 1349 still held a manor of Halghton “within the liberty of Werke in Tindall;” and keeping up their ancient connection therewith we find in 7 Henry V., 1406, Sir William Swynburne of Capheaton had the castle and demesnes of Haughton-on-the-Tyne, under lease from the Widdringtons. Three years after this, Mary, his widow, is to have the three “chambers salers”† and the three cellars built underneath upon the low part of the east side of the hall of the manor of Haughtoune, with reasonable

\* Vol. i., chap. xviii.

† Compare “the *Soler* hall in Cantabrege” (Chaucer’s *Canterbury Tales*, The Reeve’s Tale, verse 3988;) *i.e.* the hall with the *soler*. Tyrwhitt observes that a “*Soler*” seems originally to have signified an open ‘gallery,’ or ‘balcony’ at the top of the house; though latterly it has been used for any upper room, loft, or garret. See Du Cange, v. *Solarium*:—Old French, ‘*Sollier*,’ “Les femmes de la ville monterent en leurs logis et en *solliers*.” (Froissart, ‘Chroniques,’ vol. i., chap. 234.)

allowance of wood, etc., as her dower. Gerard Widdrington in 1454 possessed the castle, demesne, and manor of Haughton.

Shortly afterwards, in 1460, whilst the adjoining strongholds of Chipchase, Wark, and Symonburn are called "Towers" (Turris de Chipchesse, Alexandri Heroun, Turris de Werk in Tyndale, Thomae Grey, and Turris de Symonburn, Willemi Heroun;) those of Swinburn and Haughton are dignified by the name of "Castle;" the proprietor of both being at this time John Woderington.\* In the 10 Elizabeth, 1568, we learn that a later John Woodrington, knight, died, seized of the manor and vill of Swynburn Magna and Swynburn Parva and Haughton, with a moiety of the vill and manor of Humshaugh" (Wallis, ii., p. 343, *Note*.) At this date the Swinburnes of Capheaton held a moiety of the manor of the township of Haughton, and in 1609, Haughton and Haughton Strother. In 1623 Sir H. Widdrington leased Haughton to his daughters.

The Castle was destined to experience another change in the line of its owners. In 1642, as it is said, it was purchased by Mr R. Smith of Tecket, near Simonburn, from Sir W. Widdrington. But in the rate-book of 1663 Lord Widdrington alone is entered for Nether and Over Haughton. (Hodgson, Northd., vol. i., part iii., p. 305.) In 1769 Wallis records (Northd., vol. ii., p. 67,) that Haughton Castle "belonged to Mr Wm. Smith, gentleman;" and adds sundry notes showing that it had then passed into a condition of partial dilapidation. He remarks that there is "a neat little bed-chamber cut out of the walls holding two or three chairs, a table, with a fire place; one sash-light in it." "Most of it now uncovered; the entrance by a flight of steps; a

\* Quite recently strong doubts have been suggested as to the authenticity and genuineness of this document which Hodgson, "Hist. of Northd.", Vol. i., Part iii., "Records," p. 26, inserts as "Article II. A List of the Names of all the Castles and Towers in the County of Northumberland, with the Names of their Proprietors, made about the year 1460. From a MS. in the Possession of Robert Surtees, of Mainsforth, Esq., F.A.S. "*Nomina Castrorum et Fortaliciorum infra Comitatum Northumbriæ.*"—Internal evidence seems to prove that the eminent antiquary and historian of Durham could not resist the temptation to impose this supposititious MS. upon his friend the historian of Northumberland; and, as when he ventured to palm off upon Sir Walter Scott the strange, fictitious ballad on "The Death of Featherstonhaugh," inserted both in the "Border Minstrelsy," and the "Notes to Marmion," he may not have dared afterwards to disclose the true state of the case for fear of a breach of friendship.

stable near it without any timber in the roof, arched with stone ; also a domestic chapel, now in ruins." About ten years later, Hutchinson, in his History of Northumberland, i., p. 177, gives it but a brief notice, and says:—"This castle is chiefly dismantled, some few apartments only remaining habitable—among which is one [already referred to] made in an aperture of the wall, whose thickness affords a chamber capable of receiving a bed and some other furniture. This has been an extensive fabric, immensely strong in its structure, but now no otherwise remarkable, than for those circumstances mentioned, and the fine grove in which it stands embowered."

Bishop Pococke in 1760, in his series of letters to his sister, entitled "A Journey Round Scotland to the Orkneys, and through part of England and Ireland," (the unpublished MSS. are in the British Museum), mentions various places of interest as he passed from Redesdale down North Tynedale from Bellingham to the Roman Wall. But though he refers to the ancient but then ruinous chapel of St Michael of Wark, with its "two arches supported by a sort of Doric octagon pillars" (now utterly obliterated, the name of "the Kirkfield" alone denoting its former site); Chipchase Castle, Swinburne Castle, "Ninwick," and Simonburn Church, the noble baronial fortress of Haughton seems to have entirely escaped his observation.

One more historical notice—a veritable curiosity of history—remains to be mentioned concerning Haughton Castle. Near the close of last century there is one remarkable incident which connects Haughton Castle with European, and especially Anglo-French history, and which has formed the subject of considerable discussion, although it may, perhaps, be new to many here present. I mean the peculiar transaction of the manufacture of the paper for the *forged French Assignats*, or inconvertible paper currency of the French Republic, at the Haughton Castle Paper Mill. The late Mr Doubleday, of Newcastle-on-Tyne,\* seems to have decided by careful inquiry the correctness of the facts, which so many have doubted—

\* "The Political Life of the Right Honourable Sir Robert Peel, Bart."—An Analytical Biography. By Thomas Doubleday, Esq., author of "The True Law of Population," etc., etc., vol. i. Introduction, pp. 38-40, and see Notes. See also Murray's "Handbook to Durham and Northumberland," p. 266, where a reference is made by Mr Hare, the writer.

namely, that the then Prime Minister of England, Mr Pitt, caused a large amount of this French paper money to be fabricated at this paper mill, some remains of which still exist below the castle.\* The then owner of Haughton, Mr Smith, carried this scheme into effect through the agency of a son of the foreman of his manufactory, who had at that time an extensive business in London as a wholesale stationer. Knowing that money forms the sinews of war, and acting, we may presume, on the old adage, that "all stratagems are lawful in love and war," Mr Pitt, after the declaration of war with the French Republic, February 11th, 1793, appears to have chosen this paper mill, in a little known and almost inaccessible neighbourhood, for the manufacture of the French assignats then already largely depreciated, and to have sent them, as far as we can ascertain, with the Duke of York's unsuccessful expedition to Flanders in 1793-94. He did this in order, to some extent at least, to meet the cost of the expedition, but still more perhaps to put them into circulation, so as to increase and intensify the serious financial difficulties of the national enemy.

It seems hard to believe that such an incident was possible; and our general histories, and Earl Stanhope, in his "Life of the Right Honourable William Pitt," studiously ignore it. The whole subject was discussed in "Notes and Queries," 1858; and the correspondence is concluded by the late Sir Walter C. Trevelyan, Bart., of Wallington, who simply asserts the fact as within his cognizance. He says: "The paper for the assignats was manufactured at Haughton Paper Mill (built in 1788), a few miles from Hexham, in a very picturesque part of Northumberland. The transaction was managed for Mr Pitt by Mr (afterwards Alderman) Magnay, whose family was and is connected with that part of the county. One of the moulds in which the paper was made is still in the possession of the proprietor of the mill, in whose family some of the assignats were also long preserved, but they have now been lost. The assignats were

\* It stands at a distance of about 400 yards north-east from the castle, on the low-lying ground near the river. This paper-mill of four vats, built by Mr Smith in 1788, was carried on by him for many years. It afterwards passed into the hands of the Messrs Annandale, and in 1825 (not long after which it was disused), it was occupied by Messrs Pearson and Co. (Mackenzie's view of Northumberland, 2nd Edit., vol. ii. p. 242).



probably printed in London.\* Mr Christopher Magnay, the son of the foreman of Mr Smith, became Alderman of Vintry Ward in 1811, and was Sheriff of London in 1814, when the allied sovereigns and the Prince Regent were entertained in the Guild-hall. Cobbett in his "Paper on Gold" (p. 316) refers to this counterfeit French paper money, and cites Espinasse's *Law Reports* for 1795 (p. 389) in a case tried before Lord Kenyon, on behalf of the engraver of the forged French assignats. M. Louis Blanc, in his "*Histoire de la Revolution Francaise*," also refers to Sheridan's assertion of the fact in the House of Commons (vol. v., p. 386). But perhaps the exhibition of the remaining paper-mould itself through the kindness of the widow of the last descendant in the male line of the family of Smith of Haughton Castle (the grandson of the coadjutor of the English Premier and the London alderman and sheriff) will suffice, as giving ocular demonstration of the truth of this strange incident. Though sadly impaired by long neglect from being placed in a lumber room, and with much that is deficient, the important point of the date upon the fabricated assignats is made clear, namely, 1790. It is visible both in the mould itself and on the blank paper sheet recently taken from it by my late friend, Mr Wm. Smith, which I also show. This mould for four notes is oblong, 19 inches by 12 inches, having 15 cross bars. The month is said to have been September, and the amount one hundred francs or £4, for this particular impression. We may well desire further and fuller information, which I fear is scarcely possible now, as to this extraordinary curiosity of history.

When I came first to reside in this valley in 1860, the castle was still in the possession of the family of Smith; but in the year but one following (1862) it passed by purchase into the hands of the present proprietor, Mr George Crawshay, who has made some additions, which made it more convenient for habitation.

It would be strange indeed, if, sharing the turmoils and chances of six hundred years, no legendary stories should attach to this stronghold; especially when we remember that it owned as its lords for more than three centuries a branch of that famous Northumberland family of Widdrington—one

\* Notes and Queries, Second Series, vol. vi., Sep. 25, 1858, pp. 255-6.

of whom is perhaps the best known hero of Chevy Chase, because his valour was such, that—

“When his legs were smitten off,  
He fought upon his stumps.”

There is a weird story, founded on what may have been only too frequent an occurrence in the “troublous days of old,” recorded of the time of Henry VIII. and Cardinal Wolsey, in connection with Haughton Castle. The lord at this time is said to have been Sir Thomas Swinburne, who was active, both in resistance to the raids of the moss-troopers from across the Borders, and in the prosecution of the warden of the East and Middle Marches (Lord Dacre) for his remissness in duty. Sir Thomas had taken captive no less a personage than the redoubtable chief of the Armstrong clan of Liddesdale, and cast him into the dungeon of Haughton Castle. The lord of Haughton departed the next day for York to present the charge against the warden to the Cardinal Archbishop, then on a visit to his metropolitan city. After two days he arrived, and on the second after his arrival, as he was on his way to the archiepiscopal palace, suddenly he remembered that he had given no instructions whatever about the captive being provided with food during his absence. Being a humane man, as he is also said to have been learned and clerkly, he was horror-struck at the possible consequences of his neglect. This was now the fourth day of Armstrong’s confinement, and during the whole of that time he might not have received either food or drink. Without waiting to see the Cardinal, Sir Thomas Swinburne instantly mounting his horse set out for the North, galloping so hard that before he reached Durham, his steed dropped dead beneath him. Quickly borrowing another horse he pursued his journey with the utmost speed. By the middle of the night of the day on which he left York, he reached home, and stained with the mire of the roads which he had traversed, his face flushed with a fearful excitement, and his panting and exhausted steed foaming at the mouth, was thundering at the outer portal of his own castle of Haughton. He asked for a torch and the key of the dungeon, but the key was found attached to his own girdle; so that as he had carried it away with him, no one in his absence could have given food to the prisoner, even if the propriety of doing it had occurred to anyone, without breaking the strong, iron-bound door. But on the dungeon being opened, the blazing

torch revealed the unhappy prisoner lying upon the steps descending from the door of the vault starved to death. In the agonies of hunger he had gnawed the flesh from one of his arms.\* The remorse of the lord of Haughton for his unintentional cruelty is said to have nearly driven him mad. The consternation and horror of the domestics was beyond description. The ghost of Archie Armstrong, as a matter of course, henceforth haunted the castle, which, at dead of night, resounded with agonising shrieks issuing from the dungeon where he had so untimely and fearfully perished.

Another legend seems to exist, turning upon this tragedy, which relates how more than a hundred years after this, in the time of Sir William Widdrington, the aforesaid spectre of the renowned freebooter appeared as an illuminated skeleton, after a terrifying shriek had been heard, in the hall of Haughton Castle, to the terror of the assembled domestics and retainers. This was in 1661, when their lord and lady were in London, and Sir William had unfortunately taken with him the black-letter Bible with which the first exorcist had successfully laid the ghost. An unbelieving gardener unaccountably disappeared on this last occasion of its re-visiting the castle, and the chaplain conjectured that the spirit had availed itself of the absence of the sacred talisman in order to return and avenge itself; though if the harmless character of the victim, who lived at least three generations later, be considered, it must be confessed that the ghost still acted on the old moss-trooping ideas of justice as in its embodied days. It is satisfactory to be assured that by means of the black-lettered Bible the ghost of the famished freebooter after a time was exorcised and set at rest, and never again troubled the inmates of Haughton Castle.†

Another and less tragical legend I have met with which appeared in poetic guise in the *Alnwick Journal*, January 15, 1863, called "The Feast of Spurs," which tells how the lady of the castle, some time in the sixteenth century, according to ancient Border custom, served up "The Spur" at dinner in a covered dish, when she, on one particular occasion, wished to express that her larder was empty and needed replenishing. The "Charlton Spur," six inches long, many will recollect is still preserved at Hesley-

\* See "Historical Notes of Haydon Bridge and district," by Mr Wm. Lee.

† Reynold's Miscellany, March 14, 1863.

side, above Bellingham, on the North Tyne; and the scene is the subject of one of the frescoes at Wallington, in which the late Mr W. A. Charlton sat to the painter as the lord of the castle. The story goes on to say that while Sir Hugh de Widdrington and his retainers set out on their needful quest, and having returned—it is not told us with what success—were sleeping that night the sleep of the wearied if not of the just, his natural enemy, Sir Haco of Featherstone Castle, on the South Tyne, and his band, overpowered the warder and gained a footing in the Castle yard, hoping to drive the cattle forth without discovery in the silence and darkness. But Sir Hugh was awakened by the tramp of armed men, and, suspecting his mortal foe, very literally circumvented him by passing from the castle through an underground way to the chapel on the lawn, which has long been ruinous, and thence into the open air. Half of the South Tyne men were wounded or slain, and the rest fled for their lives. Sir Haco was unhorsed, taken prisoner, and placed in durance. Marion, the fair daughter of the unfortunate lord of Featherstone, asked permission of her mother to crave her father's life from his fierce captor, whom, when she reaches Haughton Castle under the charge of their chaplain, and kneeling to Sir Hugh prefers her request, she in her turn captures by love's potent power. A marriage shortly ensues at Featherstone, when the deadly feud of three generations, "bequeathed from bleeding sire to son," is healed thereby, and thus "all's well that ends well."

Various historic scenes and associations and legendary incidents, as we can now perceive, have clustered round the hoary walls and battlements of this ancient Border fortress. The place that once knew as its feudal masters Swynburns and Widdringtons, famous in Scottish and English story, knows them no more, it may be for ever. The noble stream of North Tyne, where many a salmon leaps, still flows calmly or dashes rapidly along its rocky bed above and below the ancient ferry, as it did 700 years ago, "making sweet music with the enamelled stones." The wooded slopes are as beautiful as of yore on both its banks, rendering not inappropriate the name of the green, flower-gemmed, retiring haugh on the opposite side, studded with its leafy trees and undergrowth, which is familiar to the local ear as "Paradise." These are the same; but the old dwellers in the massive "strength" which towers above them almost in its pristine glory, even the last descendants of the last

lords of the castle, who helped perchance to alter the destinies of the world in using their paper manufactory for a strange political purpose—these all have passed away.

“Time rolls his ceaseless course—the race of yore,

\* \* \* \* \*

How are they blotted from the things that be.”

We live in a new, better, and happier era, and may well be thankful amidst all present social dangers and difficulties that the old troublous *régime* can never be restored. And for this grand relic of bygone days we may truly confess that, as it has been said in rhyme concerning Houghton Castle—

’Tis pleasanter by far  
To be the residence of peace  
Than the abode of war.

Lo! taste refined and art within  
Thine ancient walls prevail,  
And comfort, like a coat of silk  
Within a coat of mail.

Long ’mid the lovely landscape may’st  
Thou stand, old castle gray,  
And ne’er again behold the days  
Of feud and wild foray.

---

*On Some British Remains near Oldcambus.* By JAMES HARDY.

ON December 24th and 26th, 1879, one of Mr John Hood’s men, in ploughing a head-rig on the height of the brae that overhangs the Old Pease Road, on the west side (“The Head of the Old Pease”) came upon a flag which covered a built concavity, which was empty at the top part. It lay N.E. and S.W. The soil of the field is gravelly and loose, and it lay about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  or 2 feet thick above the rude red sandstone slab that closed the mouth of the pit. This was a sea-flag, and had hollows scooped in it like those formed in sandstone by sea-water. The seashore is within a few minutes walk. The slab was 3 inches thick, 42 inches long, and 33 inches broad, not trimmed by art. On removing the clay that had gained admittance through chinks at the edges of the slab, during repetitions of cultivation, the bottom



was found to be closely puddled with fine reddish clay about 2 inches in thickness. Underneath this artificial flooring lay the natural subsoil of firm gravel and clay. The clay that lined the bottom appeared to have been brought from the other side of the ravine, which here affords room for a passage or *pethe*. The pit was of a short oval shape, with the sides neatly faced like a stone dike, with closely fitting largish greywacke stones, which had the interstices filled up or "pointed" with the same kind of clay as the bottom was puddled with, as if to retain or exclude moisture. The cavity was 41 inches long, 28 inches broad, and the built part 22 inches deep. My first impression was that this was a well, but the clay at the bottom was not water-stained, but "fresh as paint," as if scraped clean. On this account I suspect, that although empty, it was a funeral chamber.

A little more than a yard to the south, and in the same line, lay two broken grey sandstone slabs, that had sunk in, in the middle, by pressure from above; one was 36 inches long and 19 inches broad; the other less. They had slipped down by the horses' feet pressing on them, and brought the built sides with them. Several of the side stones were of red sandstone. This pit was full of sand, and both the sand and the sandstones must have been brought from the adjacent shores. This concavity was larger than the other, but it could not be correctly measured, owing to the rim having been broken in.

Subsequently in a following year another compartment was struck by the ploughshare, but it was not examined.

Canon Greenwell found sand on more than one occasion in the Northumbrian cists. Thus in Ford parish "a cist  $1\frac{1}{2}$  feet square, formed of four stones set on edge, and with a single cover stone," "was filled with sand, amongst which were the scattered remains of a burnt body of an adult, with some pieces of charcoal," etc. (*British Barrows*, p. 406). In the parish of Chatton, on Whit-sunbank Hill, "the lower portion of a cist was filled to a depth of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches with sand, upon which were earth and small water rolled stones, and amongst them were the bones of the burnt body of a person in middle life," along with a flint that had passed through the fire (*Ib.* p. 412). Another in the parish of Eglington had a deposit of about 6 inches of sand. (p. 419). A cist on the Rothbury hills "was completely filled in with fine sand. No trace of bone was discovered, the body having totally gone to decay; but amongst the sand was a little charcoal together with

two small pieces of pottery" (p. 430). Recently in conversing with Dr Joseph Anderson on his experience of cists filled with sand, he said that usually in such instances, the vestiges of human remains had almost become dissipated, except a few fragments of the bones or the enamels of the crowns of the teeth. In the two instances at the Old Pease we have both clay and sand employed, but the covering of soil had been too slight to exclude the decaying influence of the external air.

If we cross a field eastward from this to a field near the entrance of Oldcambus dean, and enter by the gate, there was once a road there that led to St Helen's Church, and there are some stony knolls near the supposed track. On one of these, in spring of 1884, another short structure composed of greywacke sides, and overlaid with a red sandstone, was ploughed up. The sandstone was blackened on the under side. The character of the obstruction to the plough was not observed till afterwards. Proceeding eastwards along the dean to the east end, on the slope of a field probably not always cultivated, or at least not so deeply as now, two graves were ploughed out of the gravelly brow of the slope, one of them containing bones. This slope is called Cox's Brae. Cox was an outlawed old gamekeeper, who once lived in a cottage on the Langlee, on Bowshiel farm, near the Pease dean, opposite the Goat fold, and was notorious for poaching. He lurked about the country till he was shot by those who could not capture him. The well from which he drank was at the bottom of this bank, and was called Cox's Well. It is drained away, and none of the present generation know the story. Going still eastward, on the northern slopes, on Redheugh farm, on what was once a broomy knowe, a grave containing a skeleton was found.

Nearly in the middle of the dean, environed on two sides by precipices, and jutting out like a peninsula into the ravine, is a British camp with double ramparts and ditches on the north side, where it lies on the flat. The access is from the south side, up a steep ledge of rock, not passable by a carriage; but the olden people alleged that the Fairy Queen duly ascended it at nightfall in a coach drawn by six horses, thus connecting the fairies with the vanished camp occupants. A large funereal cairn stood on an open space between the camp and the steep rocks across which this slanting depression runs. The stones that composed it were cast over the bank to clear the ground, and lie there still. This was more than a hundred years ago. The camp is called Dean

Castles. It had been well peopled. The hearth stones of the huts were ploughed up, not so many years since, in deepening the soil. They had been of sandstone; and the great heat, combined with the fuel of sea-weed and wood, mixed with limpet shells and split bones, had converted some of them into slaggy concretions like pumice stone; or if iron was present in the soil, an iron-clinker was the product. In the kitchen midden, at the outer edges, there still remain large collections of a large variety of the common limpet called "the Yaud," found on the grey-wacke coast rocks at a little distance off, and numerous periwinkles. Mingled with these are split bones of large quadrupeds, and horses' teeth, which are ploughed up every time the field is cropped. The point of a roe's antler, and a human tooth, and one or two fragments of shells of the crab have been picked up also; but no implements. There was a spring within the camp. Iron slags are scattered over the next field which stretches to Siccar point, and there is another kitchen midden at the head of the foot road that leads to the cavern there, which is of modern construction. The camp had been the citadel of the native inhabitants whose remains are scattered over the fields on the rough and barren spots that lay out of reach of the olden cultivator, and whose rude weapons are still picked up among the furrows.

*Additions to the History of Oxnam Tower, p. 95.*

THE residence of the barons of Oxnam is called Oussnam Craig by Pont. The Castle of Oxnam was taken and destroyed by Edward de Balliol on his invasion of Scotland in 1333. See *Originale Parochiales*, i., p. 392; *Hailes' Annals*, ii., p. 160; and to *Ridpath's Bord. Hist.*, p. 303. The original account is in *Walter de Hemingburgh*, ii. p. 306-7; and *Knighton*, 2562, as quoted there in a note. (*English Historical Society's Edition*). "This year on March 9th, Edward de Baliol and many English nobles invaded Scotland with fire and sword, laid waste the entire country, and committed whatever evils they could inflict wherever they passed; and took a fortress in which Robert de Coleville, ten men at arms, and many foot soldiers were detained as captives (having been made prisoners by the Scots, says *Ridpath*, in their

late invasions) and destroyed it, and conducted those captives with them to Berwick, which they powerfully besieged by sea and land." According to Knighton, the English leaders were the Lord de Montagu "le Paroyel Nevyll," the son of the Earl of Lancaster, and the Earl of Arundell. Their chief exploit was taking this little castle, "where they found Lord Robert de Colvyll with ten men at arms, with many ladies and women of the district (*de patria*), and many other men, and great plenty of victuals and exceeding abundance, all of which carrying off with them, they overthrew the fortalice to the foundations." Sir Robert de Colville was an English partisan. The paraphrase of Barnes, Edward III., p. 73, thus appears to be correct: "They took a certain fortress, wherein they found the Lord Robert Colville prisoner, whom they released, with many other English gentlemen, and several great ladies of the country, all whom they released." Lord Hailes makes Robert de Colville commander of the castle. He had not consulted Hemingburgh. J. H.

---

*Plenderleith and the Selbies.* Addition to p. 128.

RECENTLY I had the opportunity of consulting the Roll containing the Heraldic Genealogy of the Selby family, kept at Biddleston, where I found the copy of a charter showing the connection of the Selbies with Prenderleith shortly after the notices I have given at p. 128. It shows Plenderleith in transition to a collateral branch of the family. I give the original, free of contractions with a translation.

"*Jacobus de Selby filius et heres quondam Waltere de Selby Domino de Prenderlath salutem, noveritis me impignorasse et in vadam possuisse Johanni de Selby fratri meo heredibus suo (sic) et suis assignatis, totam terram de Prenderlache cum omnibus pertinentibus, 1362.*"

James de Selby, son and heir of the deceased Walter de Selby, lord of Prenderlath greeting: know that I have pledged and placed in pawn to my brother John de Selby his heirs and assignees the whole of my land of Prenderlache with all its pertinents, 1362.

The figure of the seal contains the Selby arms, and a short motto, at present unintelligible, mixed with Greek letters. The pledger is the James de Selby on whom Edward III. conferred the reversion of the grant of Prenderleith to Walter de Selby, second of Biddleston.

From the same source I copied another document which concerns John de Selby, grandson of the afore-mentioned James de Selby of Biddleston.

“Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Johannes de Selby de Betilsden dedi Magistro Roberto Clenhell de Clenhell omnem terram et tenementa que habeo in villa et territorio de Betilsden in Comit. Northumbr. Ao xj. Hen. vi.”

Let those present and those to come know that I John de Selby of Betilsden have given to Mr Robert Clenhell of Clenhell all the land and tenements which I have in the vill and territory of Betilsden in the shire of Northumberland. 1432.

On the seal is a shield with the Selby arms: the object of this conveyance is unknown. J. H.

*Wedderlie House, Berwickshire.* By ROBERT MURRAY, Architect, Edinburgh. Plates I., II., III.

THIS fine old mansion stands at the foot of the sunny side of the Lammermoors, near the source of the Blackadder river.

The building as it now exists, consists of a central block facing the south, 76 feet 6 inches long, with two wings extending northwards: that on the east (which forms a pretty acute angle with the front line) measures about 48 feet 6 inches, and that on the west about 36 feet.

The building has apparently been a small 14th century keep or fortalice, converted into a mansion-house probably about the end of the 16th century. The remains of this keep are seen at the west end, where on the ground flat there is a small vaulted apartment and a room adjoining with a large fireplace and two wall cupboards: the beams for carrying the floor over this room have rested on corbels, two of which remain. There is also a curious corner press, which may have been a wardrobe with what appears to be a very old door, the construction of which is worth notice, the raised mouldings being wrought out of the solid. The south window of this room has the remains of a neatly carved window bar. On the flat over this there are two rooms having the usual small windows with stone seats in the ingoings. The smaller room (over the vaulted chamber) is partly paved with squares of black and grey marble, and has a small wardrobe; and in the larger room there is a large fireplace in the opposite wall to the one below—both are now disused, as



neither of them have chimney heads. On the upper flat there are other two apartments now boarded up: apparently at the time the more modern part was erected this part has been left in a half ruinous state.

The modern part of the building consists of:—on the ground floor, an entrance hall in the centre of main block, with a room on either hand, that on the east is quite modernised, but that on the west has some good old woodwork, especially the door architraves. There is a curious old press in corner of entrance hall: probably the old entrance to east staircase, and there is a door in partition on west side which seems to have formed the entrance to west staircase. The hinges of outer door are also worth notice. The Hall is paved with red stone pavement in squares about 13 ins. by 13 ins. set diagonally.

The Kitchen is in the east wing with the usual large fireplace: now considerably contracted; and is paved with very rough flags. There is a turnpike stair in each of the inner angles formed by the wings, connected by a corridor in which there is an outer door opening to the north. There is also an outer door in the east opening direct into the kitchen, and one on the south in entrance hall.

The first flat reached by the turnpike stairs already mentioned contains a modernised drawing-room over kitchen, small ante-room off same, three bedrooms and two small rooms; the bedrooms have bold timber mantelpieces, and a good deal of the old timber panelling on the walls remains.

The second flat contains four bedrooms and two small rooms. The bedroom over drawing-room contains a fine old dog grate, and a very nice old carved chair. There is an attic over-reached by a continuation of the west turnpike stair, whence the roof which is high pitched can be seen.

The corridor on the north seems to be the most modern part, as its roof covers nearly the whole of a panel which is understood to have contained the Edgar arms, the upper moulding being all that is now visible above the roof.

The upper part of old building is projected on corbels, which are very regular, and there are good circular corbels at angles: these corbels do not extend quite to the south front and the modern roof has considerable bellcast at this point to cover the projection in. There is a stone ridge on roof. There is a rosette on face of skewput at north-east corner.

There are two small windows in north end of east attic, the dressings of which are nicely moulded, probably some of the stones of the older building may have been raised there as the other windows are only splayed.

The door jambs of a small out-building to the west are also finely moulded; possibly they may be some of the stones of the old front door which must originally have been on the north, as there is a fine old avenue extending away in that direction. The copes of the three chimneys to the south are moulded.

The house is built principally of whinstone with red sandstone dressings in the older parts and white in the newer, and all rough cast.

All the timber work, so far as can be seen, is of Scotch fir of good quality.

It may be worth mentioning that the large fireplaces in old building at west end are very similar to one in Smailholm Tower.

[Since Mr Murray made his survey, the date of the restoration of the house, 1680, has been discovered on a stone at the top of the wall on the north side, below the roof, and not far from the shield over the door. The drawings of Wedderlie house have been gratuitously communicated to the Club by Mr Murray; and the expense of engraving has been defrayed by the Rev. J. H. Edgar, Temple Grove, East Sheen, Middlesex, as a memorial of the ancient family, from a branch of which he traces his descent. Mr Edgar also communicates the following notice of the Edgars of Wedderlie.]

*The Edgars of Wedderlie.* By the REV. J. H. EDGAR.

THE EDGARS OF WEDDERLIE, according to Nesbit, descend from the old Earls of Dunbar and March. Their descent is detailed, as far as can be, in Archer's "Edgar" down to Sir Patrick Edgar, who is traced to Cospatrick, the second Earl of Dunbar, who died in 1147. Sir Patrick Edgar's name as Sir Patrick Edgar of Laynal (*i.e.* Coldstream) appears in several charters about the middle of the 13th century; and though not the possessor of Wedderlie, it is in his person that the first known touch, so to speak, between Wedderlie and the Edgars takes place. In 1258 Sir Robert de Polwarth was the owner of Wedderlie; and his grant of 300

acres of the territory of Wedderlie to the monks of Kelso, is witnessed by Sir Patrick Edgar (Chartulary of Kelso.) In the next generation, Sir Richard Edgar, who is the assumed son of Sir Patrick appears as the first Edgar of Wedderlie. It is impossible to trace how Wedderlie passed from the Polwarths to the Edgars; but an ingenious conjecture has been put forward by Major Archer, which seems not improbable. Sir Patrick Edgar married Mariota, the widow of William de Home. Now the Homes as well as the Polwarths owned at this time certain lands in the parish of Wedderlie: and it is not improbable that Mariota de Home, a Home by marriage, was a Polwarth by birth, and that through her, Wedderlie passed to Sir Richard Edgar, who is stated to have possessed Wedderlie in the next generation.

Somewhere then about 1327, when Sir Richard Edgar was in possession, Wedderlie passed into the hands of the Edgars, with whom it remained without intermission for a period of at least 406 years; until, in 1733, it was sold by John Edgar, the then Laird, to Lord Blantyre.

Sir Richard Edgar, the first of Wedderlie, was a notable person, and held a conspicuous position about the court of King Robert the Bruce. He was one of the witnesses of that king's second marriage. He himself married the elder daughter and co-heiress of Robert de Ros, Lord of Sanquhar; and he was confirmed by Bruce in the moiety of that Barony, including the castle itself of Sanquhar. One of his sons, Donald, was placed by David Bruce at the head of the clan McGowan in Nithsdale.

Sir Richard's eldest son settling in Nithsdale, Wedderlie was given by Sir Richard to a younger son, Robert, who bequeathed it in due time to his son John, and so it passed on from one Edgar to another until its sale in 1733.

In 1684 John Edgar of Wedderlie sat in Parliament for Berwickshire, Edward Edgar for Edinburgh in 1640, and Alexander Edgar for Haddington, 1696-1707.

Nesbit describes the arms of the family of Edgar cut on a stone on the house of Wedderlie as a lion rampant quartering three water bougets for Ros of Sanquhar, supported by two greyhounds: and for crest a dexter hand holding a dagger point downwards with the motto, "Man (maun) do it," and on a compartment below, "Salutem disponit Deus."

The origin and meaning of the phrase "Man do it" is unknown. Probably it is the Scotch equivalent to "Noblesse

obligé," but it has been ingeniously conjectured by Major Archer that it was assumed by Sir Richard Edgar, when he was one of Bruce's companions at the time of the death of Comyn, in reference to that event.

The ancient manor house has been described as "a fortalice and tower"—one portion of it bears still plain evidence that it was constructed for purposes of defence; and no doubt it must again and again when the English raids swept over the Border, have had its strength put to the test. It is a wonder that we have no records of the troubles the old house must have passed through. The neighbouring Twinlaw cairns, however, are connected with the Edgar family, and are understood to mark the graves of two Edgars who, not knowing their relationship, fought as champions of the Scotch and English respectively, and perished in the combat. The Ballad in the Statistical Account tells the story of how one brother had been stolen by the English, and did not know his origin until about to die by his brother's hand.

The site of the old Chapel at Wedderlie is pointed out. Before the Reformation the Edgars were buried in their own Chapel at Wedderlie; from the Reformation to 1649 at Bassindean; and subsequently at Westruther.

A story is told of the departure of the Edgars from their ancient inheritance. The family were in straitened circumstances, and obliged to sell their estates; and in the words of the narrator "the auld Laird and ledly drove out in their carriage and four horses at midday: but the young laird was broken-hearted at the thocht o' leaving the auld place, and *he* waited till the darkening; for he said the sun should na shine when he left his hame," and "it was a dark nicht when the last Edgar rode out of Wedderlie."

Major Archer shows with much ingenuity that Sir Walter Scott must most probably have had the Edgar of Wedderlie in his mind when he wrote the "Bride of Lammermoor."

P.S.—Those who care to refer to Major Archer's book on "Edgar" will find the authorities duly quoted in support of what has been written.

22 DEC 1887









*Double-handed Sword preserved at Wedderlie House.*

AN old rusty double-handed sword, much wasted, is kept at Wedderlie House. It was found under two feet of moss, several years ago, *see* p. 70 of the present vol. There was a kind of sheath upon it, apparently of wood, but it crumbled away when exposed to the air. The handle was covered with wood. The length of the handle is 1 ft. 8 in.; and of the blade, which is deficient in the apical portion, 3 ft. 10 in.: the entire length of what remains is 5 ft. 6 in.: it has no other history. Two-handed swords were among the weapons produced at weaponsaws in the reign of James V., 1540. By Acts of Parliament the "Wapynschawinges" were ordained to be twice in the year, but thrice in the first year, owing to their having been so long out of use. As regards the "manere of harness, wapnis, and armoure," it is appointed "that all utheris of our souterane lordis lieges, gentill menne unlandit and yemenne haif Jakkis of plait, halkrekis, splintis, sellats or stele bonet with pysane or gorgett, and every man with swerd. And that na manner of wapnis be admittit in wapinshawingis bot speris, pikis stark and lang of 6 ellis of length, leight axis, halbortis, handbowis and arrowis, corsbowis, culveringis, *two handit swordis*, and every man to be anarmit as said is under the pane of 5 lib. to be tane of every landit man, 50s. of every gentill man, and 20s. of every yeman als oft as thai be fundin faltous in the premisses." (Act. Parl. Scot. ii., pp. 362-3.)

A sketch by Mrs Muirhead, of the corroded weapon, has been drawn in pen and ink by Mr J. T. Dixon, and the engraving from it contributed by the Rev. J. H. Edgar. J. H.

*A few Notes on the damage to Trees caused by the Frosts of 1879-80, and following years, in the Merse, Berwickshire; after five years' observation; with four drawings of Frosted Oaks.* By CHARLES STUART, M.D., Ed.

SEVERAL years having elapsed since the Arctic winters we experienced in 1879-81, a better idea can now be arrived at, relative to the permanence of the injury sustained by the trees, especially the Oaks, from frost. No one can travel over the district comprised in the flat of Berwickshire, without observing the crippled condition of many of the trees. A few are killed outright, but after four years' observation, there seems to be life in a number of them. In many instances the tops of the Oaks are killed forty feet down, a few of their lower branches, although seemingly dead, have thrown out a few bushy sprouts, which another severe winter would finish off entirely. The winter of 1884 was one of the mildest on record, and favoured the recuperative process. Others of these oaks have all their branches killed, but the bole seems to retain a certain vitality, for round its whole circumference, a forest of short shoots and large leaves, contrast in an extraordinary manner with the barkless skeleton, forming the top of the tree. A few oaks are killed outright, and show no signs of sprouting anywhere. After a time the bark becomes detached, and falls off in large pieces, leaving a complete skeleton of the tree. Several of these entirely dead trees occur all over this district, and many others that it would not take much frost to finish. It is most interesting to observe where these crippled and dead trees are to be seen, for a good general rule can be applied as to the cause. It is always in low-lying damp localities where most destruction is to be seen, certainly not on the heights. When the valleys are full of cold damp mist, the higher ground is entirely clear. The sheep know this, and in such circumstances quickly shift their quarters to a more comfortable region. It is in the course of the rivers, with an elevation above sea level from 100 to 200 feet, where all this destruction has taken place. One entirely dead oak at Hutton-hall Barns road, is situated 150 feet above sea level, as marked on the trigonometrical map, and there are many others close to it almost entirely crippled, but with some life still in them. Several others entirely dead were cut down in the hedge-rows close by, shortly after the severe frosts. In the course of the

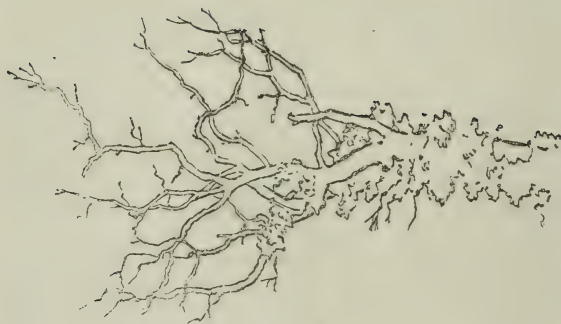
Whitadder and Blackadder at many points dead and decaying Oaks are to be seen, as at North Blackadder approach, Allanton Bridge, Broadhaugh, Huttonhall Barns Road, Swinton house park on the Leet, Fishwick Mains near the Tweed, and other localities. In similar situations in Roxburghshire, on the Teviot precisely the same destruction was observed, the wave of cold seeming to have passed over the southern borders, almost in a circumscribed belt. The intensity of the cold,  $18^{\circ}$  below Zero, at Ormiston on the Teviot, more closely resembled the temperatures at Blackadder, than anywhere else in Scotland. An Oak at the entrance there, was killed into the ground, leaving a bared skeleton, so that even the first summer afterwards (1880) large pieces of bark were lying on the ground. The Oak we are in the habit of looking upon as the hardiest of our forest trees. Our opinions of its hardness are now somewhat modified after seeing it for two years' subjection to arctic cold. Other trees however suffered considerable injury besides the Oaks. Elms, Ashes, Spanish Chestnuts, Yews, Laburnums, and even the Birch did not escape. I counted twenty-two Laburnum trees dead from frost at Allanton Bridge, Birches at Chirnside Bridge, Yews and very large Hollies at Whitehall, Chirnside. No record as far as can be made out, of any similar injury to trees from frost can be obtained, so that we may reasonably conclude that no frost of similar intensity has visited our district for three hundred years at least. There were very few trees in Berwickshire previous to that date; the country from Cheviot to Lammermoor being mostly in a wild state, with many swamps and morasses covered or fringed with Alder and Hazel scrub. Drainage has changed the face of the country entirely. Now all that can be seen of the former state of things are deep casts in the hollows, running east and west, margined in many places by huge willows, which give a picturesque appearance to the landscape. Where these morasses were extensive, as at Billie Mire, in Chirnside Parish, the Hazel and Alder seemed to have been quite common. A few years ago, when the cast was deepened, many shells of hazel nuts and seed vessels of the Alder were exposed in the peaty soil, and thrown to the surface. The Oaks seem to be more susceptible to the influences of severe frost several degrees below Zero, than any of our forest trees. A record of the dead and dying specimens would be useful in future years for comparison, should we ever again have the misfortune of being visited with the low temperatures of 1879-81.



1. *Height, 51 ft.; Girth, 6 ft. 9 in.*

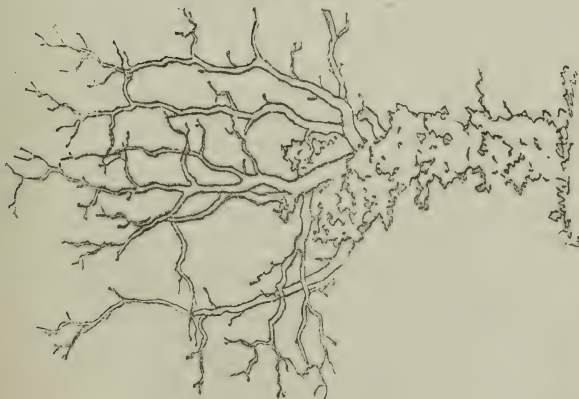
HUTTON HALL,  
BERWICKSHIRE.

Situation—  
150 Feet above  
Sea Level.



2. *Height, 42 ft.; Girth, 5 ft. 6 in.*

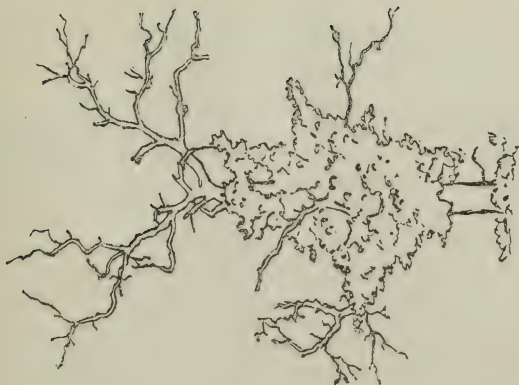




3. *Hedge-pole Tree; Oak.*

HETTON HALL,  
BERWICKSHIRE.

Situation —  
150 Feet above  
Sea Level.



4. *Hedge-pole Tree; Oak.*

*Woodhouses Pele, Coquetdale, Northumberland.* By D. D. DIXON. Plate IV.

THE PELE OR BASTLE HOUSE forming the subject of the accompanying pen and ink sketch, stands at Hepple Woodhouses, on the left bank of the river Coquet, about six miles west from Rothbury, and presents to us a memento of those unsettled times in the border-land, those

“—days of yore, before the birth of order  
When rapine was the warden of the Border;  
When will was law, craft wisdom, and strength right,  
And the best plea for doing wrong was might;  
‘These good old times the poets love to paint,  
When whip-cord and cold water made a saint.”

This plain but interesting old building is the latest erection of its kind in Coquetdale, and belongs to a class of fortified dwellings known as bastles or strong houses, which two or three centuries ago were indispensable to the safety of the inhabitants of the Borders—not so large and stately as the more important pele towers of Whitton, Tosson, Hepple, Farnham, Burradon, and others. These bastle houses were numerous throughout Coquetdale. At Bickerton there were four occupied by four brothers of the name of Snowden—one of the oldest recorded names in the parish. Remains of bastles are also found at Newtown, Netherton, Brinkburn Hope, Wingates, Ritton White House, and Combe Hill; while about 70 or 80 years ago nearly every farm-house in Rothbury forest consisted of one of these bastles.

The pele of Woodhouses was built so late as 1602; and although shortly after its erection the two kingdoms were united under one monarch, yet for another century the need of peles and bastle houses existed. There was a large class of borderers on both sides of the line who had been so long accustomed to lead lawless lives and to depend on plunder alone for their daily bread, that they could not possibly comprehend the difference of *meum* and *tuum*, and settle down all at once as law-abiding and industrious dalesmen; and who, until about the close of the 17th century, continued to do a little “honest shifting” for their living amongst the flocks and herds of their neighbours.

The Pele is an oblong of 30 feet east and west by 20 feet north and south, and is built about 300 yards from the river, on ground

which slopes considerably from N.W. to S.E., and presents rather a picturesque appearance, its walls of freestone ashlar work being beautifully tinted with hues that age alone can produce. The walls at the basement are  $5\frac{1}{2}$  feet in thickness, and are about 30 feet high to the eaves, the steep pitched roof now thatched with heather would be originally covered with heavy grey stone slates fastened in the usual way with sheep shanks. The basement has a barrel arched roof, and in the south-east corner are the remains of a spiral stair leading to the upper apartment. The windows in this chamber are small and deeply splayed on the inside, and have been protected by stout iron bars; the only original doorway has been in the east gable; the sockets are yet visible where the bar was held for securing the entrance. Immediately over this door is the stone spout and aperture in the wall, through which were poured ignited combustibles, melted pitch, or even hot water. The stone door head has the following cut upon it:—

W P . B P . 1 6 0 2 .

T A M .

Considering that the pele has been put to various uses since its first erection, it is still in a very good state of preservation. Several doorways having been broken through in modern times, this has rather shaken the structure. The basement is still used as a byre, but the cattle of the present owner do not enter in the great haste of former years—moss-trooping days (happily for us) are now over.

There is no account given of the name of its builder. During the early part of the 17th century a large and influential family named Pot or Potts resided in Coquetdale, and held lands at High Trewhitt, Low Trewhitt, Farnham, Sharperton, and Warton. The following short notices will show this family to have been of some importance in the district, and its members leading men for either good or evil. In 1629 a Roger Pott was brought before the court of High Commission at Durham, by Alexander Menzie, curate of Alwinton, for “prophanacion of the Sacramentes” in Alwinton church, on the Easter day in that year. On the 24th January, 1648, Michael Potts of Sharperton, co. of Northumberland, vintner, was a witness against the unfortunate Charles I. Amongst the vestrymen for the parish of Rothbury in 1659, are found the names of Henry and Robert Potts. In 1663, High and Low Trewhitt were possessed by Geo. Pott, and

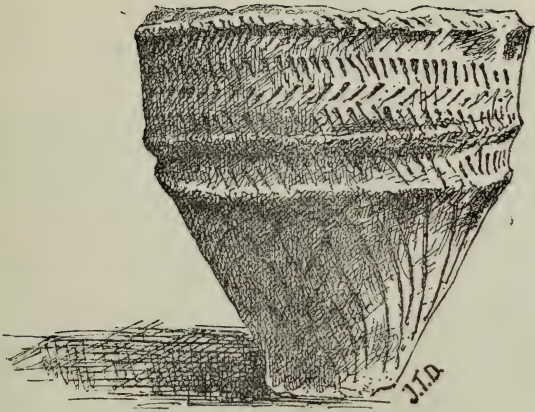
“Mackenzie’s Hist. of Northumberland says, that, “as late as the middle of the last century, four brothers lived at Warton of the name of Potts, who usually kept the peace at all public sports when there was ill-blood between the people of Coquet and Redesdale.” A tombstone of the Pottses is in the church of Holystone, and records the death of W. Pott of Farnham and his wife Elinor, July 28, 1650. The inscription, of which we give a copy, is curiously arranged:—

HERE · LYETH · TH  
E · BODY · OF · WILLIA  
M · POT · OF · FARNH  
AM · IVIY · THE · 28 ·  
AN · D · 1650 ·  
AND ·  
HIS · WIFE · ELINOR ·  
POT · NOVEMBER ·

· · · · ·  
· · · · ·  
· · · · ·

With the exception of Parke, no other name commencing with P occurs in Coquetdale at that period. It is thus possible that the initials W. P. B. P. on the pele at Woodhouses, as well as the letters C P. E P. 1675, cut in a similar style on the door head of the old bastle house at Sharperton, may be those of some member of the Pott family. This is of course conjectural, but circumstances and locality seem to favour the idea.

[The beautiful pen and ink sketch of Woodhouses Pele is contributed by Mr John Turnbull Dixon, Rothbury.]



*Urn from Otterburn, Roxburghshire.*

*On a Cinerary Urn at Otterburn, Morebattle, Roxburghshire.* By JAMES HARDY.

IN COMPANY with the Rev. Dr Leishman, President of the Club, a visit was paid, October 13th, 1885, to Eckford "Smiddy Hill" to examine the slabs and other stones of the cists disinterred on the hill ridge west of the Manse, which Mr Winning has now fully described. The interments had been on a gravel knoll where the soil was very shallow, and on a spot which the dwellers of early times would consider as improbable that it should ever be disturbed. The enclosing boulder stones were chiefly of greywacke. There was a 3 feet long sandstone slab, and another  $4\frac{1}{2}$  feet by 3, and 3 inches thick; 9 slabs or large stones altogether. The Rev. Mr Yair related the story of the profane smith and his riotous family, who lived at a moss-side at the foot of the south side of the hill, and were swallowed up in a quagmire, along with their shop and dwelling, the anvil being the sole remnant that ever again saw the light of day. It was dug out of the marsh during draining operations, having probably been placed there for safety during a period of invasion, and this re-discovery may have originated the entire myth. The



tradition is told at length by Mr Yair in a note to the Statistical Account of the Parish of Eckford (New Stat. Acct. Rox., p. 227, note). Mr Yair said that the anvil was not sent to Sir Walter Scott, as had at one time been proposed.

We inquired about the Urn that had been discovered on the Pokie Knowe in the field called the Priest's Crown, on the farm of Eckford East Mains, in 1831, in the locality where another cist, also described by Mr Winning, had recently been disclosed. We obtained no other particulars than those given in the Statistical Account, p. 227. The cist "contained a few decayed bones in one corner, and a small jar with some black dust in it, in the other." Mr Yair could assign no reason for his calling it "Roman," except that a friend to whom he had shown it had said so. From the nature of the cist, and its resemblance to others in the neighbourhood, this is certainly a misnomer. It does not appear to have been a cinerary urn. It was destroyed by the carelessness of a servant girl.

On our return we called at Otterburn House, when unexpectedly a very large and well preserved Cinerary Urn was shown to us. This, Miss Milne most kindly offered to have photographed for the benefit of the Club, on my pointing out its peculiarity; and she has sent two different views of it, by Mrs Mackintosh, Kelso, from which Mr Dixon's pen and ink *fac-simile* has been carefully drawn for the cut.

The Urn was taken from a cist, that had a large stone at each end, and one over the top, found in a field called "Swanrig," in some stony ground (porphyry or "trap,") on a light soil, about ten minutes or a quarter-of-an-hour's walk from the dwelling house. The urn is capacious, 11 inches high, the same in diameter at the top, and 2 inches at the much contracted apex. The Urn is clay coloured; and is encircled by four projecting bands; and the ornament is of the common herring-bone pattern.

What distinguishes it are a number of irregular rude strokes dashed obliquely, and sometimes crossing each other, in two directions on the smooth terminal portion of the Urn, of the same character as those on the small urn, Plate III. fig. i. B.N.C. Proc. x., described by Mr G. H. Thompson, from Amble, p. 524. It is obvious that these have been intentionally produced.

A flint arrowhead was afterwards picked up in the same field where the urn had been obtained.

Mr Forrest, Jedburgh, writes me that when he visited Otterburn in 1839 or 1840, there were two very perfect Urns in the house. One must have disappeared since.

This Urn and the one subsequently detected at Wester Wooden, furnish a key to the character of any others likely to occur in cists in that neighbourhood. Seldom, however, does the design of any two Urns correspond; and it is thus desirable, that as relics of primitive art, every peculiarly marked example obtainable should be engraved.

---

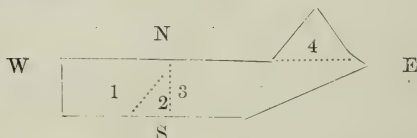
*Notes on the Opening of a Stone Cist near Eckford Village, in the Parish of Eckford, Roxburghshire.* By JOHN G. WINNING.

IN ACCORDANCE with instructions received from Wm. Elliott Lockhart, Esq., of Borthwickbrae, etc., Chamberlain to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, I went to Eckford, on Saturday, 6th June, 1885, in order to examine a stone cist reported to have been found in a field at Eckford, belonging to His Grace. I there met the Rev. Dr Leishman, of Linton, President of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, who had heard of the find, and who was present during the whole examination.

Accompanied by James Clinton, forester to His Grace at Eckford, and Peter Tait, joiner, the tenant of the field, we went to the place where the cist was found. This place is situated on the top of a gentle knoll, rising a little above the 200 contour line of the Ordnance Survey, and is within the field marked "part 482" on said Survey. This field is locally called "Pocky-knowe."

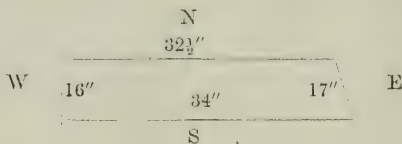
Peter Tait informed us that the week previous—but on what day he was uncertain—the ploughman who was preparing the field for a turnip crop, told him he had come on a flagstone. He went a day or two after to the field, and saw large stones, and on lifting them found the cist, and saw bones in it, but he did not disturb the place. He heard some boys had been at it, and had taken a tooth away. (This tooth was subsequently recovered). The ploughman who came on the cist, had left the district.

On removing the soil from the spot, we found, about one foot below the surface, four large pieces of red sandstone, placed somewhat as follows:—



Parts 1, 2, and 3, seemed to have been one stone, but the ends did not go together very well. On lifting the stones the cist was seen nearly full of soil, with some bones protruding, and it appeared to have been previously disturbed. The whole contents of the cist were carefully removed and passed over a fine meshed sieve. I personally dug about a foot below the bottom of the stones forming the sides of the cist, until I was certain that I was removing sand which had not previously been disturbed. The only articles found were the bones enumerated in the list annexed hereto. There were no visible remains of ashes or of pottery, and no flints.

The cist lies east and west. It is formed of rough red sandstone slabs such as may be found to-day in the bed of the river Kale. The north and west slabs were much water-worn. In stating the dimensions the following rough outline may be of service:—



The *inside* measurement from west to east of the north slab was  $32\frac{1}{2}$  inches, that of the south slab 34 inches. The width at the west end was 16 inches, and at the east 17 inches. The slabs were about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, and their depth about 20 inches. The bottom was the natural gravel. The east end of the north slab, and the west end of the south slab projected respectively about 6 inches, as shown in outline. No artificial markings were discovered on the stones.

Peter Tait told us that about 25 or 27 years ago, a similar cist was found adjacent to this one, and he had heard of another one being found in his grandfather's time in this same field. Of the contents of these cists and disposal thereof he could say nothing.

The bones have been carefully examined by Dr Wm. Brydon and Mr Walter L. Kennedy, both of Hawick, and these gentlemen are of opinion that the bones are those of a female.

In connection with this view, it is worthy of note that Mr Jeffrey in his history of Roxburghshire (vol. iii., page 332) gives it as his opinion that the remains found in a cist in "Priest-crown" field on the banks of the Kale, near Eckford, in 1857, were those of a female. He also states that a few beads of shaly coal were found, and part of a fibula of the same material.

In the Statistical Account of the parish of Eckford, it is said that a small jar containing black dust was found in the Priest-crown cist, and supposed to be Roman, but that it was unfortunately destroyed.

LIST OF BONES REFERRED TO, WITH APPROXIMATE GREATEST  
MEASUREMENT IN INCHES.

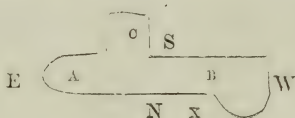
1. Right Temporal  $4\frac{1}{2}$  by 3 inches.
2. Part Temporal 3.
3. Occipital, internal ridge very well marked,  $3\frac{1}{2}$  by 4.
4. Right Parietal 3 by  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .
5. Right Lower Maxillary with 2 molar Teeth.
6. Right Femur  $13\frac{1}{2}$ .
7. Part Left Femur  $5\frac{1}{2}$ .
8. ,, Tibia 8.
9. ,, Tibia 5.
10. Cervical vertebrae (2 portions)  $1\frac{1}{2}$ .
11. Two parts of Molar  $3\frac{1}{4}$ .
12. Right Humerus 3.
13. Part of Rib 2.
14. Part of Radius  $2\frac{1}{2}$ .
15. Fragments portions  $3\frac{1}{2}$ , 3,  $1\frac{3}{4}$ .
16. Bone of animal found on *surface* of ground close to cist.

*Report for Wm. Elliott Lockhart, Esq., Chamberlain to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, etc., as to Stones, etc., found in a field at Eckford.* By J. G. WINNING.

IN ACCORDANCE with your instructions I went to Eckford to-day (8th October), to examine the stones which the forester reported had been upturned by a plough, in a field near Eckford Manse.

I found the field to be No. 371 of the Ordnance Survey. It is part of Eckford Hall Lands, farmed by Mr Cunningham, Grahamslaw, and is situated on the west side of Eckford Manse, lying between the public road from Jedburgh to Kelso, and the river Teviot. The highest altitude of the field according to the Ordnance Survey is 229 feet. The ground slopes to the west, and taking nearly a straight line east and west along the crown of the field, the sub-soil on the north side (next to the Teviot) is pure sand, and on the south side (next to the public road) dry shingle with, on the crown of the field at least, very little sand mixed with it.

Just at the junction of this sand and shingle, and on the brow of the field where it begins to dip west, I found a large irregular opening about 20 feet in length, two to three feet in width, and about one foot in depth. Its outline was somewhat as under:—



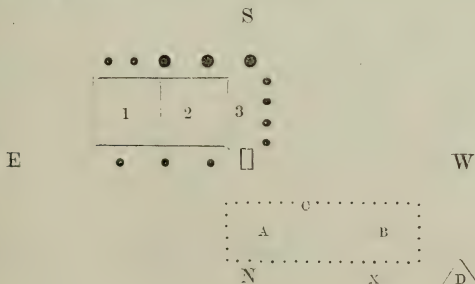
Between thirty and forty water-worn stones (whin-stone) and some small pieces of red sand-stone were lying in and about this opening. The largest of these stones was about 2 feet by 1. There were also two red sand-stone flags about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, one measuring 3 feet 10 inches by 2 feet 3 inches, and the other 3 feet 7 inches by 1 foot 4 inches. The earth lying in the opening was surface soil. I examined this earth and also that thrown up on the sides of the opening. At the spot marked A in preceding sketch, I found what appears to be the right and lower jaw-bone of an animal. It contains two teeth entire and part of a third. The length of this bone is 5 inches, and so far as



the bone itself is concerned appears to me to be like that of a dog. At B I found a piece of bone about 4 inches in length, which also appears to be the bone of an animal, and at X three small bone-like fragments. A cinder-like object and nodule I picked out of the earth at the side of the opening. All the soil in the opening was taken out, and along with that lying at the edge of it, turned over and examined, but nothing else was discovered. On clearing out the soil the shingle was laid bare, quite compact and showing no sign of previous disturbance. The circumstances attending the discovery of these stones as told by James Wilson, one of Mr Cunningham's ploughmen, are as follows:—

On Saturday, 3rd October, while ploughing in the field, the coulter of his plough caught in the edge of one of the large red stones, and partly raised it. He thought the stone might cover something, and he and the other ploughmen cleared off the surface soil and found the red flat stones with the others lying about them. They raised the stone, and found under one of the red ones at A a jawbone with some teeth in it, and at B another jawbone about half the size. There were some other things like bones, but they crumbled away.

Nothing else was seen or found, but they saw there was another stone at the point C, with which they did not interfere. The jawbones were left lying, and he did not know what had become of them. I showed him the one I had picked up, and he said he thought that was the big one. I then had the soil cleared away to the south and east of the point C, when the following arrangement of stones was disclosed about 6 to 9 inches below the surface.



The total length from east to west was 7 feet 8 inches, and from north to south 5 feet 3 inches. The stones numbered 1, 2, 3, were red sandstone flags about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches thick, their west edges resting on one another. The boulders surrounding them (chiefly whinstone) were similar in size to those before mentioned. They did not rest on the flags, though fitting closely to their edges; and the flags were raised without removing these side stones. These flags were broken, but the fractures showed that the stones must have been entire when originally laid down.

No. 1 measured entire about 2 feet 6 inches square; No. 2 3 feet 3 inches by 3 feet 8 inches; and No. 3 about one foot by two. These stones, on being raised, were found to have been lying flat on the shingle. There was no appearance of bones or any other foreign substance. I searched carefully over the surface of the shingle, and under stone No. 1 found a fragment (about the size of a pea) of what seemed a piece of burned twig. This I wrapped in paper, but it has crumbled into dust. After all the stones were removed, the surface of the shingle was taken out and riddled, but I could detect no substance foreign to the soil.

Under stone No. 2 a hole was dug to a depth of 3 feet 6 inches from the surface, but it only disclosed the compact shingle. At D another sandstone, about a foot and a half each way, was found; and underneath it another small fragment of burnt twig-like substance. No further search was made, the stones were left lying; and I have asked Mr Cunningham not to remove them in the meantime.

The red sand-stone flags have doubtless been taken from the sides or bed of the Teviot or Kale Water, where numbers of such stones can easily be obtained. The side stones all appear water-worn river stones.

The field is locally called the Manse field or Manse Hill, and sometimes the "Smiddy Field." The origin of its first name is quite apparent, that of the second is accounted for by an Eckford tradition that a smith's house and forge once stood on the lower part of the field, which mysteriously disappeared one Sunday during sermon-time, but why, or how, and at what supposed period of time, my informants could give no enlightenment.

NOTE.—The above Report was sent to Lady John Scott, of Spottiswoode, for perusal. On returning it, Her Ladyship writes:—"A great many years before I knew Kirkbank, they wanted to drain that wet hole,"

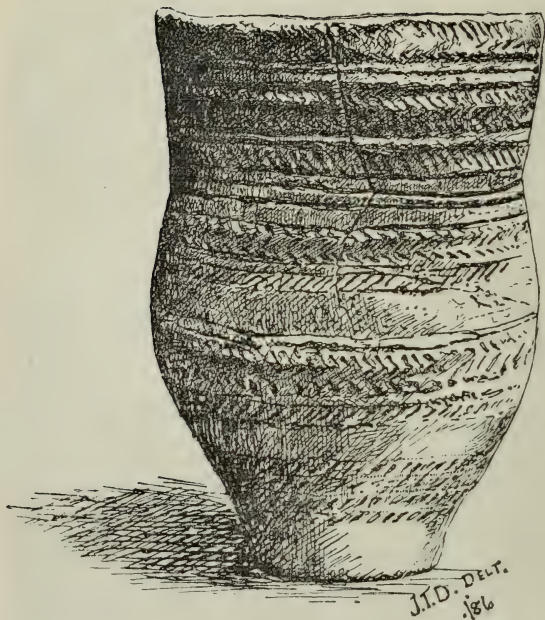
*Old Grave with two Skeletons.* By Rev. W. Dobie. 185

(referring to the lower part of the field,) "and in throwing out a good deal of the boggy soil, they found a smith's anvil, which corroborating the legend, they sent to Abbotsford to Sir Walter Scott." On learning the additional circumstance I had recourse to the memory of the "oldest inhabitant," but have not been able to elucidate the tradition further. All agree in saying "that the house and smithy was standing when the people went to church, and when they came back it was below the earth and covered with water," and an old man says "when the place was drained there were smith's tools found." No one can give any idea as to dates.

---

*On an Old Grave containing two Skeletons covered by a Slab at Ladykirk Church.* By the Rev. WILLIAM DOBIE, A.M.

WHILE lately excavating a pit, on the north side of Ladykirk Church, for the erection of a new heating apparatus, the workmen, at a depth of 3 feet 8 inches from the surface, came upon two skeletons. One was lying feet towards the east, the other with feet to the west, and both bodies were more than half their length under a buttress. Flat unpolished flags of grey freestone covered the remains, which were found in a wonderful state of preservation and which gave evidence that the individuals in life had not been of gigantic stature. The foreheads were narrow and low:—teeth, upper and lower, still in position and very perfect. The skull especially in one case very entire. This Church, of which the buttress in question is an original part, was built 386 years ago; and these two bodies, being clearly under the foundation of the buttress must have lain there unnoticed and unknown for about 400 years.



*Urn from Wooden, Roxburghshire.*

*Notice of a Cist containing an Urn found at Eckford, Roxburghshire, and opened on 31st October 1885. By J. G. WINNING.*

WHEN ploughing the field locally called "Garlic Knowe," on Wester Wooden Farm, in the parish of Eckford, the ploughmen came on the cover of a Cist, which they raised; but they did not otherwise disturb the ground. The site of this cist is on a flat portion of the field adjacent to Wester Wooden Loch.

I found the cover of the cist to be about 9 inches below the surface. It had been packed at the edges with small water-worn boulders, chiefly whinstone. The cover was one rough slab of red sandstone, nearly 9 inches thick. The cist, which lies N.E. by S.W., is also formed by rough slabs of red sand-

stone about 4 inches thick. The east side consists of two slabs, the other sides of single stones. The dimensions (inside) are :— east side 3 feet long, west side 3 feet 2 inches, width 18 to 19 inches, and depth about the same as the width. The east side was made up with a layer of flat stones about 1 inch thick, to bring it to a level with the other sides. None of the stones appeared to have been dressed in any way, and I could not discern any artificial markings on them.

There was no floor to the cist. It was filled to the top with fine sand (somewhat damp) mixed throughout with charred fragments of wood. The sand was firmly packed. It was carefully loosened with a knife, lifted out and passed through a fine meshed sieve. This operation disclosed two small rough flints about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch long, and about the same width, and also one or two small fractured or chipped pieces of stone. These with the urn after described were the only articles found, and no trace of bones was discernible. At the south-west corner of the cist an urn was discovered. It was lying lengthwise on the bottom of the cist close against the corner, and with the mouth toward the north. A stone was placed against it, apparently to keep it in position. It was filled with sand and charred fragments of wood similar to the contents of the cist. The upper portion of one side was broken, but it was got out entire as it lay. Latent cracks have since developed and further portions have become detached.

The urn, which is of brown clay, is 9 inches high by  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches across the mouth. The circumference at top when whole would be about  $19\frac{1}{2}$  inches, at its most contracted part above the middle it is about 18 inches, at the greatest girth below the middle it is about 20 inches, and at the base about 12 inches. The ornamentation consists of incised lines and dots encircling the urn and forming ten bands or divisions; five of these bands being formed by the lines, and five by the dots. Three of the spaces between the bands are filled with zig-zag lines, one space with hatched lines, and the other spaces with short oblique lines. The incised lines on the upper part of the urn were filled with some white substance. This showed plainly when it was first exhumed; but the colour has now faded, although traces of it are still discernible.

In dimensions and character of ornament the urn is similar to the one found near Manderston House, Berwickshire, in 1882,



which is figured and described in vol. x., p. 304, of the "Proceedings" of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club for 1883. The Wooden urn, however, appears to be more elaborately ornamented.

[The Urn has been presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, by His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch. The engraving is from a pen and ink drawing by Mr J. T. Dixon, from a photograph by Mr G. A. Robinson, Hawick. Mr Greig, Wooden, also communicated an outline sketch, measurements of the urn, and with an account of its discovery. The zig-zag lines in three spaces are not so distinctly represented in the photo and drawing as they are in the sketch. This is an urn, of the food-vessel type, of very considerable size, and elaborately ornamented.

J. H.]

*Shippath Dean, in Lammermoor.*      By Dr CHARLES STUART,  
Chirnside.

OWING to inclement weather, the Club was deterred from visiting this interesting locality, on the occasion of its meeting at Cockburnspath in September last. As a short description of the place may prove interesting to some of our members, and may be the means of inducing them on some future occasion to visit the region for themselves, we offer the following notes, from papers already written, the results of observations on the spot, taken on two occasions. About the first or second week in July is the best time to go; and it was in that month that we were there. The road from Cockburnspath is very hilly and rough, and a sure footed horse desirable, as the bed of a stream constitutes the only road for a certain distance; which in a heavy flood must make it a difficult place to get to at all. Passing Hoprig and Oldhamstocks, Stottingeleugh, where the road terminates, is reached in little more than an hour's drive. Leaving our conveyance here, the dean behind the house was ascended. It is well wooded and steep. The Guelder Rose, *Viburnum opulus*, was the only plant worth mentioning got here, and it grows wild in most of the Lammermoor deans. Coming out at the head of the ravine, we kept by a wire fence along some cultivated fields, till we reached the heather, and held over the moor in a north-west direction. A Meadow Pipit flew off her

nest, which contained four very brown eggs, but none of those of the Cuckoo. The structure of the nest was a marvel of skill, built among the roots of the purple heather, and so carefully concealed. The Petty Whin, *Genista anglica* was the only noticeable plant on the moor. The Purple Heather was in fine flower, and where it grew in mass, was of a glowing red. On attaining the summit, we looked into E. Lothian. The monument at the Garleton Hills, North Berwick Law, Thurston Woods, the farms of the Brunt, Pathhead, etc., being all in view. The weather on both occasions was perfect; the sun lighting up the landscape, which to the north was very rich and finely wooded. In the Cauldburn cleugh, splendid specimens of *Carex levigata* (smooth stalked Sedge), were obtained from a moist rock face; the *Cistopteris fragilis* (Brittle Bladder Fern) and *Lastrea oreopteris* (Mountain Fern) being in profusion; and the Wild Roses and Sloe bushes clothed the upper banks. Coming down on the road from Innerwick to Aikengall, we held to the right behind the shepherd's house, and on attaining the summit, we came down on the lower end of Shippath dean. Scrambling down, we followed the burn running through it, as far as we could get, gathering *Vicia sylvatica*, the Wood Vetch, of a beautiful pale flesh colour. On the sea braes the flowers have never the same tint. All up this ravine it hangs in masses over the scaurs, covered with its delicate pink flesh-coloured flowers. These masses constantly occur, and with the luxuriance of the ferns the contrast is very striking. The stream is bordered by very steep rocky banks clothed with greenery, quantities of the *Cistopteris*, with fronds of unusual size; *Asp. aculeatum* var. *lonchitidoides*, with long narrow prickly fronds resembling the Holly Fern; the Oak Fern (*P. dryopteris*) drooping towards the water; *Geranium Robertianum*, and *Lychnis vespertina*, and *dioica*, and other common plants adding the brighter colours in fine contrast. Near the lower waterfalls there are splendid fronds of the Oak Fern. Progress is not easily made here, the sides of the dean being perpendicular, and the bed of the stream the only path. Retracing our steps we scrambled to the summit, and after walking for a short distance again descended to the stream, which we followed without difficulty nearly to its head. On the mossy banks a profusion of *Myosotis sylvatica*, wood Forget-me-not, blue, white, and pink in colour, was met with. On the right-hand side of the stream *Melica nutans* (Mountain Melic Grass), was in

abundance, and associated with it were *Rubus saxatilis*, and *Circæa lutetiana* var. *intermedia*. Some specimens of the last resembled *C. alpina*, but on growing them on my border they kept to the intermediate form. On the same moist face was *Crepis paludosa* (Marsh Hawksbeard) showing its preference to a moist mountain wood. The pink and white *Lychnis* grew all over the place with the pink Cranesbill, while *Geranium sylvaticum* added its blue to form a contrast. The Guelder Rose was there also, with its globular heads of white flower, and *Cnicus heterophyllus*, (the Melancholy Thistle). *Helianthemum vulgare* was also plentiful. *Trifolium medium* with flowers of rare brightness, grew near the Melica, and as seen here is a very attractive plant. The *Lonicera periclymenum* (the Honeysuckle) clambering up the trunks of the Birches, or some decaying stump, diffused its fragrance in honied balm. On the more sloping banks on the south side of the dean, the Mountain Fern with its pale green, scented fronds, covers a large surface, forming a half shrubby covering which cannot fail to attract the admiration of every lover of nature. The long narrow fronds of *Asp. lonchitidoides* already mentioned, are fine for cultivation, and well worth a careful search. Proceeding onwards, we arrive at a steep rocky scaur on the left hand side of the stream, covered with moss. In the moist crevices a profusion of *Asplenium trichomanes* (Black Spleenwort) is to be seen. The rock is too steep to climb, but plenty is within reach, and I sincerely hope that ruthless collectors will be careful not to exterminate it. It is rooted among the moss, and the circles of its fronds are everywhere mixed with the pink Cranesbill, which in a dean like this grows luxuriantly, the flowers being of a splendid pink. *Rosa canina* and *Rosa spinosissima* here clothe the banks, crowded with Roses. The white flowering Stitchworts were also luxuriant.

The seclusion and stillness of the dean is remarkable, for if we except the carol of the Lark from the uplands, and an occasional note from the Blackbird, no sound of bird life is to be heard. In the lower part of the dean the gray Sandpiper was flitting about the stones in the stream; and earlier in the season the Water-ousel will no doubt breed here. Mosses and Jungermanniæ in fine fruit, are all over the mossy banks. *Sedum villosum*, with its pretty pink flowers, showed through the damp moss. Surrounded by the fragrant Mountain Fern, we lunched by the edge of the burn; and refreshed after a pleasant walk

and scramble. Immediately above where we were sitting, a dyke of brown Porphyry intersects the Greywacke, allowing space only for the burn to pass. A Mountain Ash strikes its roots firmly through the crevices of this dyke, on its southern aspect, and the extraordinary manner in which it has fastened itself is worthy of examination. Small plants of Black Spleenwort grow on this rock, with many other plants. We now clamber up the south bank and gain the moorland tableland, taking a S.E. direction for the next ravine, which is only partially wooded. The distance across can hardly be a mile, and when the brink of the ravine is reached, if judged too steep for descent, by walking higher up a better place for entering may be found. In going down we got into a soft boggy place among some willows, where we picked splendid specimens of *Marchantia polymorpha*, covered with its comparatively large umbrella shaped fruit. This was one of the most remarkable plants we had met with. A patch of it taken carefully up, brought home, and placed under a bell glass in a pan of water, would have astonished the uninitiated. Under the willows on a moist face, it covered a considerable space. In company grew stately specimens of *Carex laxigata*. The ravine here is very steep, and the bottom covered with loose stones. Torrents from the melting snows in winter come down here, from the surrounding hills. Although much rain had fallen during the past week in the Merse, there seemed to have been none here. The bed of the ravine was quite dry, except where occasional springs were met with. Two old Black-Cocks were put up feeding on the fruit of the *Fragaria vesca*, which among the schist assumes a most strikingly minute form of growth, and flourishes in profusion. Some of these tiny plants not larger than the point of your thumb, contain a solitary berry only. On the rock-work here they keep to their small form, and are exceedingly neat in their habit. A few Grouse were observed in crossing to this ravine; but the Meadow Pipit, Thrush, Chaffinch, Stone Chat, Wheatear, and Wagtail, were the principal small birds met with. There was a disappointing want of variety as regards bird life. The physical features are undoubtedly what will arrest the attention. The wonderful Old Red Conglomerate banks capped with boulder clay, rising in some places to the height of a hundred feet, are very striking. A most remarkable dike of brown Porphyry intersects the lower part of the ravine in a slanting

direction; and no doubt is a continuation of the one we have already tried to describe, in the higher part of Shippath dean. We came to this conclusion after seeing the first one, and comparing the direction from which we had come. Its slanting inclination both here and at the other dean, led us to this conclusion. This dyke is popularly known by the name of "Fairy Castles," and is itself, worth coming all the way from Cockburnspath to inspect.

The ravine we are traversing brings the wanderer out at Stottingcleugh, a rather painful journey in a warm day for the feet, the loose stones being very uncomfortable to walk over. At a shady moist corner, where an overhanging rock gives a pleasant shade, the Golden Saxifrage, Beech Fern, *Polypodium phlegopteris*, and the Oak Fern, with a profusion of Mosses and *Jungermannia* were all flourishing in company. Lower down, the bonny wild Thyme in many shades of purple was glowing on the gravelly bed of the burn, covering great spaces with its fragrant beauty. The stately Foxglove grew on the banks among the common Bracken, where it never appears to greater advantage.

Altogether this excursion is a most interesting one; and with good weather and pleasant company, as we had on this occasion, would be thoroughly enjoyed.

We speedily reached Stottingcleugh, and by sharp driving caught the six train at Cockburnspath, which brought us home in good time, with heavy vascula. Mr Hardy and Mr Arthur Evans accompanied me.

*On Cists filled with Tough Clay, found in Coldingham Churchyard.* By JAMES WOOD.

SOME time ago, as the sexton was digging a grave in Coldingham Churchyard, he came upon the angle or corner of an ancient building, which he was obliged to remove in order to execute his work. In the course of this removal, he found that the masonry had rested on a large flat stone which he at first took to be a foundation stone. On digging deeper, however, he discovered that it formed the covering of a cist, the sides of which were constructed of similar unhewn slabs. The cist was of the



ordinary size of ancient British graves:—measuring about 3 feet 8 inches in length, and 20 inches in depth, with a corresponding width. The strange thing was that the cist was completely filled with tough marl or boulder clay, quite foreign to the locality, which must have been brought from a distance for the purpose. In clearing away this tough clay from between the slabs, the bones of a human skeleton were seen embedded in the centre; but unfortunately on being exposed to the air they crumbled into dust. The teeth, however, were found to be quite fresh, and I brought away a piece of the clay containing two of them, which is still in my possession. A thin layer of black coloured earth extended throughout the entire length of the grave.

The cist differed in no way from other Ancient British cists—for such from its dimensions, construction, and position, lying east and west, I concluded it to be—except in the peculiarity of the packing of the body in the boulder clay. Since this discovery was made, however, several other cists have been found in the immediate neighbourhood of the one already described, and resembling it in every particular. The circumstance of bodies being found embedded in soft tough clay seems to me to be well worthy of notice; and is, so far as I know, confined to those discovered in Coldingham churchyard. It is, besides, another and remarkable instance of the ingenuity evoked by human affection, in its efforts to protect the loved form from the process of decay.

---

*On a British Urn found at Macksmill, near Gordon, Berwickshire.* By JAMES HARDY.

THIS elegant Urn, of the drinking cup type, was got about the middle of May 1885, by Mr Leitch, Gordon, from a sand-pit near Macksmill—a small combined farm and mill on the moor edge, on north side of the Berwickshire Ry. between Greenlaw and Gordon, 1½ mile from the latter station. The sand-pit is in a little round hill ½-mile from Macksmill. The hillock has the appearance of having been formed by water, and it was the idea of those who inspected the place that the urn came along with the sand; but its position might be accounted for by subsidence of the sand after the urn had been placed in the hillock, as these natural barrow-shaped knolls are precisely adapted to the ideas of primitive people as to the suitable site for a tomb. “The urn was lying on its side,” writes Mr

Renton, "with the mouth looking downwards. One small piece was broken off and could not be found. Other pieces were broken off by the finder. The urn was very soft—the late Rev. Mr Stobbs and I were sent for at the time—and we wound it round with bandages to keep it together till it dried. It is of a brown colour, formed of rough clay, and is 9 ins. high; the diameter across the mouth and bottom being 6 ins., and across the middle 9 ins."

The urn, as will be seen by the cut, is tastefully ornamented, and not exactly in the common style. The figure is from a photo furnished by Mr Robert Renton, at whose house in Greenlaw the original may be seen.



*British Urn from Macksmill, Berwickshire*

*The History of Charæas Graminis, the Grass or Antler Moth, on the Borders.* By JAMES HARDY.

DURING the past summer (1885) the pastures of the hilly country round the head of the Ettrick were attacked by a scourge of caterpillars almost as destructive as the Field Mice, which have now disappeared almost as marvellously, as they suddenly became formidable. My object in this article is to collect and combine the scattered notices of the history of the insect, the *Charæas Graminis*, or Grass or Antler Moth, principally as it has appeared on the Borders, to serve as a record of its alarming visitations, which are probably always to be reckoned upon as likely to occur periodically in seasons of excessive drought, against which there is no human remedy. Several of the Club's members, including the Rev. James Farquharson, the Club's former President, and other friends, have aided me with their communications; and I am especially indebted to Miss Ormerod for placing the remarks in her annual "Reports on Injurious Insects" for 1884-5 at my disposal, and for the use of her blocks to represent the caterpillars and the moth; that of the moth being an electro from Messrs W. H. Allen & Co., Paternoster Row, London.

The first public notice of the insects' presence in overwhelming numbers appeared in the *Southern Reporter* newspaper, of July 7th 1885, published at Selkirk. "During the last fortnight immense swarms of caterpillars have appeared on the farms in the upper region of the valley of Ettrick, causing great destruction to the herbage. They were first observed on the farms of Potburn and Over Phawhope, and their approach has evidently been from the south. As evidently is their line of march towards the north, and now they are infesting the farms as far down the vale as Ramseycleuch. At first their ravages seemed to be limited for the most part to coarse benty land, but now the bogs and grassy lands are equally a prey to them. They eat the grass down to the ground, and on some parts of the land it is totally eaten up. Some observers describe them as in a weak and numb state, and when they fall into the sheep drains are unable to get out again, and they might be gathered in barrowfuls from some of these places. An informant travelling over the hills from St Mary's Loch on Sunday had his attention arrested by the vast numbers of them; and although he and other residents have in bygone years witnessed swarms of them in the district, nothing like the

present visitation has been seen for at least half a century. The long-continued drought is thought to have some connection with the caterpillar's appearance; and as a good deal of rain fell in the infested region on Tuesday, it is hoped that it may be followed by some mitigation of the scourge."

Again in the paper for July 23, the subject is thus continued:—"A fortnight ago we recorded the appearance in immense numbers of a caterpillar on the high-lying pastures at the head of Ettrick and Yarrow. Little authentic information has reached us since then regarding this 'plague.' The grubs are said to appear on the high benty ground, where the snow lay in winter during frost, and to be in such numbers that, falling into the hill springs and into the burns, they render it impossible to use these for drinking or for domestic purposes. One farmer says he could supply them in cartloads rather than in barrowfuls; and when they have eaten down the pasture it is said to resemble grass burnt up by the sun."

Miss Ormerod says that "one farmer, writing at the time from the infested district, stated:—"That they were very bad on my farm, there being a good number of acres where not a blade of grass is left. *They began first on the best land*, but are in the bogs now.' The extent of country was shown on a map, forwarded at the time, by a line enclosing an area of about seven miles by five miles, lying in the west of Selkirkshire, with Ettrick water running down the middle." (Report, 1885, p. 12.)

The last report I had was from Pot-burn, from a visitor, on 21st July. "The farm," he wrote, "looks blighted and burned up; Mr Dalglish, the tenant, estimates that the caterpillars have eaten not less than 1000 acres of his farm." Pot-burn is the highest farm in Ettrick, the steading being about 1250 feet above sea level. An Edinburgh angler, on an excursion to the district, found the burns full of caterpillars, and that the rooks from Annandale had found them out, but the caterpillars were in myriads. Mr Gowenlock's report is: "They first appeared near Pot-burn—rapidly destroyed the young grass—went south by east till they reached the water-shed of the Borthwick, when they diverged a little to the west and entered Dumfriesshire."

I requested Mr Winning to make a few inquiries, who writes of date 18th May 1866: "The result of my information is, that on many farms in the higher reaches of Ettrick, the caterpillar is more or less an annual visitor; and should the weather be dry,



when it appears it increases very rapidly, but disappears as quickly after a good fall of rain. It visited the farms from the very top of Ettrick down the length of Tushielaw, but only to a small extent on that farm, and on *no* farm to the east of that. It was *not seen* on the Yarrow hills."

Knowing that the upper district of Peeblesshire sometimes participated with Ettrick and the Dumfriesshire uplands in these outbreaks of excessive multiplication, I wrote to Mr John Thomson, Stobo Mill, Stobo, to ascertain if he could produce any intelligence. Of date 1st September 1885, he replied: "A friend informed me a few weeks ago, that when up in the pastoral district of Tweedsmuir in this county, the shepherds were complaining very much of injury to the grass by grub. He saw large patches of an acre and two acres destroyed—the grass being all pulled up, doubtless by that useful bird, the rook. A good many years ago, I remember of the rooks falling on a piece of old pasture about half-an-acre in extent, which they completely harrowed with their bills, whilst the surrounding parts were untouched."

The caterpillar of the Antler Moth (*Charæa Graminis*, L.) first alarmed those interested in grazing in 1740, the scene of its ravages being Sweden. These were continuous for successive years, the meadows having become quite white and dry, as if scorched by fire. It formed the subject of one of De Geer's *Memoirs*, of which the result is briefly given in an essay in the *Amœnitates Academiæ*, iii. 355, which has been translated in one of Benjamin Stillingfleet's Tracts. It created quite a panic in Sweden. In 1762 the scene was transferred to our own country. In that year, long known as the "wormy year," caterpillars destroyed the grass of the high sheep farms in Tweeddale, the green hills round the heads of Ettrick and Yarrow being rendered completely brown. (New Stat. Acct of Selkirk, Yarrow, p. 42; Peeblesshire, Innerleithen, p. 29).

In 1762, in the parish of Eskdale Muir, the Rev. William Brown says: "The black cattle, which were then far more numerous than they are now, were in great want from an excessive drought. Stirks were bought that year by the Laird of Davington at Lockerbie, for 4s 6d and 5s. In 1765, both sheep and black cattle suffered greatly from another drought, accompanied with a species of worms which destroyed the grass, by cutting its roots. They appeared about the end of May, and



continued till the beginning of August, when they were destroyed by great flocks of crows and heavy rains. After the rains, great quantities were found on the sides and at the joinings of the rivulets. They were not confined to this parish, but extended to Liddisdale, Teviotdale, and Annandale." (Sinclair's Stat. Acct., xii., pp. 610, 611). It is not quite certain that the caterpillars were those of the Antler Moth, as the author says "they were of a green colour, and about an inch long;" the discrepancy in colour is perhaps owing to defective observation. In June and July 1802, a similar undue multiplication of these caterpillars described as "a smooth light brown caterpillar with dull yellow stripes," occurred on the high benty land of the parish of Yarrow around St Mary's Loch, and consuming every thing green; and though thousands of crows and other birds fed constantly upon them, they gradually spread into the boggy and finer pastures." "Where a burn intercepted their progress, they lay in heaps by the side—some heavy rains at length drowned or swept them into drains, many of which were totally stopped." (Rev. Dr Russell, parish of Yarrow, New Stat. Acct., p. 41).

These are the statements from the usual sources, but I have been enabled to consult two of the original authorities, in works now hidden away in great libraries and difficult of access, and have pleasure in reproducing them as contributions to the insect's history.

The first is an article in the *Farmer's Magazine*, iii. (1802) entitled "Account of the Worms which infested the High Sheep Farms in Tweeddale in the months of June and July last."

"The worm appeared about the middle of June on the high-lying farms at the head of Yarrow Water, and latterly on those situated at the head of Megget and Tweed. In shape it is something like the common kale-worm, though smaller; and they were found in greater numbers upon the dark, than upon the sunny side of the hills. A similar devastation visited the sheep pastures in this country in 1759; and from what I can learn, the state of the weather, in the winter and spring months of that year, was nearly such as we experienced this season.

The chief devastation was committed on the high farms in the districts above-mentioned. In many places the surface of the ground was quite brown, after being ravaged by these insects. Patches, from half-an-inch to an inch square, were totally covered with them; and the herdsmen could not safely sit down, unless they first trod them to death, for a considerable breadth of ground around which they meant to place themselves. If this precaution was neglected, worms were found crawling all over the

clothes of the herds in a few minutes. The coarser grasses of bent and ling, growing in the places covered with fog, seemed to be the chief object of their taste; and the fine *nature* grasses are almost in every case neglected. A person who preserved them, in order to discover the fly from whose egg they are derived, found this to be their taste, upon trial, whilst they continued in their worm or eating state. In their *aureliæ* state they are of the size, and very like in colour, to a small dried raisin. In the worm state they are much like to, though shorter than, the common kale-worm; striped longitudinally with brown stripes, upon a bottom of dun white.

The sea-gulls soon found them out, as well as the crows; and the hills made a curious appearance, when covered with flocks of these white and black animals. They did not like the grub merely undercut the grass, but ate all up; sometimes beginning at the top of the blade and eating downwards; at other times eating the plant through further down, and then devouring the whole.

The spring was long cold in 1759, when they formerly appeared as well as in this; and it is conjectured that this might have prevented the *aureliæ* of last year from becoming flies so early as to lay their eggs in time to produce worms so soon as to be killed by the spring rains; and that, therefore, all the worms produced had come to maturity.

The ground they had eaten bare looked, at a distance, like withered coping sod in a drought, on the top of a dike.

These devastations ceased three or four weeks since, incredible numbers having been devoured by the crows and gulls; heaps of them washed off the hills by rains, and swept into the rivulets and large waters; and the remainder have retired into holes under the fog, to undergo their changes into the *aureliæ* state."—F. August 28th, 1802, *Farmers' Mag.*, vol. iii., Edinr. 1804, pp. 487, 488.

In 1822 there was published in Edinburgh: "A Treatise on Practical Store-Farming, by the Hon. Wm. John Napier, F.R.S., Edin., Post Captain in the Royal Navy," afterwards 8th Lord Napier. A great deal of the material of this work was communicated in the form of Letters by Alexander Laidlaw, shepherd at Bowerhope in Yarrow. At page 274 is the following Note, referring to page 41. In this letter Laidlaw remarks:—

"That 1802 was remarkable for a certain species of grub-worm eating the grass; and, except in some kind of boggy land, the grass was almost totally consumed. They (the worms) were so thick in the ground that one would have covered 10 of them with the palm of the hand. I fed a few of them by desire of the late Dr Mungo Park, in a crystal bottle. After undergoing the usual metamorphosis into a chrysalis, they emerged beautiful butterflies, laid about 100 eggs and died. I do not know to what species they belonged. They were only found in Yarrow-head, part of Tweedsmuir, and part of Ettrick, and only happened once before in the memory of the oldest inhabitants. I have seen them rarely since, and only a few at a time."

The caterpillars again became numerically mischievous in 1812, 1824, and 1826, on the heights bordering Dumfriesshire. Mr Swinton (*Insect Variety*) supposes they have a quinary cycle of excessive multiplication. In 1821 (Mr Swinton, but probably later) the moths produced by the caterpillars swarmed at Meldon Park, near Morpeth. The extensive fields in that quarter lie still at the present time in old rough grass, culture being abandoned as unprofitable, and are well adapted for supplying the caterpillars with food in ample abundance. In 1824 the caterpillars destroyed the herbage of a large section of the level part of Skiddaw, at least for fifty acres. Great flights of rooks resorted thither to feed on them, but effected little diminution of the superabundant swarms. Subsequently, however, a much finer herbage occupied the ground over which they had passed, similar to the finer grasses that renovate the benty hill pastures after they are periodically burnt. The late Mr George Wailes, who made the observations, was almost the only English entomologist who had studied the habits of the moths at that period. (*Entomological Magazine*, i., p. 200.) There is an account of the moth and its activity in Bohemia in 1835 in Kollar's *Insects Injurious to Gardeners*, &c., which has been translated into English. Mr Curtis, in Morton's *Cyclopædia of Agriculture*, very briefly notices the insect under the name of *Episema Graminis*.

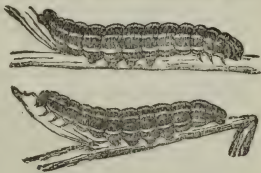
Writing in November 1834, of the parish of Robertson, Mr Andrew Hogg makes the statement: "A certain grub has of late years done considerable damage both to crops and pasture in this neighbourhood. As an instance, it may be noticed that about ten acres of pasture were destroyed by it upon the farm of Todshawhaugh. This pasture first lost its verdure, and then became quite brown. On pulling up a handful of the withered grass or moss, a number of these insects were seen. They were of a dirty whitish colour, of the shape of the common caterpillar, but rather thicker and shorter. The crows at last discovered them, and made great havoc among them, literally pulling up every stem of grass in order to reach them. Latterly the appearance of the ground was almost that of ploughed land covered with withered grass." (New Stat. Acct. Roxburghshire, p. 89). It is at least doubtful whether these were the caterpillars of *Charæa Graminis*, or of a species of *Agrotis*.

The moth is accounted a scarce insect in the south of England. It may be found in autumn on the flowers of ragworts and

thistles, and is recorded in all our local lists. I am told by Mr William Evans that it is common round Edinburgh. I have taken it at Gullane Links, at South Shields, on the Berwickshire coast, and in Northumberland where it is common on the links at Newbigin-by-the-Sea; and I have seen a few of the caterpillars near Boughtrig, in the parish of Hownam; the moth being also recorded from Roxburghshire.

Hitherto most of these districts have escaped material damage from its presence, the condition of the hill pastures being adverse to its overgrown production. They have not, however, been altogether free. Mr John Anderson, at Milkhope, one of the oldest shepherds in Kidland, informed me that, many years ago, a brown-coloured caterpillar that moved under the soil and destroyed the grass roots, laid quite bare several acres of grass on Carlcroft, an extensive sheep-farm, which reaches from the Coquet almost to the Windy Gyle. This continued till a thunder-spate fell and washed thousands of the caterpillars to the sides of the Carlcroft burn, where the rooks that led out their young as soon as fledged to the moorlands discovered the piles of dead and dying worms, and crowded to feed on them. Mr Telfer of Blindburn, said the grass which they had undermined looked as if scorched by fire. The caterpillars had also been observed on the fine grassy slopes adjacent to the Usway. This points to the months of June and July; the caterpillars that I saw on the Hownam side of the hills were active in the beginning of June.

On the 11th July a tin box, containing 11 of the caterpillars, pretty well grown, reached me from the Rev. John Falconer, Ettrick. They are sub-cylindrical in shape; in length,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch; in breadth, one-tenth of an inch; smooth, without hairs, slightly shining, slaty brown, striped longitudinally with narrow dull yellow lines; head corneous, of a chestnut colour; a shining polished black plate on the back of the second segment, and another on the 13th; both divided by the dorsal and lateral stripes. The yellowish lines on the body are—one dorsal, two near each other on each side of this, sub-lateral; a broader dirty chestnut line above the spiracles, with a narrow interrupted line beneath this, and pale dashes on each segment: belly dirty chestnut, more dusky over the feet,



*Caterpillars of Antler Moth.*



with two faintly-marked dusky lines along the line of the legs and prolegs; tips of prolegs dusky; small shining black plates in front and at base of the legs and prolegs. They are slow in their movements, and quiescent when feeding; when they fell they sprawled restlessly, and then threw themselves into circles. I observed that they were active in the sunshine when on their travels.

The grasses that accompanied the specimens were chiefly the soft Yorkshire fog, *Holcus lanatus*. I supplied them with fresh grass, but they preferred for a time the herbage in which they arrived, which they had cut into lengths of one or two inches. They rejected white clover. Of the 11 only 4 became brown chrysalids, 3 died, the other 4 had probably been devoured by their stronger companions, as is customary with caterpillars when confined together. The first became a chrysalis on July 17th, and the others before the 25th.

Two of the moths appeared on the morning of August 4th. I did not supply them with any soil to enter, as they are accustomed to do on their native hills. They underwent their changes among the grass. The moths proved to be, as was suspected from the first, a male and female of the Antler Moth, *Charæas Graminis*. The female moth laid 146 eggs and then died. 'The brownish moth is from an inch to an inch and a half in the spread of its wings. A longitudinal white streak on the upper wings gives out three branches at the apex, suggesting a resemblance to the antler of a deer, whence the English name of the species.' For a fuller description see Stainton's *Manual*, i., 204; and for a figure and description, Newman's *British Moths*, p. 292. I may, however, extract Mr Stainton's characters of the moth:— 'Fore-wings brown, with a central vein whitish, conspicuously so just beyond the middle, where it branches; 8 stigmata ochreous grey: the subterminal line is a row of blackish wedge-shaped spots.' Length 1 in. 2 sec. to 1 in. 6 sec. Time of appearance, beginning of July, August, beginning of September.



*Antler Moth.*

As practical additions to these notices, I give extracts from Miss Ormerod's graphic report on the attack made by the caterpillars of this moth on the pastures of Glamorganshire in 1884, one of the most extensive and severe ever experienced in this



country. Miss Ormerod's attention was drawn to the subject on the 18th of June, 1884, by Col. Picton Turbervill, of Ewenny Prior, Bridgend, Glamorganshire.

"Specimens were forwarded directly after, which agreed so precisely with caterpillars of the Antler Moth, *Charæa Graminis*, which were forwarded to me in 1881, when there was a somewhat similar outburst of this kind of caterpillar at Clitheroe, in Lancashire, that I consider the Glamorganshire attack was caused by this kind, although, looking at the great extent of country over which the ravages of the caterpillars extended, it is impossible to say whether other kinds may not have been present also."

"To those unacquainted with the habits of this kind of caterpillar, the enormous numbers in which they sometimes swarm over large tracts, appear as alarming as they are unaccountable; but this great visitation in South Wales does not differ in any point, excepting the very large area attacked from various appearances recorded before in this country—as for instance the one which will be remembered as occurring at Clitheroe, Lancashire, in 1881; and a great appearance on Skiddaw about 1824; also on the Hartz Mountains, in Germany, in 1816 and 1817: and the devastating power is the same which made Linnæus describe this grass pest as 'the most destructive of Swedish caterpillars, laying waste our meadows, and annihilating crops of hay.'"

Miss Ormerod gives a map to show the mountain ground and large area over which the attack extended in 1884.

"The N.E. end of the Rhondda Valley, which is the most easterly limit it named, lies some ten or twelve miles N.N.E. of Bridgend; and it will be observed from the following account that the attack extended thence westward past the Ogmere Valley and the Garw River to Maesteg, the most westerly limit named; and that the large extent over which the smoke of the mountain-fires was seen showed the caterpillar-preserve spread widely on a scale requiring strong measures to check it. Altogether the area of the attack taking the diameter from W. to E. does not appear to have been less than ten miles.

"The account forwarded to me on the 18th of June, mentioned that on the mountains of Ystrath-y-Fodwg (hills about ten miles north of Bridgend, in Glamorganshire), myriads of caterpillars were devouring everything, leaving the mountains brown behind them.

"It seems they were first noticed on Bwlch-y-Clawdd, a lofty ridge separating Cwm Park from the Rhondda Valley; but on Sunday (the 15th of June), it was found that they had attacked, or rather were attacking, also the north-east as well as the west side of the valley. At Treorky Station (a station on the Rhondda branch of the Cardiff and Merthyr Railway), the mountain brook running from the Fforch Mountains was thick with myriads of these caterpillars, which had been drowned by falling into it during their march across the side of the mountains. The Ystrad side of the Bwlch-y-Clawdd Mountains above Cym Park was brown, as the result of recent fires ignited with a view to destroy the pests. Near the sum-

mit the insects were observed, which moved down to the mountain-path from the burnt herbage with extraordinary rapidity.

"On proceeding some miles towards Maisteg, leaving the Ogmores and Garw Valleys on the left, everywhere caterpillars were swarming, and a large hole in the peat was observed in which thousands had fallen and died. The Maindy and Bwlfa Mountains were alive with them; and, standing on the ridge above the Ogmores Valley, the smoke of the mountain-fires was to be seen to the west, where attempts were being made to destroy the pests.

"Further details are given in this and in other accounts, of which the main points are—the great area attacked and the damage done; the necessity of burning the surface to destroy or drive away the caterpillars, and likewise the vast numbers found drowned where there was water to fall into; and also the quantities of rooks or crows which flocked to the infested area." (Report of Observations on Injurious Insects, 1884, pp. 15-18).

Miss Ormerod writes: "The nicest account I know of its life-history and habits, is in the *Praktische Insektenkunde* of Dr E. L. Taschenberg, Part 3, pp. 131-133."

The following remarks I owe to Mr Adam Elliot, well-known to the Club, for the attention he has paid to Roxburghshire Lepidoptera.

"Almost every year we have seen recorded in local newspapers notices of the Caterpillar of this Moth appearing in large numbers, and generally reported from hill localities, or their immediate vicinity. At the time of these reports, which is generally in the beginning of July, instead of this being a cause of alarm for the future, which they seem to be, it is a sign that the work of destruction worked by these larvæ has been all but finished; for, although some of the later broods will still be consuming the grass roots—for it is upon these they feed almost exclusively—the great body of these caterpillars have now reached the period of full growth, or are, as entomologists say "full fed," and are seeking places of concealment, under moss, slightly under the earth, and even on its surface, to undergo their metamorphosis, and assume the chrysalis condition. These larvæ, being root feeders, are less liable to the attacks of their natural enemies, the parasitic *Diptera* and *Ichneumonidæ*; and so when a year comes with climatic conditions favourable to the preservation of the ova and young larvæ of the moth, it appears in great numbers in every grassy hill-side and common, for it is a generally distributed species everywhere in the northern counties wherever localities are favourable. The male of the moth flies by day and at dusk, and the female at the latter time, and they may be often found settled on Ragwort and Thistle flowers, notably the species *palustris*.

"As to the remedies, burning the grass in late Autumn might destroy the ova of the moth, but for obvious reasons, at that time it is impracticable. Top-dressing the grass in the end of May and beginning of June with

salt or gas lime, might mitigate the evil for a season, but the moth being so generally distributed, fresh importations would soon occur, and unless the top-dressing was repeated yearly, the ground would soon become as much infested by the larvæ as before. Land that is kept in the five or six course rotation, lying in grass for only two or three years, will never suffer much damage from the ravages of the Antler Moth larvæ; but in old hill pastures, damage to a greater or less extent is always sure to occur, depending in degree upon climatic conditions, and upon the preservation or decrease of the natural enemies of the larvæ of the Antler Moth."

---

*Localities for Plants.* By A. H. EVANS, M.A., Cambridge.

Those marked (\*) are probably new to the district.

- Thalictrum majus*. Tweedside, near Berwick, and Dowlaw dean.  
 \* *Ranunculus Baudotii*. In the Bowmont, near Paston.  
*Fumaria capreolata*. Halidon Hill and Chirnside.  
 \* *Fumaria densiflora*. Near Whittinghame, E. Lothian.  
*Cardamine amara*. Faldonside, Melrose.  
*Cochlearia danica*. Berwickshire coast, south of Fast Castle.  
*Silene noctiflora*. Scremerston.  
*Cerastium tetrandrum*. Near E. Ord.  
*Sagina maritima*. Dunstanburgh, and Ross Links.  
*Hypericum tetrapterum*. Common; the two varieties of *H. quadrangulum* having been recently separated, a new record is necessary.  
*Hypericum hirsutum*. Union Bridge, Chirnside, etc.  
*Malva rotundifolia*. Newham.  
*Radiola millegrana*. Ross Links, common.  
*Vicia angustifolia* (proper). New Road, Berwick.  
*Vicia Bobartii*. Scremerston.  
*Vicia tetrasperma*. Kelso, on the railway.  
*Potentilla verna*, with *Potentilla argentea*. At E. Linton.  
*Epilobium alsinifolium*. Burns on the south side of Cheviot towards Langley Ford.  
*Peplis portula*. Hoselaw.  
*Helosciadium inundatum*. Oxford, near Scremerston.  
*Sium angustifolium*. Chirnside. Dr Stuart states that it also grows in other places in the neighbourhood. [In a ditch at Harpertoun. J. H.]

- Anthriscus vulgaris.*    Near Tweedmouth.  
*Carduus heterophyllus.*    Newham.  
 \* *Gnaphalium sylvaticum.*    Scremerston.  
*Senecio erucifolius.*    Near Berwick.  
*Thrinicia hirta.*    Holy Island and Ross Links, common.  
*Erythraea littoralis.*    Ross Links.  
*Gentiana campestris*, and of course *G. amarella.*    Ross Links.  
*Lathræa squamaria.*    Paxton.  
 \* *Mentha rotundifolia.*    Near E. Linton.  
*Mentha piperita.*    Whitadder mouth.  
*Calamintha clinopodium.*    Goswick.  
*Lamium incisum.*    Scremerston.  
 \* *Butomus umbellatus.*    Faldonside, no doubt wild.  
*Juncus maritimus.*    Coast from Ross to Waren Mill.  
 \*? *Eriophorum latifolium* (pubescens).    Faldonside.  
*Carex sylvatica.*    Chirnside and Holydean, near Melrose.  
*Carex teretiuscula* and *Carex filiformis.*    In abundance near Faldonside.  
*Carex muricata.*    Abbotsford Ferry.  
*Carex remota.*    Holydean.  
*Carex laxigata.*    Deans near Stottencleugh.  
*Carex vesicaria.*    Holydean and the neighbourhood.  
*Poa nemoralis.*    Chirnside.  
*Sclerochloa procumbens.*    Berwick.  
*Festuca myurus.*    Near Tweedmouth.  
*Bromus racemosus.*    Scremerston.  
 \* *Hordeum sylvaticum.*    Pease Dean.  
*Botrychium Lunaria.*    Scremerston.  
*Aspidium Lonchitidoides.*    Shippath Dean.  
 \* *Hieracium anglicum.*    Dowlaw Dean.

#### NOTE ON PAPAVER DUBIUM.

All the specimens of this plant in this district seem to be the variety 'Lamottei' with white juice. I should like to draw the attention of members to the question whether var. 'Lecoquei,' with yellow juice, occurs also. It is very distinct from the above.

*Memoir of the Rev. John Frederic Bigge, M.A., Vicar of Stamfordham.* By the Rev. W. FEATHERSTONHAUGH, M.A., Rector of Edmundbyers, Durham.

It is a grateful though melancholy task to write the memoir of an old and valued friend, such as was to me the subject of this notice, the Rev. John Frederic Bigge, Vicar successively of the parishes of Ovingham and Stamfordham, in Northumberland; but, as my recollection of Mr Bigge covers a period of fifty years past, from the time when in 1836 he entered as a Freshman the University of Durham to the date of his death in 1885, I may be able to supply a few particulars of his active and useful life.

Mr Bigge was the sixth son of Charles W. Bigge, Esq. of Linden, near Rothbury, in Northumberland, a property unhappily lost to the family by the disastrous failure of the Northumberland and Durham District Bank; one of a large family of nine sons and three daughters, of whom two sons only now survive; his mother being a Miss Wilkinson, daughter of Mr Christopher Wilkinson, a merchant of Newcastle-on-Tyne.

Born at Linden on the 12th of July 1814, Mr Bigge commenced his school career in 1824 at Ripon with the Rev. W. Plews; under whose care he remained until the summer of 1829, and where he had as schoolfellows some of the Grey family of Howick, and Mr Walker of Bradley. In October of 1829 he passed to the Edinburgh Academy; and in 1831 became a pupil of Bishop Terrot of that city, with whom he remained until the spring of 1833, when he migrated to Geneva, and was under the care of Monsieur Thuron for a year, until October 1834. We find him next being prepared for university life under the tutorship of the Rev. W. Boyd, Vicar of Arncliffe in the diocese of Ripon, for whom he thenceforward maintained a life-long and mutual attachment and esteem. In the October of 1836 he was entered at the University of Durham, then not long established under the auspices of Bishop Van Mildert. He there formed the acquaintance of, with many others, the Rev. John Cundill, a son of the Vicar of Coniscliffe on the Tees, then a fellow-student and one of the earliest on the books of the infant university, now D.D. of Durham, Honorary Canon of the Cathedral, and Vicar of St. Margaret's in that city, who was, to the end of his life, one of his most esteemed and closest friends. In 1839 Mr Bigge took his



degree of B.A., and after another year of reading for his theological "testamur" was ordained to Deacon's Orders by Bishop Maltby, in the church of St George's, Hanover Square, London, on July 5, 1840. Being licensed to the curacy of Eglingham, near Alnwick, in Northumberland, he began his clerical duties there under the Rev. Henry J. Maltby, son of the bishop, who had shortly before married his sister; with whom, however, having been in the meantime ordained Priest on December 6 1840, by Bishop Maltby at Auckland Castle, he remained but a short time; being presented in 1841, on the death of the Rev. James Birkett, to the living of Ovingham on the Tyne, a benefice in the gift of his father.

At Eglingham, Mr Bigge formed another life-long and valuable acquaintance, with J. C. Langlands, Esq. of Old Bewick, a thorough and sterling specimen of the true English country gentleman, courteous and straightforward, unflinching and outspoken in the right; an earnest and high-principled churchman, to whom is due the restoration of the then ruined but most interesting church of Old Bewick.

Ovingham—to which Mr Bigge was then transferred—a small village on the north bank of the Tyne, about midway between Newcastle and Hexham, though the centre of a very extensive parish, was at that time a most charming place of residence. Though it can never be deprived of all its natural beauties, yet those who are acquainted with it only as it has been of late years, since colliery villages, coke ovens, and brick works have covered the ground on the south side of the Tyne, can have no idea of the beauty of the situation at the time when Mr Bigge entered on his duties as Vicar of Ovingham, in 1841.

To the eye of the spectator from the terraced slopes of the Rectory garden, carried over the broad bed of the classic Tyne, and the verdant haugh beyond intersected by the line of the Newcastle and Carlisle railway, the prominent object in the landscape was the ruined castle of Prudhoe, once the lordly seat of the Umfrevilles, standing proudly on the opposite height, flanked by hanging woods clothing the adjacent slopes, as it were asserting the supremacy of its owner over the adjoining lands. The Rectory itself stood on the edge of the river, but high above, out of the reach of winter floods, (Tyne is sometimes a tyrant!) facing southwards, an ancient picturesque house with gardens terraced to the river's edge, and a group of tall ancestral

plane trees on the west. In close proximity, about eighty yards to the north, stood the Church of St Mary the Virgin, a noble cruciform structure of pure Early English style, with massive tall tower of Saxon or very early Norman date at the west end. Of all the beautiful views on the Newcastle and Carlisle railway, (and they are many) there was none to surpass a summer evening's prospect of this portion of the Tyne, as viewed from the wooded heights near Wylam Hall; the castle on the one hand, the church on the other, with the broad river flowing peacefully between, glowing under the soft radiance of the western sun; this was a prospect, when once seen, to be impressed on the memory and remembered with delight.

Here Mr Bigge remained until the year 1847, having married in 1843 Caroline Mary, daughter of Nathaniel Ellison, Esq., Commissioner in Bankruptcy for the Newcastle district, and then resident at Wylam Hall. The care of the parish of Ovingham was no sinecure, it being very extensive in area, seven miles from north to south, five miles from east to west; comprehending nine villages and hamlets, with seven schools at the principal points. To many men this would have been an overpowering charge, but Mr Bigge was the man to grapple with it. A true Northumbrian bred and born, he knew and loved every inch of his native county; and whilst most attentive to his clerical duties, his intense love of the country and country objects, took away what would have been to many the tedium of distant and often lonely walks to remote districts of his parish, and enabled him successfully to unite business with pleasure. Thus, in arranging with me (for I was his curate at Ovingham for two years, until his removal to Stamfordham) at the beginning of the week the work for the week to come, he would say to me in his genial way, "Now, Featherston, on Tuesday we'll just go up together to Harlow Hill, and see how the good people there are. We can go by Welton, see how old Charlton is, and whether 'Silkie' (the ghost) has appeared of late; and we can come back down Whittle Dene, see how our friends the '*Primula farinosa*' are getting on, and look in on the colony of 'Hart's Tongue' at Nafferton Bridge. Then on our way down the Dene, we perhaps may find the 'Lily of the Valley' condescending at last to flower, and take a few down for Mrs Bigge's drawing room." With a Vicar like this, it was not difficult for a Curate of kindred tastes to get on well; and Mr Bigge never

forgot the "gentleman" and "friend" in the "superior." It was during his incumbency of Ovingham, that the now very successful "Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club" was established, in the formation of which Mr Bigge, in conjunction with the late Mr Ralph Carr-Ellison, Mr Hancock of Newcastle, and others, was a prime mover: the first field meeting of the Society being held at Ovingham.

It is a very true saying, that there are "Eyes" and "No Eyes;" one man will go through the country day by day, and recognise nothing at all of the mighty wonders and beauties of nature; whilst to another not a foot of ground that he treads will be without interest, either in the discovery of new, or the recognition of already well-known objects, in the various departments of Natural History. Mr Bigge was essentially one of the latter kind: his mind was stored with facts of natural history, especially those relating to his native county. He had an intense love of flowers. Even in his last hours, after his paralytic seizure, when his brain was wavering at the approach of death, the sight of a few flowers offered to him, the familiar loved objects, recalled the scattered senses; and touching them caressingly, he muttered "Pretty flowers!"

Mr Bigge was very early a member of the "Natural History Society" of Newcastle-on-Tyne; and as a Vice-President and member of the Council, was one of those who officially received the Prince and Princess of Wales at the Royal ceremony of opening the New Museum at the Barras Bridge in 1881. He became a member of the "Berwickshire Naturalists' Club" in 1864, and often regretted that he had not joined it sooner: for after his election he took a special interest in its proceedings, and was a constant attender of the meetings, which he thoroughly enjoyed. They were, indeed, one of the few things for which, latterly, he was disposed to leave home: and he was, I believe, mainly instrumental in getting the range of the excursions extended beyond the original limits. He was President of the Club for 1875: and his address appears in vol. vii. of the "Proceedings," to which he was a frequent contributor. He was an enthusiastic fisher: could it be otherwise, born, as he was, on the banks of the classic Coquet, beloved by every handler of the "gad," the theme of many an angler's song! Many a fishing story he had to recount of happy days on loch and stream, in company with his Durham friends the Rev. John Cundill, the Rev. William

Greenwell (the famed barrow-hunter and inventor of the "Greenwell" troutfly,) and Mr William Henderson, author of "Folklore of the Northern Counties" and "My Life as an Angler:" and many a good-humoured laugh had he at the capacity for the "marvellous" displayed in the latter of these two books. He had an amazing fund of anecdote, the zest of which was greatly increased by his power of accurately reproducing the provincial dialect; endued with a keen sense of the ridiculous and amusing, no opportunity passed unnoticed, but was stored up in memory or on paper, for convenient reproduction. 'Dulce est desipere in loco.' He had the folklore of Northumberland at his fingers' ends, more particularly those points which were of local interest: from the legends of the Roman Wall (which ran through his parish) to the last appearance of the Nafferton and Welton ghosts; from the ballad of 'Lang Lonkin's Hole' to the latest mumbled charm for whooping cough or scarlet fever.

The Vicar of Ovingham, the native parish of Bewick the engraver, where also he was buried, could not but take a lively interest in that distinguished man: we find therefore that, amongst Mr Bigge's large and important collection of local books, Bewick's works occupied a prominent place; and especially an extensive and valuable series of India proofs of the celebrated vignettes and tailpieces, as well as the larger cuts, which were presented to him in 1881 by Miss Isabella Bewick. These, now mounted and sumptuously bound in five quarto volumes, under the care of Mr R. Robinson of Pilgrim Street, form a worthy tribute to the genius of the celebrated engraver, and are now, with the rest of Mr Bigge's library of local works, the property of his eldest son.

It should not be forgotten that Mr Bigge took a great interest in the Meteorology of the district, and for many years kept registers of temperature and rainfall, which often found their place in the Transactions of the Tyneside and Berwickshire Clubs. He was for some years an ardent photographer, and one of the earliest "dry-plate" workers: the 'modus operandi' of which he learned during a visit to Paris, at a time when it was unknown in England.

Not to mention other objects which engaged his attention, it may be said that Mr Bigge was essentially a man for the country; placed by Providence in the sphere of a country parish priest, he was "the right man in the right place;" and as such was

thoroughly revered and loved by his parishioners. But Ovingham was not destined to hold him long: for in 1847 he received from the Lord Chancellor, through the interest of Earl Grey, the offer of the living of Stamfordham, vacant by the death of the Rev. Mr Thurlow; which he accepted, and not without a pang of regret, left his peaceful and beautiful home on the banks of the Tyne. Not without regret, for he left behind him a church in which he had taken a warm and discriminating interest, a body of attached friends in his parishioners, and a little son, his eldest child, lying in the churchyard, fallen asleep at two years old. But the distance of separation was not great, nor sufficient to detach him from his friends: for, singularly enough, the parish of Stamfordham "marched" with the parish of Ovingham; the boundaries of the two parishes meeting on the northern side of the latter. His accustomed haunts were still within reach; still in the midst of the objects which he knew and loved; still, as before, midway between Newcastle and Hexham; still in his native county; not to be detached from the old friends who knew and esteemed him; but to have, henceforth, the opportunity of forming new connections, and enlarging the sphere of his public and private duties. For the thirty-seven years during which Mr Bigge held the living of Stamfordham were a busy time; including not only the cares of his parish, but a great amount of exterior labour and responsibilities. The regard in which he was held, and the estimate of his personal worth and integrity, were sufficiently shewn in the offices, public and private, which were heaped upon him. Friends were anxious to have Mr Bigge for a Trustee, a position which to him, as to so many others, brought no small amount of anxiety and but little thanks. He was for many years a Poor Law Guardian, and attended regularly to the duties of the office. The opinion of him entertained by his brother clergy was shewn by their electing him one of the Proctors to represent the Archdeaconry of Northumberland in the Convocation of the Northern Province, an office which he held for many years until his death, and the duties of which he performed most punctually; whilst by the Bishop of Durham, then his diocesan, he was appointed Rural Dean of the Deanery of Corbridge; a position of trust which he eventually resigned, holding (unnecessarily, as many thought) that the duties of Proctor in Convocation and Rural Dean should not be in one hand. On the formation of the Bishopric of Newcastle, the



dignity of Honorary Canon of the Cathedral was offered to him by Bishop Wilberforce, which, however, he declined, on the score of age.

The beginning of these thirty-seven years, the entering on the charge of the parish of Stamfordham, was an anxious time : the former vicar had never, for fifty years, been known to visit the parish, except on the occasion of his institution. The Vicarage house was in a deplorable state : the church, a fine spacious Early English structure of chancel, nave, north and south nave aisles, and western tower, was most forlorn ; and not only that, but the fabric insecure : the land, from which the living in great part derived its income, was utterly neglected. It was not long before all this was set to rights : the church, especially, being admirably restored under the direction of Mr Ferry, the architect ; the house of residence thoroughly repaired ; the Vicarage grounds altered and improved ; the land, by personal and careful management, recovered from decay and greatly increased in value. Upon these efforts followed the division of the parish, a work of no little labour : but which was successfully accomplished, the district of Matten, three miles from Stamfordham, being detached and formed into a separate parish. The condition of the endowed school in the village also gave him great uneasiness and occasioned him much trouble : which, however, resulted at last in a new and more satisfactory scheme of government.

With all this accomplished—church, house, garden, and parish in good order—a visit to the vicarage was indeed a delight : whether as regarded the elegant and comfortable hospitality within, or the objects of interest outside, days passed pleasantly at Stamfordham. Excursions were the rule : sometimes to Sweet-hope Lough, to troll for pike ; to Belsay, to visit the beautiful pele tower and remarkable quarries ; to Shaftoe Crag, to hunt for ferns and flowers ; or, ever a welcome expedition, to the lovely banks of the North Tyne. Driving along the Military Way, on the foundations of the ruined wall of Hadrian, passing the site of St Oswald's battle of Heavenfield, Chollerford is reached, with its comfortable inn, the centre of points of interest, with choice of objects all around ; the Roman cities of Cilurnum and Borcovicus, now Chesters and Housesteads ; the Roman Bridge, one of at least three on the Tyne ; the remains of the Great Wall itself, with its adjacent works, carried unflinchingly over lowland and crag ; the mediæval castles of Swinburn, Haughton, and Chipchase, with

Cocklaw pele tower ; the churches of Simonburn, Bellingham, and Thorneyburn ; the Northumberland Lakes, dear to botanists and entomologists ; the whole English Border land, full of classic associations. In this country there was no lack of points of interest ; and with excursions like these, involving a sometimes fatiguing day to horse as well as man, but ended by a warm welcome at home, a visit to Stamfordham was a thing to be looked forward to with pleasure, and afterwards to recall a pleasant memory.

Here then it was that Mr Bigge for 37 years lived a happy and useful life ; with a beautiful church, a comfortable house, a manageable parish, and a sufficient income ; in a district which he knew and loved ; in the midst of family and friends, who loved him and recognised his worth ; with the ever increasing love of the country and country objects, which furnished him recreation from more serious work, he glided peacefully and contentedly down the vale of life. Not indeed without his part in the inevitable trials of human life ; one, and a great one, was the disastrous failure of the Northumberland and Durham District Bank, in 1857, disastrous to the district at large, a cause of immense annoyance and loss to himself. Of his large family, six sons and as many daughters, he lost three ; one, his eldest son, died at Ovingham in infancy ; whilst two little girls, carried off by scarlet fever, lie side by side in Stamfordham churchyard. Of late years, partly from want of time and pressure of other duties, partly from the effect of advancing years, Mr Bigge had greatly curtailed his more distant excursions ; always, however, making an endeavour to attend the meetings of the Berwickshire Club. But his own garden and home pursuits still afforded him constant enjoyment. There he had gathered together numbers of plants remarkable for their rarity and beauty ; there he could still wander along the banks of the little river Pont, rod in hand, and lure its speckled beauties ; there he still loved to entertain his friends with genial hospitality ; and there, not without earnest preparation for the last great journey of life, he sleeps his long deep sleep in his churchyard, shadowed by his own dear church, and next to the little daughters who preceded him.

Mr Bigge had felt greatly the death, not long before, of his sister, Mrs David Smith of Edinburgh ; and was not without an idea that he might be carried off in the same way, a feeling which

somewhat depressed him for a time; but this had gradually passed away; and when I left him on the Thursday before his seizure, after a visit of three days to meet his eldest son Edward, then at home from India, his farewell was as cheery, and his shake of the hand as genial as ever before. The last time, alas! that I was to hear that kindly voice, or feel the pressure of that friendly hand: when I next saw him, he was lying unconscious, his senses bound in the iron grip of paralysis, "fading away." On Saturday, Feb. 21st, 1885, a day of most intense severity of cold, he went into Newcastle; and had not been long there when he complained to a friend, who casually met him in the street, that he was very ill, and would be glad to get home again as soon as possible. Having gone only a few steps further, and whilst in a hair-dresser's shop, he was seized with paralysis, from which, however, in a few minutes he partially recovered. His friend Mr Page, the surgeon, who lived close by, on being sent for, recognised his condition as most serious; and with rare consideration had him immediately removed to his own house in Saville Place, where, notwithstanding the most careful attention, and with only faint and transient gleams of consciousness, he died on the Saturday following, February the 28th, a week after his seizure. His body was removed to Stamfordham, where his burial took place on Thursday March 5th, all his family, except one son William, in India, being present; as well as three of his brothers, and a large concourse of sorrowing parishioners and other friends. I left the grave murmuring to myself the Freemasons' greeting, which we had often exchanged, "Happy to meet! Sorry to part! Happy to meet again!" We *shall* meet again, in happiness, I trust!

He died universally lamented: for in him his wife and children lost a most kind and indulgent husband and father; his parishioners a diligent and sympathizing pastor; his acquaintances a most genial companion and friend; and the district at large a useful and accomplished country gentleman.

Vale! Vale!

Frater carissime atque amantissime!

In pace requiescas

## LETTER FROM JOHN HANCOCK, ESQ.

*Natural History Society's Museum,  
NEWCASTLE-ON-TYNE, Nov. 11, 1885.*

MY DEAR SIR,—I had a high respect for the late REV. J. F. BIGGE, of Stamfordham; and I think with you that some Memoir of him will not be out of place in the Transactions of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Field Club. Not being a botanist myself, I can give no opinion as to his knowledge of plants, or how far he was acquainted with that science.

Perhaps the best thing I can do is to give you notes, as far as I am able, of what he did in connection with the Natural History Society, and the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club.

The Rev. J. F. Bigge was elected a member of the Nat. Hist. Society in 1846, and was an officer of the Society from the date of his election till the time of his death, during the latter portion being Vice President. His family were connected with this Society from the time of its commencement in 1829. His brother, Chas. John Bigge, was treasurer of the Nat. Hist. Soc. from 1829 till his decease in 1846-7. He presented a collection of British fresh water Fishes to the collections, and a collection of British Plants has been presented to the Society by Mrs Bigge.

He was one of the founders of the Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club, being elected its first Vice President in April 1846; and he was elected President of the Club for the second year, 1847. In his address he mentions that at the second meeting of the Club for that year at Castle Eden, four plants of the Lady's Slipper were seen, but were left undisturbed.

In the fourth vol. of Trans. T.N.F.C., he has two papers—one, "A Notice of the Remarkable Trees in Northumberland;" and the other, "On Ancient Stones bearing concentric circles found in the parish of Stamfordham."

In vol. V. he contributed Notes on Newbrough and on Local Superstitions (Folklore) in the neighbourhood of Stamfordham and some Meteorological Notes.

Besides the lively interest he took in the Nat. Hist. Soc., he also held a high esteem for Bewick and his works.

On my telling Mr Bigge the last time I saw him that I believed that I was the only one living who had shaken hands with the great artist, he said "I think if my recollection serves me right, that when I was a boy I shook hands with Bewick," he continued, "it was when I was walking with my father, Bewick was standing at a shop door, my father said, there is a great man I must speak to him; it was then when he shook me by the hand." This is all I can remember about our dear friend who is gone.

But I must not forget to answer your query about the interest Mr Bigge took in the New Building for the N. H. Soc. Museum, for it was great indeed; he very seldom came into the town that he did not pay a visit to look at the collections it contained.

Yours very truly,

JAMES HARDY, ESQ.

JOHN HANCOCK.

PAPERS BY THE REV. J. F. BIGGE IN THE HISTORY OF THE  
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

Vol. VII.

Address delivered at Alnwick, Sept. 29th, 1875, pp. 351-372; Rainfall at Stamfordham, p. 528.

Vol. VIII.

Damage done to Trees by the Water-Vole, p. 189; On Stamfordham Church, p. 263; Occurrence of the Nightingale in Northumberland, p. 446.

Vol. IX.

Notice of Squirrels colonizing a district, p. 100; On the effects of Winter 1878-9, p. 149; Arrival of Birds at Stamfordham, p. 150.

Vol. X.

Rainfall at Stamfordham, 1882, p. 219; Memoir of Ralph Carr-Ellison, Esq., pp. 506-8.

---

*Memoir of Henry Gregson, Esq., J.P., Lowlynn.* By ROBT.  
BOLAM.

HENRY GREGSON, Esq., J.P., of Lowlynn, died at The Priory, York, 19th September, 1885.

Mr Gregson was the eldest son of the Rev. Thomas Knight, rector of Ford, and succeeded to the estate of Lowlynn upon the death of Mr Anthony Gregson in 1833, taking the surname of Gregson upon his succession. He was a magistrate and deputy-lieutenant for Northumberland, High Sheriff 1870; Chairman of Petty Sessions and also of the Highway Board of the district. He took an active part in all country matters: and as a kind friend and neighbour his memory will be long remembered in the district in which he resided. Failing health induced Mr Gregson to give up all his public duties and retire to York, where he died.

Mr Gregson married, in 1844, Eliza Mary, eldest daughter of the late John S. Donaldson Selby, Esq., of Cheswick, by whom he leaves a numerous family. He became a member of the Club in 1846, and always took a warm interest in the proceedings.



*Memoir of the late John Hutton Balfour, M.A., M.D., LL.D., F.R.S., F.R.S.E., etc.; Professor of Medicine and Botany in the University of Edinburgh; Queen's Botanist for Scotland; Regius Keeper of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Edinburgh, etc., etc., etc.* By WILLIAM CRAIG, M.D., F.R.S.E., F.R.C.S. Ed.; Lecturer on Materia Medica, Edinburgh School of Medicine, etc., etc.

BY THE death of Emeritus Professor Balfour, on the 11th February, 1884, the Club lost one of its most distinguished members.

John Hutton Balfour was born in Edinburgh, in 1808. His father was a well-known and much respected citizen, a retired army surgeon. He received his early education at the High School in his native city, then under the superintendence of the famous Dr Carson. From the High School he went to the University of Edinburgh, where he was a distinguished student, and ended his arts curriculum by graduating as Master of Arts. He early acquired distinction in classics, and throughout life was known to his friends as an excellent classical scholar. There can be no doubt that the thorough training he received in early life at the High School, and subsequently in the art classes, and the University, did much to qualify him for the distinguished position he was afterwards destined to fill.

During this period he spent one session at the University of St Andrews, where he had the privilege of listening to the prelections of the famous Dr Chalmers. It was the wish of his father that he should enter the Church, and with this view he attended several of the Divinity classes in the University of Edinburgh. The knowledge which he thus acquired was turned to good purpose afterwards, in his ministering to the spiritual wants of many, especially to his numerous pupils.

Young Balfour, however, preferred to follow the profession of his father as a surgeon, and so devoted his attention to the study of medicine. After a distinguished career as a student of medicine, he graduated as M.D. in the University of Edinburgh in 1831. In the same year he received the Licence of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and two years later was elected as Fellow of the same Royal College. For some years

he devoted special attention to the practice of surgery, and in 1834 became assistant to a famous Edinburgh surgeon, the late Sir George Ballingall, Professor of Military Surgery, in the University of Edinburgh. In those days it was customary for students to serve as apprentices to surgeons, and Balfour had acted in this capacity to Sir George Ballingall, to whom afterwards he had the distinction of acting as assistant. Throughout his long life, he took a very deep interest in the College of Surgeons, and was most regular in his attendance at its meetings so long as his health permitted.

It was however towards the science of Botany that his mind was bent. His father in early life had infused into his son's mind a liking for plants, and its chair of Botany was at that time filled by Professor Graham, a great enthusiast, who undoubtedly influenced not a little the mind of young Balfour. He had often been with Graham in his excursions, and in some respects the pupil outshone the Professor as an enthusiast.

On the 8th of March, 1836, Dr Balfour entertained in his house, 15 Dundas Street, to supper, eleven gentlemen, including Edward Forbes, the two McNabs, and other distinguished botanists. Dr Balfour was in the chair; and the object of the meeting was to consider the propriety of forming in Edinburgh a Botanical Society.

The meeting approved of Balfour's proposal, and a committee was appointed to confer with other botanists, and the result was the formation of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, on the 17th of March, 1836. The Botanical Society, of which Balfour was undoubtedly the originator, and throughout his long life the main support, occupies now an important place among the scientific and learned societies of the world. This society has for Patron Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen; and numbers amongst its Fellows—the Prince of Wales, the Duke of Edinburgh, the Emperor of Brazil, and the King of Sweden, besides all the most distinguished botanists of the world.

On the 8th February, 1838, Dr Balfour asked to his house to supper, the 21 original members of the Botanical Society, including the eleven gentlemen, who along with himself, had met at his house two years before to form the Society. The object of this anniversary meeting was to commemorate the foundation, of what at this early date, was already a flourishing society. The meeting that evening resolved on the suggestion of Dr

Balfour, to form the Botanical Society Club, the original members of which were the 21 original members of the Botanical Society. This Club is limited to 21 members of the Botanical Society, and meets annually in February, in the house of one of the members, to commemorate the foundation of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh.

From this time onward the bent of young Balfour's mind became more and more apparent. In 1840, Dr Balfour became an Extra-Academical Lecturer on Botany, and his first course of lectures on Botany was given in Surgeon's Square, where so many eminent men have taught in connection with the Extra-Academical Medical School of Edinburgh. Many of the most distinguished Professors in the University of Edinburgh, and in other Universities, have commenced their public teaching like Dr Balfour, in the Edinburgh Extra-Academical School of Medicine.

In the following year, 1841, Dr Balfour was appointed Regius Professor of Botany in the University of Glasgow, as successor to Sir William J. Hooker, who had been translated to the Royal Gardens at Kew. In Glasgow he was popular as a Lecturer, and took a deep interest in his students, and during his weekly excursions had an opportunity of becoming intimately acquainted with the Flora of the west of Scotland. Four years afterwards, on the death of his friend and former teacher, Professor Graham, he was elected by the Town Council of Edinburgh, to the chair of Medicine and Botany in the University of Edinburgh, and his future career amply justified their choice. About the same time he was appointed by the Crown, Regius Keeper of the Royal Botanic Garden. From this time onwards his career was one brilliant success. During the 34 years of his professorship in Edinburgh, his students increased from 160 in 1846, to about 400 in his later years. It has been computed that his students numbered nearly 8000, and many besides Medical students attended his lectures. It may truly be said that his popularity was such, that all ranks and classes came to Edinburgh to study under him. His style of lecturing was lucid, being largely illustrated by diagrams, models, and living plants; and as he had published excellent text-books, the student was saved the drudgery of taking notes, and was thus free to devote his undivided attention to follow the Professor in his illustrations.

There is much to be said in favour of this kind of teaching. In addition to his daily lectures in the class-room, he spent an hour every day in the gardens with his students, giving them practical demonstrations on living plants. He had moreover practical classes, in which for many years he was ably assisted by his friend the late John Sadler.

It was however in the field that Professor Balfour shone most. Every Saturday during the session, accompanied by a band of students, Professor Balfour made an excursion into the country; and thus by means of these weekly excursions, he was enabled to infuse into the minds of his pupils not a little of the enthusiasm for Field Botany, for which he was so distinguished.

Great distances were frequently travelled in these excursions, and not a few new stations for rare plants were discovered, and recorded. On the last week of the session the excursion was generally to some Alpine district, the party leaving Edinburgh on the Friday, and returning on the Saturday evening; Ben Lawers being a favourite place for this excursion. After the completion of the session, the Professor generally went with a few students for a week to some part of the Highlands; and before the days of the railway, very long excursions were formed on foot, and not unfrequently heavy burdens were borne; for they had often to carry their knapsacks on their backs.

On such occasions the enthusiasm of the Professor knew no bounds, and he was able to undergo very great exertion. The Professor was well-known in all parts of the Highlands, and generally was allowed free access to visit the mountains. Deer-forests were not so common then as now, but even to these deer-forests the Professor generally was granted free access by the proprietors, with most of whom he was personally acquainted.

On one famous occasion, however, he was interfered with by the late Duke of Athole, on the 21st August, 1847. Professor Balfour and a party had been botanising the hills around Braemar, and were on their way home. They were proceeding down Glen Tilt, when near Blair Athole, they encountered the Duke and a number of his men.

Out of this incident arose a famous law plea, which ended in the opening of Glen Tilt as a public right of way from Blair Athole to Braemar. The incident has been commemorated in immortal song by Sir Douglas Maclagan.

"The Sassenach chap they ca' Balfour,  
 Wi' ither five or sax, man,  
 Frae 'yont the braes of Mar cam' o'er,  
 Wi' boxes on their backs, man.  
 Some thocht he was a chapman chiel—  
 Some thocht they cam' the deer to steal;  
     But nae ane saw  
     Them, after a',  
     Do ocht ava'  
     Against the law,  
 Amang the Hielan' hills, man.  
 Some folk 'ill tak' a heap o' fash  
     For unco little en', man,  
 An' meikle time an' meikle cash,  
     For nocht ava' they'll spen', man.  
 Thae chaps had come a hunder mile  
 For what was hardly worth their while:  
     'Twas a' to poo  
     Some gerse that grew  
     On Ben Mc Dhu,  
     That ne'er a coo  
 Wad care to pit her mou' till."

The character of Balfour is well given in the following stanzas:—

"Balfour he had a mind as weel  
     As ony Duke could ha'e, man;  
 Quo' he—'There's ne'er a kilted chiel  
     Shall drive us back this day, man.  
 It's justice and it's public right;  
 We'll pass Glen Tilt afore the night;  
     For Dukes shall we  
     Care a'e bawbee?  
     The road's as free  
     To you an' me  
 As to his Grace himsel', man.'  
 Balfour he wadna fled frae fire,  
     Frae smoke he wadna flee, man;  
 The Saxons had but a'e desire—  
     It was the foe to see, man.  
 Quo' he to them—'My bonny men,  
 Tak' tent when ye gang down the glen;  
     Keep calm and douce,  
     An' quiet as puss,  
     For what's the use  
     To mak' a fuss  
 Amang the Hielan' hills, men.'"



At the end of each session, the Professor published the statistics of his Botanical Class—giving the number of students, lectures, etc. As giving some idea of the amount of work done in the course of three months by an enthusiastic Professor, we extract the following from the Statistics of the Botanical Class of 1867, which may be taken as a fair general type of the work annually done:—

“Number of Lectures, 60; Practical and Histological Demonstrations, 56; Monthly Competition Examinations, 3; Weekly Examinations, 10; Saturday Excursions, 11. The following were the Excursions: 1, Roslin and Hawthornden; 2, Kinghorn and Burntisland; 3, Gorebridge and Tynehead; 4, Midcalder and Currie; 5, St Andrews; 6, Perth and Bridge-of-Earn; 7, Kirkcaldy and Linlithgow; 9, Heriot and Borthwick Hall; 10, Dirleton and North Berwick; 11, Callander and Ben Ledi.

“Numbers of species collected during the excursions:—Phenogamous Plants, 625; Ferns and their Allies, 36; Mosses and Hepaticæ, 140; Lichens, Algæ, and Fungi, 90: Total, 891.

“Number of miles travelled by railway, steamboat, and walking, 650. The numbers at the Excursions varied from 45 to 90. Total expense of trips, £1 8s 8d. A party of 12 botanised in the district near Dalwhinnie, from the 5th to the 10th August, 1867. They visited the Sow of Athole, the Boar of Badenoch, Ben Alder, Loch Eriecht, Loch Laggan, Aberarder, etc. The miles travelled were 350; thus making a total for the session of 1000. The number of additional species and varieties collected amounted to 60; making a total of 951 during the session. Expense of trip to Dalwhinnie, 56s.”

There was scarcely a district of any note in Scotland he had not visited; and during these excursions he not only discovered new stations for rare plants, but even many new species were discovered. He kept a careful diary of all his wanderings, and of the many plants collected. On these occasions, his Sundays after chapel hours, were always spent visiting the inhabitants, ministering both to their temporal and spiritual necessities.

He was ever ready to do anything which would in any way advance Botanical science. In 1870, having an excursion to the Breadalbane Mountains, when seated on the top of his favourite mountain Ben Lawers, he conceived the idea of forming a Scottish Alpine Botanical Club; and the same evening, in the Bridge of Lochay Inn, Killin, the Scottish Alpine Botanical Club was instituted. He took a deep interest in this Club, and was President till he died. He was always present at its meetings so long as his health permitted. His last Alpine Botanical excursion was with this Club to Tyndrum in 1875. On the second

day of the excursion, the Club ascended Beinn Doireann, a mountain on the confines of Argyleshire and Perthshire, 3523 feet high. This mountain is difficult to climb, but still more difficult to descend. During our descent the Professor slipped on some loose stones and fell on his head, which was cut, and he was badly shaken. He managed, however, to walk back to our hotel. He slept badly during the night, and the next morning left for Edinburgh in company of one of the party. Those of us who were present will not soon forget the expression of the venerable Professor's consternation as he (I believe for the first time) had to succumb.

Whether or not the injuries he received on Beinn Doireann, and the great shock to his nervous system, were of a permanent character it is difficult to say; but certain it is, from this time dates his serious illness. He was never afterwards the same, and had on several occasions to be assisted in his class-work by his son Professor Bayley Balfour, who lectured for his father for two sessions.

In 1879 he retired from the chair of Botany, which he had held for 34 years, and had filled with so much honour to the University, and so much advantage to Botanical science. He was entitled to his well-earned retirement; but during the remaining years of his life his health was very feeble, and consequently he did not enjoy his cessation from labour as much as his friends could have wished. On Monday 11th Feb. 1884, he died quietly at Inverleith House, the residence of the Regius Keeper of the Royal Botanical Gardens, and where the later years of his life had been spent.

The following extract from the minutes of the Scottish Alpine Botanical Club gives an excellent view of the late Professor:—

“He carried on the work of the chair of Botany with extraordinary vigour and success, and by his writings and labours did much to advance the progress of Botanical science. He applied himself with great enthusiasm to the investigation of the Botanical resources of his native land, and made Field Botany an important point of the work of his life. No man knew the flora of Scotland so well as he, and no one has done so much to extend our knowledge of the habits and localities of Scottish Alpine plants. The rambles among the Scottish hills which he annually conducted are remembered as bright spots in the lives of thousands of his pupils, and his more immediate friends recall with delight the many happy days spent in his society and under his leadership among the lonely and romantic scenes of the Scottish Highlands. None knew him better or

loved him more than the members of the Scottish Alpine Botanical Club. Endowed by nature with a wiry frame, he was able, even in his advanced age, to accomplish long and fatiguing journeys over hill and moor; and he inspired his comrades with his own indomitable energy and pluck. His very humour and unfailing good fellowship were a constant source of enjoyment; and his Spartan disregard of luxury and faithful adherence to the programme of the day, however arduous, had a wholesome and bracing influence on all the members of the Club. While engaged in the pursuit of Botanical science, he never forgot the claims of humanity, and he was always found taking a daily interest in the welfare of those whose lot was cast among the hills and glens of his native land. He was a true servant of the Master, and when among the hills spent his Sundays in visiting the humble homes of the cottagers and shepherds on the hillsides, and ministering to their spiritual and material welfare. His memory is cherished in many a lonely hamlet, and his kind words and deeds will not soon be forgotten. He died full of years and honours, leaving behind him the memory of a life well-spent in the advancement of Botanical science, and in the training of thousands of the youth of his native land in the diligent and reverential study of the works of Him to whose service he consecrated his life. His loss is felt and mourned by all lovers of Botany, and by none more than by the members of the Scottish Alpine Botanical Club."

He took a deep interest in the University, and for 30 years was Dean of the Medical Faculty, and not only discharged the duties of the office with credit to himself and with much advantage to the University; but as Dean undertook most cheerfully an amount of work which few are able or willing to perform. He was personally fond of work, being by nature of active habits. For upwards of ten years he was General Secretary to the Royal Society of Edinburgh, and latterly was one of its Vice-Presidents.

He was a member of many learned Societies in this and other countries, among which may be mentioned the following:—He was a Fellow of the Royal Society of London, Fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, Fellow of the Linnean Society, etc., etc. He was also Queen's Botanist for Scotland.

Three Universities conferred on him the degree of LL.D., namely—Edinburgh, Glasgow, and St Andrews.

He devoted much of his time to literary work. He was for many years joint editor of the *Annals of Natural History* with Sir William Jardine and Professor Babington of Cambridge, and was also Editor of the *Edinburgh New Philosophical Journal*. Among his published works may be mentioned: *Plant Temperature*, 1861; *Manual of Botany*, 1875; *Botany and Religion*, 1859; *Class Book of Botany*, 1871; *Outlines of Botany*, 1862; *Plants of Scrip-*

ture, 1865; *Botanists' Companion*, 1875; *Elements of Botany*, 1876; *Coloured Illustrations of Botany, with Handbook*, 1870; *Flora of Edinburgh*, 1871; *Palæontological Botany*, 1872; *First and Second Book of Botany*, 1872-3; *Guide to the Edinburgh Botanical Gardens*, 1873; *Botanical Excursions*, 1872-3; *Botanical Tour in North of Europe*, 1878. He contributed various articles to the *Encyclopædia Britannica*, including, "Botany," "Dry Rot," besides numerous papers to Royal Society of Edinburgh.

He left a family of four sons and four daughters to mourn his decease, his wife having predeceased him by two years. His second son is Dr Bayley Balfour, Professor of Botany in the University of Oxford.

Professor Balfour was elected a member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, 30th July, 1872; and was occasionally present at our excursions. He was President of the Club in 1878.

*Memoir of the late John Towlerton Leather, Esq., F.S.A., of Leventhorpe and Middleton Hall.*

JOHN TOWLERTON LEATHER, of Leventhorpe, in the West Riding, and of Middleton Hall, Northumberland, Esq., died at Leventhorpe, June 6, 1885.

Mr Leather had achieved his reputation as an Engineer and a successful constructor of important public works, before he made acquaintance with Northumberland by the purchase of the Middleton estate in December 1858. He had no sooner come into possession than his presence was felt in the benefits conferred on the neighbourhood. There had been a want of work, and consequent distress among the labouring classes; and Mr Leather soon proved himself an employer on a large scale, prompt and liberal in his payments. Throughout the length and breadth of the Middleton estate draining, planting, building, to say nothing of roads and fences, became the order of the day. Commencing with the cottages, he proceeded to the farm-houses and steadings—some of which were built anew and the rest thoroughly repaired; and ended with adding largely to his residence, which was the resort of numerous guests, especially of sportsmen eager for a first-rate day's shooting. By this time

he had increased his landed property by the purchase—first of Holburn, and then of Hetton, in both of which he carried on the same improvements in draining, planting, and building, which he had completed at Middleton. The result was hundreds of acres planted, scores of cottages built, with farm-houses and steadings, models of their kind. So the face of the country was substantially changed for the better.

Mr Leather was deservedly popular among all classes; a friendly and hospitable neighbour, a considerate and generous landlord, and last but not least a constant employer of the working classes. Simple and unassuming in his address, he never boasted of his engineering achievements; but if he alluded to them at all, it was to imply that others could have done them equally well. His evident wish was to live according to the tenour of his family motto, *Nil nisi quod honestum*. His declining years were happily spent in domestic life—out of doors among his improvements, indoors with his lathe and his books. He had a valuable library of his own collecting, rich in county history, and other antiquarian lore—a study in which he took delight. As a good churchman and a promoter of religious education, he erected a handsome school on the outskirts of his grounds, for the children of the cottagers; and here provision was made for divine service on the Sunday. The last cheque he ever drew was to build a chancel for Lowick Church, a parish in which he had property.

Full of days and honours he died at the ripe age of 80 years, to the great regret of all friends, acquaintances, and dependents round about Middleton Hall.

Mr Leather served the office of High Sheriff of Northumberland, A.D. 1874, and was a Magistrate and Deputy Lieutenant of the county.

J. E.

Mr Leather joined the Club, Sept. 29th, 1864, and took much interest in the "Proceedings." In 1883 he defrayed the expense of several of the illustrations; and he was one of those earnest for the re-production of Vol. I., and would willingly have guaranteed any loss on the venture. The following particulars are communicated by one of his daughters:—

"My father had a very good collection of old coins. He was especially fond too of the country, and at this season of the year he watched the trees coming out, and took such an interest in



the birds and their nests, and was so pleased to hear the cuckoo this time last year. He was very fond of the rooks, and we had two rookeries at Leventhorpe; it is a curious fact that from one they are now deserting, and have gone to a neighbours at Swillington, and also into the N.W. corner of the churchyard, within view of his last resting place.

“My father belonged to the Society of Antiquaries, and was deeply interested in all relics, etc., found on the estate, or in Northumberland.”

Mr Leather will be long remembered in Northumberland, for the beneficial improvements on his extensive estate, whereby he in a manner changed the aspect of the country, and conferred a lasting benefit on posterity. To a local correspondent I owe a minute account of the thorough-going changes carried out within his demesnes; and a characteristic instance of his compassion for one of the unjustly proscribed innocuous wild denizens of nature.

J. H.

Briefly stated, his many and extensive improvements may be summed up as follows:—Since 1860, forty-eight entirely new cottages were built, together with about as many more thoroughly renovated, enlarged, and improved as to be made as good as new; eight entirely new farm-houses, and several others largely improved; seven entire new farm-steading, all on a complete and substantial scale, and several others completely overhauled and thoroughly repaired, not to speak of the Hall, which he greatly enlarged and made almost completely new, lodge entrance and school house which is a model of its kind. Miles upon miles of stone walls were erected as fences on various parts of the estate, and its extensive boundaries were encompassed by a fence of the same kind. Miles upon miles, too, of quick-set fences, were planted on the various farms. Sixty acres of moorland were planted with trees on Cockenheugh moor, and 70 more on Holburn moss, chiefly with the view of providing shelter in that bleak region. What is now known as “Roby’s Wood,” containing about 100 acres, was planted and added to Detchant wood, making a park of over 200 acres in extent. Some 40 or 50 acres of moor were also planted at Laverock Law, with the object of sheltering the fields in that locality. Swinhoe pond, which was formerly a deep pool or old quarry hole, covered with rushes and water weeds, he converted into two ornamental lakes, the one containing about ten acres of water, and the other three. Of this part it is no exaggeration to say that he really found it a wilderness and made it a paradise. He took a deep and lasting interest in the water supply, and every farm-house, cottage, and farm-steading on his estate, was provided with an ample supply of spring water, brought in some cases from a great distance to the doors of the cottages, and into the farm-

houses, through galvanized or metal pipes. Two years ago he laid a four-inch pipe from Swinhoe ponds to the hall, fitted with hydraulic power, so that in case of fire, an ample and immediate supply of water could be thrown on any part of the building. He had long, too, kept a strong fire engine, which is always ready to be dispatched to any farm place, on an outbreak of fire. All the farms on his estate were thoroughly drained, and latterly entirely, or almost entirely, at his own expense, the tenants only carting the pipes as their contribution to the work. Last spring he sent 36 cart loads of timber to two of his tenants, all cut into stakes and rails, for the repair of the fences, which was done at Mr Leather's expense, the only cost falling upon the tenants was the carting of the stakes and rails.

He was not a practical farmer, and made no profession to knowledge of agriculture; but whatever his tenants considered necessary to the improvement of their farms, and made their wishes known unto him, they never asked in vain.

He had a great love for all wild animals, with the exception of the rat, against which he waged a continual war. One penny per head was the price paid to all boys or men on his estate, for destroying rats, and a good many pounds were paid annually in this way. But hawks, owls, weasels, and other "vermin" he would not allow to be destroyed. "Let the hawks alone," he would say to his keeper, "and we shall have both hawks and game."

On one occasion; when it was intended to plant trees in a part where hares were known to be numerous, the keeper suggested that the hares had better be thinned off first, or they would destroy the young trees. "You ought to be the last man to suggest that," he said, "if the hares destroy the trees plant more, and we shall soon have plenty of both hares and trees."

His desire for the preservation of all wild animals is well illustrated in the following incident, which took place nearly twenty years ago. A badger was caught in one of the rabbit traps, by the under-keeper, who carried it alive to the head-keeper, and as it was not much the worse from being in the trap, it was resolved to keep it in confinement, at least for a while. After the keeper had kept it for several days, he mentioned the fact to Mr Leather, "and what are you going to do with it? why are you keeping it shut up there?" enquired Mr Leather somewhat sharply. The keeper explained that some members of Mr Leather's family had expressed a strong wish to see a badger, and as they were expected to be at the hall in a few days, he intended to take it there and let them see it. As soon as the family arrived at the hall, this was done, and early next morning the keeper received a message to attend Mr Leather at his office at once. He hurried off to the office, wondering what so pressing a message could mean. As soon as he entered he was asked by Mr Leather, "Well, have you got the badger yet?" the keeper said he had; "and is it quite recovered from being in the trap?" continued Mr Leather; the keeper replied that it was. "Then you take it to-morrow morning to Detchant wood, on your back, and liberate it into its burrow, and Mr S—— here

will go with you, and see that you do as I have told you!" Next morning the keeper and Mr S—— liberated the badger into its burrow as they had been told to do. On the following day the keeper met Mr Leather, who at once asked, "Well, did you liberate the badger as I told you?" and on being assured that it had been liberated as he ordered, he turned to the keeper and said rather emphatically, "Now remember, I ordered you to carry the badger to Detchant Wood on your back, and I think you would find it pretty heavy before you got there, to teach you a lesson that in future you are not to interfere in any way with those animals."

J. A.

*Memoir of the late Rev. William Darnell, M.A.*

"THE REV. WILLIAM DARNELL, for upwards of forty years benefited in Northumberland, was the eldest son of the Rev. William Nicholas Darnell, B.D., sometime Prebendary of Durham and Rector of Stanhope, editor and author of the "Correspondence of Isaac Basire, with a Memoir of his life," London 1831, and of other writings. He was born in 1816, and was educated at Winchester, and Corpus Christi College, Oxford, where he took the degree of B.A. in 1838, and M.A. in 1843. He was ordained in 1839, and for some time acted in the capacity of Domestic Chaplain to the Duke of Buccleuch, at Dalkeith Palace. In 1841, he was presented by the Trustees of Lord Crewe's Charity to the Vicarage of Bamburgh, which he held till 1882, when he resigned it and went to live in the south of England, on account of the delicate health of some of the members of his family. He was an excellent parish priest; and during the long period of his incumbency, earned for himself the respect and esteem of the people committed to his charge. In private life he was a staunch friend, and his loss will be sincerely lamented. Mr Darnell married Frances, eldest daughter of the late Venerable Archdeacon Thorp, Warden of Durham, and Rector of Ryton. He died at his residence in St Leonards-on-Sea, on the 9th April 1885, and his remains were brought down to Durham, and laid in the graveyard of the Cathedral on the 14th, when Canon Body, the Sacrist, Rev. W. H. Robertson, and the Precentor, Rev. E. Greatorex (Mr Darnell's brother-in-law,) conducted the services. There was a very large attendance of relatives and friends." (Newcastle-upon-Tyne Diocesan Magazine, April 1885, p. 93.)

The Rev. Edward A. Wilkinson, Whitworth, Spennymoor, supplies the following remarks on his deceased friend and former ecclesiastical superior.

“At Bamburgh, Mr Darnell made himself beloved by all classes of his parishioners by his universally kind and genial manners, and his sincere sympathy and ready help, wherever trouble or distress required them to be shown.

“A beautifully restored church, with services reverently conducted; schools maintained with orderly discipline under his immediate supervision and conscientious care; a successfully administered parish, bore their ample testimony to his ministerial worth.

“He acted as a Justice of the Peace for the County of Northumberland, and was regular in his attendance at the Petty Sessions at Belford.

“When increasing years and failing health caused him to relinquish his charge at Bamburgh, his parishioners and friends in the North sustained a loss which they deplored, and which they will not easily supply.

“Mr Darnell was, as other Vicars of Bamburgh, Librarian to the Trustees of Lord Crewe, and had charge, and took great pains with the cataloguing of the valuable books left to it, by Archdeacon Sharpe and others.”

As a member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, from July 1849, he was a good attender of meetings, till the change of the day of meeting from Thursday to Wednesday, obliged him to prefer following his Magisterial duties on that day. Like the late Rev. John F. Bigge, he attended the meeting of the Club at Berwick, October 8th, 1884, and full of spirits and life both bade farewell to their friends, who all unwitting of the future, saw then for the last time their kind, happy faces. Mr Darnell was President of the Club in 1858, and his Address may be found in vol. IV. of the “Proceedings,” pp. 57-64. Mr Darnell also contributed notes “On the ancient Parish Church at Bamburgh,” and on a “Shipwreck near Bamburgh, in 1472,” to vol. VI., pp. 325-329.

*Memoir of the late Rev. William Stobbs, M.A.*

THE REV. WILLIAM STOBBS, M.A., Minister of Gordon, Berwickshire, is another of our members whose sudden death on the 30th April 1885, has made a gap in the ranks of the workers of the Club. He was born 9th May 1827, at Lothian Bridge, in the Parish of Newbattle. Some of his schoolmates recall his early ability as a raconteur, which ever lent a charm and an entrancing individuality to his conversation with his intimates. His career at Edinburgh University was creditable, if not distinguished, as amongst other prizes, he took Honours in Mathematics, and a First for a Poetical Translation of part of the Odyssey. He graduated in 1849. Becoming a Licentiate of the church of Scotland about 1851, he was appointed Assistant to the Rev. Mr Moncrieff, Pennicuik, and thereafter to the Rev. Mr Blaikie of Abbotshall. Having been presented to the parish of Gordon, he was ordained on the 16th August 1855.

Of distinct ability and much shrewdness, of many christian virtues and large sympathies, Mr Stobbs might have adorned a still more important sphere of labour. But it does not surprise us who enjoyed his friendship, nor those amongst whom his lot was cast, that he was content to remain for thirty years amongst his attached parishioners at Gordon, who had learned to prize his devotion to duty and genial manner, his sterling honesty and unaffected piety. He became a member of the Club 25th September 1873, and speedily was known for his thirst for knowledge, wide reading, and his intense love of nature. His acquaintance with Botany was good, and he had at his finger ends the flora of the moss and woods of Gordon. But his specialty was archæology. His contributions were made in 1882, and are sufficiently valuable to make numbers regret that he did not contribute more frequently to the Proceedings, and yield to the repeated requests of his friends, and publish extracts from the volumes of MSS., which he has left behind.

*N.B.*—The Flint Axe, of p. 115 (1882), is now with his other archæological gatherings, in the possession of Lady John Scott of Spottiswood.

G. G.

[Mr Stobbs was the discoverer of *Linnaea borealis* and *Goodyera repens* in the fir woods near Gordon. J.H.]



*Memoir of the late Henry Richardson, M.D., R.N.*

DR HENRY RICHARDSON, R.N., died at his residence, Castle Terrace, Berwick, after an illness of about three weeks' duration, aged 68. He was educated at the Corporation's Academy and Edinburgh High School. He attended the Arts classes in the Edinburgh University in 1833-4, and as a youth exhibited the same amiable qualities that distinguished his mature life. He graduated as M.D. at this university; and in 1841 entered the Royal Navy, in which he attained the rank of Fleet Surgeon. He was made a freeman of Berwick on the 31st December, 1838. In 1861 he succeeded his brother, Mr Robson, as proprietor of the *Berwick Advertiser* newspaper, which had been established by his father in 1808; and from whose press in 1810 issued an edition of the "Border History of England and Scotland," by the Rev. George Ridpath of Stitchill,—a valuable book, less appreciated than it ought to be for its laborious study of original printed authorities. In 1869 Dr Richardson retired from active service in the Navy. Dr Richardson was a Justice of the Peace, and in 1863-64 was Sheriff of Berwick, and filled several other official stations in the borough. He married Margaret, second daughter of Robert Crossman, Esq., Cheswick, and she, together with a young family, survives him.

His character has been thus summed up in the Journal with which he was connected:—"Dr Richardson was long resident in the town and neighbourhood, and well-known to most of the inhabitants, who will remember him as cheery, kind-hearted, eminently fair-minded, and a thorough gentleman in every respect. As a Magistrate, Dr Richardson was always inclined to be merciful; and to any public duties that devolved upon him he brought a conscientious desire to discharge them faithfully and well. In private life, he was always ready to lend a helping hand where it was wanted; and his uprightness, as well as his conciliatory and genial disposition won him many friends." Dr Richardson became a member of the Club, June 29th, 1865.

J. H.

*Memoir of Sir George H. S. Douglas, Bart.*

SUDDENLY, on the 26th June, 1885, death laid his irresistible hand upon Sir George Henry Scott Douglas, Bart. of Springwood Park, Kelso, and a useful life was extinguished. Sir George (who was the fourth baronet) traced his descent from an ancient family, a branch of that of Cavers, and was a lineal descendant and representative of the Black Douglas. The baronetcy which he held was created in 1786, when it was conferred upon Sir James Douglas for eminent naval services. The second holder of the title was Sir George, son of the first baronet, who represented Roxburghshire in Parliament for twenty-two years. The third holder of the title, the father of Sir George whose death is here recorded, Sir John James Scott Douglas, married Hannah Charlotte, only child of Henry Scott, Esq. of Belford, and their only son was born in Edinburgh on the 19th June, 1825, so that at his death he had just completed his 60th year. Sir John James Scott Douglas died in January 1836, when his son succeeded to the title and estates. At an early age he joined the army, his regiment being the 34th, in which he reached the rank of Captain. In 1851 Sir George, while stationed with his regiment at Gibraltar, married Maria Juana Petronilla, daughter of Senor Don Francisco Sanchez de Pina, of that place, by whom he had four sons and one daughter, the eldest of whom, James Henry, was unfortunately killed while doing telegraph military service against the Zulus in South Africa in 1876. Shortly after his marriage Sir George retired from the army, and settled down at Springwood Park, where he delighted to reside.

Sir George was a man of action, ready for any amount of business; and in the management of his estates, in the discharge of the duties of a country gentleman, and in ingenious mechanical pursuits he found ample employment for his energies.

The Volunteer movement had in him, from its beginning till his death, an enthusiastic supporter, and to his exertions and painstaking labours the Kelso corps and the Border battalion owe not a little of their recognised superiority. He was the first captain of the Kelso company, and on the death of Lord Polwarth in 1867, he was appointed colonel of the Border battalion, whose motto, "Doe or die" (which is that of Sir George's family) they adopted some years ago out of compliment to their colonel. In connection with this service may also be noted his signal aptitude for

the management of the annual shooting competitions held at Bowden Moor. He also held the post of Brigadier-General of the Royal Company of Archers (the Queen's Bodyguard for Scotland).

Though Sir George had not previously been conspicuous as a politician, he was in 1874 prevailed upon to come forward as a candidate for Roxburghshire, against the Marquis of Bowmont (now Duke of Roxburghe,) who had for some years held the representation of the county in the Liberal interest, and when the poll was declared it was found that he had been returned by a majority of 27. He stood again at the general election in 1880, but was on that occasion defeated by the Hon. A. D. Elliot by 10 votes. Sir George was an attentive member, uniformly courteous to his constituents and assiduous in his attendance in the House.

When the Roads and Bridges Act came into operation he was unanimously appointed chairman of the County Road Board and of the County Road Trustees, and to these offices he devoted himself with unwearied diligence and conspicuous success. He was elected a member of the first School Board of Kelso, as well as of the second and third; but resigned in 1880, when he made a journey to the Cape in order to erect a monument over his lamented son's grave.

Sir George took considerable interest in the affairs of the town of Kelso, and not a few of its useful institutions had in him a good friend, particularly the Museum, whose collection he enriched by many valuable contributions, and to the proper management and arrangement of which he was ever ready to give his counsel and aid. He was for some years president of Kelso Curling Club, and presented a cup for annual competition among the members. He also presented medals annually for some time to the Kelso Grammar School, and latterly to the High School and the Public School at Maxwellheugh. His management of his estates was intelligent and business-like, and his knowledge of agriculture—as partly shown by the minute and exhaustive account of certain experiments conducted by him in reference to permanent pastures which he read in connection with the Border Union Agricultural Society's valuable series of lectures on that subject—was extensive, gained by study, observation, and experience. His remains were interred in the mausoleum at Springwood Park. T. C.

Sir George was greatly attached to the Ber. Nat. Club, of which he became a member, August 29th, 1861, and was present at every meeting that he possibly could attend. His two eldest sons were both members during his life-time.

*The Migration of Birds, with a few Notes on the Weather of 1885.* By CHARLES STUART, M.D., Chirnside.

MOST changeable weather characterised the opening month of the year. Frost and fresh alternately till the first week in February, when a fresh week with pours of rain made the roads so rotten, as to be almost impassable. The contrast between January of last year, and the same month this season, was very striking, and afforded a very good illustration of the variable climate of Scotland. Last year vegetation was well advanced on the first of February. This year there are almost no proofs of Spring. Snowdrops and Hellebores pushing through. *Hepatica angulosa*—a green Hellebore from the mountains near Aix-les-Bains, which I struck from a cutting sent from there—has been in flower since November, and must be immensely hardy, for it has been subjected often to 12° of frost and still holds up its head. Thirty species might be in flower on the rock border, at this time last year. Feb. 2, A note from Mr Hardy informs me of the arrival of the Green Plovers at Oldcambus. We had them here on Jan. 3. Since that time they have been absent till Feb. 7, when I saw two flocks of them on the Crofts. Whenever the frost continues hard and their food becomes scarce, they leave for more congenial climes. In fine open fresh seasons they remain all the winter, especially near the sea-shore. Snowflakes were seen at Pennmanshiel, but none in this neighbourhood. We have had an open winter as yet; no snow above three inches deep. The average annual rainfall at West Foulden for the last ten years was 29 inches, 7 tenths. Woodcocks have been uncommonly plentiful at Edington hill this season. One day the Hon. E. Marjoribanks shot nine brace, another day eight brace. On Feb. 4 he shot eight couple of Snipe. The weather still continues, first frost, then fresh. The Reed Bunting remains with us all winter. I saw one about this time at Billie Brae, near the Mire, where they nest. Three were observed together in the stackyard at West Foulden; also near a breeding place. On Feb. 12 two grey-back Crows or Hooded Crows were feeding at the sheep boxes at Crossrig, in the parish of Hutton. The natives give this bird the name of "Scramerston Crow," it being a sea-side bird. During the spring several pairs frequented the sheep boxes at Broomdykes; and late in the autumn I saw a young bird which had been bred not far off. Feb. 10, A flock of Wild Geese near Blannerne flying south. 13th, Several Black-headed Buntings at Billie Brae. 20th, Went with Mr H. Craw and Mr Millican to inspect a short cist, which had been uncovered by the roadman near Foulden Hagg. Measurement of the bottom 28 inches, breadth 18 inches, depth 12 inches; situation near a hedge on the roadbank, left-hand side, after passing the Hagg cottages from Ayton: direction of cist north-west: remains of Tibia, Radii, and part of Cranium, which from thin calvarium I should judge to be that of a young person. Sides of cist consisted of slabs of greenstone; slab bottom; slab top: cist much tampered with by curious strangers. No remains of urn, flints, or anything else. Large flocks of Larks

were observed in the fields near Oldcastle. Fieldfares, Missel Thrushes, and Redwings flying about. 25th, Spring-like day. Temperature 50°, very moist and damp. Thrushes in full song heard to-day. Moon with double halo. Weather continued fresh till end of the month. The temperature sometimes as high as 55°.

March 1, Large flocks of Larks among the young wheat at West Foulden. Till the 12th we suffered from cold penetrating winds from the south-east; on this day Mr Henry Craw shot a Garganey Teal Duck (*Anas querquedula*) on West Mains mill pond—the first recorded specimen for Berwickshire. 14th, In driving along the road through the Pistol plantations, Blackadder, I saw a Woodcock sitting at a moist place. On slapping my horse, it rose and flew over my head. I never before saw one sitting. Farther on a very large fox was seen dodging behind some branches to escape observation—a remarkably fine specimen, with splendid brush. Mr H. Craw informs me that there is a man still living at Rawburn, but then at Dye College, near Longformacus, who shot the last “Jay” in Berwickshire. At one time they were common in Pennmanshiel wood, but game-keepers keep a sharp look out on all birds of this description. First wild primrose of the season in flower at Hutton bridge, on the Whitadder, on March 17. The Night-jar (*Caprimulgus Europæus*) nests every season at Edington hill moor, in this parish. Andrew Shiell, game-keeper, shot one. The month of March has been very cold and stormy till the 25th, when the frost gave way and fresher weather followed.

April was ushered in with cold, bleak, and stormy weather till the 18th, when the first Sand Martins appeared at Allanton bridge. As I had been watching their advent for a week, I stopped my gig at Allanton bridge on that day, and after patiently watching both up and down the river for some little time, a pair only were detected eighteen days later at least than last season. April 22, Plenty of House Swallows this morning at lower part of village, at 6 a.m., when starting for the country; also at Allanton bridge. Fine change in the weather; wind west; moist in the morning, and showery all day.

May 4, Saw two Wheatears at Oldcastles. Summer migrants quite scarce for the season. East wind and rain began the month, the first day was a hopeless day of east wind and rain till 12 p.m. on 2nd, when the clouds cleared off, but the weather remained cold and unsettled. New snow down to the foot of the Bizzle in Cheviot; indeed Bunkle Edge and Cockburn Law in Lammermoor seemed to have a slight powdering in the morning. Most unseasonable weather, all garden plants have got a complete drenching. May 2, Cuckoo heard in plantations round Allankbank. Wheatears seen on the Crofts and Foulden Newton. Redstart at Paxton Mains, Harelaw, and Allanton bridge; near Mains lodge on the open road. The Pied Flycatcher was observed on May 8. One of the most interesting facts relating to birds this season was the general prevalence over this district, and indeed all along our eastern coast, of this beautiful bird. A considerable flock must have come from the continent at the same time, as many letters in the newspapers appeared from widely separated local-



ities, describing its arrival, and all about the same time. The Pied Flycatcher (*Muscicapa luctuosa*) is a very striking looking bird, with its glossy black and white feathers, very white on the breast and wing-coverts, its back glossy black. From Northumberland to Dundee letters announcing its advent appeared, but to my knowledge no one has seen it nesting. Mr G. Bolam found its nest, however, in Alnwick Park, but it had been robbed. In this neighbourhood it was seen at the Pistol plantings, Blackadder, at Abbey St Bathans; Preston Cleugh; near Blannerne; at Paxton. Mr Muirhead saw four and shot one for a specimen; at Chirnside bridge; and other places. 9th, Wheatears plentiful about Oldcastles; and Willow Wrens at Broomdykes plantations. 10th, Saw four Willow Wrens between Chirnside and Blackhouse. 11th, Plenty of Willow Wrens everywhere, but no Whitethroats. The weather is of the most unsummerlike character. For nine days new snow on Cheviot every day quite low down, extending from Wooler to the Carter Fell. No one recollects the persistence of such a snow-storm in the month of May. On Sunday the 11th, the Lammermoors were quite white till 4 p.m. Early in the morning, Bunkle Edge and Cockburn Law were quite coated. Indeed about 5 a.m. I am told all about Chirnside hill was pure white. The corn braird is not looking so bad as one might expect; but the grass where it has been trodden is quite black, and no growth whatever. 12th, Saw Cuckoo at Ferney Castles, near Reston. Heard Landrail in the grass near my house on the 13th, and for ten days previously it had been heard by Mr W. Cowe near Carter Well near the village. While dressing and looking out of the window in the morning, saw cat on the prowl among the young grass: cautiously stealing forward, it flushed a Landrail, and all but caught it. The bird evidently got a great fright, for I never afterwards during this season heard it near my house. On the 14th saw a Wood Wren at the Pistol plantings. 14-16th, No Whitethroats or Swifts visible—very late. 18th, A large colony of Swifts have appeared at the Blue Braes near Hutton. On same day saw Whitethroats near Broomdykes, and Redstart near Ninewells. Tree Pipit at Chirnside station this morning at 4 a.m. very tame. Several Pied Flycatchers observed about Eyemouth. A correspondent in *Scotsman* states that they are summer visitors in Skye. 24th, A pair of Tree Pipits seen at Chirnside station; Whitethroats at Paxton; smaller form of White-throat near Whitsome in a hedge running from the Pistol plantings towards Dykegatehead road end. Starlings nesting in same old houses frequented in former years by the Swifts: not a Swift to be seen there—perhaps frightened away by the Starlings. Never saw them amissing there at this time for twenty years. 26th, Several Swifts have arrived at their old quarters near the Waterloo Inn. Old James Cockburn, who lives there, tells me that they arrived during the night of the 25th, as he, like myself, kept wondering what had come over them. They are ten days later than usual; and few in numbers, as they always are at first. Everything is a month later this season.

June 6, We have had a week of very fine weather, which has caused great drying up of the moisture. At 3 a.m. a pretty severe frost, which

has whitened the petals of the tenderer flowers; no rain, and drought considerable. No hawthorn in bloom, but a rare tuft here and there. I have seen more on the 10th of May. 7th, Strong east wind with heavy clouds. 9th, Frosty, cold, and unseasonable till the 21st. The drought towards the end of the month became excessive. The Swedish Turnip crop in Berwickshire must be a very poor one this season, principally owing to the action of the frost on the young braird. Gentle rain in Northumberland on the 26th, when the Club visited Crag-side; but Berwickshire only got a sprinkling, although it rained from 5 a.m. till 4 p.m. heavily in Northumberland. 29th, A fine shower this morning, but much too little to reach the roots of the plants. However the leaf is refreshed. A Black-headed Gull has again taken up its abode at Allanton bridge, and is to be seen fishing there every day. There are two of them, and very likely they will be nesting among the rushes in Broomdykes haughs. The Garden Warbler has built its nest among the rough stems of the ivy at Blackadder gate, Allanton. It is a very shy bird; but I have had many opportunities of watching it, both on and off its nest. The Corn-bunting is now constantly with us near some stacks at Harelaw. They must have nested; for later in the year, in coming down the long hill at the back of Chirnside, I came on a large colony of them near the hedge row. Mr Clapham, Broomhouse, informs me that about the 20th June, out of a chink in the stone, in one of the upper windows there, he saw 207 bats emerge one evening. There were more, but he got tired counting them. So small and narrow was the space they came through, that they seemed to wriggle out three and four at a time. Of course their quarters inside must have been of considerable size, between the lath and plaster. The Starlings here have waged an effectual war on the Sparrows which build in the roans of the house. Eggs with their contents sucked out are quite common, pitched over; and constant fighting seems to go on. Pigeon keepers here are well aware who are the depredators in their dove cots, as on several occasions the Starlings have been caught in the act of sucking the eggs.

July 2, We are suffering greatly from drought. There has not been such a dry spell since 1868; the consequence is, there will be a poor crop of Turnips over the Merse. "Red Land," where Turnips should be, was the rule till the end of August. This is all very serious in these bad times. 3rd, When returning from Foulden Hagg by Edington hill, at the saw-mill, saw a most beautiful Pied House Swallow; which, on stopping the conveyance, came close past me at least a dozen of times. The wings were pure white, with patches of white on the back and belly; the head and neck were black. 10th, Heard the Curlew high in the air last night, while in the garden. This bird was in the habit of nesting every year in the bogs at Blackburn-in-the-Mire, in this parish. Draining has to some extent interfered with the operations of these birds: still, I believe it was a bird from that quarter taking its evening flight, whose note I heard. On the 30th June my groom saw a covey of newly hatched Partridges on the road leading from Foulden Hagg to Burnbank: on the 5th July I saw another covey between Edington hill and the Hagg, and another at Coachford Brae,

near Huttonhall, on the 9th inst. Grouse were strongly on the wing, between Elsdon and Harbottle in Northumberland, fourteen days before these dates last mentioned, as seen by a reliable witness who had crossed these moors. The drought still continues most persistent; and in consequence, the turnip crop gives the farmer much anxiety. The seed seems to sprout well enough, but the infant plants disappear between night and morning. The cause of this undoubtedly is frost. On several nights last week there was a very heavy hoar frost at 3 a.m. The Dovecot field, Whitehall, and the Gala Law, Ninewells, were so white, that unless I had seen them with my own eyes, I could not have credited such a state of weather at "The dog days." The hot sun and drought which follows finishes the infant plants. 24th, The *Geometra papilionaria* (the Great Emerald Moth) was caught in Mains wood—the third instance of its being captured in Berwickshire, and a new station. While my son and Mr Lee, Secretary to the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union, were botanising near Grant's house, under the *Pyrola* wood, a little farther on the roadside, lefthand, they gathered *Vicia orobus*, near where it was gathered by the late Dr Johnston and Dr Francis Douglas in 1833, and where it has been extinct for many years; the root of the solitary plant was left. *Oenanthe crocata* was picked from the front of the Cauld of Ninewells mill, where the *Mimulus rivularis*, *Mentha viridis*, and other good plants grow. 25th, Got two large winged insects, like gigantic hive bees—3 inches long—caught in a decaying silver fir, in the strip of wood behind Broomdykes hinds' houses, by Cockburn the rabbit catcher. As they were new to me, I sent them on to Mr Hardy, who reports that they are *Sirex Gigas* (Saw Flies). The Larvæ Wood-borers, rare. This is the third time they are reported in Berwickshire. On the 18th Partridges were strong on the wing at Leetside, parish of Whitsome. The Swifts became as plentiful as usual at their quarters, at the lower part of the village, although it was the 26th of May before they put in an appearance. Having completed their breeding operations, they went off in a body on the 12th August, and at Paxton village about the same date.

From the 3rd to the 12th of August severe rain storms, with cold wind and frost at night, occurred. It has been repeatedly observed that they take their departure whenever a cold break in the weather takes place in August. They came late and left early. The summer migrants for the most part left their quarters by the end of the month, if we except Willow Wrens.

September 1, A very severe frost. At Blackadder the Meteorological Soc. Instruments registered 9°; 4° at Allanbank. The Dahlias, Potatoes, French Beans, etc., were finished for the season. The day afterwards was brilliant, and harvest operations in full swing everywhere. 26th, House Swallows and Sand Martins are now becoming scarce. First snow on Cheviot fourteen days earlier than commonly seen. Strong wind from the north. Been snowing several times on Ben Nevis this last week of September, and we generally get it two or three days later on Cheviot.

October 7, Swallows still at Broomdykes and Tempest Bank, near Allanton. One was picked up in an exhausted state on the grass in front of Broomdykes; but on being taken into the house it revived, and flew away. 10th, Swallows, evidently young, still at Broomdykes. Weather very stormy, with strong wind from the north. 29th, Snow on Cheviot thrice before the end of the month. A most unsettled state of the weather, with high gales. Storms of rain and snow alternately.

November began with three days of frost, which finished off everything in the gardens. Afterwards drenching rains from 21st to 28th. An occasional fine day we certainly had, but a more cheerless week was never experienced. In consequence, the birds were in packs—Lapwings, Linnets, and Starlings. On the 20th, driving up the Coachford brae above the Otter burn, near Broomdykes, I was astonished to see a Heron running before me on the road. Getting out of my gig, I gave chase, and came up with my bird, who turned round and sent his long bill dangerously near my face: seizing his weapon of offence firmly with my hand, and keeping it closed, I carried him off with me in my gig. Taking him home, I placed him with some food in a glass house; but there being a hole in the roof, he was walking about my garden the next morning. He was evidently in an exhausted condition, for he died next day. He appeared to be a full-grown bird of this year; and I was afraid lest a fierce tom-cat from my stable had given him his quietus, although I could perceive no scratch on him, nor feather ruffled.

There were a few Bullfinches about the Pistol plantings about December 16, and I saw them at Ninewells and other localities about the same time. Woodcocks\* were late in crossing over this season; as on 9th November at Edington hill, only one was seen at the Cover shooting. No Wild Geese have as yet been seen by me. Fieldfares, Redwings, Missel Thrushes, are flying about the fields; and large flocks of the Blue Wood Pigeon from the continent are as usual at Whiterig. These all appeared after the severe frost we had ten days ago, at least in their present numbers. The temperature was lower than we have had it for a few years; but the snow-fall never amounted to much, except where it was blown by the wind.

\* Walker, the keeper of Edington hill, tells me (January 18, 1886) that they have shot 18½ couple there this season.

*Notes on Birds.* By Dr CHARLES STUART, Chirnside.

THE PEREGRINE FALCON.—The Peregrine Falcon (*Falco Peregrinus* of Latham and Fleming), builds in two localities in the County of Berwick—St Abb's Head and Fast Castle; also on the Bass Rock, in the Firth of Forth, in E. Lothian. About sixty years ago, the Blue braes overhanging the Whitadder, near Hutton in Berwickshire, was another breeding place; and my brother-in-law, the late Abraham Edgar of Hutton Manse, was let over the rock there, with a rope, and secured the young ones. From being molested they have left the Blue braes for many years. Mr John Wilson, late of Edington Mains, recollects of their being in the rocks at that locality quite well. Fast Castle is built on a very high cliff, overhanging the sea, and is "the Wolf's Crag" of the Bride of Lammermoor. It is situated about six miles across the moors from Grant's House Station, on the N. B. Railway, and a few miles along the coast from St Abb's Head. The Peregrine builds regularly every year in these cliffs, and its young, as a rule, are fit to fly by the 21st June. Various devices have been adopted to secure their young by persons interested in hawking. A friend living at the farm of Dowlaw, close to Fast Castle, informed me that he hit upon a plan about the year 1865, by which he secured three young birds. The cliff is a most inaccessible one, even for the most daring cragsman. Having got several men to assist, he accurately made out the exact measure from the cleft of the rock, where the nest was built, to the summit of the rock. Attaching a cottoned-fleece\* of wool to the end of a rope, and another long rope to the fleece at its lower edge, he went down by a steep path to the beach. Here he got two men to hold a blanket extended, to catch, if necessary, any of the young birds if dislodged, and unable to sustain themselves. The fleece was now lowered opposite the nest, and the long rope attached to the other end of the fleece was laid hold of by a man on the beach. Moving it backwards and forwards, the fleece came close to the young birds, who struck at it with their talons and trapped themselves, being unable to release their hold, and were drawn up to the summit. One fell to the bottom and was killed. The three birds were successfully reared, and became very tame for a time. Mr Smith of Hoprig, near Cockburnspath, got a pair of these birds—and no finer specimens could be seen. They would take long flights and return to their master, who used a lure of two pigeons' wings fixed on a piece of lead, to induce them to come and sit upon his arm. They had a sad fate however. Being from home one day, he directed his servant to feed them, by splitting a rabbit in two, and giving each a half. The servant did so, but neglecting to give each bird his share, in her absence they quarrelled over their food, and were found dead next day, with their talons buried in each other.

The third bird that was secured was reared by my friend, who had a piece of coloured leather with a ring in it put round its leg. He chased

\*A cottoned-fleece is taken from a sheep out of health, where the wool is all matted together.



small birds and Larks; and was for a time quite tame. He began to relish his liberty rather too much, and finally flew away altogether. Four years afterwards, my friend was at Fast Castle or neighbourhood, when a Peregrine flew so close past his ear as to startle him. As he wished a specimen for preservation, the following evening he went down with his gun, thinking it was possible that he might get a shot at the bird, and strange to say, it again came quite close within shot, and he fired. The Peregrine however, did not show immediate signs of being injured, flying about two hundred yards out to sea, and then dropped. It was not dead however, for on the retriever swimming out to pick it up, the bird attacked the dog so fiercely that he turned tail. My friend now saw that he would lose his prize, so stripping off his clothes he swam out a considerable distance. The dog had never before seen his master in the water, and thinking him in difficulties, swam out to his assistance, and jumped on his back, which sent him under water. Throwing the dog from him it seized him by the arm, and my friend with one arm held in limbo by the dog, and swimming with the other, reached terra firma in a nearly drowned condition. After recovering himself, he saw his bird floating quite dead, in a perfectly calm sea, and again sent the dog for it, who now brought it ashore uninjured. Most singular to relate, upon examining the specimen, it turned out to be the very bird that he himself had reared, with the bit of coloured leather and ring round his leg, which with his own hand he had fastened four years before. To keep them in health, they require to be fed with both fur and feather; and bring up pellets of undigested matters like owls, from their digestive organs.

At Dowlaw there is a piece of water used as a mill pond. Wild Ducks and other aquatic birds frequent this place in winter. One day my friend saw some wild ducks on the water, within shot, and went to the house for his gun. On coming out the ducks were still there, but out of shot, and would not rise from some cause or other, even when he clapped his hands. Considering this conduct very unusual on their part, he very speedily discovered the cause; overhead high in the air he descried two Peregrines circling, and the ducks seeing their enemy, declined to give the hawks a chance. Firing his gun, they rose and flew towards the moor, upon which one of the Peregrines came down like a thunderbolt, and felled a drake to the ground. My friend immediately gave chase, but the hawk picked up the drake and flew a considerable distance, but was at length compelled to drop the bird from its weight. The drake was now picked up with a bit picked out of its breast.

The Peregrine is, next to the Royal Eagle, the noblest of our birds of prey; and it is a great pity that it should be molested at its breeding places.

When at Cauty Bay near North Berwick, with the Club a few years ago, the man who supplied us with boats to take the party to the Bass, showed me a beautiful pair of these birds, which had been bred on the rock. He asked £4 for them, and being strong healthy birds, they were well worth the price to anyone wishing to train them to hawk. It was in the month of July, and they were well fledged, and flying about in an

outhouse. I had a good opportunity this summer of observing the Peregrine Falcon in the north while botanising with the Scottish Alpine Club, in Corry Duchlair, in Glen Lochay, near Killin. In a very wild rocky ravine we had halted to rest, under a rock, when a Peregrine with outstretched pinions hovered immediately over us, uttering his shrill piercing scream of alarm, and displaying the beautiful mottling of the feathers in his breast and abdomen. His mate was nesting in the rocks just above us; and he was jealous of our presence so near his domain. No more noble bird flies than the Peregrine, whether we consider his boldness, swiftness of flight, or handsome shape; and he should be protected like the Eagle, or he will soon become extinct, like other members of his family.

The MERLIN (*Falco Esalon*) of Pennant, Montagu, Fleming, and Bewick, is not a very common species in the east of Berwickshire. The female builds in retired moory places, her nest being very difficult to find when she is incubating. The male sits on an eminence at a distance, and emits a peculiar sharp cry of alarm on the approach of an intruder. Near Fast Castle, at the edge of Dowlaw Dean, she was wont to breed among the heather. Mr W. Cowe for several years watched to find the nest without avail; but at last succeeded in doing so. When the male bird gave the alarm, the female got off her nest, and ran out among the heather for some distance before she rose, consequently it was very difficult to find the exact locality. However, the nest was at length detected. The Merlin, although of small size, is a bold bird, and was held in great repute for hawking, being most determined in the chase. In fact, for hawking he was second to none, as the old song runs:—

“ Philip the Falconer’s up with the day, with the Merlin on his arm,  
And down the mill meadow has taken his way, to hawk—and pray,  
where’s the harm? ”

The HEN HARRIER (*Circus cyaneus*), Fleming and Selby, so called from its destructive tendencies in the poultry yard, is extinct in the Merse of Berwickshire. Mr Allan of Bowshiel recollects when it bred in Billie Mire. It always chooses a wild, moory, rushy place to build its nest in, which is constructed of reeds, sticks, and rough grass, always situated well above water mark. Its fine blue colour gave it a distinguished appearance; and it is a pity that it has now disappeared from the district. Indeed, all the hawks are killed without mercy by gamekeepers. In some parts of the north of Scotland I have often observed the bird.

Referring to what I have written as to the difficulty of finding the Merlin’s nest, from the female bird running among the heather whenever the male utters the warning cry of alarm, precisely the same stratagem is resorted to by the Green Plover. When you enter a field where these birds are breeding, the male rises with a note of alarm: the female now gets off her nest, and runs away to a distance before rising. The nest is always near where the second bird is seen. This is well understood by gatherers of Plover’s eggs in the spring, who pay no attention to the rising of the first bird, who is only a sentinel.

The RAVEN or CORBIE CROW (*Corvus corax*). Like many others, the Raven is a scarce bird in the Eastern Borders. Sixty years ago these birds nested

regularly in the Blue braes, near Huttonhall; but they have not been seen on the Whitadder for many years. From 1864 to 1868, at Earnsheugh, near St Abb's Head, the highest rock precipice between Leith and London, they nested every year. They became a perfect nuisance on Northfield, to the sheep on that farm, occupied by the late Mr Herriot. No sooner did a ewe roll over on her back, and fail to right herself, than she was pounced upon by the Ravens, who picked out her eyes. Ever on the alert, they never missed a chance, and many a poor sheep and lamb suffered from their audacity. The patience of the shepherds could stand their behaviour no longer; and Andrew Weatherston, the head man, hit upon a plan which effectually put a stop to their depredations. Having obtained a tar barrel and attached a chain and long rope to it, he went to Earnsheugh at night. He had previously made himself acquainted with the exact situation of their nest, in the inaccessible cliffs; and getting his tar barrel lighted, he hoisted it over the rocks to the nest, destroying the young and frightening the old birds from the coast entirely for some time. They now frequent the rocks near St Abbs, but for long they were *non est inventus*.

I may relate a circumstance worth recording, and which is authentic, and moreover a most remarkable instance of instinct in such a stupid animal as the sheep, or rather lamb. A ewe who had her eyes picked out by the Ravens, and therefore completely blind, recovered from the injuries, and had twin lambs twice. The mother from her blindness was constantly getting into dangerous places. Her twins showed great solicitude in guiding her; and whenever she got near a steep precipitous part of the braes, they immediately got in front of their mother, and wore her off to safe ground. This was often observed by the shepherds, especially when they with their dogs were counting their sheep; and I believe it is one of the most touching instances on record, of a case where the mother from her blindness being unable to take care of herself, was tended by her offspring.

---

*Curious Nesting Place of the Great Tit.* Communicated by  
Miss C. H. GREET, Birch Hill, Norham.

A LETTER BOX is fastened to the gate of the garden at Norham Castle. Its size is about 15 inches high, and 9 inches square at the bottom. Last year about the nesting season the gardener, Mr Gilchrist, found moss and wool in the box every morning, which he thought were put there by the boys. One morning he stood behind an adjoining wall to watch the boys, but instead of mischievous urchins he saw two Great Tits (*Parus major*) fly into the letter box with full beaks. They made their nest and deposited their eggs in the box, but before the eggs were hatched some person destroyed the nest. This year the birds again built their nest in the letter box, and have hatched eight young ones. The nest entirely fills the bottom of the box, which is eight inches square inside. When the old bird was hatching the eggs, it was sometimes covered up with seven or eight letters and pamphlets, and it "fuffed" like a cat at intruders.

*On the Occurrence and Migration of Birds in the Belford District, for 1885.* By JOHN AITCHISON, Belford.

On the 6th and 8th of January large flocks of Wood Pigeons visited the neighbourhood of Blagdon dene and Belford Crag. Many of the birds were shot; and from specimens I had an opportunity of seeing, the flocks appear to have been largely composed of birds from over sea—Danish or Norwegian birds. They appeared to be travelling southwards, and disappeared in a few days. During the months of January and February occasional flocks of Wild Swans, Geese, and Ducks visited Fenham and Waren Flats; but nothing of a noteworthy kind occurred, either in respect to the size of the flocks, or in any of the few individuals captured—so far as I have been able to learn. I observed a considerable flock of Fieldfares at West-hall, on March 20; and also saw a company of about a dozen individuals of the same species at the same place, on April 2. Redwings, which were not uncommon with us throughout the winter, appear to have left the district in the earlier half of April; the last I saw were a few individuals, accompanied by Missel Thrushes, on Easter Monday, April 6. A pair of Wheatears were noticed at Zionside, on March 27 (both males) and a few more at Mousen, on April 2; but I did not notice the arrival of any female example before April 6—on which day I saw several individuals of both sexes on Zionside moor. The Chiff-chaff made its appearance in the form of a single bird on March 30; and on April 6 several more were seen. The arrival of the Stonechat and Whinchat were both noted on Friday (Good Friday) April 3, and again on April 6. Sandmartin arrived (a pair) April 14; Chimney Swallow, April 17; House Martin, April 21; Wood Wren, April 15; Willow Wren, April 21; Blackcap Warbler, April 30; Grasshopper Warbler, April 25; Sedge Warbler in full song, May 2; Cuckoo heard in Belford Crag, April 25; Redstart in song, April 23; Greater Whitethroat, April 29; Ring-ousel on Zionside moor, May 3; Lesser Whitethroat at Belford, May 4; Garden Warbler, April 30; Spotted Flycatcher, May 6; Swift, May 3; Black-headed Bunting, April 29; Land-rail, May 2; and Goatsucker, May 12. Pied Wagtail remained in the district all winter. Grey Wagtail returned, April 12; Yellow Wagtail at Mousen, May 6. Several Rock Pipits seen on the coast between Bamburgh and North Sunderland on April 15; Meadow Pipits in small flocks on Zionside moor, April 6. Two male Eider Ducks seen at Monks House, near Bamburgh, on April 15; a few others at sea. Six Solan Geese on Megstone rock, Farne Islands, March 6. April 15, a King Eider Drake was noticed on the beach near Bamburgh. It was subsequently reported in local papers to have been seen at Holy Island, and likewise in the vicinity of the Farne Islands; but it appears to have at length been shot by a gentleman from London, who visited Bamburgh in the month of May or June; and who afterwards recorded in the *Field* (I do not at present remember the exact date) his good luck in securing a fine specimen of this rare visitor to our shores, utterly forgetful of the fact that all birds are much more interesting in life than in death. Note of the Cuckoo last heard

on July 3. Swifts departed, August 18; three (probably some late brood) were seen flying south on September 4. Swallows and Martins left in very large flocks, September 29; but stragglers were noticed in the district up to October 16. I noticed no Wheatears in district after September 15, on which day I saw a small company at Belford moor; indeed, by this date all our summer visitants appeared to have left the uplands, and taken their departure for more sheltered localities or warmer climes. A pair of Willow Wrens with three or four Greater Whitethroats, and other small birds were seen in garden at Columba manse on September 20. The day was very cold, a strong wind blowing from the north. September 30, Saw a considerable flock of Redwings. October 6, more Redwings, and accompanied by Fieldfares. Redwings and Fieldfares are generally seen in district from October to April; except the weather becomes very severe, when they disappear for a time, and return again as the weather moderates. Woodcocks arrived upon the coast in considerable flocks during the second and third weeks in October, and in still larger numbers in the latter part of November. A flock of Wild Swans was observed flying west on October 8, and flocks of Wild Geese on September 30 and October 6. Other flocks were seen at various times at Fenham and in other parts of the district; but the flocks were mostly small, and not of very frequent occurrence. Up to the end of the year few rare birds were seen in the district. A Spotted Eagle (*Aquila clanga*, Dresser) was shot at Cresswell, on the coast, on October 31. This specimen has been preserved by Mr R. Duncan, Newcastle; and a description of it by Mr J. H. Gurney will be found in the *Naturalist* for February 1886. Mr Gurney says, "I could not ascertain the sex of the Spotted Eagle—it is undoubtedly a bird of the year; the length from the carpal joint to the top of the wing is  $20\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the feathers on the nape of the neck are rufous-brown in the centre, decidedly differing in tint from the other brown portions of the plumage. I think the Eagle is an example of *A. clanga*, as the feathers with the rufous centres are scattered over the whole of the back of the neck." The record of the capture of this specimen is most interesting, as it is entirely new to the avi-fauna of Northumberland, and is perhaps the only well-authenticated instance of the occurrence of this species in the British Islands. A Peregrine Falcon was shot at Howick on December 6. It was probably a bird of the year, but I did not obtain particulars regarding it.

AN ALBINO CHAFFINCH. On December 8 a "Snow-white" Chaffinch, with a single brownish patch on the breast, was taken in a snare at Howick. It is in the possession of a gentleman at Kirkwhelpington, and seems to be thriving well in its cage.



*Notes on the Occurrence of Birds in East Lothian during the year 1885.* By GEORGE POW, Dunbar.

(1.) Unrecorded occurrence of the BLUE-THROAT in EAST LoTHIAN.

THROUGH the kindness of Mr James McLeod, Belhaven, Dunbar, I am able to record the occurrence of an example of this bird which that gentleman shot in his garden at Belhaven, in the end of May or beginning of June 1868. He had it preserved by Mr William Johnstone, Belhaven, and it has been in his possession ever since that time. The upper plumage is grey-brown; the chin and upper part of breast is azure-blue; centre spot yellowish-brown, with pure white below. Under the azure-blue is a narrow band of black which is followed by another band of rust-brown; plumage of the under parts, dirty white. Mr McLeod informs me that the common Redstart (*Ruticilla Phœnicurus*) was more numerous than usual in this vicinity when he shot this specimen. The Blue-throat is not mentioned in Gray's "Birds of the West of Scotland," nor in Turnbull's "Birds of East Lothian"; but in the 4th Edition of Yarrell's "British Birds" (vol. I. p. 352). it is stated "Mr Gray informed the editor that a cock was caught on board of a fishing boat off Aberdeen, May 16th, 1872."

(2.) THE PIED FLYCATCHER.

In Dr Turnbull's "Birds of East Lothian," published in 1867, this Flycatcher is not mentioned. It is therefore evident that he had not heard of it having been seen in this county previous to his publication.

In Gray's "Birds of Scotland," it is recorded that "Mr William Sinclair saw a Pied Flycatcher in May 1867, in a garden at Dunbar, where he watched it for some time." Had this bird been seen by Mr Archibald Hepburn, Dr Nelson, Lord Binning, or Mr Gray himself, it would in all probability have been mentioned in that volume.

In "Our Summer Migrants" (Appendix) Mr Harting states that "A specimen was shot at North Berwick by Mr W. Paterson, and exhibited at the Glasgow Natural History Society, on the 24th September, 1872."

On May 6th 1885, a gentleman brought me a male in the flesh. The stomach was distended with small beetles and flies. It was in a complete state of development, both as regards the sexual organs and the coloration of the plumage. On the following day another example of this bird was seen at Bourhouse by Mr Robert Darling, Lochend. It was not molested, but did not stay more than three days. On the next day (May 8) I had a good opportunity of watching a female at Lochend. The gamekeeper there informed me he had seen a pair a few days previously. The following week a search was made for the birds or their nest, but in vain; so that it is not likely that they bred in this district, for black and white is too conspicuous to be overlooked. The only example I have heard of this year was a male, seen at Broxmouth on the 1st of May. It will be gratifying to all lovers of birds to know that, so far as I know, only one has been shot in this district.

(3.) WHITE VARIETIES OF THE BLACKBIRD.

In July 1885, I preserved a white specimen of the above, which was shot at Broxmouth. It was not pure white but had a yellowish tint. Not a feather of the normal colour, however, was to be seen. The legs and feet were also white; bill, pale yellow; eyes, dark blue.

Another example of the above was shot at the same place on 22nd May, 1886, and preserved by Mr Brotherston, Kelso. Both in this and in the foregoing case the birds were young. The former was seen and admired for several weeks, but soon met with the fate of nearly all conspicuous varieties.

(4.) THE SPOTTED CRAKE (*Crèx porzana*.)

A specimen of the above was found lying on the road near the Railway station here on the 1st September, 1885. It had probably been killed by flying against the telegraph wires. On dissection I found the bird was a male, and though this is only the third specimen I have seen here, it has been frequently taken in East Lothian.

(5.) THE SHORE-LARK (*Otocorys alpestris*.)

On 31st January of this year, a flock of six Shore-larks was observed to rise from a stubble (barley) field near Thorntonloch to the eastward of Dunbar. The field lies adjacent to the sea, and the birds had settled in a slight hollow about one hundred yards from the sea-beach. They were in company with about a score of Sky-larks, and on being disturbed by a passer-by (Mr Sutter, East Barns,) the flock divided, the Shore-larks settling by themselves a short way off. Mr Sutter distinguished them by their heavier flight, and was afterwards successful in securing two specimens, one of which was exhibited at the Glasgow Naturalists' Society, and the other at the Edinburgh Royal Physical Society. They were both males and very similar to each other in plumage. A week later Mr William Evans, F.R.S., Edinburgh, and I went over the place where they were secured, but in spite of a diligent search in the vicinity none of the birds could be seen. An hour after, however, in returning over the same ground, strange to say we came upon the remains of one newly killed (evidently by a hawk.) Close by we found that a Sky-lark had met the same fate.

Of the Shore-lark only the wings, legs, and stomach were left. On comparing these specimens with that which the late Mr Evans, farmer, Tynefield, secured in 1859, we find that in the latter, which I have lately examined in the collection of the late Dr Nelson, the black spot, so conspicuous in those shot by Mr Sutter is wanting, indicating probably that it is an immature bird. In 1869 a Shore-lark was shot by a Dunbar fisherman on Tyne Sands. In 1877 a flight was observed in company with Sky-larks by Mr McLeod, Belhaven, at that place.

Although it has not occurred in Berwickshire so far as I know, I think if the fields near the sea, and the sea-beach were closely watched during winter, specimens could be seen.

(6.) THE PIN-TAIL DUCK (*Dafla acuta.*)

A specimen of this bird was shot in the Tyne Estuary, on the 17th of February last, about nine o'clock at night by George Thomson, labourer, Dunbar, from whom I procured it. The wind at the time was easterly and the weather unsettled, with occasional snow-showers. The bird was flying alone when shot. Several shore-shooters on being shown the bird were unable to identify it, never having seen any of the species before. Turnbull ("Birds of East Lothian, 1867") says it is of rare occurrence on this coast, in ("Gray Birds of Scotland,") mentions having shot a pair (females) out of a flock near Dunbar, where he had seen them two nights before. He also mentions its occurrence, on the authority of Mr Angus, in Aberdeenshire in 1866. He also says that it is a scarce species in the western counties.

*On the Habits of the Ox-Eye (Parus cœruleus) when feeding its Young.* By JAMES WOOD.

At the risk of stating what may already be well-known to most naturalists, I think it may not be altogether out of place to state my observations on a pair of Blue Tom Tits, which had their nest in my garden in June last, exactly in the same place where they had it last year, in a small aperture in one of the steps of the stair. During the process of incubation the male bird only was seen, always hovering about in the near neighbourhood of the nest; but immediately afterwards both male and female were continuously on the wing from 4 o'clock a.m. till 7.30 in the evening, or for 15½ hours every day busily engaged in feeding their young, and this they continued for 15 days, when the brood left the nest to fend for themselves. During these 15 days, which were warm, I found that the parent birds left and returned to the nest three times each, every five minutes.

They had a regular method in the feeding of the young birds, and did not go at random and return with a caterpillar, then with an insect, and then with a caterpillar again, but continued for a considerable time to bring caterpillars only, and then for an equal length of time insects only, both parent birds adopting the same course at the same time—that is, when one bird brought caterpillars, so did the other, and thus was the diet of the young birds varied from caterpillars to insects, and from insects to caterpillars, with the utmost regularity, and this plan they pursued with the greatest assiduity, the whole 15 days from the time they were hatched till the time they left the nest.

Now to take 15½ hours as the length of the working day of the bird, I find that each left and returned to the nest 558 times every day, and to take the half of this time to be devoted to the procuring of caterpillars, and the other half to that of insects, in fifteen days the brood of young Tom Tits consumed no less than 8370 caterpillars, with an equal number of insects.

*Natural History Observations in 1885.* By JOHN THOMSON, Maxton.

JANUARY 29, Observed several thousands of Bramblings in farm-yard close to Alnwick. Flock so dense as almost for the moment to darken the air. Snow on the ground, and thrashing operations in progress.

February 20, Flocks of Black-headed Gulls, and several common Gulls, have been busy following the plough for several days. Counted 54 Wild Ducks and Drakes in the Tweed at the Anna above Littledean Tower. Observed five Bullfinches near Craigo'er. Larks, Blackbirds, and Thrushes in song. Lapwings plentiful. 27th. Three Bullfinches near Rutherford mill. 28th. In Littledean long plantation the late Mr William Chisholm and I saw a number of Gold-crests, and two Flame-crested Wrens (*Regulus ignicapillus*.)

March 2, In the course of an extended ramble, through Longnewton forest on Saturday, I noticed as a rule to which there seemed no exception, that the Frog spawn was floating in the very centre of the water in ditches and in pools. Happening to take tea with a farmer friend in the afternoon, I mentioned the circumstance to him, when he informed me that if such were the case we might expect a dry summer. He had the saying from his father. The inference is very obvious. When the spawn of the frog clings to the withered grass at the edge of the stagnant pools and ditches, a wet summer follows; but when it floats in the middle a dry season may be anticipated. The summer assuredly has been very droughty. From June to November the rills and ditches were nearly all dry. When there was an occasional heavy fall of rain they would run for a day or two, and then relapse into their former state of aridity. Wells and springs, which, within the memory of persons living, had never been dry before, were empty for months near here. The crops of oats and turnips, as well as the pastures, suffered much in consequence of the dry season. 27th, Saw a House Swallow several times to-day at Morridge hall. 11th, Hedger at Morridge hall discovered a Hedge Sparrow's nest containing four eggs.

April 15, Heard and saw the Cuckoo and Willow Wren—the latter a week earlier than usual. 16th, Flushed a Woodcock in Longnewton forest. 17th, Butterflies, bees, bumble bees, and wasps flitting to and fro in the sunshine. Swallows seen to-day. 28th, In Littledean long plantation Willow Wrens were exceedingly plentiful. I noticed one pair busily engaged in the construction of their nest. The first egg was laid on May 7. The morning after the ninth egg was deposited, I found an apparently good egg lying outside the nest: this I replaced. On two succeeding days an egg was lying outside as before, and on both occasions I returned it. I did not notice the occurrence again. The egg was most certainly not a "wind egg," and when the young were hatched no egg was to be found in the nest. I am positive no person knew of the nest except myself. It was so skilfully concealed that, had I not observed the birds building, I should most probably never have discovered it.

May. On two days in the second week of May I heard the Grasshopper Warbler (*Locustella naevia*) in the willow bushes at Maxton station. Afterwards I watched and listened for it in vain. Three nests of the Pied Wagtail on the banks of the Tweed above Littledean Tower. Bullfinches' nest on an elm sucker in Kelly burn wood; young safely fledged. A pair of Little Grebes nested among the sedges in a pond in Mertoun park. Saw old and young frequently during the summer. In same pond several nests of Water Hens and Wild Ducks. This month I knew of four Kingfishers' nests on Tweedside; one was on the northern bank of the river to the west of the Mertoun parks. Another was on the south bank near Littledean Tower, and the remaining two were close together on the same bank near Maxton. The two latter nests were not more than two yards apart. Thinking from the frequent visits of the birds, which I regularly watched, that one of the nests contained young, I enlarged the hole and found it to contain five eggs. The nest, if such I may term it, consisted of minute bones, and was so far into the bank that I had some difficulty in reaching it. I regret to say the birds forsook. I had no desire to take the eggs; but after allowing them to remain about a month, I took them home. Two I sent to my friend "Nether-Lochaber," a pair are now in the Museum of the Tweedside Physical and Antiquarian Society at Kelso, while I gave the fifth to a boy on his promising to abstain from robbing nests. I was vexed to find that the youngster, two days subsequently, had either forgotten or altogether disregarded his promise. It would seem that in this case the boys were not aware of the existence of these two nests. I often saw them fishing a few yards off. In the case of this particular pair of birds, the hen had not laid her full complement of eggs. I am quite sure the other pair reared two broods successfully. It afforded me greater pleasure to watch their movements than to attempt to fill my own creel. From what I have stated it will be seen the Kingfisher is far from being a rare bird in this locality. I seldom take a walk along a certain stretch of bank without seeing one or two birds. However, one requires to know how and where to look for the Kingfisher.

Owl nests were very numerous in the woods this season. The school boys were wont to boast as proudly of the number of owl eggs they possessed as a Red Indian of the scalps of his fallen foes. One day I came upon the little imps at their hateful work. When the Owl nest was beyond reach of their hand in a hollow tree, one of the rascals exultingly pulled a ladle from his pocket, tied it to an ash "plant," and thus scooped the eggs out. Hardly a bird nest escaped their lynx-eyed vision or ruthless hands. The number robbed was remarkable. In a narrow strip of wood, in one night, to my certain knowledge, they harried the nests of four pairs of Blackbirds, three Thrushes, three Chaffinches, two Hedge Sparrows, one Yellow Hammer, one Whitethroat, one Redbreast, and I cannot say how many Cushats. After this I may be excused saying of the boys what has long been proverbial: "Worse and worse, like the elders of Maxton." In common fairness I should add that they seemed willing to allow the nests in the hedges on the way to school to remain untouched, though their visits



were painfully frequent. The copses and hedgerows were literally full of nests this season, while in banks and mossy crannies they were most numerous. Mr John Ritchie, Kelso, informed me that while his traction engine was stationed at Stichill for the purpose of driving a saw-mill, a pair of Blackbirds built their nest in the spur wheel. The construction of the nest went on despite the noise of the steam, the buzzing of the saws, and the presence of the workmen; and four eggs were laid when the engine had to be removed to another place. A pair of Blackbirds reared two broods of young in the lambing shed at Maitland hall. The shed, a zinc-covered erection, was visited regularly two and three times a day; and in addition, the hen sat throughout the whole of the clipping time, when six men worked underneath her. There were nests of the Blackbird and Ox-Eye in the wall of the ruined church at Mertoun. A pair of Blackbirds built their nest in a shed at Maxton, but forsook when the usual supply of artificial manure was placed underneath it. The nest was placed on an open joist. Another pair built their nest, and the hen laid four eggs in a heap of firewood at the kitchen door of Morridge hall farm house. I knew of a Wren's nest in a draining pipe, while a pair of Redbreasts built in an old tin.

Despite the proximity of the Duke of Buccleuch's kennels, Foxes are exceedingly abundant around here. Though very destructive to poultry, they do much good to farmers in the way of keeping down the rabbits, of which they seem particularly fond. Gamekeepers inform me that last winter the rabbits caught in their traps and snares were regularly destroyed by foxes. If not absolutely carried off, the carcasses were so mangled that they were rendered useless for food. As many as a score of traps would be robbed at a time. May 20, In walking through a wood near Lilliard's Edge, I found a Partridge half devoured, and shortly afterwards I saw a vixen and six well-grown cubs. Passing over part of the adjoining farm, a fox sprang up in the middle of a field and trotted leisurely towards the nearest hedgerow. Desirous of watching his movements, I seated myself behind the opposite hedge. It was not long till Reynard emerged from his temporary retreat, and walked in a westerly direction till he was about fifty yards from a wood, and the same distance from the northern fence. Here he crouched down in a furrow in wait for his prey. Nor had he long to wait. A rabbit came out of the adjacent wood and ambled forward in the direction of the fox, which had concealed himself in a part of the field where the grass was rankest. Every now and then the fox would raise his head to watch the rabbit's movements; and as the latter seemed uneasy and suspicious, and frisked round about him in a semicircle on the wood-side, at a safe distance, he had occasionally to turn himself in his lair. This went on for a considerable time, until some ewes and lambs grazed quietly forward to the spot. One of the lambs walked up, sniffed at the fox, being quickly joined by its companions, and also one of the ewes. This was apparently too rough on Reynard. He rose up, sniffed in his turn at the lambs, and then made off out of the field and into another where he again squatted down. The rabbit, meanwhile, had sought safety in the wood. Foxes are very bold. One day, this month, three chickens were

found buried in different parts of one field in front of the houses in Maxton village. During the year 1882, close upon one hundred head of poultry were carried away by foxes from one farm steading near here. I am informed that at Longnewton forest the gamekeeper had a boy hired to frighten the foxes away from the Pheasants he was rearing. Notwithstanding this precaution a number of young birds were destroyed.

May 22, In 1881 an extensive correspondence was for a time carried on in the daily newspapers regarding an apparent paucity in the numbers of Skylarks on the cultivated parts of the country. No doubt there were comparatively few Larks on the Border counties that season; but from personal observation I could safely say that there was a great abundance of these delightful song birds along Strathdon, in Aberdeenshire. They occurred there in great plenty on arable land, so that the contention of some naturalists who attributed their absence on the Borders to the increased area of cultivated land, was hardly admissible or correct. That their absence in 1881 must be ascribed to other causes is evident from the fact that Larks in this district were almost phenomenally numerous in 1885. In all my experience I never knew them so plentiful. I have seen a dozen rise in one small field, and fill the air with their melody. As might be expected nests were unusually abundant. I regret to state that I knew of numerous instances where the nests were robbed by that omnivorous rascal most inappropriately named by ornithologists, *Corvus frugilegus*. After attending the Fairnington dispenish sale yesterday, I took a stroll after darkness set in. In passing along a hedgeside I heard first one and then another Lark chirp up. A few minutes after one Lark burst into full song. This lasted for three minutes or so, when the music ceased as suddenly as it began. Then I heard, in a field of brairding oats fully four hundred yards off, another Lark trilling away. This was too distinct and unmistakable a challenge to be overlooked. All at once three Larks rose near to where I was standing, and soon the air was melody itself. At this time there was not a breath of wind; it was quite dark, and the spot being secluded, no sound was heard save the combined volume of song, which rose and fell in cadences, breathing exuberant joy and mournful plaintiveness alternately.

June. Never before this season did I ever witness such a profusion of blossom, both in gardens and woodlands. There being a large extent of old grass land enclosed by tall thorn hedgerows, while thorn trees are also numerous, the display of blossom was most lavish and beautiful beyond description. Elder and rowan-tree blossom was also exceedingly plentiful. 6th, When I attended school at Broomhouse, some fifteen years ago, abundance of *Asplenium Trichomanes* grew on the crags of trap rocks at the junction of Broomhouse and Ploughlands Burns. Since that time the irrepressible spoiler has been busy on more than one occasion, as to-day I found only a few small, though apparently healthy patches, growing side by side with Polypodiums. Fortunately they were out of reach. Had the place been easily accessible, all the Aspleniums had been gone. While standing at the crag, a Wren flew out from what seemed at first a bunch of withered leaves, but which, on a closer inspection proved to be her

nest. So closely were the materials of the exterior assimilated with their surroundings, that had the bird not flown out, I had not discovered the nest. In a thicket farther on was another Wren's nest, the outer covering of which was green moss. A Wild Duck and her callow brood were disporting themselves in a pool near the foot of the Littledean burn. Among the rank grass in an islet in the Tweed, at the burn mouth, which is covered during floods, was a Water Hen's nest containing five eggs. The peculiarity of the nest consisted in its having been built in the crown of a lady's straw bonnet. It would seem that the parent birds had been satisfied in their own instinct that the nest was safe. A flood of less than twelve inches would have sent hat, nest, and eggs on a turbulent voyage down the Tweed. Close to Littledean Tower, a Cushtat had built her nest, and laid her two eggs in a thorn bush, and not more than three feet from the ground. Sand Martins in full force at Broomhouse quarry. One Wag-tail's nest on a ledge of rock in the quarry.

July 11, A fortnight or so ago, while walking along the banks of Maxton burn, I flushed a Water Hen, and shortly afterwards I found her nest with eleven eggs, among the roots of the tall and umbrageous butter-burrs (*Petasites vulgaris*), in the centre of the stream. On the 2nd inst., I revisited the nest and found two young birds sitting beside it, and seven eggs in it. On the 4th inst., there were five eggs and two young. On the 9th inst., I found two eggs and one young bird. To-day, the nest was empty and deserted. Apparently a full week elapsed between the time the first bird escaped from the shell, and the hatching of the last of the brood. 30th, On the evening of yesterday, while crossing the Tweed by the Mertoun suspension bridge, my attention was attracted by a white object, moving in comparatively calm water a little above the bridge. It proved to be a White Eel. In returning homewards it was still about, and to-night, when I went on a special visit to the bridge, it was still in the same spot, or near by, feeding very voraciously, and wriggling away in the manner peculiar to eels. Jerdan, Lord Polwarth's under-keeper, informs me he saw it last night. The Rev Dr Stewart, F.S.A., Ballachulish, informs me that he has "more than once seen and caught ashy gray and almost pure white eels in the upper reaches of the river Ree in my own parish, and also in a stream that falls into Loch Feochan, near Oban. Such eels when caught and handled are always found to be soft and flabby, and generally out of condition, so that I am inclined to believe that the abnormal colouring is the result of some disease." Eels have been more than usually abundant in the Tweed this season, if I may credit fishermen and gamekeepers—and I have seen no reason why they should be disbelieved. The other evening about dusk, while angling at the neck of "The Webbs" a huge black eel came quite close to my boots. I was wading in the comparatively calm "wash" of the deep and rapid stream, and the eel evidently being unable or unwilling to stem the rapid current, wished to ascend in the quiet water. Seven or eight times in succession he approached quite close to me, but as soon as I was noticed he glided back. I am inclined to think this said little for his powers of vision.

During the terrible winter of 1878-9, the Mavis was almost exterminated. In the summer of 1879 it was very rarely seen. I remember, in the course of the monthly rambles with the members of the Club, a Thrush was very seldom met with. These birds have since increased till at the present time they even exceed their former numbers. I have noticed on more than one occasion that the eggs of the Thrush vary in colour, not only in the blue tone of the ground, but also in the spots. In one nest I have seen eggs, two of which had the usual black spots, while in the case of the other three the spots were of a deep mauve.

August. As is generally the case after an open winter, when the weather is favourable to hybernation, and females consequently more numerous than they are after a severe winter, Wasps were very numerous this season. I have very seldom seen nests, both suspended and underground, so frequently as I have done this month.

September 4, This afternoon, while walking along with Hogg the herdsman, on one of my frequent visits to the Shorthorns in the parks at Mertoun, I witnessed a spectacle which I am inclined to regard as something unusual. As most Border naturalists are no doubt aware, there is an extensive and well-stocked Heronry in the high trees in the western portion of the policies. The afternoon was very stormy, but high above the howling of the wind, and the creaking and groaning of the trees, I heard the Herons screaming and squalling. I thought nothing of this at the time, but half-an-hour afterwards when on our way back to Broomhall, Hogg and I entered a park which is sheltered from the westerly winds by the lofty trees in which the Heronry is situated. Before us were six-and-twenty Herons on the ground, and one savage looking individual was perched on the fence close at hand. Two Herons were in the centre of the group, the others being arranged around them. Presently the latter birds commenced a slow and clumsy walk around the two in the centre, exactly as horses do in a "mill-gang." The grotesque sight reminded me so forcibly of children playing at "round about, merry me, tanzy" that I could not help laughing heartily. The difference between the two cases was, that in this instance there was the utmost silence, the pace was slow, and the birds did not "join hands!" It is well-known that deer are of a very inquiring nature, and two pets, belonging to Lady Polwarth, seemed as keenly interested in the strange performance as I was. The walk around did not last very long. The sentinel in a while noticed us, flapped his wings, and the whole flock rose slowly from the ground, and began sailing around the Heronry. Mr James Dodds, schoolmaster, Mertoun, informs me that on more than one occasion he has been a witness of the same curious behaviour on the part of those Herons. 15th, Skylark's nest which the previous day had contained three eggs was found empty. A Rook in all probability had been the thief. This autumn there has been a noticeable absence of fruit on the Brambles, while the Crab trees were laden with apples. There being a very heavy crop of berries, the numerous rowan trees were a beautiful sight when in their full glory. The Elder trees, of which there are great numbers about Mertoun, were very heavily laden with luscious fruit, while haws and hips were more than ordinarily abundant everywhere.

A short while after the leaves were fully developed on the trees, I noticed that the foliage of the Elms began to be tinged with brown. They gradually became brown and shrivelled to such an extent that some trees seemed as if they had been struck by the electric fluid. Though very general on the southern bank of the Tweed, about Maxton, this phenomenon was only slightly observable in the Mertoun woods. Mr Hardy, to whom I sent a few of the leaves, could not be positive as to the cause, though he suspected it was due to a moth depositing its eggs on the leaves.\* I observed that after the deciduous trees had shed their foliage this fall, the leaves are still clinging to the branches on the trees that were thus effected in summer.

December 8th, Frost very keen. Thermometer at Mertoun Gardens, 20° at 7.30 a.m. Ring-ouzel (*Turdus torquatus*) on Elder bush below suspension bridge. Eight Redbreasts in perfect amity, following a labourer engaged in sweeping leaves on one of the walks. Fully a dozen Water Hens on a sunny bank below Mertoun churchyard. One Kingfisher on stream at Mertoun House Anna. Forty or fifty Yellowhammers among House Sparrows in garden at Butchercote. Blackbirds and Missel Thrushes numerous at Maidenhall. Shepherd's two collies had a tussle with a fox at Maitlandhall. Rooks and Blackbirds perched on trees and hedges, near every cottage. 9th, Snow fell heavily in the afternoon. Littledean long plantation. Few small birds to be seen. Two Hedge Sparrows, one of which, sitting preening its feathers, allowed me while only a couple of yards off, to stand and watch its movements for a considerable time. A colony of Long-tailed Tits. 10th, Thermometer at dusk showed 23° frost. 12th, Fresh. A considerable flock of Blue Tits flitting noisily along trees on riverside. One Heron in river; another standing on point of a cairn, where ten or twelve feet of ice intervened between it and the open water. At night heard an Otter whistling in the river below Mertoun suspension bridge. Wild Geese heard flying in a south-easterly direction. About the time the leaves were falling, I came upon a cock Pheasant feeding among the leaves beneath a hedgerow in Littledean Wood. When he rose and flew away along the wood, he did not give utterance to the chuckle of alarm, and a few days afterwards, when near the same spot, precisely the same thing occurred. Thinking it very possible that I had on both occasions flushed the same Pheasant, I resolved to keep a sharp look-out for him in the future. On various occasions between that time and Christmas I saw the same bird, and from observations, came to the conclusion that he was both deaf and dumb. On one day in particular I saw him a short distance in front of me, busy pecking away, his head being to the wind. Crouching behind a mass of earth and roots, the result of a blown down tree, I snapped branches and

\* There were no larvæ beneath the withered blotches. According to Stainton's 'Lepidoptera Tineina,' p. 231, the larvæ of *Lithocolletis Schreberella*, Fab., are excessively abundant, mining the under side of the leaves of the Elm in autumn and in July. The larva of *L. tristrigella* also mines Elm leaves.



made a noise with two stones, and also whistled loudly, but he apparently never heard the loud sound, and continued to feed. On emerging from my place of concealment, he happened to espy me and rose at once, as usual, emitting no vocal sound. The bird was dull of plumage, but apparently in good condition. Among the Pheasants in this wood were two splendidly plumaged cocks, with white rings round their necks; also a cock of a light fawn colour.

---

*Ornithological Notes.* By GEORGE BOLAM, Berwick.

SPOTTED EAGLE, *Aquila nœvia* (Gmelin).

A BEAUTIFUL Spotted Eagle, which according to Mr Hancock is referable to the true Indian form (*A. nœvia*) was shot by Mr Lionel Finlay, game-keeper to Mrs Cresswell of Cresswell, in a wood upon the banks of the Lyne near that place, on 31st October, 1885. It is a bird of the year, and was preserved and set up by Mr Duncan of Pilgrim Street, Newcastle-on-Tyne, in whose possession I had the pleasure of seeing it a short time after it was killed. In expanse of wings it measured 5 feet 7 inches; in total length, 28 inches; and from tip of wing to carpal joint, 20½ inches. In colour it is of a deep rich brown conspicuously spotted with creamy white, iris hazel, cere yellow. It came into the possession of Mrs Cresswell, and was, I believe, taken up to London. This is the first time the Spotted Eagle (under which name two sub-species or races are included) has been noticed in any of the Border counties, and it is an interesting addition to the avi-fauna of Northumberland.

RING-OUZEL, *Turdus torquatus* (Linnaeus).

Apropos of my notice (Proceedings, vol. X., p. 388) of an example of this species having been seen near Wooler in December 1883; and in view of the rarity of its remaining in this country through the winter, I may mention that a specimen, in adult winter plumage, was caught in a rabbit trap upon the Rock estate in Northumberland, on 1st November, 1885.

SHORE-LARK, *Otocorys alpestris* (Linnaeus).

On 12th December, 1885, my brother observed a Shore-lark, in company with some of the common species, upon a stubble field on the sea-coast about a mile north of Berwick. It was in the full adult plumage. The Shore-lark is a rare winter visitor. I have one or two other instances of its appearance in the district within the last few years.

FULMAR PETREL, *Fulmarus glacialis* (Linnaeus).

The *Alnwick Gazette* of 27th February, 1886, records that one was picked up dead on the sands at Alnmouth on the 20th of that month. It was a female and in very poor condition, having suffered an injury to the bill which might prevent its swallowing food, and so had died from starvation.

LEACH'S PETREL, *Gymochorea leucorrhoa* (Vieillot).

One was obtained on 3rd December, 1885, at Branxton, in Northumberland, immediately prior to some cold stormy weather; and another was shot at Swalwell on the Tyne during the severe snowstorm of 1st March of the present year. This species seems to be of almost as frequent occurrence with us as the Stormy Petrel.

GLOSSY IBIS, *Plegadis falcinellus* (Linnaeus).

A bird of this species was shot near the mill pond at Mindrum, in the parish of Carham, Northumberland, on 25th August, 1885, and is now in the possession of Mr Borthwick, the tenant of the farm.

It was entrusted to Mr Brotherston of Kelso for preservation, and in his shop I had an opportunity of examining it shortly after it had been set up; on dissection it proved to be a male. It is in the "glossy" stage of plumage, being the intermediate state between the so-called *Green Ibis* or first plumage, and the *Bay Ibis* or mature bird, but still retains about the head and neck a good deal of the greyish white spotting of the early dress.

The Ibis is a very rare bird, and has only once previously been obtained in the district; that being the instance mentioned by Selby when a specimen was killed on the banks of the Coquet, and was preserved in his collection.

KING DUCK, *Somateria spectabilis* (Linnaeus).

For the last two or three years a male bird of this species has visited the Farnø Islands in May, and has remained till about the middle of June, when it has disappeared. On the occasion of the Club's visit to the Islands on 25th June, 1884, we were informed by the boatmen that they had seen the bird only a week or ten days previously. Last year a drake appeared towards the end of April, and was frequently seen by the fishermen up till about the end of May, when it was shot by one of the keepers and came into the possession of a Mr Chase of Birmingham. In some years the fishermen believe that they have seen more than one bird, and a year or two ago a duck was reported to have accompanied the drake.

TURTLE DOVE, *Turtur communis* (Selby).

This bird seems to be extending its range northwards, and to be on the increase as a summer visitor to our district; possibly in the course of a few years we may find it following in the steps of its cousin the Stockdove, and becoming finally established in the Border counties.

In 1884 a pair took up their abode in the young fir plantations at Scremerston, and were no doubt nesting there, when about the end of June the male bird was unfortunately killed, and the female soon afterwards also disappeared. I saw the male shortly afterwards in the hands of its captor, and it had all the appearances of a breeding bird.

Towards the end of September 1884, one was seen in a field of peas near Lesbury, Northumberland, feeding with a flock of Wood Pigeons; and on 6th June, 1885, another single bird was observed near Sanson seal, about two miles west of Berwick. Other instances have occurred.

BERNICLE GOOSE, *Bernicla leucopsis* (Bechstein).

A small flock of some eight or ten individuals visited the slakes at Holy Island during the winter of 1885-6. They were first seen about the middle of November, on the 20th of which month one was shot by a man with a punt gun, but was not preserved. From his description it would seem to have been an immature bird. The Bernicle is far from being a regular visitor to the coast of Northumberland, and it is only at long and irregular intervals that any are seen upon the slakes.

Nesting of the PIED FLYCATCHER, *Muscicapa atricapilla* (Linn.) in Northumberland.

For some years past this bird would seem to have been upon the increase, and that too not only in our own immediate district, but in other and more southern parts of England as well. In many places, particularly in the Eastern counties, they have not only appeared for the first time during the last year or two, but have actually taken up their quarters and bred where they have previously, except as very rare migrants, never been seen before.

As already recorded in the Proceedings (vol. X., p. 386) I have for some years noticed the Pied Flycatchers almost annually in the autumn at Berwick, but its nest has always been considered as a great rarity in the district. Bewick refers to one in Axwell Park, near Newcastle-on-Tyne, in June 1801; and Mr Hancock mentions another, on the authority of Mr Isaac Clark, as having been taken with 5 eggs, in Stella Park, also near Newcastle.

In the Proceedings of the Club for 1872 (vol. VI., p. 426) the building of a pair near Weetwood is chronicled and other suspected instances are given. About the year 1877 a pair bred in a hole in a tree at Nunwick on the North Tyne, and one of the birds was caught upon the nest, but I have no other records till we come down to 1884. In the "Field" of 2nd August of that year Mr John Cordeaux in an article on "Upper Coquetdale" mentions a nest which had been found that year in a hole in an old alder tree near Harbottle Castle, and which, from the descriptions given him, he had "not the slightest doubt" belonged to this species. This opinion is strengthened by the fact that Pied Flycatchers were undoubtedly seen in that neighbourhood during the following summer.

The most favoured locality however seems to have been the Duke of Northumberland's fine park at Alnwick; and here the birds, within the last three years, seem to have fairly established themselves. They were first noticed in the spring of 1884, and on 24th June of that year a nest was found by Mr Murdie the tenant of Heiferlaw Bank farm, containing young almost fledged. A notice of this nest appeared in the "Newcastle Weekly Chronicle" of 5th July, and I subsequently had from Mr Murdie some interesting details regarding it. The nest was built in a small hole in an old oak tree, overhanging a stream, and was not more than three feet from the ground; the old birds were remarkably tame and fearless, coming very near to him, and continuing to feed their young while he stood quite close to the spot.

No other Pied Flycatchers appear to have been noticed near Alnwick that summer, but in the following spring they arrived in great force. Near Heiferlaw Bank the first arrivals were on 4th May, when three or four males appeared, and two days later, when the first female was noticed, the number of males had increased to ten or a dozen individuals. In the Park they were also numerous, while at Rock between 4th and 8th May six or eight examples were seen. They continued in undiminished numbers till near the end of the month, by which time most of them had disappeared, having probably passed on to their regular breeding stations. Females were everywhere scarce, nearly all the birds seen being males in more or less full mature plumage.

In the Park at Alnwick, on 7th and 8th June, I saw some three or four males, which were then in full song, but no females were visible and all our endeavours to find a nest proved unsuccessful. That the male birds had partners and nests close at hand however there could be no reasonable doubt, and probably the absence of females might be accounted for by the lateness of the season when most of them would be engaged in incubation. About a week later a nest, containing four eggs, was discovered in another part of the Park, and one or two others were afterwards reported to have been found.

Under the signature "J. W." a paragraph appeared in the "Field" of 13th June, 1885, on "the breeding of the Pied Flycatcher in Northumberland," in which it is stated that "a pair of these rare birds have built their nest in the grounds of Mr R. P. Matthews, Riding Hall, Bardon Mill, and the hen is now sitting," but I know nothing further of the authenticity of the notice.

Although the above are the only instances that have come to my knowledge of the Pied Flycatcher breeding in the district in 1885, many other places were visited by them in the spring, and no doubt in some of the most suitable stations a pair or two might remain through the summer. About the beginning of June a solitary bird was seen near the Pistol plantations, and a week later my brother noticed a male on the banks of the Whitadder below Edrington Castle.

The 4th May seems to have been the earliest date of arrival. Upon the afternoon of that day, after a continuance of cold misty weather with easterly winds and a good deal of rain, an adult male appeared in the garden here; he rose at my feet from a bed of spring cabbages and alighted on a post close to where I stood, the fine contrast of black and white in his plumage showing to great advantage, and the white band upon the forehead being conspicuously visible. On the same day a single male was seen at Carham, and another near the Tweed at Paxton; on 7th May I noticed a male in a wood near Kylce; on 8th Dr Stuart saw one at Chirnside; on 9th two, both males and now preserved in the Kelso Museum, were shot on the Lammermuirs; on 10th I saw four males in the Policy at Paxton House; while during the same week examples were recorded from Lumley and Witton Gilbert, co. Durham; along the coast of Berwickshire; and at Dunbar. Generally speaking the birds only loitered for a few days, and

then disappeared again as suddenly as they had come; and as previously mentioned, females were everywhere conspicuous by their absence. Indeed, except in those places where they breed, I have not heard of a single female bird being seen.

This year many persons expecting the return of the Pied Flycatchers were much disappointed when they did not reappear, and, except at Alnwick, none, so far as I know, have been noticed within the district.

At Alnwick they were reported to have been seen on 1st or 2nd of May, but they were by no means so numerous as they had been the year before. In the Park four males were seen on 21st May; they were in full song, and one of them was observed to be building a nest in a hole in a tree, but having been disturbed this was afterwards forsaken. No others seem to have been noticed, till on 7th June I was so fortunate as to discover a nest containing six eggs. This like the rest was built in an oak tree, and in so small a hole that a saw had to be brought into requisition before the eggs could be reached. It was at a height of about fifteen feet from the ground, and the eggs were much incubated. The male bird, when first noticed, was flitting about the tops of the trees, darting through the branches in pursuit of insects, and occasionally uttering a few bars of his song, ever and anon descending for a moment to feed the female who sat upon the nest.

The nest, rather loosely put together, is largely composed of the broad dry leaves of the wood-rush, intermixed with a little grass and the leaves of trees, and is lined with roots. There is no trace of either hair or feathers in the nest, and in this respect, as also in general make and appearance, it exactly resembles that taken in June 1885. Both of these nests together with an egg from that of this year are now in my collection.

This species, unlike the Spotted Flycatcher, is gifted with a song which if not melodious, is at any rate not unpleasing to the ear. It much resembles that of the Redstart, but is more of a warble and rather shriller, and is uttered every few minutes as the bird flits about from branch to branch in search of its prey, the wings at the same time being generally drooped a little.

Arriving in early May when insects are comparatively scarce upon the wing, the Pied Flycatcher at this season of the year seems to feed a good deal upon worms and grubs, dropping down to the ground to secure them much after the manner of a Robin. Several birds which have come into my possession in spring have had their feet and bills covered with mud and clay, evidently acquired while searching for food upon the earth. I have on two or three occasions had an opportunity of noticing this habit in the Pied Flycatcher; and in May 1885 Mr Murdie, in writing about this species, said "a male spent most of yesterday with us while planting potatoes, picking up worms, etc., in the field, sometimes he perched upon the plough, sometimes on a fork shank, within ten yards of the workers." Mr Selby in his work on "*British Ornithology*" gives an instance of Pied Flycatchers resorting in cold weather to dung heaps in search of food; but in another paragraph of the same work it is stated that their food consists entirely of winged insects. That they occasionally eat earth-worms seems to have hitherto been overlooked.



Writing as above quoted, Mr Selby says " In May 1822, after a very severe storm of wind and rain from the south-east, several of these birds made their appearance in Northumberland; and I procured specimens of both sexes, the males being in different states of progress towards the summer's plumage. As the weather continued cold for some days subsequent to their appearance, they were obliged to resort to dunghills and other warm situations for a supply of their natural food. After remaining for about a fortnight to recruit their strength (for at first they exhibited great weakness), they all disappeared; nor could I ascertain that a single pair remained in that neighbourhood during the season of incubation." It is curious to note under what very similar circumstances the great visitation of 1885 took place.

---

*Minchmoor and the Cheese Well, in connection with Welsh Legend.* By MISS RUSSELL, of Ashiesteel.

THE CHEESE WELL, on Minchmoor near Traquair, one of the springs where offerings used to be left—the offering in this case being always of cheese—becomes of special interest when it is observed that the offering of cheese to the fairies, particularly to those of the water, seems to be a peculiar Welsh practice, and to be rather a prominent one in Welsh stories.

This appears in "British Goblins," published 1880, by Wirt Sikes, United States Consul for Wales; a book whose title hardly does it justice, for it is a very good one of its kind, and the author has taken great trouble to acquaint himself with his subject, which is more than can be said for all books.

He says, page 44, "The extent to which cheese figures in Cambrian folk-lore is surprising; cheese is encountered in every sort of fairy company; you actually meet cheese in the Mabinogion, along with the most romantic forms of beauty known in story. And herein again is illustrated Shakespeare's accurate knowledge of the Cambrian goblins:—

"Heaven defend me from that Welsh fairy!" says Falstaff,

"Lest he transform me into a piece of cheese!"

Bread is found figuring actively in the folk-lore of every country, especially as a sacrifice to water gods; but cheese is thus honoured only in Cambria.

The story to which these remarks are appended is too long to give entire, but it is worth sketching, as being very much to the purpose of the Cheese Well, and very full of the odd contrasts of the early romance. It is a story of what would be called the Melusina type, where a mortal, a man in prosperous circumstances, marries a water-fairy, who appears to be much like other people, but who has married her mortal upon some apparently trifling condition, which he in course of years forgets, and

breaks; on which she almost instantly disappears; and in the Welsh stories, the cattle she had brought as her fortune disappear also. Melusina was not to be looked upon on Friday, on which day she was a serpent; one of these Welsh ladies was not to be touched with iron (does this belong to a period of bone sewing-needles?); another gave the comprehensible warning that she would disappear if her husband struck her three times without cause, and he broke the spell by flicking her with his glove when in a hurry.

In the cheese story the condition is the same as to the three blows. But the fairy is neither captured, as in some of the stories, nor courted in any way that would be considered generally appropriate. Nothing can be more picturesque than the account of the young Welshman, a prosperous farmer, who watches for the fairy of the lake, who is said to become visible on certain nights of the year, in her golden boat. He succeeds in seeing her at midnight on the last night of the year, by moonlight, and is smitten at once by her wonderful beauty; she is described as pale, with long yellow hair; he watches her rowing back and forward till daybreak; then, as she vanishes, he calls to her to stay. She answers by a faint cry; but he cannot succeed in seeing her again, and watches every night for months in vain; till at last he thinks of consulting a wise man, who advises him to try the effect of bread and cheese.

He begins on Midsummer Eve, by throwing a loaf and a cheese into the lake; and apparently repeats this every night till the next New Year's Eve, when he dresses himself in his best clothes, and takes seven loaves and his largest cheese. When these are thrown into the water, the fairy not only appears, but comes ashore of her own accord. She agrees to marry him, though, with the understanding that if he strikes her three times she will disappear; and her magic cattle follow her to the farm. The sequel suggests the possible inconveniency of such an alliance; though it is not distinctly stated whether it was from her superior point of view, that she professed such noisy scorn of what she considered the shams of human society, that on three different occasions when they went to gatherings of the neighbours, her husband gave her a push to make her hold her tongue. The third time she said, apparently with great regret, that she must go; and he never saw her, or the cattle again.

In the case of the Cheese Well, one can hardly imagine the cheese was actually put into the water, the whole thing is so small; there is no well whatever in the English sense; though the mythology may be Cambrian, the word is exactly the Teutonic "guelle", spring. The Cheese Well in fact is a strong but not large spring, which rises close to the Minchmoor road, on the south side, close to the top of the long ascent from Traquair, where there is no made road, or any distinct track; the causeway begins on the top of the hill; it is said to be Roman, and one does not see what else it is likely to be. About a quarter of a mile to the east of the Cheese Well, a rather similar spring has appeared, in modern times; but as it has broken up through the road, the two cannot well be mistaken, even if the Cheese Well was not marked by the litter round it, as of pic-nics and egg-shells; for the rite goes on, in an imperfect way, and it will always be a halting-place at the top of the hill.

The late John Bartley, who died in 1884 at the age of eighty-four, and who, more than fifty years before, had been in the habit of crossing from Yarrow to Inverleithen weekly by this road, used to say it was called the Cheese Well, because it was where the drovers used to eat their "piece," their luncheon of bread and cheese. While there is no reason to suppose this was anything but his own explanation of the name, it is worth remarking, that in this case it would not probably be very old, the driving of cattle southward for the English market having only commenced after the second Union in 1707; strange as it seems, protection previously had been carried so far that the importation of cattle into England was not allowed from either Scotland or Ireland.

I do not know if there is any statement in print about the Cheese Well, older than Sir Walter Scott's in the *Border Minstrelsy*.\*

It was near this place that a Mr Williamson of Cardrona of former times, when riding over the hill saw the witches dancing on Minchmoor. The Evil One was present in person, and business had apparently been going on, for the book which contained the register of the witches' names, was lying on the ground. Mr Williamson picked it up and carried it off, the witches not discovering the loss at the time. They followed him, but did not catch him up till he had got home to Cardrona, some four miles off, where they screamed round the house till he gave them back the book. The idea of course is, that they would all have been burnt if their names had been found in it.

However, there is a story of their being seen also at the Satter-Sykes at Traquair, where the curling-pond now is; so this story may have nothing to do with the Well.

That they were Welsh fairies to whom the cheese was originally offered is altogether probable. The Minchmoor ridge would seem, from the names and other circumstances, to have been the outpost of Cumbria for centuries. What is remarkable in connection with the Welsh stories, is that the Gwynn ap Nudd, who would seem from the Yarrow inscription, so far as it can be made out, to have been buried in the valley below, has become in the later Welsh legends a sort of king of the fairies, far more mythical than Arthur himself.

He seems to have been engaged in fighting the Highlanders on the borders of Argyleshire and Dumbartonshire, from his being connected with Urien's brother Arawn, and other indications; he and Arawn are actually identified sometimes. And if it is once understood, that the names of Uffern, Avernus, and Annwn, Hades, were used by the Cumbrian Britons for the Highland valleys, as they have been by others since, it becomes evident what suggestions of mythology the northern Cymric history would offer, after Cumbria ceased to be a Welsh kingdom in 945.

The name of the North, which seems to have been the Welsh phrase for Cumbria, was afterwards transferred to North Wales.

\*The Cheese Well is entered in Timothy Pont's Survey of 1608; as given in Blaeu's Atlas, 1654.

J. H.

Much as the history has been lost through the intentional obscurity of the bards, whose style is much to be deplored, the part which has been preserved about Gwynn ap Nudd is perfectly clear, and represents him as a mortal warrior, in conversation with Gwyddno, who if the name of Gwaelod, the Sunken, for his territory, is really a transposition of Gwaedol, Wedale, would be a country neighbour of his or his father's. They meet after a battle before Caer Vandwy, supposed from several indications to be the Roman station of Cramond, near Edinburgh.

It is Finn, the Gaelic form of Gwynu, which appears rudely and faintly sculptured on the stone; the father appears first in the form "Nudi," afterwards as "Liberali." The Highlanders called Arawn, Angus, under which form he appears in the *Morte d' Arthur*.

The Mabinogion, the prose stories in which they make such a wonderful figure, contain large contributions from Scandinavian sources; none such are perceptible in Geoffrey of Monmouth, which is one strong reason for thinking that his history really was written by Tyssilio, long before the Norman period in England.

To return to the still flowing springs of Minchmoor; it seemed probable, on first observing the name, that the Wurlus Burn, which rises in the Welshie Law, intersects the alleged line of the Catrail, and joins the Yarrow near Yarrow church, at Duchoir or Dewchar (though the lower part is called the Whitehope Burn, after being joined from the west by the larger stream of that name) that the Wurlus Burn indicated the old dedication of the Du Choir or Black Church, to St Gorloës or Urlose, who is a favourite saint in Brittany. But after giving and taking much trouble about it, I was convinced that the only saint of the name known, was a Breton abbot of the 11th century, and practically out of the question. On which it became evident that there was at least a possibility, in the circumstances, of its being the *sobriquet* of Uthyr Pendragon himself—Gorlois, apparently meaning the Blue One; the corresponding Gorm is well-known as an epithet in the Highlands.

It is worth remarking, that in the latest of the three old Welsh poems which mention him, he is connected with a *defended sanctuary*, which the Dewchar Church is likely enough to have been at some time.

Pendragon Castle, which is mentioned both by Geoffrey and Mallory, is still the name of a rock-site near the village of Cotherston, on the Tees, in Yorkshire; at least Mr Morritt mentions it in a letter to Sir Walter Scott. (*Life of Scott*, vol. II., p. 10).

The Welsh idiom has led to the territorial name being regarded as a title. Uthyr altogether has been the victim of language; the bit of early realism which has found its way into some copies of Nennius, saying that Arthur was called the son of Uthyr-Terror, "because he was cruel from a boy," is very remarkably disproved by the short poem which is a lament for Madoc, a son of Uthyr, of whom nothing seems to be known, but that he *was* lamented as the joy of the garrison of the Roman Wall—"Mur Menwyd." The description is that of a man with inexhaustible spirits; but Arthur himself is essentially genial and hospitable, though very high-handed.

Whether Uthyr really was the brother of Aurelius Ambrosius, or whether the latter really was the Nathan Llwyd of the Welsh accounts or not, does not matter to the geography of Uthyr's career; the line he was fighting on would naturally be about the centre of the country, in the hills of Yorkshire and Selkirkshire. The dates of the Saxon advance westward are tolerably well-known.

These heroes, Uthyr and Gwynn, are so utterly homeless, such mere wandering phantoms, not even ghosts, in legend and history, that if they once were powers in the land, human entities of great energy and importance, it is of no small consequence to history to find anything that fixes their local habitation. The places they should occupy as to date are better known; about A.D. 500 for Uthyr, and for Gwynn about 580. It is not unlikely that Gwynn returned to the south of Scotland when Gwalchmai, that is Gawaine, succeeded his uncle Arawn in Dumbartonshire.

The name of the Cameron Burn, a very small stream which runs down the south side of Minchmoor, is very suggestive of Cambrian; and that suggests analogies elsewhere; especially as the name of Wallace's Trench near it is not probably that of the Guardian of Scotland, as poetically supposed by Sir Walter Scott, but that of his paternal race.

---

*Alnmouth Marine Algæ.* By ANDREW AMORY, Alnwick.

I HAVE to record the following important additions to my Alnmouth List of Marine Algæ (B. N. C. Proc. X., p. 530), the accuracy of which may be taken for granted, as they have all been verified and for the most part named, by your accomplished member, Edward Batters, Esq., F.L.S., for whose kind assistance I am much indebted.

CLADOPHORA ARCTA.  
          "          UNCIALIS.  
CLADOSTEPHUS PLUMOSUS (HOLMES).  
ECTOCARPUS GRANULOSUS.  
GELIDIUM CORNEUM.  
POLYSIPHONIA FIBRATA.  
          "          URCEOLATA.  
          "          ELONGATA.  
          "          ATRO-RUBESCENS.  
BONNEMAISONIA ASPARAGOIDES.  
CALLITHAMNION POLYSPERMUM.  
          "          TURNERI.  
          "          VIRGATULUM.

In the early days of October 1885 we had some rough weather, and an enormous quantity of sea-weed was cast up at Alnmouth. Amongst the bewildering mass of beautiful forms torn from the deep, I discovered my



first specimen of *Bonnemaisonia asparagoides*, a fine plant of *Dasya coccinea*, a deep sea variety of the rare *Polysiphonia parasitica*, growing on a root of *Laminaria digitata*, and a few specimens of *Cladostephus plumosus*.

October 25. At Birling Car I found a few short thick tufts of *Gelidium corneum*, about an inch high, at half-tide level; a single specimen of *Polysiphonia elongata*; and a faded specimen of *Callithamnion Turneri*, floating. On the great detached rock lying nearest the Aln, known as the "Locker Car," *Polysiphonia fibrata* was quite plentiful, but dwarfish.

June 6, 1886. Birling Car. On a rock at the extreme further side from Alnmouth, *Cladophora arcta* was well established, and *Callithamnion polyspermum*, with tetraspores. At the same time I noticed that *C. arbuscula* was abundant on the young mussel shells which cover part of the Car, and quite a large patch of *C. Hookeri*, growing on the stunted *Chondrus crispus*, on the flat exposed rock at low-water mark.

July 1. When more of the Alnmouth rocks were exposed than I have ever seen, on a ridge running out towards the mouth of the river, called the "South Rock," *C. polyspermum* and *Ceramium acanthanotum* were quite common; and spotted about on the *C. crispus*, the little round transparent fronds of *Porphyra leucosticta* were also plentiful. Here I found a few specimens of *Ectocarpus granulosus*, parasitic on one of which, as Mr Batters pointed out, was the small *Callithamnion virgatulum*. *Cladophora arcta* flourishes on the "South Rock."

July 3, was also a most favourable tide. Going to the extreme limit of the very low water mark, the first marine wonder to attract my attention was a big lobster trying to climb out of a small pool and making as great a splash as a half-stranded salmon. I helped him out. This ramble over the north part of the rocks was only productive of one species not already on my list, viz., *Cladophora uncialis*; but I noticed *C. Hookeri* and *Ectocarpus spherophorus* in force, two young plants of *Bryopsis plumosa* and *Ceramium diaphanum*.

August 2. Alnmouth "South Rock." On the rocky bottom of a deep channel, behind the outermost ridge, seldom clear of water, I obtained some good specimens of *Polysiphonia atro-rubescens* and *P. urceolata*.

*On Urns and other Antiquities found round the southern skirts of the Cheviot Hills.* By JAMES HARDY. Plates V. and VI.

For the effectual prosecution of inquiries among the pre-historic Antiquities of Northumberland, it is essential that we should possess a summary, so far as it can be constructed, of the remains of the handiworks and artistic ingenuity of the ancient inhabitants, so far as it is represented in sepulchral urns, or domestic vessels, inscribed stones still remaining unrecorded, stone or bronze implements or weapons, or other objects of art and design in their rudest and earliest stages. The need of this was felt by my predecessor Mr Tate, who commenced a descriptive illustrated catalogue of such objects of the primitive ages as had fallen under his cognisance; and besides those which he has classified in this manuscript essay, there are among his papers several unpublished particulars of researches worthy of preservation, as they are believed to be almost the sole record. Since or while he was thus worthily engaged, various new facts have been gradually accumulating; and Canon Greenwell, by his painstaking and successful operations, has thrown an unexampled flood of light on the habits of the aborigines of the district. With accounts of several of these explorations the Club's "Proceedings" has already been enriched, and the remainder form sections of his great work on "British Barrows."

While deliberating on producing Mr Tate's catalogue entire, such a number of new cases arose, with which he was unacquainted, along a tract which he had less specially had the opportunity of attending to, not a few of them of quite recent occurrence, that I resolved in the first place to consider these apart. The tract I allude to is that part of the country encircling the south portion of the Cheviot Hills, extending from Lilburn Hill to near Alwinton, and from Henhole on the North, to a line in the south including the parish of Whittingham, and the outskirts of the adjoining parish of Edlingham. Thus limited, sections of the eastern and middle branches of Watling Street will be illustrated, and the line followed will often indicate the passage of these highways among British settlements. Mr Tate's catalogue remains thereby untouched, what I quote in this article is derived from his memoranda; and only a few of Canon Greenwell's discoveries are comprehended. At the outset

I asked our learned and accomplished co-member to supplement the list, and he cordially consented; but I soon found the subject was more extensive than space could be spared for it at present, and for this valuable addition we must await a further development of the still unused materials. I had also to exclude Mr Tate's account of the urns on Beanley Moor, and within the precincts of Alnwick parish. There is as yet an uncertainty about the allocation of some of his figures, and some of them appear to be lost. But there is ample room in the district for the formation of other groups, if the Club can afford the means for supplying the illustrations.

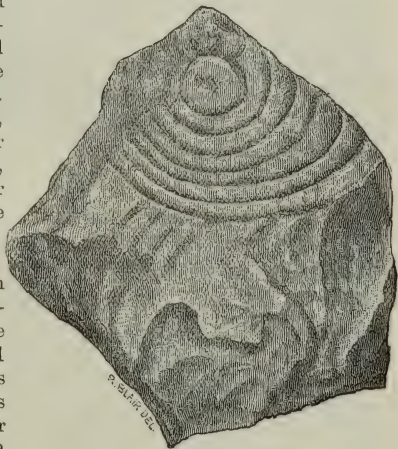
I have done little more than act as editor for the memoranda here assembled. After completion I am surprised at the little I have personally collected, and how very disconnected the incidents are. I have recently been across much of the ground, or where not, know it from former journeyings. The statements are as exact as can be ascertained. When information has got scattered over a series of years, and among a diversity of observers, it is not so readily obtainable, as to be pieced up in a continuous whole. We are rather given to estimate this kind of antiquities by the cost and trouble given in disclosing them in certain great centres, and to neglect the equally good examples that come unexpectedly to light casually; and hence the memory of these small finds fades out. It is the purport of this paper to gather up such dispersed fragments, and not to deduce conclusions.

In bringing forward this collection of antiquities, I have been fortunate to have had the assistance of societies and individuals to an extent that I never was favoured with before in any paper I have undertaken. Some of my obligations will appear under the separate entries, but others require special mention and acknowledgment. Information, specimens, photographs, and drawings, were contributed by Mr James G. Moffatt, Lilburn Cottage; Mr A. J. Cottle, Railway Contractor; Mr Frank Haseldine, Nottingham; Rev. Canon Ilderton; Mr James Thomson, Shawdon; Mr Henry P. Taylor, Aberdeen; Rev. James Blythe, Greenville; Mr Robert Blair, F.S.A.; Mr John Brown, Alnwick Castle (liberty being granted by his Grace the Duke of Northumberland); Mr C. H. Read, F.S.A., of the British Museum; Mr Robert Murray, Edinburgh; and especially by Mr J. T. Dixon, Rothbury. For electros and original blocks I have to thank Dr John Evans, F.S.A., for those selected from his clas-

sical works: "Ancient Stone Implements," and "Ancient Bronze Implements" of Great Britain; Llewellyn Jewitt, F.S.A.; the Society of Antiquaries (London); the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland; and the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

#### LILBURN HILL AND ESTATES.

LILBURN HILL FARM lies on the east side of the public road two miles south from Wooler, in proximity to Wooler Haugh-head. On this farm while overturning the Clover-bank field, preparatory for turnips, the ploughman encountered a large stone, which they broke up to remove it, when its surface was observed to be covered with some incised inscriptions (Figs. 1 and 2), and near it were some traces of bones. Mr James G. Moffatt, Lilburn Cottage, Mr Collingwood's agent, being told of it by Mr Tait, the tenant, came and examined the excavation, and two trenches were dug on each side of what appeared to be a grave that lay north and south. At 18 inches from the surface, was a deposit of bones over a length of 9 feet 2 inches, placed in seven



*Fig. 1.*

small shallow depressions, with three small whin-stones placed over each pit. The bones had been subjected to the action of fire, and were indicative of seven distinct cremations. From their smallness and delicacy they appeared to belong to very small women and young children.

Four or five inches deeper another row, this time of 5 circular depressions were discovered, likewise extending along the whole length of the line of sepulture. The bones in these five pits were larger than those of the upper row, and looked as if they had survived to a longer period of maturity. They had also been partially subjected to the action of fire.

The stone with the markings on it was found at the west side



*Fig. 2.*

of the south end of the line of pits, and was a thick massive stone, and shaped like the apex of a pyramid, and carved on each side except one, which had suffered demolition at some previous period. The stone is a yellowish sandstone, and the carving is very rude. The car-

vings are circles with a central dot and spirals; one of the last nearly representing the spectacle ornament.

Mr Moffatt's paper, with illustrations by Mr Blair, who has kindly obtained for me the electros of them, is contained in full in the "*Archæologia Æliana*," N.S., vol. X., pp. 220-2. The broken stone is in the museum of the Society of Antiquaries, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

Writing of date 1st May, 1886, of other disclosures of cists on the Lilburn estate, Mr Moffatt states that "Two cists, both containing bones, one a trace of iron, were dug out over 40 years ago in the North Cairnfold field, Lilburn Hill farm.\*

"Three cists were dug out on the 19th, 20th, and 21st April, 1886, containing bones and three urns; the two largest urns were broken all in pieces, the small urn is entire. The largest urn, No. 1, was about  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches across at top, vase-shaped, string pattern. No. 2 was  $6\frac{3}{4}$  inches across the top, the upper parts

\* After this had gone to press, Mr Tait, Lilburn Hill, has consigned to me the whole of what he has found. They may form the subject of a future communication. There is on the farm another inscribed stone, with one large and two small double circles and central pit, supposed to have come from a cairn.

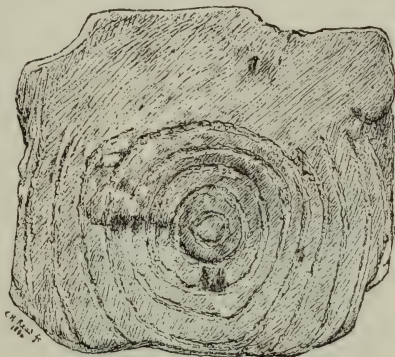


outside covered with lozenge or rather fusil pattern. No. 3, small urn is entire,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches across, cup-shaped, with crescent or finger nail indentations. All these were in the East Cairnfold field, Lilburn Hill farm. The three urns are of the most primitive description, the clay material of the urns having been most imperfectly burned with wood or peat. The fragments and the bones which they contained are in the possession of Mr George Tait, the tenant."

There is a large inscribed stone—a sandstone from Lilburn—preserved in the British Museum, to which Mr Robert Blair, F.S.A., directed my attention, of which a figure has been obtained from the pencil of Mr C. H. Read, F.S.A., and now engraved for the first time—Fig. 3. The figure has contained two more circles or broken circles than Fig. 1, but is similar in character. Compare also with Mr Tate's plate V., Fig. 4. (Club's Hist., vol. V.) from Gledlaw.

In regard to this, Mr Moffatt writes: "One cist, about 18 years ago, with inscribed stones, and containing a few bones, was turned up upon Lilburn South Stead farm. The inscribed stone in the British Museum is probably the large stone from this cist."

Mr Moffatt continues: "There are three well defined Tumuli upon Lilburn Estate; No. 1. (a large oblong) in the South Bank plan-



$1.9\frac{1}{2} \times 2.0$

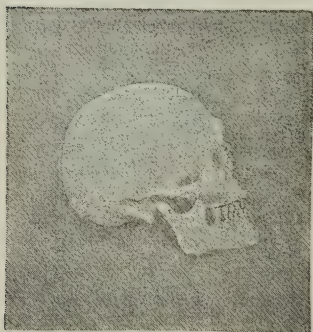
*Fig. 3.*

tation adjoining Lilburn Grange Haugh: No. 2 (a large medium oblong) in the middle of the Moorfoot plantation, which has been planted over this spring; and No. 3 (dome-shaped) in North Ponders-field, Lilburn Grange farm."

## ILDERTON.

The adjoining estate of Ilderton is sprinkled with memorials of the ancient inhabitants. Two have been described. On Dec. 14, 1863, a burial place was ploughed up on Ilderton farm on a round knoll which rises several feet above the ordinary level of the adjoining ground. "It is difficult to say whether any barrow covered it or not." "The cist was formed of four slabs of sandstone set on edge, with a flooring of small flags, and one large stone 5 feet 6 inches long by 3 feet broad as a cover. The cist lay east and west, and was about 8 feet 6 inches long by 1 foot 10 inches wide, and 18 inches deep. The body had been doubled up and laid upon its left side, with the head to the east, the hands had been folded upon the belly, the legs drawn up so as to bring the knees close to the chin, and the head and fore-part of the body slightly inclined forward." "No urn or weapon was found in the cist." The measurements of the skull were above the average of brachy-cephalicism. Canon Greenwell, who along with Dr Embleton examined the cranium and other relics, attributes the burial "to the later period of the time during which a bronze-using people occupied Britain before the Roman invasion, and who were, in the main, the inhabitants of our country at that time." (See full account in *Nat. Hist. Trans. of Northumberland and Durham*, i., pp. 143-148. Plates XIII. and XIV: figures of the Cranium).

The following I owe to Mr Moffatt: "I was at the opening of



*Fig. 4.*

a cist in one of the tumuli in the Galloway field, Ilderton estate, about 16 or 18 years ago, which cist contained one of the most perfect doubled up skeletons of the primitive pre-historic eras discovered up to that time in the 19th century. Photos were taken of the skull by a local artist; measurements of the skull and of some of the principal arm and leg bones were also made for compara-

tive anatomical purposes: after which I had a consultation with a physician and a surgeon of the neighbourhood, for the purpose of ascertaining how the proportions of primitive humanity corresponded with those of the present date. The conclusion arrived at was, that the skeleton was the frame of a man, who while living was probably about 5 feet 9½ inches or 5 feet 10 inches high, with an average development across the shoulders, and greater than the present average across the hips." Mr Moffatt sent me a photo of the skull, which is a profile view. Our artist (Mr Murray) for a first attempt has made a direct engraving from the photo, and although rather light, has fairly succeeded.—Fig. 4.

On July 27th, 1872, one of Mr Clark's servants ploughed up a cist on Greenhill, on Ilderton estate. The cist was formed of sandstone slabs and had a covering stone. There were no traces of bones, which had entirely gone to decay. There was an urn of the "Food-vessel type" in the interior. Mr Clark's gardener recklessly dug into the cist with his spade, and broke the fragile vessel into many pieces. The workmanship was very rude, of baked clay, from ½ to ¾ of an inch thick; blackened in the interior and of the colour of yellow porphyritic clay on the exterior. Scales of mica like those in clay of decomposed Cheviot rocks were discernible. I examined a large fragment which was afterwards presented to Canon Greenwell, and I made a description of it, but the Canon's is so much superior, that I quote it from the *Club's Hist.*, vol. VI., p. 419. It was partly flower pot, partly cup-shaped.

"It is 4½ inches high, 5½ inches wide at the mouth, and 2½ inches at the bottom. On the inside of the top of the urn are two rows of small oblong impressions running round it; on the edge of the lip are diagonal lines of twisted thong impressions, and below the lip are similar but longer impressions, placed diagonally-but in a reverse way to those on the edge; below this is a row of oblong impressions, and then three series of thong impressions; below this is a row of diagonal lines, but in a reverse way to those above; on the shoulder, so to call it, of the vase, is on each edge a row of upright short lines, having between them two rows of oblong impressions; from thence to the bottom the vase is covered with encircling lines, made by short pieces of twisted thong applied to the moist clay."

Before leaving Ilderton, we must not pass over the indications of British occupation and the sepulchral sites of the old people, in Mr Henry MacLauchlan's "Survey of the Eastern Branch of Watling Street," 1864, Sheet III. At Blackborough height

there is a single-ringed camp ; a cist with bones was come upon near the Lodge in 1859 ; and a camp crowns Harborough hill. There was a cist with bones found in 1861 a little south of Plea Piece, on the south side of the public road ; and again a little to the south and easterly another cist in 1860. Reverting northerly again, and crossing the Lilburn on to South Middleton ground near the upper end of the Long Hope, there is a camp on the Foxes' knoll, and between it and the burn, a cist with urn and bones was discovered in 1847. On a clayey peninsula projecting into South Middleton dean, is a double-ringed camp fortified at the neck ; farther south at Norman Cleugh on Heddon is a conjectural tumulus. There is a similar equivocal heap on the Archer's knoll in the Cat plantation, near Ilderton.

Dr John Evans, in his "Ancient Stone Implements" figures,

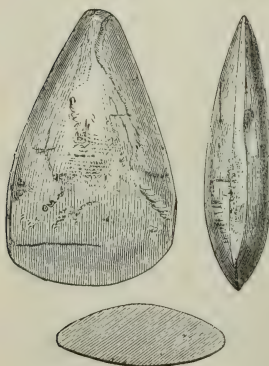


Fig. 5.

p. 105,—of one half size—a pretty polished triangular stone celt from Ilderton, from a specimen in the collection of the Rev. Canon Greenwell, F.S.A. It is here re-produced from an electro. Fig. 5. The faces are somewhat convex and the sides square and narrow. "It is formed of a hard, slaty rock or hone-stone. The angles of the sides are rounded." This is drawn of full size in Mr Tate's Notes. He remarks that it is very sharp at one end ; and mistakingly adds that "it is apparently of a white magnesian limestone."

This slate, wherever it comes

from, that bleaches on the exterior to a dirty white magnesian limestone colour, is a very common component of stone celts on the Borders. Length  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches ; breadth at face 2 inches ; at narrow end  $\frac{1}{4}$  inch.

#### ROSEDEN EDGE AND ROSEDEN.

The great encampment on Roseden Edge, in Ilderton parish, is mentioned in all the County Histories, where one authority copies from his predecessor. The oldest reference, although not the oldest published, is in Mark's Survey. "About a quarter of

a mile south-east from the church, about a place called Roseden Edge, there is a *round* encampment, enclosed by a stone rampart and ditch, yet (1734) very visible and distinct called the Ringle, where the inhabitants sometimes find pieces of broken spears and other armour." (Inedited Contributions to Hist. of Northumberland, p. 81.) Wallis, 1769, p. 490, calls it "a large *square* entrenchment;" but no one else makes it quadrangular. This camp was surveyed by Sir David W. Smith, Bart., who died in 1837, for thirty years chief commissioner to the Duke of Northumberland, whose collections and plans of Northumbrian Camps are at Alnwick Castle. "It is," he writes of it, "much in decay, but appears to have been *octangular*; the area within is about 60 yards diameter; the ditch is about 7 yards wide, with a rampire running from it, and the main agger within the ditch has been wide, gradually diminishing by small platforms towards its centre. There are the remains of an oblong outer work, at the north-east part of the camp to which it adjoins; and from the place of contact vestiges of a road or hollow way towards the north." (Alnwick MSS. quoted in MacLauchlan's Survey, p. 26, note). It is nearly obliterated by the plough. "From the remains of its outline," says H. MacLauchlan, "we may conjecture that it was nearly circular, and had two ramparts, the diameter of the interior one being about 70 yards." "We have seen a sketch of this camp, representing the outline as an octagon, with terraces diminishing from the inner rampart towards the centre, as in an amphitheatre. To what purpose these were applied it may be useless to conjecture; but it is somewhat remarkable that there is no other camp between this and Three-stone-burn, with which it is possible that there was some communication, which might explain the introduction of terraces." (Survey of Eastern Watling Street, p. 26). Mackenzie's conjecture (Northd. ii. p. 3), that it had been occupied by the Romans for observing the neighbouring strong-holds of the Britons, has no real foundation. The evidence is in favour of its British origin. In the Rev. Canon Ilderton's possession are two urns, which were turned up by the plough on Roseden Edge, "about fifty years ago," say 1835, which are unmistakably of native manufacture. At my request Canon Ilderton committed these urns, which were in a broken state to Mr James Thomson, Shawdon, who had them photographed, but this being unsatisfactorily done, Mr Henry P. Taylor took them to Aberdeen, and had them set up and



restored, and then committed them to the artist, who prepared the excellent lithograph, Plate V. We have had nothing exactly like them, and they form a valuable illustration of ancient fictile art. Mr Thomson supplies the following descriptive notes:—

“December 14th, 1885. The large urn is in every respect a contrast to the small one (Fig. I), which I will describe first. The first thing is its beauty of design: if it had been cast in a mould it could not have been more perfect: it is 3 inches high,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches across the mouth, 1 foot in girth, with a finely formed beading dividing it into equal sections. [As will be perceived from the figure the ornament is lozenge-shaped]. The rim is flat with the side markings carried over it. It is broken, but all the pieces are complete, capable of being made perfect. “The larger (Fig. II,) is remarkable for its rude construction and design, and want of symmetry;  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height, 6 inches over the brim, 19 inches in girth, 10 inches in circumference at the base. A piece is wanting on one side. The clay has been of the coarsest kind; where a fracture was made it crumbles away. The most remarkable thing about it is a sort of adornment without any regular design, or rather that the operator has been unable to carry the same design all round it.”

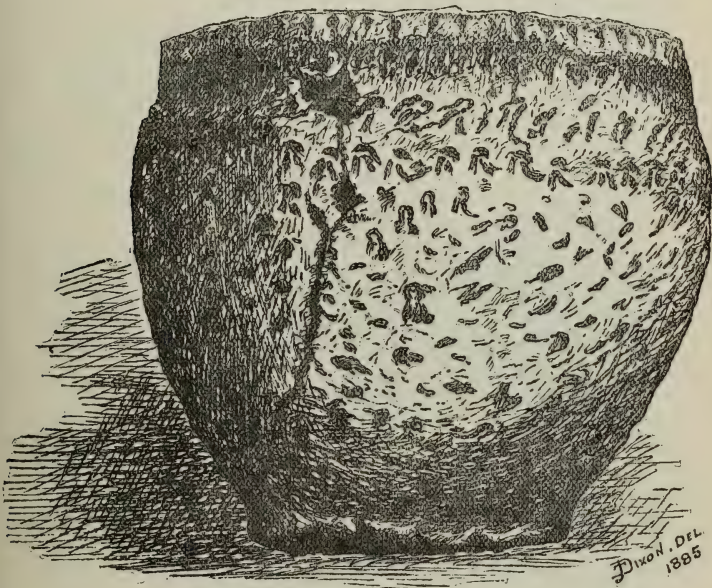
It will be noticed that part of the ornament is of half a lozenge pattern. The same artist may have wrought both.

Mr Ilderton also sent a heavy brass spur, found on Roseden Edge about 30 years ago (1855), with the remark “not very far off a battle was once fought there.” As it belongs to a different class of antiquities, a figure of it may be given on some future occasion.

In the last week of November, 1884, an urn was discovered in the cutting for the new Railway between Alnwick and Wooler in a field upon the farm of Roseden. It was about two feet deep below the surface, and was placed between two large stones, one of which was still lying in the cutting in December; the other was tipped into the embankment. When Mr A. J. Cottle, the contractor's nephew, removed the urn at Christmas, he found it, when unpacked, in fragments, only one side remaining. The place where it was found was about 60 yards from the turnpike road, and about a quarter of a mile from Plea Piece, upon the Wooperton road.

Before I heard of it, the urn had been sent to Nottingham to Mr Frank Haseldine, who politely returned it, along with two

photographs. These and the urn itself as well as a painting of it by Mr Turnbull of Abbey St Bathans, were submitted to Mr John T. Dixon, Rothbury, who drew the figure engraved,—Fig. 6. The urn was again restored to Mr Haseldine.



*Fig. 6.*

The urn is of the food-vessel type, clumsily shaped like a bowl, and rudely constructed out of the clay of decomposed porphyry rocks, such as at present occurs in some of the Cheviot ravines, and contains numerous gritty particles of the rock itself. It is  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches in height; diameter at the mouth  $5\frac{3}{4}$ ; greatest circumference 19 or  $19\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The base is flattened for standing: its diameter is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The blackened interior is smoothened in an inartistic way. The outside is of the pale castaneous colour of weathered felspar porphyry. The ornament is rather peculiar.

Under the rim is a line of rude chipped out depressions; then an elevated ring followed a depression all round, along which is a series of larger chipped out rude depressions; then an elevated ring followed by an encircling depression; followed by a free space, and then a transverse ring of somewhat oblique dug out or impressed marks; then another elevated rib; and beneath it a line of depressions as if made by the end of a stick with three notches in it; these depressions are somewhat of a horse-shoe shape: the body of the urn is speckled all over with impressions of this kind, some of them more regular in pattern than others; an attempt has been made to place them in a medallion position on the upper and widest portion of the sides; two smaller medallion marks are seen at one part near the base.

There is a final rim above the base with a few of the notched stick marks widely disposed on it.

It is remarkable how out of such rude materials, and with untutored skill, so many different styles of ornaments have been contrived. In describing British urns they are usually said to be of the "usual pattern," but hitherto I have scarcely seen two alike. Hence the greater necessity of preserving the knowledge of them by engraving.

"In the front of Rosedean farm-house," it is notified in the Alnwick MSS., "and near the Dene, is a large barrow of the tumulus kind; and not far off another, a smaller one, but without so decided an appearance." There are so many gravelly knolls in the neighbourhood, that Mr MacLauchlan did not give these a position in his map. (Memoir of Survey of Eastern Branch of Watling Street, 1864, p. 26, note). He, however, enters a "Cist with Urn, 1860," on the right hand (going south) of the turnpike road, between it and Roddam burn, at no great distance from Wooperton.

#### WOOPERTON, RODDAM RIGG HOUSE.

Writing in July, 1852, Mr Tate in his MS. Notes remarks, "The flanks of the Cheviot around Roddam, Wooperton, and onward to Lilburn, present a succession of beautiful rounded gravel hills, standing distinctly out from each other. These lovely green spots have been studded with sepulchres; for several urns and cists have been discovered in these natural mounds. In the course of last year, four cists were laid bare near the summit of a conical hill at Wooperton, and three large-sized urns of

coarse manufacture, without ornament, jar-shaped, and containing bones, were found. On exposure to the air they fell to pieces. On a neighbouring hill opposite Roddam Rigg House, three other urns were discovered, which also contained bones."

PERCY'S LEAP, HEDGELEY MOOR.

Following the Roman Road, or "Devil's Causeway" (Eastern Watling Street), at Percy's Leap, near where the battle of Hedgeley Moor was fought in 1463, between the rival factions of York and Lancaster, a hammer-stone with a sort of "waist" chipped in it was picked up, and is now preserved in the Museum of Antiquities, at Alnwick Castle,—see Fig. 7, which is an electro.

"The length is  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches. The ends are not correct circles sectionally, but are in diameters  $2\frac{3}{4}$  by  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches respectively." (Mr George Reavell, jun.) This hammer-stone is referred to by Dr Evans, "Stone and Flint Implements," p. 211, who reproduces from

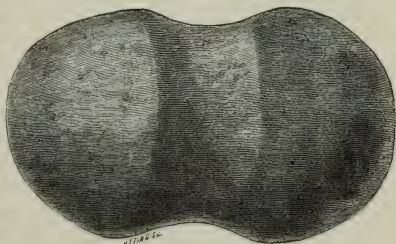


Fig. 7.

the *Archæological Journal*, vol. X., p. 64, a specimen found with two others at Burns, near Ambleside, Westmoreland, somewhat similar in size and form.

Mr Tate makes a memorandum of a stone celt from Percy's Leap, but he does not give either an outline figure, or any reference to the present place of deposit. It is, he says, "of a laminated sand-stone, such as is seen near to trap rocks, fine grained, chiefly formed of quartz and felspar. This also occurs as a boulder in the drift."

Besides these marks of ancient occupancy, and instances of brave men having fought here before the Percies, a very valuable discovery was made in the same historical neighbourhood, of a copper battle-axe or celt. I am permitted to borrow an account of it, from the Catalogue of the Alnwick Castle Museum, p. 45, of which it is No. 189, where it is figured Plate XV. a. fig. 5. The figure given here is in



miniature from a full size drawing by Mr John Brown—see Fig. 8.

#### SIMPLE AXES.



Fig. 8.

“An axe of the most simple type [was] found in draining a moss on Hedgely Moor, and near ‘Percy’s Leap.’ It lay at the depth of about 4 feet. It is a good example of the early form, of which the stone-axe may be regarded as the prototype, and it is remarkable as being formed of a reddish coloured metal, which is probably copper in a pure or nearly pure state. Celts of copper are rare in England, but they are not unfrequent in Ireland. Length,  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches; breadth of the cutting edge,  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches.” The breadth of the butt end is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches.

A cut of a still more simple form of one of these implements, which is “evidently a reproduction in metal of the common type of stone celts,” has been most kindly lent me by Mr Llewellynn Jewitt, F.S.A. It forms one of the figures, (p. 51, Fig. 71) in his “Half-hours among some English Anti-

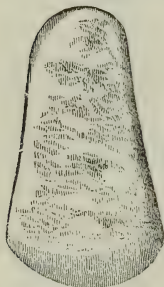


Fig. 9.

quities,” London 1880—see Fig. 9. It is a reproduction from Sir W. R. Wilde’s “Catalogue of the Antiquities in the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy,” Dublin, 1861, p. 363, Fig. 245, No. 1. It bears a great similarity to its stone predecessors of the rudest description. The figure is one-half of the original, and “is only  $\frac{5}{16}$ ths of an inch across the thickest portion, and fines off to the edge all round. It was presented by Lord Farnham.”

The surface of the Alnwick example is finely transversely undulated.

#### GALLOWLAW MOOR, PERCY’S CROSS.

“On the Gallowlaw Moor, part of Beanley North Farm,” says Mr MacLauchlan, in a note to his *Survey of Eastern Watling Street*, p. 24, “in the field in which Percy’s Cross stands, a celt was found in June 1861, in draining: it is about 4 inches long,



of yellowish hard stone, axe-shaped at one end, and pointed at the other. It is now in the Museum at Alnwick Castle." It is figured in the "Catalogue" at p. 17, No. 33, and is thus characterised: "A celt or stone hatchet, found in draining Gallowlaw moor, part of Beanley North Farm, in 1861. Beanley Camp was no doubt an Ancient British fortification. The celt is polished all over; its cutting edge has been re-ground; its butt end is damaged by hammering. Length 5 inches, breadth  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches."

Mr Brown has favoured me with a full sized coloured figure, which after undergoing transfusion through a pen and ink drawing, is reproduced in diminished proportions in Plate VI., Fig. I. Instead of being "yellowish" it is of a grey green colour. It appears to be of some variety of greenstone, or possibly of indurated slate.

Beanley Camp here alluded to is about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles S.E. of Percy's Cross, a mile N.E. of Crawley, and a mile E. of Watling street. "This camp," say the Alnwick MSS., "is oval, being about 66 paces long, and 50 wide; it is the north-west part of the plantation, and an ancient road is plainly to be traced up the hill to it. In the vicinity of the camp, the stones have the appearance of circular ruins, as if they had been the stone floors and foundations of small rude huts, or sheelines, in more pastoral times, before this part of the moor was planted." (Survey of the Eastern Watling Street, p. 24, Note).

#### BRANDON WHITE HOUSE.

"At Brandon White House," writes Mr Tate in his MS. Notes, "in the Middle field on a high gravel hill, a tumulus was opened in 1827. Having been repeatedly ploughed over it was low. There were, however, found a cist formed of sandstones with a bottom stone—an urn which was broken—bones (*not* burnt), several teeth perfect; but the other bones mouldered away on exposure. The cist was five feet long. Something like an iron-spear in fragments of from a few to 10 inches in length was also discovered. The head of the body was laid to the south-west. Camps of a circular form are distant about 300 yards from the sepulchre."

#### BRANDON.

Mr Tate's Journal of date August 5, 1857, contains his account of Bronze Swords ploughed up on Brandon Hill. He first heard

of them in July of that year. The date of the discovery was June 5, 1857.

"The principal object of my journey," says Mr Tate, "was to see bronze weapons at Brandon. Near the summit of the hill east of Brandon farm, three bronze leaf-shaped swords were exposed by ploughing 18 inches below the surface. They were lying parallel to each other in the direction from north to south. One of them was broken to pieces by the plough, another escaped injury except in the handle, and the third was untouched. The second one, Mr James, farmer, Brandon, retains in his possession, and the third he gave to his landlord, Mr Allgood of Nunwick. That at Brandon we saw to-day. It is beautifully formed—of a fine leaf-shape, and well made. It swells from the edges towards the middle; and a raised line runs round the sword at a little distance from the edge. The point is slightly broken, but the edges are pretty stout." It is, he says elsewhere, "of the shape called by Merriek, *Cleddyv*;" and again "it is of a similar beautiful shape and workmanship to those from Thrunton," where in 1847 a similar discovery was made of three bronze spears and javelin heads, and two swords. It is covered over with verdigris, but is notwithstanding in good condition. When first seen the handle was on it, and attached to the bronze handle was a wooden one fastened by rivets. The wood, however, speedily crumbled to dust, and by the carelessness of the men, the metallic handle was broken. It is  $20\frac{1}{2}$  inches long in the blade, and 3 inches in the handle. It had 5 rivet-holes by which the wood had been fastened to the bronze."

My friend Mr Blair, F.S.A., South Shields, at considerable trouble to himself, let alone a heavy tramp through the snow, made me a drawing of the example preserved at Nunwick—Fig. 10.

It is labelled: "Ploughed up on the East Hill, Brandon, June 5, 1857, and presented to Mr Allgood by Thomas James." Mr Blair writes:

"One side of the sword is bright, without any trace of oxide; the other is covered with a green oxide; the clean

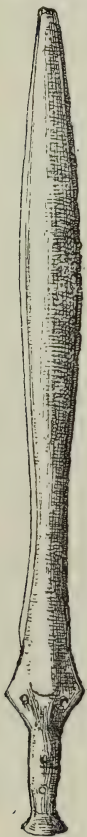


Fig. 10.

side is drawn from." It is 24 inches long—may have been 26 ; handle 4 inches long ; narrowest part of handle  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch ; butt-end  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad ; widest part of sword above handle 2 inches ; broadest part of sword-blade  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch ; 4 rivet holes on handle, placed 2 transversely, and 1, 1, perpendicularly. The details are from an outline drawing of full size.

"At a short distance westward of the spot," writes Mr Tate, "where the weapons were lying are the remains of an ancient fortlet, having three strong rampiers with intervening ditches, and presenting characters usually marking Celtic camps. This circular camp facing the west, is on that part of the hill called 'The Preacher's Knowe.'" This camp is figured in Sheet III. of Mr MacLauchlan's Survey.

"The parallelism," continues Mr Tate, "and the direction of the swords suggested that they might be a sepulchral deposit, but I could discern neither cist nor bones, nor any other relics indicative of a sepulchre."

Dr John Evans, in his "Bronze Implements of Great Britain and Ireland," p. 285, indicates these three swords, which by some misrepresentation he says were found at Branton, which is on the opposite side of the Breamish ; and likewise states that they are now in the Alnwick Museum, which is a mistake. What has become of Mr James' example has not been ascertained.

Mr Tate concludes by saying that "there are several barrows on Brandon farm, about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles westward from the village. Some of them have been opened and cists enclosing ashes found."

#### GREENVILLE.

We must now cross the Breamish to Greenville, the residence and property of the Rev. James Blythe, Presbyterian minister of Branton, which lies between Glanton and Branton. Here a very beautiful small clay urn, like a little tea-cup in size, is preserved by Mr Blythe, almost unique for its simple adornment combined with a neat form. A figure of it drawn in pen-and-ink by Mr Henry P. Taylor, now of Aberdeen, will give an idea of its appearance—Fig. 11. The chevron ornament is in scorings, not in dots. I examined the urn in 1885 in company with Mr W. T. Hindmarsh. Mr Blythe has obliged me with the following notice of it, of date May 5, 1886.

"In regard to the little urn in my possession, I find its dimensions are—diameter at top,  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches ; at bottom  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch ;

circumference at broadest part of it, 10 inches; height  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. In the measurement I have been most careful, and expect it is exact. This with another very similar, only larger, was found



*Fig. 11.*

imbedded below an immense collection of large stones heaped together in a field on my property, which field is about a quarter of a mile to the north-west of Greenville, and about a mile south-east of Brandon. Many of the undermost stones in the heap had been exposed apparently to the action of intense heat; some were quite soft sandy and rotten; others seemed to have been in a state of fusion by the heat. I caused the stones that were sound and suitable to be carted away for building purposes. When cleared the ground was ploughed, and by the plough the urns were turned up. Unfortunately the larger of them was broken to pieces by the plough." "When found the little urn was filled with a black hard substance, which some say may have been the heart of a distinguished individual." This is very unlikely.

It belongs to the class of "Immolation Urns," as Mr L.

Jewitt, F.S.A., has termed them ("Half Hours with English Antiquities," p.90) which may have contained the ashes of infants buried with those of their mothers, in the belief that they would partake of their care in the strange land to which, by death, they were removed. ("Grave Mounds and their Contents," p. 107). The largest urn dug out at Lilburn Hill, in April 1886, contained within it lying on its side, a diminutive urn of this character, which has been extracted entire. Mr Jewitt says of these vessels: "They are usually found in the mouths of the larger cinerary urns, or close by them, and contain in most instances the calcined bones of children."

#### BRANTON.

Dr John Evans, in his great work, "The Stone Implements of Great Britain and Ireland," p. 114, mentions that a celt of a type with an oval butt-end, similar to one obtained at Lakenheath, Suffolk, which he figures—Fig. 69—was "found at Branton, Northumberland," "and is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell, F.S.A." It is of porphyritic stone,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide at the edge; and is slightly oblique at the edge.

The Rev. James Blythe also picked up a bronze celt, "chisel" he calls it, at Branton. He found it "when riding through the village many years ago. I noticed something on which the sun was shining bright, and dismounting I took up the chisel, which had been found and thrown aside by some men who were putting up a post for a gate. The chisel remained in my possession for many years. When Canon Greenwell was forming his Antiquarian Museum, he saw it at my house, and I gave it to him."

"A goodly number of Bronze Swords," Mr Blythe adds, "Urns, and some Brass Pans have been found with other ancient articles, from time to time in this neighbourhood, but I cannot give you more information than you possess."

#### INGRAM, REAVELEY, CHESTERS, GREAVES ASH, ETC.

This conducts us in front of the extensive fortified hill settlements of the Ancient Britons on or near the river Breamish on Ingram, Reaveley, Clinch, Ryle, Prendwick, Hartside, and Greaves Ash, for the expense of the excavations among whose remains the Club was indebted to the liberality of his Grace, Algernon, Duke of Northumberland, under the superintendence



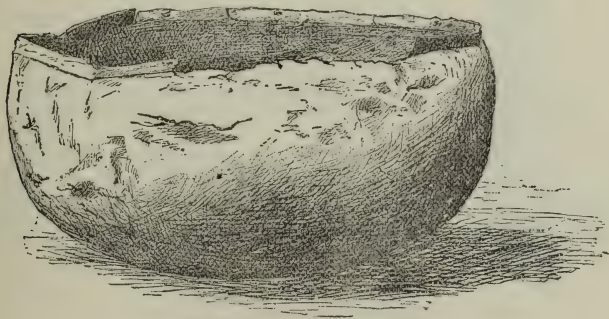
of Mr Coulson of Corbridge and of a number of the members of the Club, especially of the secretary, Mr Tate, by whom the whole of what was revealed has been so fully and so adequately commemorated. (See Club's Hist., vol. IV., pp. 293-316, with five Plates.) A portion of the ground is also mapped in MacLauchlan's Survey, Sheet III. These diggings were "successful in giving information respecting the rude masonry of the walls, the form and style of dwellings, and the manner in which towns were arranged and fortified in very early periods; and though the relics found were not numerous, yet all of them were interesting and some were novel additions to our local antiquities." The results in barrow-opening are thus summarily enumerated in Mr Tate's MS. Notes, 1861. "Ingram Hill opposite Chesters Camp, three barrows opened, all showing charred wood. Reaveley Hill, a long barrow in a slack—had a row of stones through the middle—charred wood found three feet below the natural surface. Knock Hill, two large barrows opened, only burnt wood; to the north two opened—only burnt wood. At Hartside and Greaves Ash several barrows were opened, but nothing was found."

One of the cairns opened on Ingram Hill, between 30 and 40 years before the Club's researches, was so immense that "it supplied a sufficient quantity of stones to build the wall enclosing the South plantation, which has an area of 5 acres." "Beneath it was found an urn of the shape and with the scorings which characterise Celtic urns." "Celtic" is the term applied by Mr Tate to work of aboriginal tribes indiscriminately.

Domestic pottery was found at Greaves Ash, Chesters (on Prendwick estate), and Brough Law, "of the coarsest kind, made of common clay, out of which even the pebbles had not been removed." In a hut circle of Chesters Camp, a glass bead, "globular, perforated in the centre, translucent, of a light green colour, and three-fourths of an inch in diameter," was obtained. (B.N.C. Proc. IV., Plate 8, Fig. 6.) A fragment of translucent glass—Fig. 7—was found in a hut at Greaves Ash. A spear or javelin head—Plate 8, Fig. 3—of common flint was found in Chesters Camp. "It is of simple broad lanceolate form, 3 inches long, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch broad, flat on the one surface but with a sharp conical ridge on the other." Two fragments with cutting edges were also picked up within this camp, one of common flint, and the other of "ribboned jasper." Part of the antler of a red deer

was found in the Western Fort at Greaves Ash; and the root portion of another of large size was dug out of the Chesters Camp; and in the latter the humerus and a few teeth of a horse were also recognisable. Three bottom stones of primitive hand-mills or querns were found at Greaves Ash; three of them composed "of a variety of syenite with large crystals, which is abundant enough in large rolled blocks in the channel of the Breamish; and the other two are made of sandstone. The syenitic querns are rude and clumsy, being 15 inches diameter and 5 inches in thickness." The sandstone of one of the querns is "such as occurs at Titlington, Eglington, and other moorlands of Northumberland." A fine-grained square-shaped sandstone with rounded angles, and with a deepish hole in the centre of the flat upper surface was found in a hut-circle in the Chesters Camp, and supposed to have belonged to a diminutive quern. A miniature quern of finely grained white sandstone was shown to me at Alnham Vicarage, in end of May 1886, by the Rev. M. Lazenby. It is perhaps mediæval. It has not been lost sight of, but a drawing of it will be taken. An iron-knife of dubious age was come upon within Brough Law camp, which was  $3\frac{1}{2}$  ins. long.

Subsequently a bead of a light green colour, ornamented with a wavy line of yellow paste, resembling one found in the railway cutting near Chathill, was picked up in a field near to Reaveley. (*Hist. Ber. Nat. Club*, IV., p. 307.) A figure of the Chathill bead has been preserved. Mr Tate also makes a memorandum of a "Bronze Pot from Reaveley," perhaps one of the brass mediæval tripods.



## EWARTLY SHANK, ON ALNHAM MOOR.

Although the results of these operations were comparatively meagre in the revealing of objects of ancient art, some detached articles of considerable importance have been accidentally disclosed since the Club's attempt to dispel the mystery surrounding these fine groups of native settlements, not very remote from their precincts, and which may well have appertained to some of the inmates, who had either lost them on the mountains, or in the marshes, or had cast them away or buried them in a period of great dismay or disaster.

Some years since, when draining the bogs on Alnham Moor, near Ewartly Shank, which stands on a tributary stream that enters the Breamish at Alnham Moor Shepherd's house, the under portion of a small bronze caldron was dug out, which is in the possession of Mr Henry H. Scott, at Alnham House, where I saw it, along with other friends, in June 1885. It is of very thin bronze plate, all of one piece. Several of the large rivet holes by which the upper portion was attached, remain. The bottom is finely watered, like watered silk. Mr Scott's measurements of it are—diameter at mouth, 17 inches; depth, 10 inches. Mr Scott kindly sent the caldron to Mr John Turnbull Dixon, Rothbury, who has taken great pains to furnish an accurate representation of this ancient culinary vessel—see Fig. 12, p. 289. It has no connection with illicit distillation, for which this rarely visited outlandish region was once notorious.

## BLAKEHOPE.

At Blakehope, above Linhope, which is still farther withdrawn into the centre of the pass that intervenes between the spurs of Hedgehope and Cheviot, and the round-headed Shill-moor, where ran as early as the time of Henry III. and Edward I., the "Theves Rode," still termed the "Salter's Road," from its being one of the routes of those adventurers who smuggled salt across the Borders into England, and probably always adopted as a line of communication between the north

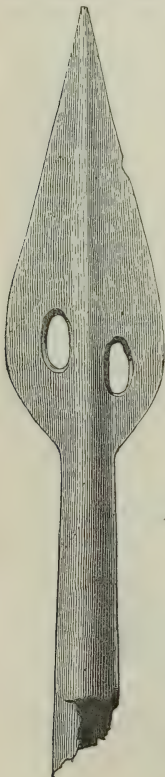
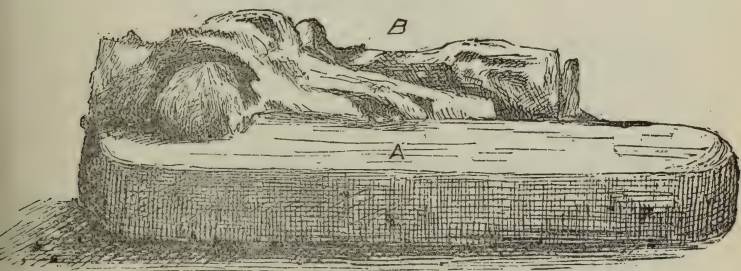


Fig. 13.

and south, a somewhat peculiar bronze spear head was found and presented to Canon Greenwell, in whose collection it is. For an electro of this I am indebted to Dr John Evans, from "*Bronze Implements*," p. 334, Fig. 417; one half the original size. "There is no trace of a rivet-hole in the socket, the end of which, however, is broken, and the two oval orifices in the blade are placed one somewhat below the other"—see Fig. 13.

CALDLAW HOPE, COMB FELL.

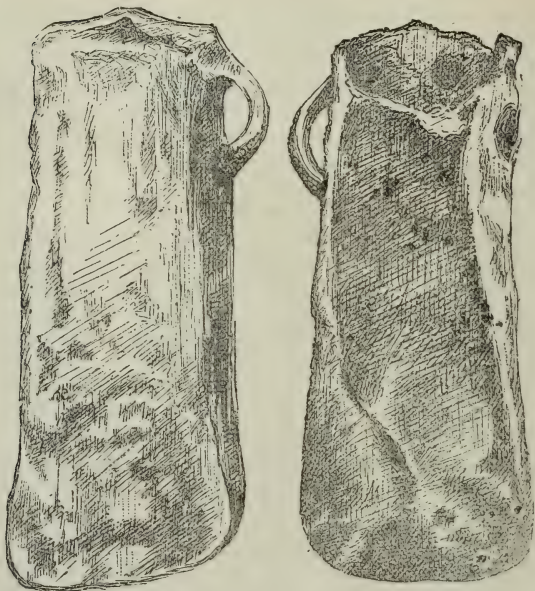
Thomas Anderson, one of the Usway Ford shepherds, in crossing a peat-rift in a "hag," a quarter of a mile on the west side of Caldlaw Hope, and near Comb Fell, one of the lower Cheviot eminences near the sources of the Usway and Breamish, came upon a very remarkable association of implements, being a combination of those of different eras, a bronze socketed celt, a whet-stone, and the remains of some iron instrument decomposed by moisture from the peat in which it had been imbedded from a period when the use of bronze and iron weapons met. The sandstone sharpening stone with the iron attached, first met his eye in the fissure, and then the fractured bronze celt. Mr Blair, F.S.A., South Shields, during his peregrinations in that inclement waste, obtained the articles; and still more recently, in visiting the hospitable household, and being constrained to remain all the night, I heard the particulars. Mr Blair presented me with his drawings, which have been transferred by the ever ready help of Mr J. T. Dixon, Rothbury—see Figs. 14 and 15.



*Fig. 14*

A Stone. B Rusted Iron.





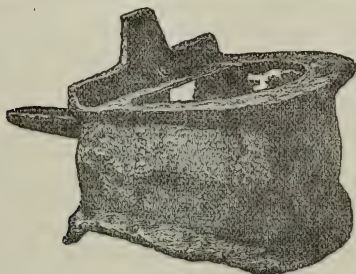
*Fig. 15. Two views of Bronze Celt.*

#### HENHOLE, CHEVIOT.

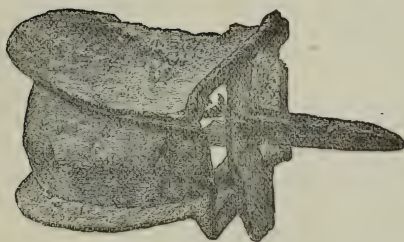
Turning the corner of the main Cheviot, we have on a spur of the hill, near Henhole, the place where a pair of massive mountings of cast bronze were found in a bank of clay by Mr Archibald Douglas, Hownam. "These singular objects," says Dr Anderson," (of the form of which the engraving will supply a better idea than any amount of description) are quite unlike anything else that is known, and it is consequently impossible to form any well-founded conjecture as to their use. They seem, however, to be allied, by the characteristics of their form and outline, to some of the harness or horse-trappings of the 'Late Celtic period.'" (Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot. 1880-1, p. 79). These were intended by the finder to have been exhibited to the Club at Morebattle, June 29th, 1879 (see Proc. vol. IX., p. 28), but



he did not arrive in time. There is inserted some mistaken intelligence about them at the place quoted. The Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland have favoured the Club with electros of their cuts, affording front and back views of these curious articles. They are 5 inches in length—see Figs. 16, 17.



*Fig. 16.*



*Fig. 17.*

#### KIDLAND.

I HAVE been alone or in company with Mr James Thomson over the greater part of Kidland, or the remote and desolate moorlands about the head of the Coquet, and all along the peaty, swampy, and broken ground from the Hanging Stone to Chew Green, and southward to the line of the Western Watling Street at the Outer Golden Pot and the head of Cottenshope, and across behind Thirlmoor and Philip and Blindburn, and questioned the shepherds wherever they were met, without eliciting much information on the subject of this inquiry.

There are two classes of hut-dwellings in the sheltered ravines

of this undulating congeries of hills, or in the nooks of their many winding streamlets, not readily separable; the elder of the aborigines, the more modern of the shielings of the Borderers, who summered their cattle and sheep upon the mountain pastures. These are less numerous in the upper grains than in commodious positions lower down the courses of the streams. The remains of camps are scarce. Except the great sepulchral cairns crowning some of the hill-tops as on Hogden, the Border ridge near the Windy Gyle, the three cairns of Thirlmoor, and a great green mound at the outcome of a feeder of the Coquet below Blindburn, and another on a hillock near that place, and situated to the west of it, the native tombs are rarely discernible. The suggestion so frequently repeated that Barrow-burn in Kidland, and the tributary of the same name that enters the Coquet above Alwinton, derive their name from the numerous barrows on their banks, is a mere etymological imagination. Barrow is not a North of England term as applied to sepulchral hillocks. In one of the early Charters of Newminster Abbey, the land adjacent to the Kidland streamlet is written "Alri-barnes." Perhaps there were "barns" attached to the ancient mill here, whether it was a waulk or corn mill. Decayed alder trees are still washed up by floods near the exit of the Kidland Barrow-burn. I examined its course to the extreme uplands with a special outlook for *barrows*, and saw none. Of old the stream was called Hepden burn.

Messrs John and Robert Anderson spoke of a cairn that stood by the roadside as people proceed from Blindburn to Buckham's Walls, which was dug out about 1826, for erecting Mr Telfer's farm-house and other buildings at Blindburn. An urn, which was broken by the pick, was obtained in it, which was ornamented in the British chevron style, and contained burnt bones and ashes; apparently a cinerary urn.

Near Old Usway Ford, which lies lower down the water than the present shepherd's residence, near the end of the Trows fir plantations, a conspicuous landmark in those wild featureless pastures, where a finger post once stood in a socket, a cist was dug up. It "was built round about with stones," as edging to it. It was hollow, and contained bones and ashes; the bones were slender and small. They were sent to Dr Richardson, Harbottle. They were probably come on by occasion of raising of the planting, which is not very old.

Mr John Anderson found a triangular heart-shaped (barbed) flint arrow-head in digging his potato-ground near Milkhope. An arrow, or spear-head of flint had likewise been found at Usway Ford, near the potato-yards; and an oval head or "drop" perforated near one end, of a grey stone, and very smooth "as smooth as could be made," possibly an amulet or bead, was met with there also. A smooth pale brown porphyritic bullet, of the largest size of those used near Newcastle in the game of "Long Bullets," was got in the same neighbourhood. "Fairry-pipes" had been picked out in old ash middens at the "Horse-holes," a recess in the green braes at Milkhope, where half-wild horses might retire to at night for shelter out of the cold winds. There are remains of old erections close by. These miniature pipes are also scattered about the old cottage at old Usway Ford. A fragment of ancient pottery without any enamel was picked up on a mole-hill in the Yoke Haugh.

#### CLENNELL.

A single-ringed British camp behind Lord's Seat has already been mentioned in the Club's Proceedings, vol. V., p. 385, as being placed near the head of the fissure down which Hawsden burn flows. There is another on a raised platform on the east side of this ravine above the gap through which the burn issues from the hill. Clennell-street passes in the vicinity. Although there may be no immediate connection it is worthy of mention that a stone celt of a bluish colour was found on the slopes of Clennell.

#### HARBOTTLE PEELS.

At Harbottle Peels, Canon Greenwell, in prosecuting his researches among the ancient sepulchres of Northumberland, was so fortunate as to be led by the accidental discovery of a cist in ploughing, to light upon the site of a cairn that covered nine interments, six of unburnt, and three of burnt bodies. Most of the cists were provided with urns of the "food-vessel" type. The first had in it a food-vessel, "covered over the entire surface with encircling lines of oval impressions." In the second cist was a food-vessel, which had "4 thick and unpierced ears at the shoulder, and was covered for a space of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches below the rim with encircling bands of lines," "arranged herring-bone fashion." The sandstone slab on the south side of the cist had

a reniform figure incised on its inside. The third held a cinerary urn reversed, of which the ornament had been in a pattern of chevrons made with twisted thong. The fourth contained a food-vessel, with four unpierced ears at the shoulder, which was "with one exception, the most beautiful specimen of its class, both in fabric and ornamentation," that Canon Greenwell had ever met with. A most unusual feature was that it was ornamented on the bottom with a cross, "formed by two transverse lines, with a series of dots along each side of the limbs." It is figured in Fig. 71 of "British Barrows."

A fifth cist held a food vessel, with four unpierced ears at the shoulder, which was ornamented all over with a "rather carelessly drawn herring-bone pattern." There was still a sixth cist having a food vessel in it, having no ears. The upper part to a depth of  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches was ornamented with a herring-bone pattern of finely drawn lines, the rest of the vase being plain. In the part of the funeral mound that still remained, were two chippings of flint, and a "thin disk of fine grained sandstone,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and  $\frac{1}{2}$  inch in thickness, with a shallow depression at the centre on each side." It was not a "tool-stone." (For the full particulars of this valuable discovery, see "British Barrows," pp. 422-425: Oxford, 1877.) It is not our object to follow the learned author across the Coquet; the present reference being to complete our survey in this quarter.

#### HEPPLE KIRK HILL.

The name Hepple has descended to us with Anglo-Saxon antecedents—as Hephale, the *hall* or *mansion of the heap*. The *heap* may have been a tumulus. The latter part of the word has no connection with *peel* or *pele*. The name preceded the stage when that class of defensive towers became necessary, by the aggressions of the English kings on the sister kingdom. On the Kirk Hill of Hepple,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile west of Hepple, there had been both pagan and Christian burials. Mr Tate notifies that at the Kirk Hill, Mr Wilson (I suppose the farmer), found several urns. This might be about 1862. I observe that Canon Greenwell has obtained an urn found near Hepple. It was "a very small food vessel, with 4 perforated ears, being only  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches high,  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches wide at the mouth, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inches at the bottom, on which is a cross of twisted thong impressions." It is figured in Fig. 79 of "British Barrows," p. 424.

PLAINFIELD.

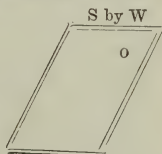
Plainfield is about one mile N.W. of Flotterton and near Hepple. Plainfield Moor, a flattish, agriculturally unpromising portion of Coquetdale, of considerable extent, was once common, and when sub-divided was allotted to various neighbouring estates; part I believe going to one of the Farnhams, where Mr Nicholson has picked up such a variety of the flint weapons of the aborigines, as unfolded to us by Mr D. D. Dixon in the Club's Proceedings, vol. X., pp. 347-349, Plates VI. and VII. Plainfield Moor in its pristine state was one of the mustering centres of Coquetdale, and was in 1715 the rendezvous of the misguided Jacobites under the Earl of Derwentwater, when they made their fatal rising. One section of it is still a field of oldish culture and large area adjoining the Lower Trewitt Moor, which continues under heather and bog. Unless Mr Tate had commemorated the facts, we should not have been aware of what occurred when part of the ground was reclaimed for cultivation. He derived his statements from Mr Joseph Grey, who I perceive from the Poll Book, was farmer of Plainfield in 1828. The date of the entry is about 1862.

"Three barrows were opened at Plainfield—one a cairn which was 25 feet in diameter, and was set round with stones, and two feet high. Within was a cist 5 feet long, E. to W., and an urn 7 inches high, jar-shaped, with chevron ornament—but broken. The second about 100 yards N.W. on a 'knowe,' 12 feet in diameter, set round with stones. Within were a cist and a large urn with chevron ornament—but broken. Another east of Plainfield in a field called the Bank—a low cairn with a broken urn."

LOW TREWITT.

At Low Trewitt, near the burnside, on a rising ground in a fine loam, a cist was found S.W. by N.E. (Fig. 18) 4 feet long by 16 inches broad, containing a tulip-shaped urn, about 9 inches (high?) ashes inside (1837). Mr Tate's MSS.

I think this is the tumulus and cist mentioned by Mr MacLauchlan, in a note to his 'Memoir,' p. 52. He says: "The Lower Trewitt has much the appearance of having been a considerable village: it was probably the origin of the name; for the marks of occupation about it and above it on the moor, would lead to the idea that it was an



N by E  
Fig. 18.



ancient settlement; there is a tumulus planted with trees a little west of the house; and about a quarter of a mile further west, on the north side of a rivulet, a cist was dug up, formed of large flagstones placed in the form of a rectangle, with a large stone as a cover, and within the cist was an urn containing ashes and bones. The name of the tumulus is *Maiden Knowe*. Low Trewitt is on the west bank of the Wreigh brook."

#### BURRADON.

The better to supply the means for future investigation, I shall quote from Mr MacLauchlan's "Memoir," who alone truly describes this part of the country, what he has to say about the portion of the middle Roman Way from Rochester to near Thrunton from its crossing the Coquet to the precincts of Burradon, where several British remains have been disclosed, and afterwards the relation of the way to High Trewitt.

On the south side of the Coquet, "the road makes a bend to the northward at the entrenchment [of Lanternside Camp,] and is visible at the entrance to Campville, and also towards the Lady's Well. It becomes more difficult to trace about 150 yards before we reach it, and continues so for some distance past it. It must have gone exceedingly close to the well, probably on its northern edge." "We find a few yards uncovered in making a ditch to the fence which divides a field of Wood Hall estate from the Holystone Common."

"Across the river it would be useless to look for the road, and indeed on the Sharperton side we have no certain grounds for our opinion that it crossed a field called the Croft; but it will appear very probable that it continued a nearly straight course, avoiding the mouth of one small rill on the south, and nearly touching the source of another, at a spring or pond about 260 yards from the upper farm-house at Sharperton. It is conjectured that it then followed the line of fence to the eastward, since it was pointed out by the tenant at Sharperton Edge, where he had ploughed it up, about 440 yards north of Charity Hall, and 220 north of a clump of trees. It is still to be seen where the Burrowdon Road leaves the Sharperton Edge Road; and this Burrowdon Road traverses the Roman Road diagonally a distance of about 640 yards, the latter continuing nearly straight to a farm-house called Burrowdon Middle Bank, which it passes a few yards on the north, and Burrowdon Windy Side, a few yards on the south."

"About 400 yards south of this, and about 200 yards north-west of the farm-house called Lark Hall, or Burrowdon East Bank, we find a field called the Chesters; and adjoining it on the west, in the next farm, three other fields also called Chesters, these declining towards the stream [Foxton Burn may be meant;] that on the summit of the hill commanding an extensive prospect, and a great part of our line. Though we cannot hear that it ever

bore the name Chester Hill, it is evident that this is the spot where we should look for Mr Smart's 'encampment nearly square, occupying about two acres.' " \*

"The proprietor of the field, Mr Walby, who, though in the 89th year of his age, had his faculties well preserved, accompanied us over the ground. He pointed out a spot on the summit of this field called Chesters, where was dug up in 1859, a cist formed of loose stones, containing ashes and an urn; by the side or near to it, lay a battle-axe of porphyry or greenstone; it is perforated for a haft, and of somewhat unusual fashion; Mr Walby presented it to the Alnwick Castle Museum. He never heard of any entrenchments thereabout, nor had he heard his father, who lived there before him, speak of such. We do not consider that the name Chesters necessarily implies the site of a Roman Camp."—Memoir, pp. 50-51.

The main concern of the present inquiry relates to the objects discovered belonging to the primitive races. Our member, Mr Thomas Walby, Alnwick, thus writes me on the subject of the stone axe: "With respect to the stone axe or hammer, it was found by my brother George at East Burradon Bank or Lark Hall. He says that 'he found it on the highest part of the field called the Chesters, and near the road-side, where he also found a stone-coffin, the axe lying not far from it.' "

I am indebted to Mr John Brown for a drawing of this implement, which has been reduced by Mr Robert Murray, Edinburgh. See Plate VI., Fig. II. Mr Brown also sends me an extract from the Alnwick Castle Catalogue No. 89, p. 23, descriptive of its character, and particularising the circumstances of its discovery. "Perforated axe-hammer of trap-rock. It was found close to a cist which contained bones, ashes, and an urn, about two hundred yards north-west of East Bank, Burradon, Alwinton, and was presented by Mr Thomas Walby, 1859. The face has been rendered concave in the direction of the cutting edge. The butt end is smaller than the cutting edge, and is rounded. Both ends have been injured by use. The shaffthole is oval in form and is contracted towards the centre. The stone is somewhat weathered. Length  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches, width 3 inches."

\*Mr Smart's information is contained in a letter addressed to the Secretaries of the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle, dated at Trehitt House 23rd December, 1826. Mr Smart's account is superficial and indefinite. He says: "The road passes the river Coquet, near to the village of Sharperton, a little to the eastward of which, on an eminence called Chester-hill, is an encampment, nearly square, occupying about two acres, and equidistant between the two branches [Eastern and Western Watling Street.] It then passes through the grounds of the village of Burradon and the Trehitts." *Archæologia Æliana*, vol. II., p. 246, quarto series.

Dr Evans, in his "Stone and Flint Implements," p. 94, Fig. 47, size  $\frac{1}{2}$  of the original, represents a very beautiful polished celt from Burradon, of which I have been favoured with an electro.



Fig. 19.

Fig. 19. It belongs to his 1st section: "those sharp or but slightly rounded at the sides, and presenting a pointed oval, or *vesica piscis*, in section." The present implement "is of a very rare form, inasmuch as it expands towards the edge. It is of ochreous coloured flint polished all over, and is in the collection of the Rev. W. Greenwell, F.S.A. In outline it much resembles one from Gilmerton (near Edinburgh), but this latter has the sides flat, and a cutting edge at each end." The celt from Gilmerton, which Dr Evans mistakingly places in East Lothian, is preserved in the Antiquarian Museum at Edinburgh. "The sides are flat, with the angles rounded off, and the blade expands slightly at the ends, both of which are sharpened. It is carefully polished all over." This instrument was turned up by the plough, as described in the *Minutes of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, for April 2nd, 1782. (Ac. of Soc. Ant. of Scot., 1782, p. 91), (Dr Evans. pp. 118, 119).

"Hatchets expanding towards the edge," remarks Dr Evans, p. 94, "are of more common occurrence in Denmark than in this country, though even there they are rare when the expansion is well defined."

Of Dr Evans' second section of polished celts, those having the sides flattened, an example—his Fig. 58, p. 105—is given from Canon Greenwell's collection, as found at Burradon. It is repeated from an electro of half-size at our Fig. 20. "It is of porphyritic stone, and has the angles of the flat sides slightly rounded. Another in the same collection, 4 inches long, from Doddington, in the same county, is of similar character. Celts of much the same character and size have been found in the Shetland Isles, one of which,  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches long, from West Burrafirth, is in the British Museum." (Stone and Flint Implements, pp. 104-5.)

In the end of May 1886, in driving from below Sharperton, across behind Farnham, and skirting Charity Hall, with Sharperton Edge in view on the left, and on by Plainfield, and across the grounds of Low Trewitt to Foxton Burn, and then ascending the bank between the Burradon farms to Burradon village, we crossed the Roman Way. No intelligence of any

antiquities having been recently seen was procurable. The latest revelation was of a horrible and mysterious character, and was still well remembered. Some years since a skull was got below Burradon Bank, when a labourer was draining and cutting through a mass of peat. It was a fresh cranium of a young man, with perfect teeth, of which our informant preserved two. It was interred again. Some said it was the head of a pedlar who was supposed to have been murdered in a lodging-house at Burradon, that harboured tramps and other "gangrel bodies," of a description lower than packman. Others say it belonged to a tailor, Jacob Paxton, who lodged in the village with a family of no great repute, who finally disappeared without saying good-bye to their neighbours; but this tailor was afterwards seen in London, and was supposed to have decamped to avoid his creditors.

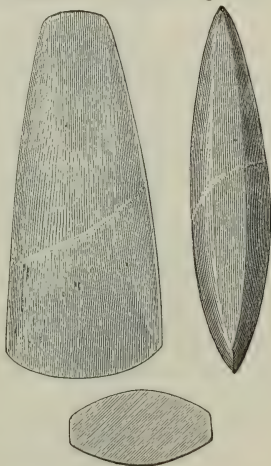


Fig. 20.

## TREWITT HALL AND HIGH TREWITT.

Resuming Mr MacLauchlan's route of the Roman Way, from the 'Chesters,' he says: "Our line now becomes more apparent on the top of the hill, in a field called the Ewe Hill, south of some fir trees, where it runs straight over the Wreigh Brook, across the grounds of Trewitt Hall. Mr John Bolam pointed out where it had been ploughed up on Ewe Hill. An old resident at High Trewitt pointed out where it crossed the road from Netherton to Rothbury in the hollow, about 650 yards south-east of Trewitt Hall ['when taken up in front of my house, I measured the breadth at 14 feet'—Mr Smart,] and gave as its line of direction where it would cross the Wreigh Burn. About 350 yards west of the Wreigh Burn, close to the boundary between Trewitt and Burradon, and on the Trewitt side of it is an oval mound of about 60 yards square. It is probable that this is an ancient tumulus; there are several stones placed on the moor not far from this tumulus, which have the appearance of having been there for a long time." (Memoir, pp. 51-2.) There are now no traces of the circular camp on Robert's Law, Trewitt Hall, mentioned in Club's Proc., vol. X., p. 546. Mr MacLauchlan could find no remains of any entrenchment when he surveyed it (Ib. p. 52); so rapidly do superficial earth-works subside under repeated cultivation.

## NETHERTON.

I had not the opportunity of examining the banks of the Wreigh Burn below Netherton, to ascertain whether or not there were any indication of tumuli, but I saw the inequalities and knolls on its margins above the village, and where the Alnwick turnpike crosses, and they consist of boulder clay and gravel, and are not artificial. According to Mackenzie, who wrote before 1825, some years before that date, "a large tumulus was opened between Netherton and Biddleston. It contained an urn with ashes and charcoal, placed, after the manner of the Britons, within four stones and a cover." (Hist. of Northd. II., p. 44.)

## SCRENWOOD OR SCRAINWOOD.

In company with Mr Dodds, Biddleston, and Mr James Thomson, Shawdon, I visited Netherton, May 26th 1886, to see the small urn, described by Mr D. D. Dixon in the Club's Proc. X. pp. 544-6. It is very fairly represented in the cut, here repeated



Fig. 21. It has been subjected to such a degree of heat by its fabricator, that it is glazed, and is of the pale yellow of a grey-beard, and somewhat of its compact texture. In our drive after passing up the Shartley Burn to its exit from Hazelton Rig dean, and beyond Srenwood farm, to the eastward, we saw at



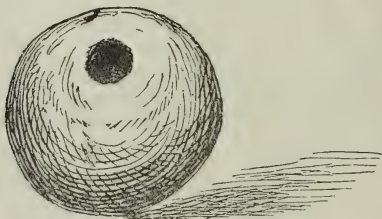
*Fig. 21.*

a little distance across a field the site of the sandstone quarry where it had been turned up when the rubbish was removed at the top. Fronting us was a steep cultivated hill-face called the Srenwood Park or Parks, on the ridge of which towards the east and out of sight once stood Black Chesters camp. On the north of this great grassy slope, between steepish and not very high green banks, the quarry was situated on the northern bank. The intervening burn descends to the infant Aln, near the green mound with lines of old fortification, opposite Alnham vicarage and church. Black Chesters camp, to which it is nearer than Castle hill, is represented in Armstrong's Map of Northumberland, 1769, as a large square fortification of the Roman type.

The name remains, but the camp has evaded modern search. Mr MacLauchlan says: "We think it improbable that any Roman camp should have so completely disappeared, though the situation is good; it is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles to the north of our line." "I have been at Alnham several times," says Sir David Smith, "in search of these castramented remains; I could neither find nor hear of any at Black Chester." (Alnwick MSS.—MacLauchlan's Memoir, p. 52, note.)

#### CASTLE HILL, ALNHAM.

I here repeat—Fig. 22—the representation of the large black



*Fig. 22.*

bead "of the size of a walnut," formerly in the possession of Mr William Coulson, Corbridge, and noticed in Club's Proc. X. p. 548.

N.B.—There are said to be a very large quantity of unexplored grave mounds on Hazelton Rig Ewe Hill, a little to the west of Pigdon Leap.

#### DANCING HALL.

The next traces of the Roman Road are about 100 yards south of Lorbottle West Steads. I do not, however, intend to follow its traces, or to mention the camps that it skirts, so long as no work of art of any consequence has been found near its course. That an urn had been obtained at Dancing Hall, I learn from an entry in Mr Tate's Journal, dated 12/11/64. "Mr MacLauchlan showed me to-day, relics found near Barrasford on the gravel bank in the angle formed by the junction of Swinburn with the North Tyne, which has been exposed by the Railway cutting. 1, Fragments of bones seemingly not burnt, most probably human. 2, A pretty large urn very coarsely made of clay by the hand, of a common form like the one from Dancing Hall. The ornamentation is very rude, mere indentations or strokes, per-

pendicular or inclined without much regularity. There is an account of this in the *Archæological Journal*." A rough outline figure is given, of which the under part resembles in form, Fig. 18; but the part below the rim is very different.

#### THRUNTON.

With the aid of the Rev. J. C. Bruce, LL.D., F.S.A., I am enabled to present a copy of the original notice of the famous Thrunton find, from vol. V. of the *Proceedings of Antiquaries*, 2nd Ser., p. 429.

"Meeting of the Society of Antiquaries of London, Jan. 30. 1873. Lord Ravensworth exhibited five weapons, consisting of two swords and three spear heads, all represented in the accompanying wood-cuts; of the discovery of which, the following account has been furnished by the exhibitor.

'The bronzes were found by some workmen, when digging drains near Thrunton [not Thurston as it is in the original] Farm, in the parish of Whittingham, Northumberland. The spot must formerly have been a quagmire, and is supplied with a copious spring of water. The arms were found sticking in the moss with the points downwards, in a circle, about two feet below the surface, perhaps left there by a party of soldiers who had halted at the spring and been surprised. The discovery is believed to have taken place in the summer of 1847. One of the swords is engraved in *Horæ Ferales*, Plate IX., Fig. 3.'

The Club visited Eslington, 13th September, 1860, when "especial attention was devoted to ancient bronze weapons found at Thrunton, which Lord Ravensworth had been so courteous as to bring from Ravensworth for the examination of the Club." (*Hist. of the Club*, vol. IV., p. 266.) Mr Tate wrote a notice of these weapons, which has not found a place in the "*Proceedings*." "The bronze weapons which were seen by the Club at Eslington, consisted of two swords and three spear and javelin heads. The largest of the swords is 30 inches long, and the javelin and spear heads are from 9 inches to 27 inches in length. The swords are of a fine leaf shape, double edged, swelling in the middle, and thence curving to a point. The handles had been covered with wood or horn, which had been fastened by rivets; the wood or horn is gone, and the rivet-holes alone remain on the metallic part of the handle. The shape is very graceful. Two javelin heads are of the common simple form; but the largest,

a spear head, is peculiar, for on each side of a central ridge is a segmental perforation, and hence this form has been called 'the eyed-spear head.'\* It is not uncommon in Scotland and Ireland, but is rare in England, and has not been observed in Scandinavia. All these weapons are beautifully fashioned, and show not only metallurgic but also artistic skill." He then repeats Lord Ravensworth's opinion of the supposed reason why the weapons were left sticking in the moss, points downwards.† I have met with a passage in "*Rob Roy*," chap. xxvii., which if descriptive of a genuine custom, and not an invention of the author, may illustrate this disposition of the weapons, when the owners were resting. The scene in a Highland inn discloses three guests, two of them Highlanders, seated at an old oaken table. "Each of the Highlanders had their naked dirks stuck upright in the board beside him—an emblem, I was afterwards informed, but surely a strange one, that their computation was not to be interrupted by any brawl. A mighty pewter measure, containing about an English quart of usquebaugh, was placed before these worthies."

For figures of these weapons I am indebted for electros to Dr Evans, and to the Council of the Society of Antiquaries.—See Figures 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. The scale of some of the figures is  $\frac{1}{6}$ th. The originals are in the Museum of the Earl of Ravensworth at Ravensworth Castle: and casts of them in bronze are deposited in the Museum of the Antiquarian Society of Newcastle; and a cast of the peculiar sword handle—Fig. 23—is in the Alnwick Castle Museum. Mr Blair has sent me some measurements from the models at Newcastle. The sword with the peculiar handle is, according to Mr Tate, 2 feet long, which is perhaps over-stated; the greatest breadth of the blade is  $1\frac{3}{8}$  inches; whole length of blade, including section of handle,  $17\frac{1}{8}$  inches; oval portion of handle omitted in the engraving, 2 inches; breadth of the open interval in the lunate part of the handle  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches; of its outer tips  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches; length of section of handle above this termination 1 inch. The scale of the figure is  $\frac{1}{4}$ th. "The pom-

\* Dr Daniel Wilson, in his "*Archæology*," states that this specimen is similar to one from Ardesier Point, being one of what he calls "the simple form of the eyed or perforated spear;" he refers it to his "*Archaic or Bronze Period*."

G. T.

† The bronze swords discovered at Ewart Park, in 1814, were found in a perpendicular position, as if stuck down on purpose.

mel end of the hilt," Dr J. Evans ("Bronze Implements," pp. 288-9), remarks "is in this instance a distinct casting, and is very remarkable on account of the two curved horns extending from it, which are somewhat trumpet-shaped, with a projecting cone in the centre of each." Fig. 24, entire length according to Mr Tate, 2 feet 6 inches. Its breadth at the widest part of the blade is  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches; at broadest part of handle 2 inches. There are three holes placed obliquely on each side of the widest part of the handle, and three in a row in the middle of the narrow part of it, where it breaks off at a larger hole. Fig. 25, Mr Tate makes this 2 feet 3 inches long, the breadth across the widest expansion of the blade is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the length of the perforation in the blade is 3 inches; the width of the dilated part of the blade at base is 2 inches; length of the lower part of the tube till the blade expands, 3 inches; this part of the tube is ringed with 5 bands of parallel lines.

"The surface of the blade is ornamented by being worked into steps or terraces." The socket extends to the point; the diameter of it at the base is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches. The figure is about  $\frac{1}{4}$  the size of the original. Fig. 26, a spear head with a long-oval leaf-shaped blade is about 15 inches long; its widest part is  $2\frac{5}{8}$  inches; the diameter of the socket or tube is  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches; the socket runs to the point; the blade has two margins at the edge; there is a rivet hole on each side. Fig. 27, is much smaller but of similar form. It is from  $7\frac{3}{4}$  to 8 inches long; its greatest breadth 2 inches; diameter of the base of the socket, 1 inch; socket runs to the point.

The field in which these valuable remains were discovered "is about 550 yards north of Thrunton, and about 130 yards west of the public road." It was in the boggy ground of the Coldwell field that they were found. (MacLauchlan's Memoir, p. 21.)

But these are not the only relics found near Thrunton. About 500 yards east of Thrunton, is the junction of the Eastern and Western Roman Ways. Near the junction, "on the north-east in a field called Benacres, were dug up two cists, similar to others found along the [Eastern] line; they were about 36 inches long, and 21 inches wide, with a depth of about 36 inches: the stones were rough and firmly fixed together." Mr George Bennett says "that they were about 30 feet apart, and were near the surface. At the bottom of one was a soft layer of clay or earth, about 7 inches deep. One was without a lid, the other



had a thick cover; the stones are preserved at the farm.”—MacLauchlan’s *Memoir*, pp. 20, 21. Mr MacLauchlan remarks that the circumstance of Thrunton having a remarkable well near it, “called after St Ninian, may lead to the supposition that the spot was occupied as early as the 5th century,” p. 21. It discharges “560 gallons of water per minute.” [Whellan’s *Hist. Northd.* p. 667.]

#### LEMMINGTON HALL.

Mr James Thomson communicates the following: “In draining around Lemmington Hall a few years ago, the drainers were puzzled by finding a number of pits lined with rough boulder flags. In some cases the flag stones that covered them were broken, and the holes were partly filled with earth. It was only after hearing of an urn being found in Bolton Chapel yard, that it was discovered that the stone cists at Lemmington were constructed exactly like the one come upon there. The cists had no bottom stones. There were no fragments of pottery in any of them.”

In another letter, Mr Thomson states: “The sloping ground on the right of the Lemmington bank road runs on to Lemmington Hill. It was on a portion of this sloping ground near the Hall, where the drainers came upon a great number of slab-built graves. It is called ‘The Pillar Planting.’ It was formerly covered with large timber, which was cut down about 18 or 20 years ago. Before re-planting it was drained, and it was then that the graves were discovered.” There are numerous fine terraces of the ancient style of cultivation in close proximity to Lemmington Hall, on the west side.

#### BOLTON CHAPEL-YARD.

To Mr Thomson I also owe the following intelligence. “In opening a grave to the north side of Bolton Chapel, about four feet below the surface, the grave-digger came upon what he thought to be the end of a large conduit or drain, closed by a flag-stone, the end being flush with the end of the grave. He put his arm into the recess and found it empty. Unfortunately he got a long-handled draw-hoe, and tried to ascertain how far the supposed drain went; and on drawing it out, a fragment of a very finely marked British urn appeared. In his eagerness to see if there were any gold ornaments or coins, he recklessly hauled out the broken pieces of an urn or urns, so much broken that they could not be pieced together. Till very recently no graves had

been opened on the north side of the Chapel. This was owing to the prejudice that existed in early times against being buried behind the church. A number of graves have recently been opened near the spot where the urn was found, but there were no more vestiges of pre-occupation. There is evidence that the ground on which Bolton Chapel stands had once been a sort of oblong mound, and that the ground on the north and south sides of the grave yard had been excavated, probably to heighten the mound. It was probably the burial ground of the Hospital or Lazar-house that occupied the lower ground immediately behind the ridge which it terminates. The mortality must have been great, augmented by that of the neighbouring village: for to this day a grave dug on the south side of the Chapel shows the ground to be a mass of bone-dust."

Not to extend this article, I refrain from mentioning several urns found near Bolton, of which I have obtained drawings and descriptions, and for the same reason I omit another found near Aberwick. I must ignore for the present the camp on the Lantern Hill, and the various British settlements, camps, and slag-heaps on the Titlington and Shawdon Hills, which still offer interesting subjects for investigation.

#### THE GUARDS.

My friend Mr Robert Blair, F.S.A., the active co-Secretary of the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries, has kindly sketched for me a figure of the bottom of the bronze Patella, found during some excavations in *The Guards*, which occupies the isolated area of lower ground behind the boulder clay and gravel ridge on which Bolton Chapel stands—see Fig. 28. This was exhibited in the Museum of the Archæological Institute at their meeting held in Edinburgh, July 1856, and in their Catalogue, p. 61, is described as "the bottom of a bronze skillet, formed with concentric circles in high relief. It was found in a large camp called *The Guards* near the river Aln, at Bolton, and was presented to the Antiquaries of Newcastle by Sir David Smith." The place has a camp-like aspect, but there are no remains to warrant its



Fig. 28.

being called Roman. This spot of ground called *The Guards*, consists of  $18\frac{1}{2}$  acres by ordnance measurement, now lying in grass but much of it formerly cultivated in elevated ridges, and bounded by ditches and swamps on most of the sides.

It is unnecessary to describe it, as it has already been sufficiently referred to by Mr MacLauchlan, in his "Memoir," and by Sir David Smith, in the Alnwick MSS., afterwards quoted. "It might be reasonably expected," says Mr MacLauchlan, p. 21, note, "that some traces of a Roman place of defence would be found in the neighbourhood of the intersection of Roman Ways, and we visited an entrenched place at Bolton called *The Guards*, fully expecting to find traces of Roman lines, particularly as we had heard that remains having a Roman character had been disinterred on the spot; but though the place is naturally strong and has been occasionally surrounded by water, and though it bears in addition the marks of ancient enclosure, we could not fix on any outline to indicate Roman occupation. Bolton is about a mile (elsewhere he says two miles) N.E. of the junction. *The Guards* is probably the site of the hospital founded by Robert de Ros in the 13th century."

"Here was a hospital," says Hutchinson's View of Northd. vol. I. p. 233, "founded by Robert de Ros of Wark, before the year 1225, for a master, three chaplains, thirteen lepers and other lay brethren, and was dedicated to St Thomas the Martyr or the Holy Trinity. It was subordinate to the Abbey of Rival and the priors of Kirkam in Yorkshire." The charter, however, bears that it was dedicated to "the Blessed Mary and St Thomas the Martyr," (see a fuller statement of its endowments in Mackenzie's Hist. of Northd., vol. II. p. 37.)

"There is a field," say the Alnwick MSS, "near the mansion house and to the north of the church, containing about 16 acres, which is called *The Guards*; its shape is oblong; and it is somewhat elevated above a ditch and small bog which has encompassed it—now drained. Old foundations are to be traced in several parts of the field, and several pieces of antiquity have been found." (Memoir, p. 55, note.)

The Patella is not exactly an index of Roman occupation, as it may have been procured by barter, or have been produced by native fabricators. On the Lantern Hill, however, is a British Camp, where, when a woman was reaping, in October 1824, she took up at the point of her sickle a lachrymatory.

(Alnwick MSS. Memoir, p. 56, note). This and the two stones with Roman hewing recently discovered near the foundation of Alwinton Church, are, excepting the roads, two of the few real instances of Roman occupation that have been brought to light in the tract of country we have traversed. Recent excavations by members of the Club, at the Lantern camp, showed British residence, in the disclosure of the half of a smoothened reddish syenitic porphyry quern, formed of stone similar to that found in the upper part of the Breamish, as previously noticed under the title of INGRAM. The natives had interchanged their handiwork of this character; the mill stones from the sand-stone hills finding acceptance among the recesses of the Cheviots, and *vice versa*. Perhaps the diversity of the stones was adapted to different sorts of grain, or finer or coarser qualities of meal that were wished to be produced.

#### BROOMWOOD CAMP.

In March 1885, Mr R. G. Bolam called my attention to the finding of a small bronze celt, on the estate of Broomhill, of which he had been informed by a letter from Mr Edward J. Wilson, South Charlton. It was in the possession of Luke Thorburn, the forester at Broomhill, from whom Mr Henry P. Taylor procured a loan of it for a sketch, see Figs. 29 and 30. Mr Taylor has drawn it full size, and has given a drawing also of the mouth of the socket for the handle, which would be of a piece of crooked wood, or section of deer's antler.

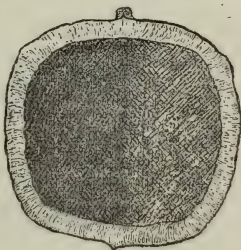


Fig. 29.



Fig. 30.

Mr MacLauchlan has fortunately described the spot and its surrounding adjuncts. "On the opposite side of the river Aln [to the Lantern Camp], at the distance of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles south-east, is another camp, similar in form, but not quite so large or so perfectly preserved; we do not find that it has hitherto been noticed. It is on Broomwood Farm, on the road from Alnwick to Whittingham, about 230 yards from the road, nearly opposite Branch Farm, and 400 yards east of Broomwood Farm House. It is planted and encircled by a dry wall. The diameter of the inner oval, which is the only one left, is about 75 yards by 55. About 900 yards from it, in a N.E. direction, is a remarkable knoll, in a field on Broomhill Farm, called Melon Close; it has the appearance of having been increased artificially. The tenant thinks it is altogether natural, and has found a good bed of sand about 3 feet below the surface." (Memoir, p. 56).

This solitary elevation is conspicuous from the road, and from the distance looks like a common gravel knoll.

The stone wall that encircles the small fir plantation surrounding the camp, was once topped with turf; and the celt had been enclosed in one of the sods, and when it decayed was left exposed on the top of the wall, where it was picked up. It serves to show that the camp was of the bronze era. The celt is now in the possession of Major Burrell of Broompark, the proprietor of the ground.

#### SHAWDON.

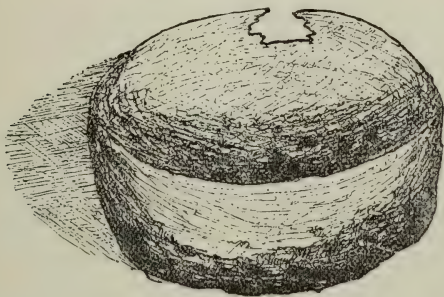
There is preserved in Shawdon Hall, a small caldron of copper-plate, sub-oval like a large dish, of 12 inches diameter and 6 inches deep. Of this Mr Tate has a notice (1868.) "Mr Pawson showed me a copper pan, which was found about 40 years ago (1828) near to Bolton church. It is thin copper, and has been mended; rounded bottom; 12 inches diameter at top,  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches high." I understand that it was got in a portion of Shawdon estate, that runs down to *The Guards*. It may have belonged to the Leper hospital once situated there. It has been figured by Mr H. P. Taylor—see Fig. 31.

Several urns have at different periods been disclosed on the Shawdon estate, but at so distant a period, that it is not easy to conjecture where the localities so indefinitely given lie.

"In January 1761, as some workmen were digging in a plantation at Shawdon, they found two Roman urns [at that



period it was considered that all urn burials were Roman], containing human bones. They were of globular form, about 18 inches in diameter, and were made of bluish earth. Near



*Fig. 31.*

the urns also were found a stone chest or coffin, and on digging further, an entire foundation of a triangular building, with three rows of steps, and also a Roman causeway." [Local Papers quoted in Richardson's Table Book, Hist. Div. II., p. 94]. "Two urns of ordinary pottery were some years ago, *i.e.* before 1825, discovered near this place." [Mackenzie's Hist. II., p. 24.]

"Immediately above Shawdon-hill Farm, and close to the east side of the public road, and about 350 yards from our line, are faint traces of a circular camp, formed apparently of two concentric circles, at about 30 feet asunder; but the whole is so ploughed down, that even this is partly conjectural. The width of the interior circle is about 130 yards." [MacLauchlan's Memoir, p. 22.]

#### TITLINGTON MOUNT.

"On high ground facing Shawdon Wood House, an urn was found by a hind 30 years ago, in a stone cist. He kept it on a shelf with his stock of tobacco." (Mr Tate's MSS.) The paper on which this has been written has the date of 1852, which points to 1832 as the period when the urn came into the hind's possession.

## GLANTON.

In our progress we have again wheeled round to the line of the Eastern Watling Street, and must now have recourse to the statements of the Northumbrian historians.

"As a mason was digging for stone near Deer Street, beside Glanton Westfield, in the year 1716, he discovered an empty stone chest, upwards of 3 feet in length, and 2 in breadth, with a stone cover. Sometime afterwards three more chests of a similar form, with covers, were discovered at the same place. There were two urns of some fine earth in each, with some charcoal and human bones, on which were the marks of fire. Near these were two other urns, one large and the other very small.

They were of ordinary pottery, and on being exposed to the air fell into pieces. An ancient urn was also found more recently in ploughing a field near Glanton." (Mackenzie, vol. II. p. 25, date of vol. 1825). "Mr Wallis says that a British *Securis* or celt, of the old mixed brass, was found in making a fence, about a quarter of a mile north from Glanton Westfield." (Ibid, p. 25).

When calling, on June 27, 1885, on our venerable member Mr Collingwood, at Glanton Pyke, he mentioned that Deer Street is a field near the Roman Road. It was in it that in his father's time an urn was found, which fell to pieces, and the fragments were not preserved.

"It is probable," says Mr MacLauchlan, "that there has been a camp at Glanton; there are apparently the remains of one to the north of the village, and traditional evidence avers that they extended to the south. Again, at the east end of the village, close to the road on the south of it, are remains of an enclosure somewhat quadrangular in shape, but we could make out nothing satisfactory; probably it has been a British settlement." (Memoir, p. 22.)

We here for the present bid adieu to the subject, and to an author to whom we have been much indebted.

*Register of Rainfall and Sunshine at Marchmont, Berwickshire, in 1885. Kept by PETER LONEY.*

Latitude 55° 43' 30" ; Longitude 2° 25' 20".

Date	Jan.		Feb.		March.		April.		May.		June.		July.		August.		Sept.		Oct.		Nov.		Dec.	
1	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.	R.	S.
2		2		1		1		4		6		8		3		7		8		4		1		4
3								6		20		1		14		16		2		5		3		2
4								7		65		6		10		16		3		8		1		1
5								7		13		4		9		4		3		3		2		4
6								7		02		5		10		19		4		5		1		4
7		1						7		02		9		3		1		6		3		2		4
8								3		20		1		7		1		3		4		1		4
9								2		11		2		03		6		3		5		4		4
10								2		17		2		8		7		4		4		4		4
11								2		25		2		10		12		8		1		4		4
12								3		02		4		3		02		3		4		4		4
13								3		53		10		2		12		7		4		4		4
14								7		24		7		3		04		8		4		4		4
15								1		02		10		5		58		7		4		4		4
16								8		10		7		3		2		6		4		4		4
17								3		12		10		6		7		4		4		4		4
18								5		07		3		5		2		7		4		4		4
19								2		26		2		3		7		8		4		4		4
20								10		11		2		3		6		5		4		4		4
21								8		05		3		13		4		5		4		4		4
22								10		15		3		3		5		3		2		4		4
23								3		20		2		3		8		3		1		3		2
24								10		02		9		13		3		2		7		3		2
25								2		12		2		7		3		7		5		3		3
26								3		04		9		7		3		3		4		3		3
27								11		05		11		13		3		3		5		3		3
28								7		07		6		7		1		1		4		2		4
29								4		07		6		20		03		3		5		4		3
30								10		02		10		7		1		1		4		4		2
31								10		03		2		9		3		2		3		4		2
Tls.	2.83	22.2.31	64.2.13	91.3.24	106.4.03	101.1.05	146.1.02	194.1.74	104.4.29	102.4.66	741.79	30	1.27	61										

Month.	Rain.	Heaviest Fall in One Day.	No. of Rainy Days	Lowest Temp. during Month.	Sunshine in Hours.
January ...	2'83	'54 on the 14th	17	8° on the 23d - 24°	22
February..	2'34	'61 „ 8th	20	8 „ 21st - 24	64
March.....	2'13	'60 „ 3d	14	12 „ 31st - 20	91
April.....	3'24	1'04 „ 10th	17	15 „ 5th - 17	106
May.....	4'03	'64 „ 1st	27	20 „ 12th - 12	101
June.....	1'05	'18 „ 18th	14	23 „ 23d - 9	146
July.....	1'62	'39 „ 18th	13	26 „ 1st - 6	194
August.....	1'74	'58 „ 12th	13	27 „ 15th - 5	104
September	4'29	'66 „ 25th	24	21 „ 1st - 11	102
October ...	4'66	'56 „ 30th	28	23 „ 25th - 9	74
November..	1'79	'42 „ 26th	18	10 „ 17 & 18 - 22	30
December	1'27	'31 „ 30th	15	10 „ 11th - 22	61
Totals...	30'99		220	Black Bulb on Grass.	1095 hrs

*Rainfall at Glanton Pyke, Northumberland, in 1885, communicated by FREDK. J. W. COLLINGWOOD, Esq.; and at Duns, Berwickshire, communicated by CHARLES WATSON.*

GLANTON PYKE.				DUNS.			
		Inches.				Inches.	
January ..	..	1.65'5		January ..	..	2.70	
February ..	..	1.02'0		February ..	..	2.10	
March ..	..	1.81'5		March ..	..	2.23	
April ..	..	3.17'5		April ..	..	3.20	
May ..	..	2.59'5		May ..	..	3.82	
June ..	..	1.18'5		June ..	..	0.61	
July ..	..	1.38'5		July ..	..	1.31	
August ..	..	1.79'5		August ..	..	1.67	
September ..	..	3.45'0		September ..	..	3.94	
October ..	..	3.38'5		October ..	..	4.95	
November ..	..	2.23'0		November ..	..	1.97	
December ..	..	1.34'0		December ..	..	1.22	
Total ..	..	25.03'0		Total ..	..	29.72	
Rain Gauge—Diameter of Funnel, 8in. ; height of Top above ground, 4ft. 3½in. ; above sea level, 517ft.				Rain Gauge—Diameter of funnel, 8in. ; height of Top above ground, 6in. ; above sea level, 500ft.			

*Note of Rainfall and Monthly Range of Temperature at  
West Foulden for year 1885.* By H. H. CRAW, West  
Foulden.

Height above sea level 240 feet. Distance from sea at Berwick six miles.

				RAINFALL.		TEMPERATURE.	
				Inches.	Hund.	Max.	Min.
January	..	..	..	2	15	49	24
February	..	..	..	1	28	57	23
March	..	..	..	1	52	57	27
April	..	..	..	3	5	67	39
May	..	..	..	3	61	68	29
June	..	..	..	0	68	81	34
July	..	..	..	1	23	86	41
August	..	..	..	1	84	76	36
September	..	..	..	3	14	75	32
October	..	..	..	3	50	58	32
November	..	..	..	1	62	60	20
December	..	..	..	0	75	57	15
Rainfall for twelve months..				24	37		

*Note of Rainfall and Monthly Range of Temperature at  
Rawburn, for year 1885.*

Height above sea level 920 feet. Distance from sea at Berwick 24 miles.

				RAINFALL.		TEMPERATURE.	
				Inches.	Tenths.	Max.	Min.
January	..	..	..	3	0	46	16
February	..	..	..	2	8	49	19
March	..	..	..	2	3	48	22
April	..	..	..	3	7	63	25
May	..	..	..	3	9	63	33
June	..	..	..	2	0	72	35
July	..	..	..	1	6	76	40
August	..	..	..	2	1	65	31
September	..	..	..	4	0	61	30
October	..	..	..	4	6	51	28
November	..	..	..	2	3	53	20
December	..	..	..	1	2	53	18
Rainfall for twelve months				33	5		



*Donations to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, from Scientific Societies, Exchanges, &c., 1885-6.*

- BATH. Proceedings of the Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club, Vol. VI., No. I., 1886, 8vo. *The Club.*
- BELFAST. Annual Report and Proceedings of the Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, 1884-5, Ser. II., Vol. II., Part V., 8vo. *The Club.*
- BOSTON, U.S.A. Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History, Vol. XXII., Part IV., Oct.-March, 1883; Vol. XXIII., Part I., Jan.-March, 1884, 8vo, Boston, 1885. *The Society.*
- Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History, Vol. III., No. XI.; Palæodictyoptera, or the Affinities and Classification of Palæozoic Hexapoda and Winged Insects from a Palæontological point of view. By Samuel H. Scudder, Boston, April 1884-5, 4to. *The Society.*
- BUCKHURST HILL, ESSEX. Transactions of the Essex Field Club, Vol. IV., Part I., June 1885; Appendix, Jan. 1885. *The Club.*
- Journal of Proceedings of the Essex Field Club, Part I., June 1885. *Ibid.*
- CARDIFF. Cardiff Naturalists' Society, Report and Transactions, Vol. XVII., Aug. 1886. *The Society.*
- CARLISLE. Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Association for the Advancement of Literature and Science, No. X., 1884-5. Carlisle, 1885, 8vo. *The Association.*
- CROYDON. Proceedings and Transactions of the Croydon Microscopical and Natural History Club, Feb. 1884 to Jan. 1886. Croydon, 1886, 8vo. *The Club.*
- DUBLIN. Scientific Transactions of the Royal Dublin Society, Vol. III., Ser. II., Nos. IV., V., VI., VII., VIII., IX., X., 1884-1885, 4to. *The Royal Dublin Society.*
- The Scientific Proceedings of the Royal Dublin Society, Vol. IV., Parts 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. Vol. V., Parts 1 and 2, July 1884—April 1886, 8vo. *Ibid.*
- EDINBURGH. Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Session 1884-5, Vol. XIX., 4to. *The Society.*
- Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society, Vol. V., Part I., 1885, 8vo. *The Society.*

- Proceedings of the Royal Physical Society, Session 1884-5., Vol. VIII., Part II., 1885, 8vo. *The Society.*
- Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, Vol. XV., Part II., 1885, 8vo. Vol. XVI., Part II., 1886. *The Society.*
- GLASGOW. Index to the Proceedings and Transactions of the Natural History Society of Glasgow, Vols. I. to V., 1851-83. Glasgow, 1885, 8vo. *The Society.*
- Proceedings and Transactions of the Natural History of Glasgow, Vol. I. N.S., Part II., 1884-5. Glasgow, 1886, 8vo. *The Society.*
- LEEDS. Philosophical and Literary Society, Annual Report for 1884-5, and 1885-6. *The Society.*
- LIVERPOOL. Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Liverpool, No. XXXVIII., 73rd Session, 1883-4. Liverpool, 1884. *The Society.*
- LONDON. Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, Vol. XV., Nos. II., III., IV., V. Vol. XVI., No. I., 1885-6. *The Institute.*
- Proceedings of the Geologists' Association, University College, London, Vol. IX., No. III. and No. IV. (II. wanting and remainder) 1885. *The Association.*
- MANCHESTER. Memoirs of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, Vol. VIII., Third Ser., Vol. XXVIII. *The Society.*
- Proceedings of the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, Vols. XXIII. and XXIV., 1883-4, 1884-5, 8vo. Manchester, 1885. *Ibid.*
- NORTHAMPTON. Journal of the Northamptonshire Natural History Society and Field Club, Vol. III., Nos. 23, 24, 25, 26, 1885-6, 8vo. *The Society.*
- PERTH. Proceedings of the Perthshire Society of Natural Science, Vol. I., Part II., 1884-5, 4to. *The Society.*
- PLYMOUTH. Annual Report and Transactions of the Plymouth Institution and Devon and Cornwall Natural History Society, Vol. IX., Part II., 1885-6. Plymouth, 1886, 8vo. *The Institution.*
- WASHINGTON, U.S.A. Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution for the year 1883 and 1884, 2 vols., 8vo. Washington, 1885, 8vo. *From the Smithsonian Institution.*

WASHINGTON, U.S.A. United States Geological Survey. J. W. Powell, Director. Fourth and Fifth Annual Reports for 1882-3-4, 2 Vols., folio, Washington 1884-5. *The Director.*

WELSHPOOL. Collections Historical and Archaeological, relating to Montgomeryshire and its Borders, Vol. XVIII., Parts II., III., and Index, 1885. Part XXXVIII., April 1886.

*From the Powysland Club.*

### General Statement.

THE INCOME AND EXPENDITURE have been:—

#### INCOME.

	£	s.	d.
Arrears received .. ..	16	18	0
Entrance Fees .. ..	19	0	0
Subscriptions .. ..	110	12	6
Paid by Mr Thompson for plates ..	0	10	0
	<hr/>		
	147	0	6
Balance due Treasurer ..	2	19	6
	<hr/>		
	£150	0	0

#### EXPENDITURE.

Balance due Treasurer from last account	23	12	9
Lithographing .. ..	15	17	0
Printing .. ..	78	15	4
Expenses at Meetings .. ..	9	4	11
Postages and Carriages .. ..	15	15	2
Berwick Salmon Company .. ..	6	14	10
	<hr/>		
	£150	0	0

*Presented*  
22 DEC 1887



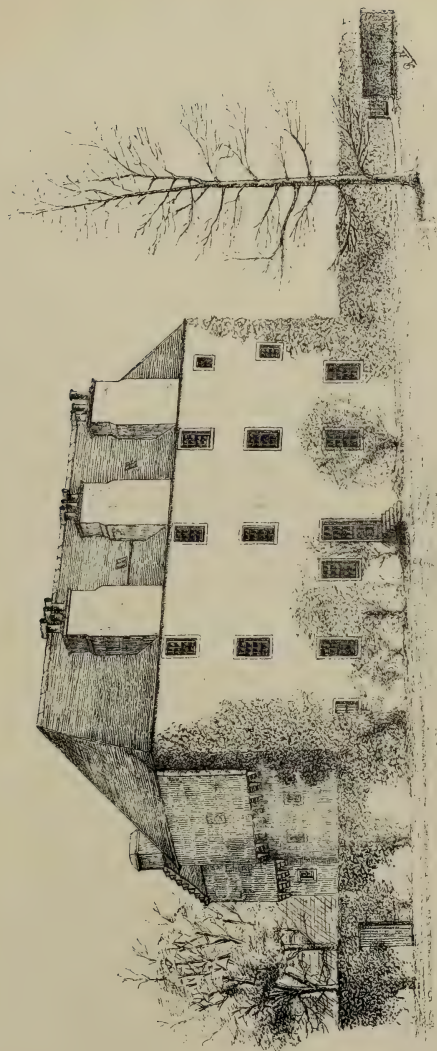
## ERRATA ET ADDENDA.

---

- PAGE 78, line 7 from the top, remove comma after "where" and place  
it after "area."
- " 82, " 2 " bottom. The Alga is *Rivularia pisum*.
- " 86, " 14 " for *nutans* read *uniflora*.
- " 86, " 6 " for "muffled" read ruffled.
- " 119, Note. The name of the Berwickshire hill is *Plendernethy* and  
not *Plenderleathy*.
- " 150, Note. Mr Hall refers to the wrong article, see p. 125.
- " 151, Note. for Du Cauge, read Du Cange.
- " 256, " 26 " for "savage" read "sage."
- " 257, " 10 " for "effected" read "affected."



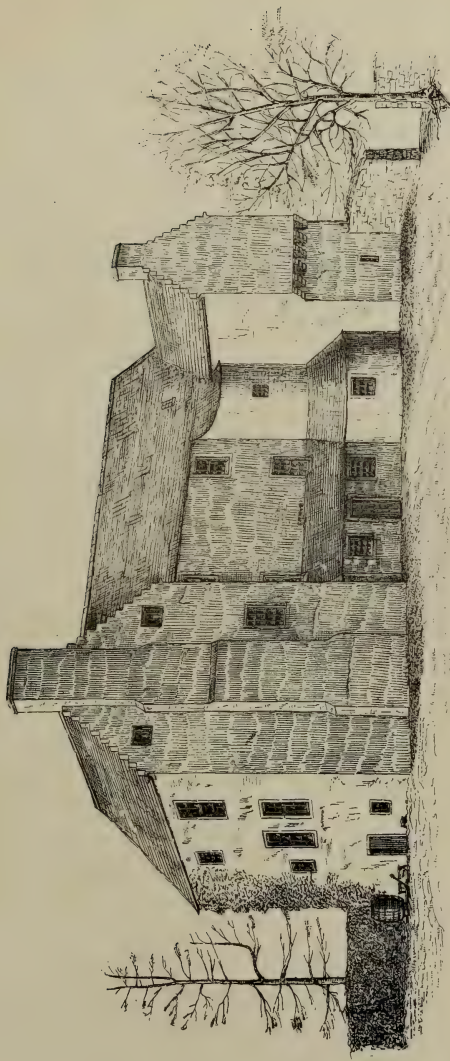




WEDDERLIE HOUSE

FROM S.W.

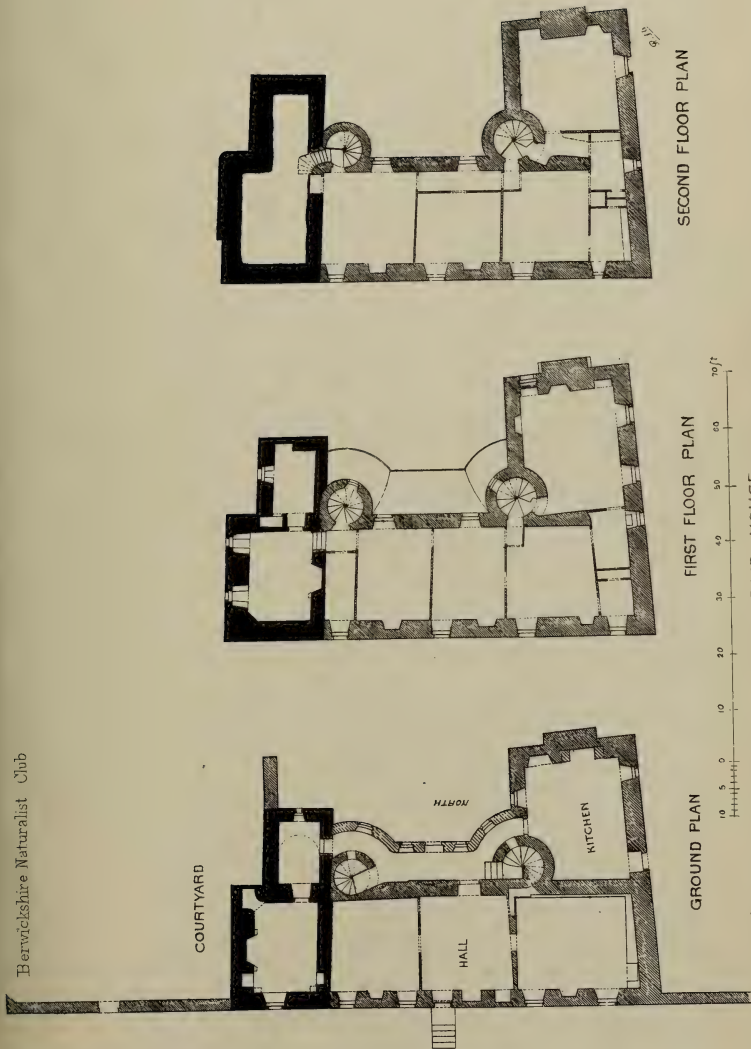




WEDDERLIE HOUSE

FROM N.E.

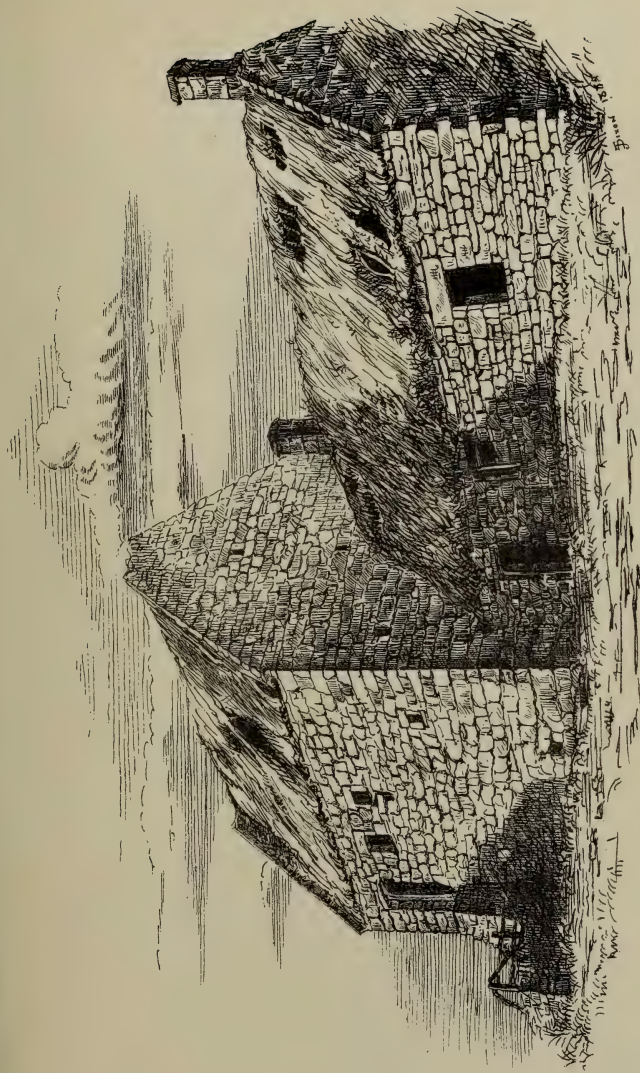




WEDDERLIE HOUSE  
BERWICKSHIRE







WOODHOUSES PELE.

HEPPLE Coquetdale NORTHUMBERLAND.



Fig. 1.



Fig. 11.



W. & H. LITHO  
BERKELEY







Fig. I

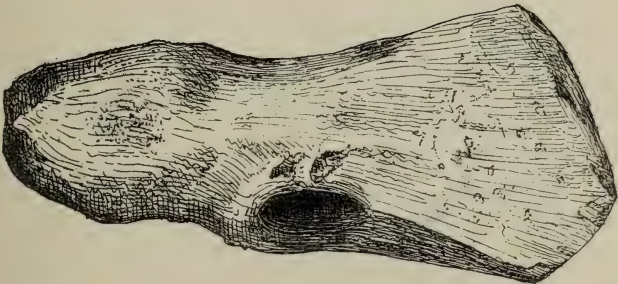
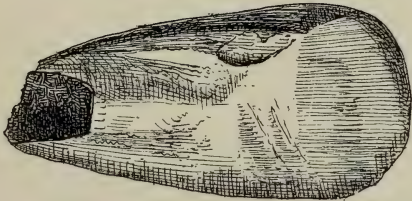
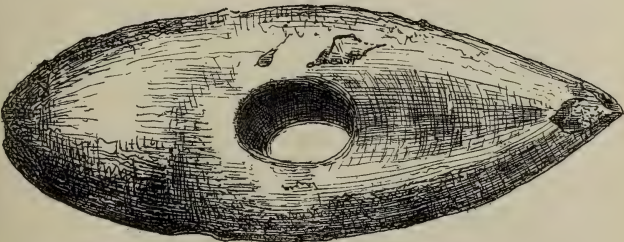


Fig. II







*Fig. 23.*



*Fig. 24.*



*Fig. 25.*



*Fig. 27.*



*Fig. 26.*









28 APR 1968



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

---

*Address delivered to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,  
at Alnwick, October 14, 1886. By ROBERT MIDDLEMAS,  
Esq., Alnwick, President.*

GENTLEMEN,

IT has been a rule of our Club since its commencement, for the retiring President to deliver an address, and I must abide by the rule. On the present occasion I have much pleasure in congratulating the members on the success of the Club, which has been in existence 55 years, and shews no symptoms of decay; its energies are uncramped, and there is a vigorous action which promises well for the future. The Club is still doing the work originally proposed by its respected founder, Dr Johnston. It is true we cannot hope, now that the district has been vigorously explored by ardent botanists for many years, to add new species to the Phanerogamia, but in the Cryptogamic portion of our Flora good work may still be done. The *Fungi Marine* and *Freshwater Alga*, *Jungermannia* and *Marchantia*, have not received that attention which they deserve; and complete lists of those plants are required. I trust some of our youthful botanists will undertake the work, and I feel assured that those who have had some experience in determining species will readily give their assistance.

The Archæology of the district is at present receiving attention from our Secretary and several friends. The materials are necessarily scanty, but Mr Hardy has already brought to light several interesting specimens of early pottery gathered from various parts of the district; large and small urns; stone, flint, and bronze implements, consisting of arrow heads, axes, spears, and knives; and I hope ere long his investigations will enable him to throw additional light upon that extensive population who lived in this district, and whose hut circles and cists are scattered over our moors. Rome, during her occupation of Britain, exercised little civilizing influence over the natives who lived apart from the towns, divided into tribes constantly at war with each other. I trust those members who feel an interest in such investigations will give every assistance to our painstaking and worthy Secretary.

As President of the Club, I was invited to join the members of the London Geologists' Association, when they paid a visit to the north. Mr Topley, the President, remarked that our Club had not paid attention to Geology of late. Certainly the work of the Government Survey has to a certain extent so mapped the district that few discoveries can now be made; yet everything which can throw light upon the past history of the earth should be recorded. The members of the London Association shewed great enthusiasm in their work, and the explanations afforded by the President and Professor Lebour, were fully appreciated. Several expressed the pleasure they had enjoyed in visiting our district.

The first Meeting of the year was held on Wednesday, May 26, at Newbiggen-by-the-Sea. The members assembled at the Old Ship Hotel, and arranged the walk for the day. The whole party went by the sands towards the Church, which stands upon a rock named the Church Point, and is washed by the sea. On entering the porch seven sepulchral slabs were observed built into the wall. One had been over the grave of a man, three over those of women, and three



over those of children, one male and two females. In making these assertions I am following the rules laid down respecting the size and ornaments of the slabs, as shewing the sex of those buried beneath. All the crosses, with one exception, are of a floriated pattern. On entering the Church, we at once discover that it had been curtailed of its original proportions, leaving only a nave and chancel, instead of having aisles north and south, the arches of which are still standing. The east window is composed of five lancets without tracery, and the two windows on the south side of the chancel are composed of three lancets in a similar manner. One, nearest the altar, has been brought down low to form a sedilia, and near to it is the piscina. The Church belongs to the transitional period, when the Early English was being gradually moulded into the Decorated style. There was probably a more ancient church founded on this or some adjacent spot, and dedicated to St Waleric; the town also passed under the same name, for there is a charter granting a market by William the Lion, who was Earl of Northumberland, to William de Vesey, to hold a market at St Waleric, then called Newbigging. This saint is no longer in the Romish Calendar, but appears to have been a favourite at an early date, for the Church and Burgh of Alnmouth passed also under this name. He was the first Abbot of Waleric Abbey, in Picardy, and died in 622. The present church is dedicated to St Bartholomew. Every vestige of the old town has been swept away, and when the new was built no doubt it passed under its present name of Newbiggen. It had been a place of importance in former days as a sea-port, so far back as 1352. Thomas Hatfield granted an indulgence of forty days to all persons within his diocese, who would by will or otherwise, contribute assistance to the repairs and maintenance of the pier of Newbigging, for security of the shipping resorting thither; so that the pier had existed prior to that time. Some fragments of the pier seem to have been in existence when Wallis wrote his History of Northumberland.

Edward the Second in 1310, summoned this place to furnish naval assistance for his expedition to Scotland. In 1314, the same king requested the Bailiffs to furnish him with a ship for the same purpose; and in 1316, granted authority to collect tolls for loading or unloading goods on the quays there. The rank of this port in Edward the Third's time, is shewn by the fact that its Bailiffs, with those of Kingston-upon-Hull, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, and other places, were summoned to send three or four honest and discreet men to attend a council, to be holden at Warwick, under the Bishop of Lincoln, the Earl of Warwick, and others, on matters of State importance, on the Friday before New Year's day, 1337. In 1382 the boroughs of Newbiggen and Morpeth were each assessed at 6s, in the rate for defraying the expenses of knights of the shire, in the Parliament of Westminster in 1382. Newbiggen is now a fishing village much resorted to in the summer months as a watering place. There are several semi-detached villas and good houses in it. It is a chapelry of one township in the parish of Woodhorn. Mr Longstaffe, the historian of Darlington, gave a short description of the Church, and stated that there were evidences of the system of village community in the township.

After leaving the Church the party divided; a small portion going with the Vicar of Woodhorn to inspect—under the guidance of Mr Longstaffe—the Church, which is well worthy of attention: the other party under the guidance of the Rev. R. E. Taylor, Vicar of Cresswell, took the road across the Links or Newbiggen Moor, to Cresswell Hall,—permission to view it had been granted by the owner, Mrs Cresswell. On a pond by the way the *Ranunculus aquatilis* was observed in full flower; and in the Dean wood the faintest shade of blue gave notice that the *hyacinth* would shortly beautify the scene. The day was one of unclouded sunshine, a striking contrast to its successor, when there was a downpour of rain. The party were shewn over the Hall by the butler, as the family were

in London. The rooms are of noble proportions, elegantly furnished, and contained some good pictures. The gardens were viewed with interest, and the fernery particularly noticed from the size and beauty of its specimens.

The old Pele Tower, the ancient residence of the family, was next visited. It stands on an eminence overlooking the sea, and commanding a full view of the surrounding country. The view to the west was over an extensive landscape, backed by the Cheviot Hills, and in the north and south lovely outlines of coast scenery were exhibited.

The Cresswells are of an ancient stock, and were settled here so far back as the reign of King John. There is a long pedigree of the family in Hodgson's Northumberland. As the Cresswells were not tenants *in capite*, there were no Inquisitions *post mortem* to shew their possessions from time to time. The old tower had received several additions, which were removed by William Cresswell, who restored the family mansion, and this in turn was removed, leaving only the old tower. The present hall was built after designs of one Shaw, under the superintendence of Mr Green, architect, Newcastle-on-Tyne, by Addison John Cresswell, who married Elizabeth Mary Reed, cousin and heiress of John Baker of Hinton-on-the-Green, in the county of Gloucester, and of Grosvenor Street, London. Mr Cresswell afterwards assumed the surname of Baker. Newbiggen and Cresswell were parcel of the Barony of Bywell, granted to the Balliol family by William Rufus.

Edward the First, in 1292, conferred the crown of Scotland on John de Balliol, son of John de Balliol and his wife Dervagilla, daughter of Alan, Lord of Galloway; but deprived him of it in 1296, and gave his estates to John Dreux, Earl of Brittany and Richmond.

This John de Balliol was the youngest son, but his older brethren had predeceased him, and then he became entitled to the rights of the head of the family.

After inspecting the Pele Tower, the party retraced their steps towards Newbiggen. In the plantation *Doronicum*

*pardalianches* was growing in abundance, and its flowers were much admired. The party who had gone to Woodhorn could only see the exterior of the church, as the custodian had gone from home. After a walk of eight miles, I need scarcely say a well served dinner was very acceptable. No papers were read, but all agreed they had spent a most enjoyable day.

The second Meeting was held at Newton St Boswells, on Wednesday, June 30. After breakfast the members assembled in front of Mrs Brydon's Hotel, and the walk for the day was arranged. The Rev. M. H. Graham acted as guide. The way lay by the riverside, and many a lovely view was obtained of Tweed and its silver strand, with the romantic Eildons for a back-ground. After crossing the bridge over the Tweed, the party proceeded to Dryburgh. The ruins are now kept in excellent order, under the care of an intelligent keeper, who was very attentive and willing to give information about the abbey and grounds. The ruins consist of the great chapel, which possessed a nave and choirs, north and south transepts, St Modan's Chapel, chapter house, cloisters, and refectory. Different styles of architecture are shewn—the Norman, Early English, to still more pointed and elegant Gothic. The Catherine window was much admired, and the beauty of St Mary's aisle duly observed. It contains the tomb of Sir Walter and Lady Scott, their eldest son and son-in-law, Mr Lockhart. The party viewed with reverence the spot that contains all that was mortal of the great poet, historian, and novelist: one who by his vigorous and descriptive writings, has brought before us the lordly knights and sturdy freebooters of the Borderland, and has caused thousands to visit the lovely scenes described.

The Abbey was founded by Hugh de Morville, about the middle of the twelfth century, it is supposed upon some earlier foundations; but there is nothing in the present ruins to shew this, and the oldest work appears to be of the date mentioned. David the First confirmed by charter the

foundation, and liberal benefactions were bestowed upon the monks, who were of the Premonstratensian order, and brought from Alnwick Abbey, founded in 1147 by Eustace Fitz John. The monks were called Augustinians and sometimes white monks, from the habit they wore. The refining influence of learning is shewn by the choice the monks of old made in their habitations; no site could be more beautiful than Dryburgh. Edward the Second in his retreat from his unsuccessful invasion of Scotland, burnt the monastery to the ground. Robert the First contributed to its repair. In 1514 the town was destroyed by Sir George Bowes; and in the following year the monastery was plundered and burnt by the Earl of Hertford. Under the high altar of the church, James Stuart, the last abbot was buried. James the Sixth dissolved the abbey, and gave it as a temporal lordship to the Earl of Mar; this nobleman made it over to his son Henry, ancestor of David, ninth Earl of Buchan; subsequently it was sold to the Halliburtons of Mertoun, the maternal ancestors of Sir Walter Scott, who frequently expressed his regret that Dryburgh had not been kept in the family.

After leaving the Abbey the party divided, one going to botanize, the other to Bemerside Hill to visit the Tower, the subject of the Rhymer's prophecy:—

“Tide, tide, whate'er betide,  
There'll aye be Haigs in Bemerside.”

And so far the prophecy has been true. We were only able to see the exterior, as the place was let to a tenant. When we gained Bemerside Hill, the lovely Tweed lay below, curving gracefully round its wooded banks, in every varying light and shade, displaying glimpses of great landscape beauty. After resting awhile, the party retraced their steps and came to Mertoun House, the residence of Lord Polwarth. The day was hot, and the company were supplied with that pure beverage which his lordship so ardently advocates. After viewing Mertoun House, which contains some good pictures, among them the “Flower of Yarrow,” an attempt



was made to cross the Tweed, but the boat was so leaky, and the river so shallow in some parts, that it was considered advisable to give up the attempt, and the party took the road by the riverside. The *Anchusa sempervirens* and *Lathrea squamaria* were gathered by the way. We reached the train at Maxton, and arrived in due time for dinner at Mrs Brydon's Hotel.

The third Meeting of the year was held on Wednesday, August 25, at Earlston. The old Tower, the dwelling place of Thomas the Rhymer, was inspected. It appeared to have been a place of little importance. Carriages were employed to carry the party to Carolside, one of the residences of Lord and Lady Reay. The house stands amid fine old woods, and the fallow deer glided gracefully by as we drove down the steep hill leading to the house. The gardens attracted our attention: in the borders were many hardy perennials not often seen in such places. In the stove the show of Gloxinias was much admired. After going over the gardens, the party again took carriages for Chapel-on-Leader. The house is a good specimen of modern Scottish domestic architecture, and is situated in a scene of great beauty. The place had been recently sold to Mr Henry Roberts, Galashiels. It seems at one time to have been connected with Dryburgh Abbey.

The party next drove to Whitslaid Tower, an old pele standing on a commanding eminence. It must in olden times have been a place of great strength from its difficult approach, and the ease with which it might have been defended. A large ash tree had taken root in the vaulted roof, but had been blown down some time before our visit. Mr Romanes met the party here, and kindly undertook to be our guide to Lauder. As we entered the town, he gave us an account of it, which shewed how little change had taken place from ancient times. We were conducted to the old Tolbooth, and heard some amusing stories of those who had been imprisoned within its walls. The Church was visited, but it contained no architectural features, Mr

Romanes guided a party to see the lands which are still farmed after the system alluded to in Sir Henry Maine's "Village Communities." The President and a few other members visited Mr Turnbull, keeper of the gas works, who exhibited a fine collection of Lepidoptera.

The fourth Meeting of the year was held at Peebles. I was unable to attend, owing to an attack of neuralgia. Mr Hardy has kindly supplied me with the following minutes:—The Peebles Meeting was perhaps more full of enjoyment than any of the Club's members have experienced this year, or in any year. The day was excellent, the scenery new and impressive, the heather bloomed in rich masses on the hill slopes, the company was genial and willing to be pleased, and the cares of the world for one day at least had fled. Professor Veitch took the guidance amidst scenes about which he had both written and sung, and which he thoroughly knew with boyhood's intimacy. The distance was too great to permit of actual research; but in a country where every mile or half mile, scenes of local and general interest came into view, there was no want of themes for eloquent discourse, or opportunities for imparting valuable information. There were some thirty-three or thirty-four present, some of them strangers, who begged to be allowed to accompany the party. Neidpath Castle was first touched at, its interior examined, and the extensive view of wild surrounding mountains, and the pretty town in the vale beneath, hastily photographed in the memory.

After passing much fine scenery, and two open glens each worthy of a special visit to their far winding reaches, Stobo Church was attained, which by previous arrangement was opened; and then the Stobo Gardens were viewed with great interest; and the company proceeded through the policies with their adornment of fine trees, to the Castle, and were cordially welcomed by Sir Graham Montgomery, who conducted them through the mansion, and explained the family and other pictures and paintings, and the works of art. Refreshments were handed round, and the drivers

and horses were not forgotten in the distribution. The view of Dawyck woods from this vantage ground will not readily be forgotten. Drevah was next passed, and then the Biggar Water, near where it pays its tribute to the Tweed, bringing the company into close proximity to the neighbouring heights of Lanarkshire. On the flat ground Rachan was passed, and then Drummelzier Castle was reached, a grey ruin in fair preservation, considering that nobody cares for it. It is full of historical memories. Here Tweed turns at right angles, and the view of it is soon lost among encircling hills, which rank on either hand to form a guard of honour at its source. The vale narrows hereafter; the broad valley we had passed up is regarded as the old valley of Tweed and Clyde combined. Merlin's grave at the extremity of Drummelzier churchyard, was visited with pilgrim-like reverence. There was not time to ascend to Tinnies's green and turreted height, nor could we examine the wild glens encircling the bare Drummelzier hill. At length Dawyck was gained, and among its wealth of woods and shrubs, and noble trees, the members lost themselves for an hour. Time was so well kept that the return to Peebles was only ten minutes late.

The fifth Meeting of the year was held at Hawick, on September 15. The members assembled at the Tower Hotel, from which carriages conveyed them to Branxholme Hall, the residence of Capt. W. E. Lockhart, Commissioner to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch. The Club were invited to breakfast by Mr Lockhart. Sir Walter Elliot gave an interesting account of a conflict between "Sweet Milk" a Border Minstrel, and "Rattling Roaring Willie" another Minstrel, in which the latter was victorious, and slew his antagonist, near the junction of Allan Water with the Teviot. The thanks of the Club were voted to Sir W. Elliot, for his interesting account. In Branxholme Hall were exhibited a curious pair of pistols, a carved busk, a pike head, and other articles. Mr Lockhart led the party round the hall and grounds, and read an account which will appear in the Proceedings.

Branxholme had no doubt been a strong feudal castle, having been for a time the principal residence of the Buccleuch family, until it was destroyed by fire in the reign of Elizabeth. Branxholme was held by Sir Thomas Inglis of Manor, in the reign of James the First. He exchanged it with Sir Walter Scott of Kirkurd. Tradition imputes the exchange to a conversation, in which Inglis, who was a man of mild disposition, complained of the injuries to which he was exposed by the English. Sir Walter Scott agreed to exchange the lands of Murdiestone for one half of the Barony of Branxholme, and when the bargain was completed, he dryly observed that the cattle in Cumberland were as good as those in Teviotdale. James the Second granted to him and to David his son, the remaining half of the barony. In 1570-1, the castle was destroyed, but it was repaired and enlarged the same year as appears by an inscription in front. The castle has for many years been the residence of the Commissioner of the Duke of Buccleuch.

The party resumed their carriages, and drove to the remains of an ancient camp—nothing was known of its history—and afterwards took the road to Harden, the residence of the noted freebooter, Walter Scott, who married the “Flower of Yarrow,” by whom he had six sons. One of them being slain, and his brothers wishing to avenge his death upon the offenders, Walter Scott, the father, caused them to be secured in the dungeon of the Tower, while he hurried to Edinburgh and stated the crime, and obtained the land of the offenders at Gilmanscleugh; and then releasing his sons, shewed them the charter, and encouraged them to take possession, saying the lands of Gilmanscleugh were well worth a dead son.

Harden is situated on the top of a steep hill, and any attempt to have taken it in the face of a vigilant force would have been attended with great risk. We got admission to the house. The children only were at home, but a young son very courteously exhibited several interesting miniatures of the

family ancestors, the spurs used by the freebooter, and the horn to call his followers together. The ceiling of the room shewed the thistle and fleur de lis in plaster work. The day was most enjoyable. During a portion of our ride, the conversation turned upon old Scottish words and their descriptive tendency when compared with those in the Cumberland and Northumberland dialects.

It may be said that some of our meetings have partaken more of the nature of excursions than of scientific investigation; that may be so, but we must bear in mind that actual work cannot always be done at our meetings—it must be by patient investigation and individual effort. Our gatherings afford excellent opportunities of receiving and imparting information, of visiting scenes of great beauty and interest, old halls and battle-fields, or of walking by lovely rivers celebrated in song and story, which have rendered classical the Borderland. They are pleasant reunions, scarcely a meeting passes but some botanical rarity is found or some interesting article exhibited inviting discussion; thus friendly information is given and a lively interest imparted to our proceedings.

Death has been very busy in our ranks, and some of our oldest members have been called to rest. Dr Francis Douglas, an old and respected member of our Club, an able botanist, a good companion, and a true friend, who since 1871 has been joint Secretary with Mr Hardy, and who to the last took a deep interest in the welfare of the Club; the Rev. George Selby Thomson, Vicar of Acklington, beloved as a man by all who knew him, whose cheerful face and friendly greeting will be long remembered; Rev. F. R. Simpson, Vicar of Sunderland; Rev. Thomas Procter, Vicar of Tweedmouth; Rev. Canon Ainger, D.D., Rector of Rothbury, formerly Principal of St. Bee's College; Dr Henry Richardson, James Purves, W. E. Otto, M. G. Crossman, Thomas Turnbull and John Brown of Ancroft, have all gone to join the great majority.

I have now to thank you for the honour you conferred



upon me at our last annual meeting, in electing me President of the Club. I have endeavoured to discharge my duty to the best of my power. My shortcomings I know you will forgive. In retiring from the chair, I have to nominate as my successor, Rev. David Paul, whose botanical knowledge and literary abilities eminently qualify him for President.

---

*Report of Meetings of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,  
for the year 1886.* By JAMES HARDY.

NEWBIGGEN-BY-THE-SEA, CRESSWELL, AND WOODHORN.

THE first meeting for the year was on Wednesday, 26th May, at Newbiggen-by-the-Sea, where 22 members assembled for breakfast at the "Old Ship Hotel." The meeting had the advantage of a clear day and a bright sky. The town is of considerable size, with many comfortable houses having ornamental gardens in front. The portion of it facing the sea is terraced round the shores of a lovely bay. There is a fine circuit of sand stretching between the inn and the projecting point, where the church, placed on a height, is a prominent land-mark. Tynemouth and Whitley, and the Seaton Delaval woods were distinct in the south of a low line of coast; Coquet Isle and Warkworth on the northwards; and the Cheviot Hills, like a dim cloud, afar off inland. The calm sea glittered in the morning sun-beams, and the boats had just landed. A lively scene ensued when the bare-legged stout fishermen's wives and daughters bore off the results of the fishing; and the men in their long boots strode off to their respective abodes for the first meal of the day. Shells, star-fish, and dismembered crustacea—the spoils of the sea—lay strewn about.

The sea has been making here, in the course of ages, considerable ravages. The old inhabitants declare that formerly the church was two miles from the sea; whereas now at high tide, the waves threaten to invade the sacred acre where rest the remains of many a generation of the people of the olden time, when Newbiggen was a commercial entrépot, and a haven for shipping.

The company proceeded to the church on the point. Here I adopt the special report of one of the members present. "The memorial slabs, with their great variety of floriated decoration and ornamental crosses and other symbolical carvings, which have been built into the inside of the porch walls, were examined with much care, and a general opinion was expressed that they should be photographed. Once inside the church the majority of the visitors were much surprised to find the two perfect arcades of the original nave enclosed by what are now the outer walls of the building. It was noticed that the pillars, caps, and arches were characteristic of the transition from Early English, though it was somewhat remarkable that each of the two westernmost arches was rounded after the Norman fashion. Mr Longstaffe gave to the company a number of historical details not only respecting the church, but the early history of Newbiggen and Woodhorn [as well as of the possessions of St Cuthbert in the immediate district of Northumberland]. They had both been parcels of the ancient patrimony of the Balliols who played so prominent a part in the relations between England and Scotland during the reigns of the first Edwards. The 'men of Newbiggen' were from early times recognised as practically independent of any superior lord, and transacted their local and public business according to their own laws and customs. Even to this day they maintain many of the rights and franchises of a pure village community; though in early times the place ranked as a borough, in connection with which there was a very considerable trade both by land and sea."

Newbiggen was on more than one occasion visited by royalty. Edward II., while on his march to prosecute an ineffectual siege of Berwick-on-Tweed, was here three days. On July 10th and 13th, 1319, after fluctuating between Gosford and Newcastle, he was at Gosford, on the 14th at Hertford Bridge and Anebell (Amble), on the 15th at Gosford and Newbiggen, on the 16th at Newbiggen, on the 17th at Anebell and Newbiggen. He then advanced to Fenham for a week, and on the 29th and 30th was at Bairmor; on September 4th he had crossed to Kynbrigham, in Scotland, and thence to Roxburgh; and from the 9th to 17th was occupied with the siege, and his attacks being repulsed, retired to Belford from the 18th to the 20th; lingered more than a week at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and then withdrew by way of

Durham to York. Again he passed through it on September 8th, 1322, on his way to Barnards Castle, after a disastrous retreat from an invasion of Scotland, where his army, from its defective commissariat, was hungered out. By King Robert I.'s orders the low country had been laid waste, and the cattle and flocks driven to the hills, and the only prey that fell into the hands of the English was a lame bull at Tranent in East Lothian. According to Walsingham almost one half of the great army which Edward had led into Scotland, was destroyed either by hunger or intemperance on their return to commodious and plentiful quarters in England.\*

After departing from Newbiggen, the greater number, under the guidance of the Rev. R. E. Taylor, vicar of Cresswell, directed their course across the links to Cresswell. He led them across Newbiggen moor by way of the "Fairy Rocks" and the "Line Burn Dene," into the woods and grounds of Cresswell Hall. "To many the house presented features of a novel character. The grounds, conservatories, gardens, and old tower—which is said to retain a ghost of its own—were all examined." One thing was forgotten—a visit to the celebrated *Salicetum* of the Rev. J. E. Leefe, which is still preserved by his successor, Mr Taylor. This was quite an oversight. The coast is notable for stranded Cetacea; and the links or moor for a vantage ground for the capture of Lepidoptera. The margins of the muddy streams are practically unsearched for Coleoptera; and it is very rarely that we meet with a *minute* marine rarity, with the names of any of the localities in this part of the coast—say from the mouth of the Wansbeck to Warkworth—attached to it. Chance visits are of little avail; stationary observers are absent, and it is they who make the most thorough research.

There is a notice in the "Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland," vol. v. n.s. pp. 138-9, unknown probably to most of our members, but of considerable local interest here. On Feb. 12, 1883, there were presented to the Museum of that Society by Dr David Page, Kendal, "three bronze spear-heads. (broken) 10 inches,  $8\frac{3}{4}$  inches,  $7\frac{3}{4}$  inches, and  $5\frac{3}{4}$  inches in length, found together at Newbiggen, Northumberland. The spear-heads are all of the type with leaf-shaped blade, socket coved

\* Hartshorne's Itinerary of Edward the Second, pp. 22, 23, 27; Hailes' Annals of Scotland, ii. p. 103.

down the centre of the blade almost to the point, and pierced by two rivet-holes near the butt. The knife has a short oval socket with two rivet-holes, and a narrow blade, shaped like the blade of a short bronze sword." Dr Page writes: "The whole of these were found by some labourers engaged in making a cutting down to the sea-shore at Newbiggen-by-the-Sea, in June 1878. My late father, Dr Page, Professor of Geology in the University of Durham, happened to be staying at Newbiggen at the time, and visiting the spot during the excavation, secured the relics. Others not so perfect were also found, and passed into other hands. There were no remains of pottery or bones found."

Being disabled on this occasion, I was unable to follow out the route; and three of us, Mr Longstaffe, Mr G. H. Thompson, and myself, resolved to contribute our small quota to diversify the day's work. We followed for a certain distance in the wake of our more nimble companions, and then by a circuit among field-paths and country lanes reached Woodhorn. It was obvious at the first glance of the moor, that we were too early for any practical work on the waste ground of this bleak part of the coast. The lark rose in shrill song, and the wary lapwing hovered here and there. The white water *Ranunculus* (with two forms of leaves—the broad and the fringed) blooming in one of the pools whence brick-earth had been extracted, caught our admiration, as it had done that of those who preceded us. We saw nothing else of any size; but in a baylet there we observed numerous minute red corpuscles floating in separate masses, whose nearest analogue so far as it could be ascertained from dry specimens, was the *Hæmatococcus sanguineus*, or red-snow. We had not a phial to preserve this supposed Alga for examination; but it is worth looking after. On the earthen wall of the sea-side fields, *Fedia olitoria* was in blossom; and in the grass a variegated leaved daisy,—green with pale veins—as good as the garden variety—was picked up. We went up by a country road between poorly-kept hedges where the sedge-warbler was singing merrily, and some ducks were performing their ablutions in the dirty pond of a small farm-place. Again turning round southwards on a broad lane towards Woodhorn village, the sedge-warbler and the willow-warbler broke out into music, the swallows skimmed past, and the air felt warm. It was too early for the *Andrenidæ*.

Woodhorn Church has been renovated, and most of the externals speak of yesterday, rather than of the very ancient structure it is known to represent. We are told by Hoveden, that King Ceolwulph presented to St Cuthbert, "Wodecester (Woodhorn,) and Whittingham, and Edulfingham, and Ewlingham." Ceolwulph died A.D. 764; and it is to him that Beda dedicates his Ecclesiastical History. The subjects of donation were doubtless ancient royal demesnes, and one of them escaped in its future history ever having a superior feudal lord. They may thus be regarded as the vestiges of an ancient state of economy, more memorable than that which prevailed in most other districts of Northumberland; and the churches attached to them inherit a corresponding share of antiquity. Although the key and the keeper had both gone amissing, we were quite satisfied to rest in the porch of the church, and inspect the fragments of crosses, inscriptions, and ornaments—a sort of sepulchral museum—disposed on the walls or at the sides. These have been roughly figured in Mr F. R. Wilson's "Churches of Lindisfarne," p. 180; as well as those at Newbiggen, at p. 184. We certainly could not appreciate the effigy of what is said to be an abbess built into the lower stage of the tower. The dress and attitude are anything but graceful. In the churchyard broad heavy upright sandstone slabs, with preposterously large letters in the inscriptions, were the favourite style of commemoration. The graveyards here are commendable for being carefully kept. At the invitation of the vicar, Mr Shortt, we partook of his hospitality, and enjoyed a long and animated conversation. There is a rookery in the plantation surrounding the vicarage. Notable under the trees was the profusion of pilewort, *Ranunculus ficaria*. *Doronicum Pardalianches*, pervaded the orchard. As ancient weeds, *Chenopodium Bonus-Henricus*, and *Ægopodium Podagraria* were very conspicuous, introduced no one knows how long ago. The vicarage is prettily situated and well screened from the winds.

While Edward II., always attended by disgrace, halted in some of his baffled enterprises at Newbiggen, Edward I. his vigorous minded father, flushed with the success of one of his deep laid schemes, visited Woodhorn on the 19th December, 1292. The day was Friday, and here the court spent £23 13s 11½d, and consumed of wine from the cellar, 80½ sextarii; the



sextarius being  $1\frac{1}{2}$  pint, say  $80\frac{1}{2}$  bottles; and made use of for lighting 100 lb. of wax candles.\* For the next two days the King was at Horton; on the 22nd and 23rd, he visited Tyne-mouth, and then removed to Newcastle, where on the 25th it is recorded that the King of Scotia did eat with the King of England; and that on the 26th (again on a Friday), "*isto die fecit rex Scotiæ homagium regi Angliæ*," a dolium (cask, tun, pipe), and  $10\frac{1}{2}$  bottles of wine were drunk, and 105 lb. of waxen candles illuminated the festival. All this is connected with Woodhorn, whose lord allowed himself thus to be fooled, the bitter penalty being that afterwards his name and family were wiped out of the roll of honour; and although rightful king of Scotland, no one, even after the long lapse of centuries, can stand up and approve of his irresolution.

Mr Thompson and I regained our Inn by a way across the fields, and then betook ourselves to the shore to look at the visitors wandering aimlessly about, or squatted in rows on the sands.

The dinner party of twenty was presided over by the President. The following were proposed for membership: Abraham Burbery Herbert, 13 Polwarth Terrace, Edinburgh; Rev. Canon R. F. Wheeler, M.A., Rector of Doddington; Ven. Archdeacon Henry J. Martin, Eglington Vicarage, Alnwick; Commander Henry C. Bigge, H.M.S. Devastation, Queensferry; George Currie, Puckawidgee, near Deniliquin, New South Wales; William G. Guthrie, High Street, Hawick; Andrew Waugh, High Street, Hawick; Rev. George Rome Hall, F.S.A., Birtley Vicarage, Wark-on-Tyne; Rev. William Ainslie Walton, M.A., B.D., 3 Wellington Terrace, Berwick-on-Tweed; William Evans, F.R.S.E., 18A. Morningside Park, Edinburgh; Archibald Miller Dunlop, Schoolhouse, Ashkirk, Hawick.

Among those present were Mr Robert Middlemas, Alnwick, President; Mr James Hardy, Oldcambus, Secretary; Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park, Kelso; Revs. R. H. Williamson, Whickman; Canon Edwards, Kyloe; E. H. Adamson, Felling; R. E. Taylor, Cresswell; E. Shortt, Woodhorn; Messrs. W. H. D. Longstaffe, F.S.A., Gateshead; W. T. Hindmarsh, Alnwick; W. B. Boyd, Faldonside; Captain Norman, R.N., and Captain Forbes, R.N., Berwick; Messrs. M. H. Dand,

\* Stevenson's Historical Documents, i., pp. 371-372.

Hauxley Cottage; C. F. McCabe, Felton; J. Ferguson, Morpeth; G. H. Thompson, J. L. Newbigin, C. Hodgson, E. Thew, J. P. Turnbull, and T. Tomlinson, Alnwick; and James Thomson, Shawdon.

Before proposing the accustomed toasts, the President alluded in suitable and feeling terms, to the loss which the Club had sustained in the death of their highly respected and beloved joint-secretary, Dr. Francis Douglas, M.D., Kelso, who was besides their senior member—his election dating so far back as July 30, 1834. It was unanimously agreed that a suitable expression of respect, regret, and condolence, be forwarded to the late Dr Douglas's nearest relatives.

ST BOSWELL'S, DRYBURGH, MERTOUN, MAXTON.

To furnish this Report, Mr G. S. Douglas, of the *Kelso Chronicle*, and I combined our accounts. Mr Douglas accompanied the party, headed by the Rev. M. H. Graham, while I joined the walk down the riverside, having surveyed the upper ground on a previous occasion. Research is better prosecuted when the company breaks up into sections agreeable to individual tastes.

The second Meeting was held on June 30, at Newton St Boswells. At half-past eight nineteen sat down to a most substantial breakfast in the Railway Hotel; and in about an hour afterwards the party, which had been considerably augmented by arrivals from various quarters, moved off under the guidance of the Rev. M. H. Graham, Maxton. The route taken was to Dryburgh suspension bridge, by way of the deep dean by which the Bowden Burn finds its way to the Tweed. Here dog-roses flourish in considerable variety and beauty, both at the base of the steep slopes and bare scaurs, and in bright spots at the bank tops, where they court the sunshine, surrounded by blackthorn thickets. *Rosa mollissima* (the smallest in size), *R. tomentosa*, and *R. canina* are the three sorts most conspicuous. *Plantago media* was plentiful in the meadow. Dr Johnston refers to its frequency around Bowden and at the foot of the Eildons. In the gravel of the brook *Barbarea vulgaris* (yellow rocket) and *Reseda lutea* (weld—a herb that once furnished a yellow dye) were plentiful. In the dry pastures hereabouts Timothy grass is bulbous-rooted, forming the *Phleum nodosum* of

some authors. The descent from the top of the bank to the chain bridge is precipitous, and proved rather trying to some of the party, but they all got down in safety, and crossed the Tweed by the elegant structure which, thanks to Lady Grizell Baillie, has superseded the ferry.

The Orchard on the left, at the turn of the road, was planted by the Earl of Buchan in 1788, and is said to be very productive.\* A little farther on, on the right is the quarry reputed to have furnished the stone for the erection of Melrose Abbey.

Dryburgh Abbey was the first point of attraction, and here the members were received by the intelligent and courteous custodier, Mr Brown, who conducted them over the ruins, and shewed the many objects of interest which are to be seen, including the tomb of Sir Walter Scott. A few paid a visit to the venerable yew close by, said to be coeval with the abbey; and a handsome hemlock spruce growing in the cloisters was much admired. Round the exterior of the garden the throatwort bell-flower (*Campanula latifolia*) grew in rich profusion.

There is no reason for the assumption that because in modern times the excellent Dryburgh soil nourishes majestic oaks and other timber trees, that it should be associated with the Druids, to whom a superstitious attachment still clings in numerous minds. The name is Anglo-Saxon. There had been a fortified *burgh* here on a *dry* site, not like the *Mere-toun*, the town on the lake to which our future walk tended. We never think of ascribing to Druids, the Drydens, Dryhopes, Dryburns, Drylaws, Dryganges, Drythropples, and similar epithets distributed on both sides of the Borders. They express accurately as Dryburgh does, the character of the places.

At the Abbey the party became two bands, and I now follow the division who chose to walk to Mertoun by the riverside. The noble trees—beech, oak, elm, ash, and sycamore, so exuberantly foliaged and stately—were each of them a picture. We passed through among these vegetable giants down the green pastures to the walk, where, the day being sultry, we enjoyed the cool sweep of the always progressive river. Then seated on the green sward, the floral rarities that Dr. Stuart, Mr W. B. Boyd, and others had brought were subjected to a scrutiny. Mr Dunlop had with him *Erineum pyrinum* on the foliage of the

\* London's Encyclop. Gard., p. 1251.

crab-tree from Ashkirk. It is recorded in both the "Flora Edinensis," and the "Flora of Berwick." He had also examples of the Fresh-water Sponge. He undertook to report on the Algae, Entomostraca, and other rare productions of the Alemoor lakes.

Half-way down the banks the red sandstone rocks were speckled with white circular spots and blotches. This is ascribed by some to chemical action, possibly originating in the decay of some animal substance in the surrounding fluid in which the rocks were deposited. In some cases a fish scale or a deposit of iron pyrites forms the nucleus of such discoloured specks. Here they occupy an enlarged space.

Then the free space of pasture ground became contracted by the more abrupt banks of the river approximating, and the walking by the margin of the Tweed became rough for the inexperienced; but several preferred to be looking after something. They were rewarded with *Viola hirta*, *Lathrœa squamaria*, and *Nasturtium palustre*. The rest ascended to the public road by sunny slopes, still skirted at the top and unencroached on by a profusion of wild roses and brambles. Agrimony grew here, and *Silene pratensis*, a yellow-flowered umbellifer not quite common. The hawthorn bloom was beginning to decay. There has been but a poor show this season. The most showy wayside plants at the time of visit were *Cherophyllum temulentum* (rough chervil), and especially *Anthriscus sylvestris*, which is a great hedge-bank ornament, with its handsome white umbels of tiny five-petalled stars of varying sizes, with white-knobbed anthers. Their light tufts rival the plumes of the *Spiræas* (and are of a purer white) or the white sheets of *Galium mollugo*. *Ægopodium podagraria* obtruded itself on the site of old residences or gardens.

The outlook from the ridge traversed by the public road disclosed the extensive prospect hitherto excluded. Ruberslaw and the peak of Dunian formed the most distant points. Nearer were Bewlie Hill, Long-Newtown Place, with the green hills of Minto at the back, much wood, Liliard's Edge, Penielheugh, the "Nabob's tomb," "Rutherford Folly." Lessuden House, a residence of the Laird of Raeburn, and associated with Sir Walter Scott, is a smiling mansion amidst the dark woods. Behind us lay a cultivated hollow, sweeping up to a considerable elevation, perhaps the Clint Hill. In the distance in front of us

rose the curiously wrinkled block of bare green hill, with specks of crag, where Sandyknowes tower was expected to be visible, but was obviously intercepted by the higher end of the ridge, being that in front of us. We turned in by the smithy, where the blackcap warbler was heard, and passed through the village, where the school is the principal establishment. Refreshing ourselves at the cooling fountain, we crossed a burn where a tree of aspiring proportions at the one end quite dwarfed the high arched tiny bridge. Here the fine woods behind the church were entered, and three plants of *Epipactis latifolia* were descried by the wayside. The church is small and humble. There is an outside stair and door for the private gallery of the Lord of the manor. The iron jousts or *hals-fang* was suspended by a chain at one of the doors. "Repd. 1820" is the epigraph over one door; and 1658 surmounts the other, while another original stone placed below the threshold is marked JVILLE. 1658.

The other division having overtaken us here, I shall now incorporate Mr Douglas's narrative:—The others taking leave with some reluctance of the beautiful and solemn precincts of the abbey, placed themselves under the leadership of Mr Graham, who led the way at a rattling pace up the hill. The first object to claim attention was the colossal statue of Wallace, which stands on the height overlooking the river. It is of red sandstone, and is 21 feet in height, standing on a pedestal 10 feet high. It was executed by Mr Smith, Darnick, commissioned by the Earl of Buchan, Sir Walter Scott's friend. The high road was shortly afterwards regained, and a flying visit was made to Bemersyde House, the romantic seat of the ancient family of Haig, where a fine chestnut tree growing on the lawn was inspected. Thence the way led through the village and along the dusty road to Gaitheugh, where a halt was made; and the party, seated on the top of the bank, enjoyed the lovely prospect spread out before them. The air was close and somewhat murky, and hence the distant view was not so clear as it often is; but lying within a moderate compass was the fairest landscape to be found in the south of Scotland, and one which defies the power of words to describe its romantic beauty. So lovely was the scene that some would fain have spent a considerable time in admiring it, but the inexorable leader, after consulting his



watch, gave the word to be up and going, and so the party had to climb up to the road again and retrace their steps to Bemersyde. Thence they marched in single file (or nearly so) along a church road by the side of fields to Mertoun.

Shortly after the spacious mansion of Mertoun House was reached, which stands on a platform fronting to the river. The house was kindly thrown open, the valuable library and the pictures being examined with much interest. As a valuable family relic, a fine cabinet that once belonged to Mary Queen of Scots, was shewn in the drawing room. The inscription attached bore that:—

“This cabinet was given by Mary Queen of Scots to Cecil Drury, (daughter of Sir Drue Drury of Yorkshire), Maid of Honor and Companion to her in Fotheringay Castle, where Queen Mary was confined under the care of her father.

“Cecil married Charles Kerr, 3d son of William, Earl of Lothian, and had a daughter, who married John Scott of Gorrenberry, and their daughter married Walter Scott, 3d son of Walter Scott, Earl Tarras, who succeeded his nephew as Laird of Harden, and was great-grandfather to the present Hugh Scott of Harden (1816). This cabinet remained in the Harden family, and in the old house at Harden, till the family removed to Mertoun.”

LIST OF SOME OF THE PORTRAITS AT MERTOUN HOUSE.

Mary Lilius Scott (Flower of Yarrow). *By A. Ramsay, 1740.*

Walter Scott, Esq., of Harden, married Lady Diana Hume Campbell, of Marchmont. *By Miss Reid, 1756.*

Hugh Scott, Esq., of Harden—1757.

George, Earl of Tyrconnel, son of George Lord Carpenter, died 1760. *By Devis, 1745.*

Alicia Maria Carpenter, Countess of Egremont. *By Devis.*

Lady Bateman, wife of Sir Joas Bateman. Her daughter married Sir Richard Shirley, and was grandmother to Ann Western, Countess of Marchmont. Sir Richard Shirley was descended from the elder brother of Sir Anthony Shirley. Sir Richard Shirley was ambassador from Queen Elizabeth, to Persia, and his brother Sir Anthony accompanied him, and returned to England as ambassador from Persia, where he had married an Armenian. His portrait and that of his wife are at Petworth, the seat of Lord Leconfield.

Count Bruhl, Minister Plenipotentiary from Saxony.

Lord Bolingbroke.

Pope, the Poet.

Francis Scott, 1801.

Somerset, wife to Lord Protector.

Lord Cockermouth, afterwards Earl of Egremont.

Mrs Baillie.

Hugh Scott, Harden, 1799.

Francis Scott, Earl of Dalkeith.

Eliz. Ann Scott, and George William Scott, uncle and aunt of present Lord Polwarth.

George Wyndham, Earl of Egremont, aged 82, December, 1855.  
*By Lucas.*

The Hon. Francis Scott and his daughter (now Mrs Baxendale).  
Presented by members of the Surrey Hunt, on his retiring from the Mastership.

The remainder have no titles attached, and there appears to be no catalogue.

In the library there is a black letter copy of Chaucer, without date.\*

There is a magnificent head of Red Deer antlers, of great size and thickness, from the Marl of Whitrig Bog, placed in the lower entrance hall.

Mr James Dodds kindly took for me the dimensions of this head of antlers. He writes, March 3, 1877: "I measured the antlers from tip to tip, 4 feet 2 inches; from tip to where the antler enters the skull, 3 feet 6 inches; tines 16. Not far from where the antler enters the cranium, there are two protusions on each antler, which seem to have been broken off; these are included in the 16."

Dr J. A. Smith records this head and antlers in the Proc. of the Soc. of Ant. Scot., vol. xv., p. 47. "I had the pleasure of examining a skull of the Red Deer with large and well developed horns, which displayed some fifteen or sixteen points; which was found along with apparently the entire skeleton, in Whitrig Bog." Skulls of the Urus (*Bos primigenius*) had also been found here, (Proc. of Soc. Ant. June 10, 1872, vol. ix., p. 658;) and likewise the skull with imperfect horns of an Elk (*Cervus alces* L). The remains of the Elk, found in 1870, are preserved in the museum of the Society. Dr Smith describes these very elabor-

\* Hugh Scott, Esq. of Harden, purchased the library of his grandfather, the Earl of Marchmont (Pope's friend).

ately (Proc. Soc. Ant. vol. ix., 1870-71, pp. 1-56). Dr Smith also describes another skull of the Elk, with antlers, which is now placed above the entrance hall at Mertoun House. It was discovered "in a bog at Oakwood, the property of the Right Hon. the Lord Polwarth, a few miles up the Ettrick above Selkirk, and was brought upwards of thirty years ago, by the Hon. Francis Scott, to Mertoun House. The specimen consists of the upper part of the cranium with the horns, the nasal bones still remaining. The horns are not large, but are distinctly palmated." (Ibid. p. 37). In the Club's "Proceedings," 1860, (vol. v. pp. 206-208, plate 2), I have described a portion of a palmated Elk's horn, that had been broken across towards the cranial extremity of the horn, and the palm expands at the opposite extremity into four terminal snags. This was found at Coldingham, in 1859. I referred it doubtfully to the Great Irish Elk; but Mr Howse (Trans. Tyneside Club, vol. v.) correctly judged it to belong to *Cervus alces*; and Dr Smith agrees with him. Then there were no such ready sources of reference as fortunately exist now. I took it to the Edinburgh College Museum, but neither the Professor of Natural History, nor his henchman, could give any opinion about it; nor had they the politeness to ask me to compare it with other specimens that might be in the museum. All this is changed! No one now requires to ask a professor or a museum-keeper what such and such a thing is. The mention of the Elk reminds me of this incident; for I was affronted at the ignorance and unconcern shewn by *Alma mater* about what was for the period a valuable discovery.

I again resume Mr Douglas's notes, as I did not accompany those who elected to cross by the boat, to reach Littledean Tower. —

Lord Polwarth's son, the Hon. H. Scott, courteously accompanied them through the grounds, which are adorned by many magnificent trees. The sides of the footpaths are decorated with fine old-world garden plants, including the brilliant blue-flowered evergreen alkanet (*Anchusa sempervirens*), the leopard's bane (*Doronicum Pardalianches*), and the great-leaved *Valeriana pyrenaica*.

A short way below Mertoun the party found themselves at the side of the river, and intended to cross in order to visit the

quarry at Littledean and the old tower. A boat was lying moored, to the use of which Mr Scott kindly made the Club welcome. It was speedily filled, and the first party, under the command of Captain Norman, set out for the other side. The gallant captain's seamanship was, however, unequal to the occasion. The weight of learning which the boat contained increased its draught unduly; and, the water shoaling rapidly as the farther shore was approached, landing was rendered impossible. The disappointed geologists were obliged, therefore, to return, and accomplished the homeward voyage in safety, though one gentleman, who took his place somewhat incautiously, might (of course only literally)

Uvida

Suspendisse potenti

Vestimenta *amnis* deo.

After this episode the members made the best of their way by Lord Polwarth's private suspension bridge to Mertoun Station, whence they travelled by train to Newtown, having enjoyed a very pleasant though somewhat fatiguing walk.

A small party preferred from the first to cross the Tweed by the bridge, and reached Maxton first. The haugh beyond the bridge is lined on the south side with fine tall trees. The red abrupt banks on the north side were prettily fringed with shrubs and trailers that sent down long fingers across the crumbling scaurs, this rock section being overtopped with tall trees. The view of the amphitheatre in front of the mansion house, with its adornments of wood, and grass, and flowing river, was most effectual from the upper end of this haugh. The long-horned cattle in the pastures were another lively feature. The cottage at Craigoer was overhung in front with an old fashioned white garden rose; and the occupants, to testify their good will, attached to the breast of each of the party the cognizance of the house of York. At Maxton the cross underwent our examination. It is now repaired and surmounted by a calvary cross. The socket and part of the octagonal pillar, of a fine grained durable sandstone are old. Some iron run into it with lead was said to be for fixing the "jougs." The height is seven or eight feet. The inscription bears that it was

RESTORED BY

SIR WILLIAM RAMSAY FAIRFAX, BARONET.

MDCCLXXXI.

Dr Charles Douglas was the only one who visited Littledean Tower, and had a great scramble to get to and from it. It is in pretty fair preservation.

The more interesting birds noticed during the day, were the black-headed gull (on the river), the tree-pipit, the black-cap warbler (a common bird in Roxburghshire policies), the garden warbler, the sedge warbler, the whitethroat, the willow wren, and the pied wagtail. The stonechat was seen on some furze near St Boswells.

At half-past three I dined at the Railway Hotel, where Mrs Brydone provided an excellent dinner. Mr Middlemas, Alnwick, President of the Club, occupied the chair. After the toasts allowed by the rules of the Club had been honoured, Mr Hardy read the following notices:—*Pied Flycatcher*.—A pair had their nest in the beginning of June near Harbottle, in the same situation which they occupied in 1885. *Chiff-chaff*.—Judging from its distribution this year in Berwickshire, this little warbler is spreading itself over the country. Mr William Evans saw and heard it at Grant's House, again at Whitehall, where Dr Stuart and I were in his company; and on June 26, Mr Pow, Dunbar, saw and heard it at Dunglass among the trees near the public road at the entrance from Billsdean. A *Goatsucker*, killed by the cold weather in June, was found near Oldcambus. *Brown Owl attacking a rural policeman and other people near Branzholme*.—Of this I have received a full notice with attestations. Its usual mode of attack was by pouncing down from a branch where it was perched, and striking at the neck of passers-by; but in the case of the policeman it tore his face. The gamekeeper shot it, and it was found to be a female of the common brown or screech owl (*Syrnium stridula*). Its object had been to scare intruders from its nest. A dead young bird was found near the place under a tree. The male bird was there also, but being more wary, kept out of the reach of danger.

*Antiquities*.—*Stone Hoe or Adze*.—A notice appeared in the newspapers of an ancient implement having been picked up behind Flodden Hill, on the south-west side, by James Wallace, Howtel. Dr Dobie, Coldstream, at my request, got a sight of it. It is very small, composed of greywacke, and appears to be much worn. It is perforated for a handle. Dr Dobie also exhibited a drawing of another fine stone celt. *Silver Brooch*.—



In the last number of the Club's "Proceedings" I recorded a silver brooch found in digging stones for a sheep-fold at Hazelton Rig, near Scrainwood, parish of Alnham. I have now obtained a loan of the article, which is both rare and valuable; and it will be figured for the Club. The handsome brooch was exhibited. *Small Urn*.—In May 1886, in ploughing a field on Oxwell Mains, in the Broxmouth Waird, near Chalkieford, (Dunbar parish), the plough struck on a sandstone cover of a cist three feet long, with slabs disposed on the sides. The cist was full of sand, and had a small urn in the west corner, of which I obtained the bottom and two fragments. It is formed of a red clay, blackened in the inside, very artistically crossed with three deeply-impressed entire lines and broader zig-zag or chevron impressions alternately. The lines, and, perhaps also the chevrons, have been made with an implement or print. It has a flat bottom, and is very like a little flower pot. It belongs to the food vessel type. It is similar to the example we have figured from Luffness Links, but is more artistic. *Bronze Caldron*.—A small bronze caldron, made of very thin bronze plate, without the top portion, was found in draining at Ewartly Shank, or Alnham Moor. The Shank burn is a tributary of the Breamish. Mr Scott, Alnham and Hipsburn, has kindly allowed the vessel to be sketched, as well as a flint hammer, found on one of his low-country farms. This caldron has been engraved among the urns and implements found on Cheviot in the "Proceedings."

Mr James Wood, Galashiels, handed round a small stone hammer, apparently used for chipping flints, and several flakes, arrow-heads, and scrapers of a horny-coloured flint from Wady Halfa, on the Nile. These he had obtained from a friend. They are another proof of the universality, at one period or other, of a stone age in all quarters of the world. The stone and flint age of Nubia is again repeated at the Cape of Good Hope, in Central India, in the Indian graves of Peru and North America, as well as in our own fields.

A paper by the Rev. W. Featherstonhaugh, Edmundbyers, on the late Rev. J. F. Bigge was read. It has been printed in the Proceedings.

Mr Thomas Tomlinson, Alnwick Castle, and Mr James Dodds, schoolmaster, Mertoun, were proposed for membership.

Among those present were—Mr R. Middlemas, Alnwick (President); Mr J. Hardy, Oldcambus (Secretary); Revs. R. F. Colvin, Teviothead; W. Robertson, Sprouston; Dr Gloag, Galashiels; Joseph Hunter, Cockburnspath; J. Farquharson, Selkirk; A. B. Coulson, Carham; Canon Ilderton of Ilderton; W. Dobie, Ladykirk; M. H. Graham, Maxton; Dr Allardyce, Bowden; A. Davidson, Yetholm; Drs. C. Stuart, Chirnside; D. R. Dobie, Coldstream; C. Douglas, Kelso; E. Johnson, Kelso; A. P. Aitken, Edinburgh; Captain Norman, R.N.; Captain Macpherson, Melrose; Sir G. B. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park; Messrs J. Freer, Melrose; R. Romanes, Harryburn, Lauder; W. L. Blaikie, Holydean; J. Wood, Galashiels; J. Thomson, Shawdon; Wm. T. Hindmarsh, Alnwick; J. L. Newbiggin, Alnwick; Michael Muir, Selkirk; William Curry, Linthill; J. Turnbull, Ettrick View, Selkirk; C. Watson, Duns; D. Watson, Hawick; W. B. Boyd, Faldonside; John Thomson, Maxton; John Blair, artist, Edinburgh; George Muirhead, Paxton; J. S. Dudgeon, Longnewton; Andrew Currie, Darnick; G. S. Douglas, Kelso; A. M. Dunlop, Ashkirk; George Henderson, Shidlaw; W. H. Johnson, Edinburgh; R. S. Gibb, Boon, &c.

On the evening previous to this meeting, Mr Dudgeon showed me, at Longnewton Place, the top of Longnewton Cross, which he preserves. The subquadrate angulated apex is encircled at its base with a band of roses; the stalk has been of slender proportions and octagonal, or rather quadrate with bevelled edges. Mr Dudgeon also has a heavy clumsily formed key, almost plain, except a twist up at the peak to adapt it to the single ward of a lock. It is said to have been the key of the old church at the village; but it is quite as possible that it was the key of the door of the old peel now incorporated with the house. The walls of this division of the house are six feet thick.

In the first week of August, at the invitation of Col. Sir William Ramsay Fairfax, I revisited the neighbourhood of Maxton and St Boswells, to examine the old half obliterated tombstones, and to search for any other sculptured stones still preserved about the churches and churchyards of those two places, in which we were assisted by the Revs. Messrs Fisher and Graham. Inscriptions were copied, sketches made, and a

cast taken, but the inquiry is not quite completed. In the plantations at Maxton House, some of the young silver-firs were dying out from the attacks of *Chermes Piceæ*, to which a stop was put. *Pseudococcus Fagi* was detected in one spot clustered on the stems of branches of a beech hedge. As it had not spread to any extent, it will probably be extirpated by the application of diluted paraffin, which is also the cure for the silver-fir pest.

#### LAUDER, ETC.

SEVERAL places are seldom visited by the Club, under the impression that they are difficult of access; one of these being LAUDER, which is the key to a considerable extent of very interesting upland country, still to some extent lying in the state of nature, and thus adapted for exploration. It was found to be perfectly easy to reach, and get away from, under the arrangements made by our local members. The only defect was the too limited period that was allotted for seeing so much untrodden ground, that we were obliged to leave behind unvisited. The meeting was held on Wednesday, July 28, there being 28 present at the gathering. The company assembled at Earlston, and drove till they met their Lauder friends opposite Whitslaid Tower.

After some members, who had the benefit of Mr Wood's explanations, had viewed the Rhymer's Tower at Earlston, the party left in three carriages for Carolside. In this direction the attention first of all caught the bright range of cottages arranged on a height above the green haugh of Earlston Mill, and backed by trees. The sides of the public road were gay with blooming wild-roses, and there had been earlier in the season, a show of broom on the "Broomybrae." Yellow Toad-flax grew there also, and close beside Blinkbonnie, *Hypericum hirsutum* was gathered. There is a fine assemblage of well-grown timber round Carolside, filling up the valley from side to side with undulations of deep verdure, while the tenderest modifications of the hue of "nature's universal robe" were reflected from the sun-lit sprays, or glinted forth from the clean-looking meadows, and the close sward underneath the trees that left no nook uncovered. A herd of fallow deer, and a select stock of dairy cows, along with sheep, enlivened the pastures. The mansion stands on one of the flats by the side of the Leader, small but handsome,

surrounded by a well-treed park. It was built by James Hume of Carolside, who after disposing of the estate, died at Earlston, 10th April, 1839, aged 93. It is now the property of the heir of the late Alexander Mitchell, Esq., whose widow is now Lady Reay. A very fine bridge below the house crosses the Leader. The garden borders are stocked with a rich assortment of perennials, both old and new, and the greenhouses contain several orchids, etc., besides successfully grown ferns of considerable rarity. There is an old yew tree in the garden. The hollies have been much impaired by recent severe winters. Being in a hollow near the river, the frost rimes fall heavy and remain long unexhaled.

In respect to the trees on the estate, Mr Robertson, the intelligent forester, informs me that the soil is well adapted for growing larches. He raises them from German seed in the nursery, and does now allow the young trees to be older than three years before they are planted out. Larch does best on the open hill sides. It does not thrive when crowded with other varieties, or much screened. He prefers that the ground should have been under culture by ploughing, before the young trees are set. "Carolside Brae" is gradually being embellished with larches. The enlivening effect on this elevated slope is best seen from Chapel. Silver firs, unlike larches, like to grow up under shelter. The following are measurements of the best trees in Carolside policy:—

Oak	height 85 feet, girth 10 feet.				
Scotch Elm,	90	"	"	13	" 10 inches.
Ash	95	"	"	14	" 8 "
Lime	94	"	"	12	" 4 "
Beech	89	"	"	10	" 10 "
Silver Fir	94	"	"	10	" "

Mr Robertson took the girths at 5 feet from the ground.

There were a number of American trees and shrubs introduced here by Mr Hume and his friends, but the cropping of the deer has nearly extirpated them. *Cupressus Lawsoniana* grows well here.

There was formerly a rookery at Carolside, but Lord Reay could not endure the noise, and the inmates were expelled; but the unbroken calm of woodland solitude that succeeded was still more unsufferable than the intermittent cawing of the rooks.

Half way down the drive, grow three small maple trees and a hawthorn on what was once a knoll (now levelled). This was said to mark an old burial place of the Lauder family. How they came to be buried here I have not ascertained, as the documentary evidences of their being in possession are recent. Mr Mitchell of Stow, left directions to place a stone in this place, and it has been done by Lady Reay; with the inscription:—

“THIS STONE  
IS PLACED BY THE  
DIRECTIONS OF  
ALEXANDER MITCHELL, ESQ., OF STOW  
TO  
MARK THE SPOT  
WHICH WAS THE  
ANCIENT BURIAL PLACE  
OF  
THE LAUDER FAMILY.”

By the kind consent of the owner, Henry Roberts, Esq., the company turned aside to visit Chapel, which adjoins and lies above Carolside. In descending towards it an agreeable show of the blue blossoms of *Geranium pratense* appeared on the river banks near the place for crossing. Chapel is a range of buildings in the cottage style, which successive owners have added to; having lengthened front and extensive involved interior passages. It looks out from a platform over the Carolside woods, and across to the Cowdenknowes; all the vale and heights being full of trees and leafiness, except the park in front which is studded with single trees. I visited it afterwards in search of inscriptions, but there were none of any importance. There is a carved stone over the gardener's house, with the date 1855. On a slate slab in the kitchen scrambling all over the stone, is cut in a cursive hand, 17 R.H. 25. The letters are combined in a monogram. The date is too recent for any of the Harts, once owners here. The shield with the Fairholme arms needs scarcely to be referred to. The young silver firs are much injured by the *Chermes Piceæ*, and Mr Roberts has taken means to extirpate it. This is said to be the case also at Drygrange and Kimmerghame. Several other conifers were standing still in their growth, or pining. There was a consider-



ably sized beech that had split in two, and had been hooped by an iron band, over which the wood and bark were closing. There were some good old flowers in the garden, and an espalier apple tree of such extensive width, as to be quite a curiosity. Its fruit-bearing capacity was not in proportion to the ground it occupied. The foliage of the trees both here and at Carolside was seared by a frost in June. At the upper end of the avenue, where the ground was most moist, there was a predominance of birches, that looked like planted trees. Broadwoodshiel, I was told, stood somewhere near this avenue. The two places are enumerated together in a stanza of the well-known "Leader haughs and Yarrow."

" In Burn-mill bog and Whitslaid Shaws,  
The fearful hare she haunteth ;  
Brig-haugh and Braidwoodshiel she knaws,  
And Chapel-wood frequenteth."

The carriages now reached the public road, but had missed a considerable section, which was viewed in the evening in the return by the regular way. I shall hark back to survey it, as I did previous to the meeting. After passing Carolside, the road traverses a cutting in the red conglomerate, from which trickles a tiny thread of moisture that gathers in a grateful fountain of cool water by the wayside. The basal rock here is Silurian or greywacke, but every now and again it is capped by conglomerate, which imparts a red tint to the soil overlying it, and adds to its fertility ; but the greater proportion of the soil hereabouts is more or less clayey and of greywacke origin. The red clay or conglomerate seours, the green now expanded now contracted haughs, the abounding grey gravel margins of the river ; the profusion of wood, either in scattered trees, lengthened plantations, or dotted clumps, over the face of the level country, or dispersed across the hills, were marked features in the general view. Sometimes a native alder or willow thicket lurked in a corner by the clear winding stream ; but most of the sylvan embellishments had been imparted by human agency. Very much of the present aspect of the district is due to the industry of the cultivator. The hedges were mostly of the thorn and beech. There is an absence of stone and road metal ; at the Earlstoun the road was repaired with basaltic rock brought from Fans ; in the middle it was from greywacke boulders, extracted from

drains in the fields in front of the Blainslies; near Lauder recourse was had to the great quarry of greywacke on Blaeberry Hill. The wayside herbage indicated a dry flora. I noted—Wild Strawberry in great profusion; Raspberry likewise; Foxgloves; *Mercurialis perennis*, fond of gravel; *Teucrium scorodonia*; *Veronica arvensis*; *Lotus corniculatus* and *L. major*; *Hypericum pulchrum*; *Potentilla reptans*; *Campanula rotundifolia*; *Avena flavescens*; *Rosa canina*; *Trifolium medium*; *Galium verum*; *Chrysanthemum Leucanthemum*; *Apargia hispida*; and what was rarer than any, *Nepeta Clinopodium*. In the swampy ground were *Lychnis Flos cuculi*; *Equisetum sylvaticum* and *E. arvense*; *Valeriana officinalis*; *Petasites vulgaris*, and coarse Carexes. The Yellow Mimulus grew near Bridgehaugh. Few birds came under notice—the Common Wren, Grey Flycatcher, Sedge Warbler, and the Swift nearly exhaust the catalogue.

Blainslie lying on a ridge was visible here, but not farther up the public road;—a slated village backed with trees. At a turn of the road, Birkenside is a newly built farm place, with excellent slated cottages. Birkhillside is a long old house eked to at the end. There are some old trees and a grassy park in front of it. Both it and Birkenside stand on rising ground, and wide spreading roses are trained in front of each. Near to the bridge end, Birkhill is a small farm place; the Bridgehaugh Mill, occasionally liable to be flooded, stands a short way above the bridge. According to Milne's "Description of Melrose," 1743, there was in the author's time, "near Leader, opposite to Bridgehaugh, a considerable camp, but a great part of it is defaced by tillage."

On the passage to Whitslaid Tower, the hills above Lauder became obvious in the distance, and among them is a green eminence on Lauder Moor, on which is erected—in honour of the succession or birth day anniversary of Thomas, Earl of Lauderdale, quite a modern event—a tall pyramidal block of greywacke called "The Lang Stane of Lammermoor." Originally intended for a cross to the town of Lauder, it had been conveyed across the hills from Dye Water, above Longformacus, but the vehicle broke down before it reached its destination, and it lay long with the fragments of the carriage crumbling away about it, till on this festal occasion it was dragged to the summit of this hill and placed upright. Boon-hill is a length-

ened bulky hill on the east side of the valley, with a plantation of firs drawn across its shoulders, leaving a green top free. The other side, I believe, still partly preserves its native coat of heather.

The members from Lauder, with their friends, met us by appointment opposite Whitslaid Tower. This tower, the old possession of the Lauders, was reached after a short walk; the river being crossed by a new foot bridge. It stands on an abrupt eminence, shaded with a grove of old ashes, and behind it is a flattish open platform sufficient for a garden and the offices attached to the residence of a landowner in the warlike times with which it was coeval. An old road winds round it in a hollow to the north, the pass being commanded by the fortress. The ruinous walls of the square peel are the portions remaining. The vault for cattle situated on the ground floor is entire, and the turnpike stair in the tower above the entrance is still accessible, having at the top a square aperture for pouring hot water or melted pitch on the heads of assailants. The dwelling compartment, the third story, and the roof are gone. Several of the foundation stones are immense rolled unsquared boulders, that must have been dragged here by oxen. The northern end is built of unquarried stones, that must have been collected from the fields or the river sides, their angles being worn off like stones rolled by water, or polished by the glacial drift. This end is yellow with an incrustation of *Parmelia parietina*, which prefers a dryish wall. The most of the stones incorporated in the building are of greywacke; several of the corner blocks have been picked out; and the dressed stones of the fire-places and windows have been removed. The roof of the vault is of a quarried greywacke that splits into thin slabs, which are fixed edgeways with little art. The present flooring to the upper room is the roof of the cattle vault. The roof and upper floors have collapsed above it, and the rubbish has partially been cleared away. The large ash tree (not a sycamore as in the Stat. Acct.) that once grew within this apartment has been cut down. It probably once grew on the roof, and after conducting to its fall, sank down with it to its present position. A careful enumeration in the annual rings of growth, resulted in making it 196 years old. If this is correct, its earliest date is 1690. But the tower was occupied as a mansion in 1689. This confirms the idea that it originally came from the roof. The prospect

from the top is very confined. Two green summits of the Eildons overlook a low ridge stretching from the Blainslies, that shuts out all else beyond.

At a short distance more forward, another side road conducts to a farm place that represents the Hospital of St Leonard's. This was also visited. Dr Gibb, assisted by other members, copied the old inscription on red sandstone slabs let into the outer walls of the farmhouse. One placed facing the west is:—

( **M.** )

TRIVNO. (**A. H.**) DEO. GLORIA.

To the Triune God, Glory. Master Andrew Home. This is the Pensionary and Rector of Lauder, who secured this property for himself and his illegitimate son, William, when Dryburgh Abbey was dissolved.

On another stone on the S.E. or E. side is:—

☞ DEVS . EST . FONS . VITÆ.

I THRIST : FOR : THE : VATER : OF : LIF.

Some of the old walls are of great thickness.

Mr Thomas Broomfield writes, of date Lauder, 29th July 1886: "I find that there was a small churchyard as well as a church or chapel at St Leonard's. I have no recollection of anything like a churchyard there, but within the last twenty years there was a ruin that used to be pointed out as that of the chapel." I did not observe that any of the native wood survived, but this was the happy picture here long ago:—

"A mile below, who lists to ride,

Will hear the mavis singing;

Into St Leonard's banks she bides,

Sweet birks her head owerhinging.

The lint-white loud, and Progne proud,

With tuneful throats and narrow,

Into St Leonard's banks they sing,

As sweetly as in Yarrow."

After passing on the right hand Lauder East Mains, we came in sight of the woods in the vale surrounding the Castle which was visible through the trees beyond the park wall. Lauder Barns is a farm on the left hand. We entered Lauder by the East Port, and left the carriages. Mr Romanes then took the guidance. After mentioning some events connected with the East Port, and pointing out the back road, or "Back Raw," by which nocturnal toppers evaded the scrutiny of their more sober

town's folks when slipping home at over-late hours, he conducted us across to another street, where several old dwellings were being replaced by new, to shew us what the "out-shots" were whose corners were decreed in some old acts of the Town Council, which were read, to be knocked off as encroachments on the public streets; and then brought us to the Tolbooth, and described the card-playing, revelry, and neglect of discipline once prevalent among the prisoners. The interior rooms were vaulted like those of an old keep. We saw a few houses still entered from the streets from an outer stair protected by a railing. Thatch is nearly disused as a roofing material. Altogether the town is a creditable clean-looking place. Neither cholera nor plague have ever invaded it. Most of the houses have the privilege of back-gardens. The very limited survey terminated in the church, which is of the singular shape of a Greek cross,—a cross with four equal limbs. It was built thus to accommodate the galleries for the different proprietors. The galleries are those of the Earl of Lauderdale, the Marquis of Tweeddale, Trabroun Barony, and the Burgh of Lauder. The date of the present church is 1673. The communion plate was shewn. There are four silver cups, of plain forms, and a jug or tankard, given by the Countess of Dysart, inscribed, "A Gift to the Church of Lauder. Ann D. Lauder 1677." There is another set more recent, of silver, in which the tankard is only electrotyped. Mr T. Craig Brown ascended to the belfry, and supplied me with the following observations:—

Lauder Church, 28th July 1886. At the top of the centre tower there is a window (door by which the belfry is reached) with lintel bearing date of 1631 in raised figures. N.B.—This is 42 years before 'date of erection of church.' The parish minister says that an Act of Parliament was got fully 40 years before its erection, authorising removal of church.

INSCRIPTION ON THE BELL.

"Given by Charles Maitland of Hatton, his Majesty's Treasurer-depute, 1681. Recast by James, Earl of Lauderdale, out of the vacant stepedns (stipends) 1751. Recast by Robert Watson, Newcastle-upon-Tyne, June 1834."

On the Bell are cast the Royal Arms—with the motto

"DEO IUVANTE.

CONSILIO ET ANIMO."



On a marble slab inserted in the west end of the church occurs :

“ SACRED

TO THE MEMORY OF

ADAM FAIRHOLME, ESQ.,

OF CHAPEL, BERWICKSHIRE.

BORN AUGT. 2, 1781.

DIED MAY 24, 1853.”

Shield. “Quarterly, first and fourth, or, an anchor gules; second and third, argent a boar’s head erased sable, all within a bordure azure.”

Headed by Mr Romanes about a dozen of the members walked across Lauder Common to Chesterhill and thence to Muircleugh. The burgess acres were passed through, little plots under a variety of crops—oats, barley, turnips, and potatoes. Lower down behind the town, the land appeared to be of a more fertile quality, or more carefully managed. Some of the cottages out of town were ornamented with carefully trained honeysuckles, which were in full bloom; *Tropæolum speciosum* added its bright hues; and the showy French Willow (*Epilobium angustifolium*), originally transplanted from some wild cleugh in Lammermoor, was a general favourite. On the opposite side of the Lauder Burn, the Manse sheltered behind with trees, and open to the south, occupied a pleasant position. *Linaria vulgaris* was picked up. From this elevation was obtained an expansive view of the Castle and its wealth of woods; and then looking towards the hills, their continuation in Egrop wood, said to be the oldest of the plantations on the Lauderdale estate; and farther up the slopes, Lyleston wood, a detached mass of timber-trees. Then came the barer hills, but still green and amenable to culture, and sprinkled here and there with single trees or bushes, almost up to the Lammermoor ridge. I missed the circular camp on Chesterhill, but it was reported to be almost effaced. The Rev. Thomas Martin handed me the following list of Ferns found by a friend of his on Chesterhill, or its vicinity.

Polypodium vulgare.	Blechnum boreale.
———— Dryopteris.	Allosorus crispus.
Lastrea Filix-mas.	Cistopteris fragilis.
———— dilatata.	(On opposite side of the Burn.)
———— Oreopteris.	Ophioglossum vulgatum.
Pteris aquilina.	Botrychium Lunaria.
Athyrium Filix-fœmina.	

An old wall crossing the hill top, N. and S. was reached, and alongside and attached to it were several oblong or square compartments reputed to be old folds. This is on the top of Blaeberry Hill. At another spot on the Common, foundations are traceable, traditionally reputed to be the site of ancient Lauder. Crossing by a stile we held on by a foot-path beneath a steep heathery and rather barren hill-back, till we reached the Lauder Burn; we then crossed to the opposite side below Muircleugh farm where the pasture is greener, and reached the object of our quest after surmounting two hillocks profusely arrayed, at this season, with wild flowers. Here is a short deep ravine, thinly wooded with oak, hazel, mountain-ash, birch, etc. On an irregular platform at the top was old Muircleugh, with little more than the foundations left. There was a square dwelling, and near it an oblong one, both built with stone and lime; and at the west end overlooking a contracted branch of the main cleugh, there were the remains of three or four humble square hovels, of stone and clay, one of them having a dilapidated arch.

In returning we followed the Lauder Burn till we crossed the high stone dike into the pasture where *Ophioglossum vulgatum* has gained a footing. The Sedge Warbler appeared here. We then passed the Rifle range, where dwarf *Helianthemum vulgare* clung to the craggy protrusions of the slopes above the road-sides. Opposite was Blaeberry hill with its blue stone glitters, and the valuable town quarries. Over the precipitous face were thinly scattered a few bushes of mountain-ash and juniper. The trees at the lower end were reported to be birches. Woodbine luxuriated among the fissures, blooming richly; and here no doubt is the locality for *Allosorus crispus*. The quarries supply excellent material for squared building stones—much to the improvement of the exterior of new houses here. Wild roses flourished farther down, and *Galeopsis versicolor*, avowing its preference for the free air of the hills, had sprung up in the potato-plots and even intruded into the town gardens.

Twenty-eight assembled at dinner. The following were nominated for membership; Rev. Thomas Martin, Manse, Lauder; Dr. David Skinner, Lauder; Arthur Edward Bernays, Bailey, Durham.

There were exhibited by Mr Romanes (1.) The snuff-box of the Corporation of Lauder—a silver mounted, finely wreathed horn a

foot or more long of the Kudoo, a Cape Antelope (*Antelope Strepsiceros*, Pallas, Cuv. Regne Animal, i. p. 272); with silver chain attached for a hammer to knock on the lid; a bodkin to stir up the snuff; and a spade to project it into the nostrils. The snuff-box was presented to the Burgh of Lauder by Francis Dashwood, Esq., and the following is the inscription:—

“FROM THE CAPE OF GOOD HOPE,  
FRANCIS DASHWOOD, ESQ.,  
TO THE  
BURGH OF LAUDER, 1812.  
R. VALLANCE, J. WATSON,  
MAGISTRATES.”\*

(2.) The fine silver chain of the Hardies of Tollis-hill, which is already described, and its history given, in the “Proceedings,” vol. VI., pp. 7-9. (3.) An iron ball found at Wanton-walls, weight 2 lbs.  $\frac{1}{2}$  oz., of small size. (4.) An old flat quern made of buhr stone, in fine condition, found 4 feet under the surface, at Drummond Hill,  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile from Lauder. (5.) A large ball of bastard quartz found within 40 feet of Tollis-hill; like an ornamental stone for the top of the pillar of a garden gate. (6.) A purer quartz stone roughly circular oblate, 16 inches in circumference in one direction, and 13 in another; one side being flatter than the other, with an artificial sub-triangular hollow in the centre on each side; possibly a sort of weapon or hammer-stone; found about 1856 at Jeaniefield on Blainslie Hill, by Mr R. Torrie, an uncle of Mr Bain, merchant, Lauder, to whom it belongs. (7.) A fine creeing-trough of red sandstone, from Mr Romanes’s ground, the size of a swine’s trough; with an aperture placed high up, for the chaff flying out at one side; and another on an opposite side lower down, to allow the water to escape that washed the sand from among the decorticated barley in the central cavity. In the course of the day it was mentioned that a canary coloured Red-breast, a young bird of the year, frequented Harryburn.

Among those present were Mr Robert Middlemas, Alnwick, President; Mr James Hardy, Secretary; Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park; Revs. Thomas Martin, Lauder; R.

\* Anne, 6th daughter of James, 7th Earl of Lauderdale, married in 1793 to Francis, son of Sir F. Dashwood, who died in 1828. They had a family (1.) Francis born 1808, studied for the English Bar. (2.) Maitland, etc.

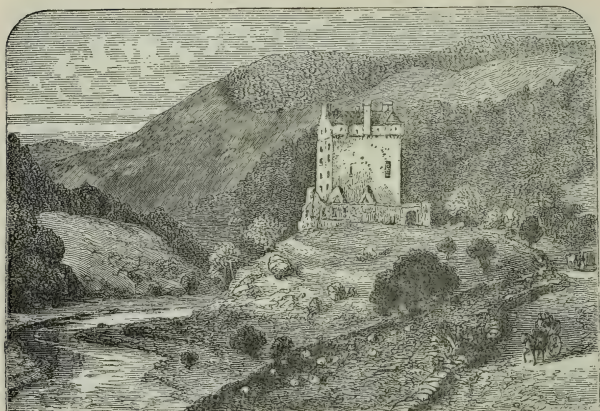
H. Williamson, Whickham; G. P. Wilkinson, Harperley Park; R. F. Colvin, Teviothead; R. F. Proudfoot, Fogo; Drs. David Skinner, Lauder; G. R. Shirra-Gibb, Boon; Messrs Thomas Broomfield, Lauder; Robert Romanes, Lauder; John Turnbull, Abbey St Bathans; J. S. Mack, Coveyheugh; George Muirhead, Paxton; Peter Loney, Marchmont; T. Craig Brown, Selkirk; James Wood, Galashiels; Middleton H. Dand, Hauxley; W. T. Hindmarsh, Alnwick; J. L. Newbigin, Alnwick; Charles Watson, Duns; W. A. Hunter, Duns; John Ferguson, Duns; A. G. Spence, Boon; R. Murray, Galashiels, etc.

PEEBLES.

THE fourth meeting of the Club was held at Peebles on Wednesday, August 25. As this was the Club's first visit to the chief town of upper Tweeddale, a large company took advantage of it. I partly again avail myself of a report by Mr G. S. Douglas, but as in a previous instance most of the relation is my own.

To illustrate the account, the Messrs Chambers have obliged me with electros from a selection of the cuts used in the "History of Peeblesshire, by William Chambers," Edinburgh, 1864, which will bring some of the places visited more vividly to view, and also serve as a memorial of a charming day, pleasantly and profitably spent.

After breakfast in the Commercial Hotel, and a large collection of beautiful Alpine and herbaceous plants, brought by Mr Muirhead from his garden at Paxton, had been examined, the members who had increased to upwards of thirty, waited till the appointed time of starting. At ten o'clock three well-horsed brakes conveyed the party on their day's journey up the valley of the Tweed, Professor Veitch of Glasgow having kindly consented to act as guide. The first object to arrest attention was the handsome new Parish Church then in process of erection at the end of High Street, but now, when this is being written, completed and opened. Passing through the Old Town, the party saw the tower of St Andrew's Church, which, having been re-pointed, though the rest of the edifice has well nigh disappeared, looks as if it would stand for a long time. A drive of about a mile brought the visitors to Neidpath Castle, where the first halt was made.



*Neidpath Castle, looking up the Tweed.*

This ancient fortress belonged originally to the Frasers. By marriage with a daughter of Sir Simon Fraser, it came into the possession of the Hays of Locherworth and Yester, one of whom built the portion of the castle which is now standing. The family were some hundred of years ago (1686), obliged to sell the castle and estates to the Duke of Queensberry, whose descendants, the Earls of March, held them for some generations. They now belong to the Earls of Wemyss, the March family having become extinct on the death of the last Duke of Queensberry, who before he died committed such havoc among the fine old trees which surrounded the castle. And yet at the present so familiar has its naked aspect become, that few lament—

“The wrongs which nature scarcely seems to heed :  
     For sheltered places, bosoms, nooks, and bays.  
 And the pure mountains and the gentle Tweed.  
     And the green silent pastures, yet remain.”

By judicious planting the crags could readily be replenished with trees and shrubs. There is more reason to regret the ruin of the formal terraced gardens, for which the site is especially adapted, and which formed so appropriate an adjunct to an old grim fortress such as this. In Pennicuik's time there were here



“a slopping parterre in good order, and three or four pretty terraces betwixt the house and the river.”

“The tower is of great strength, the walls being eleven feet in thickness. A fine staircase leads upwards for a considerable distance, but the upper part of the ascent has to be performed by means of a narrow spiral stair of considerable steepness, with many of the steps much worn. Once reached, however, the summit presents a magnificent view to the eye of the visitor. The banks of rocks which confine the winding Tweed, the river itself as it flows over its gravelly bed, forming now and then sullen pools, which again break into glittering streams, the fair town of Peebles lying close at hand, the valleys covered with crops and woods, and the heath-clad hills rearing their purple summits to the sky, combine to form a picture of singular beauty. The party were unwilling to quit a spot of so much historic interest, and possessing so many features claiming the attention of the antiquary; but, as a long drive lay before them, the visit to Neidpath had to be compressed into half-an-hour.”

Traversing the winding wooded approach from the west, the vale of Manor opens out. Cademuir, an extensive hill slope covered with grass almost occupies one side. It has been spoiled by cultivation, the natural grass on a poor tilly soil being more nourishing than the thinly planted substitute that is produced after the ground has been worn out with culture till it can bear crops profitably no longer. There is still, higher up on the heights, an older cultivated space marked with oxen-ploughed ridges, and there are camps and standing stones, for the present beyond our reach.

“Manor! ere lingering birks bid thee farewell,  
And thou art meetly joined with thine own Tweed,  
Thou circlest with thy gleam green Cademuir’s steepes,  
Where murmur of thy streams, and bleatings low,  
And many moving shadows of the sky,  
Dwell with the pastoral stillness of the hill;  
Whose wavy heights keep broken battlements,  
And ancient raths now sunk in grassy mounds,  
And those weird stones that know no graven mark,  
Save grey scaurs written by the storms of years,  
Yet silent tell us of long buried dead.”

Here we also look up to the site of the Bonnington lakes, now drained, to Hundleshope, and the great Dollar Law at the head of Manor Water. Beyond the extreme ridge that bounds the

vale, lie the Blackhouse heights, and the water-shed where Douglas Burn—a tributary of the Yarrow—collects. Let us again quote the language of our distinguished guide.

“Great Heights of Hundleshope! that ward the vales  
Of Manor and of Tweed, and grandly bar  
The southern sky, should ye remain unsung?  
Ye that enfold the Alpine glens, wherein  
At high noon-tide the shadows lie unscared  
In presence of the sun! How many sights  
Ye’ve shown to me! How many thoughts ye’ve stirred  
And feelings wrought, since first, in youthful awe,  
I eager peered into your far dark halls,  
That oped and closed ’mid drapery of mist!  
And how I wondered what quaint shapes ye had,  
And what might lie beneath that sky outstretched  
Away beyond your tops, so sacred kept  
From curious eyes and reach of tiny feet!”

*The Tweed*, By JOHN VEITCH, LL.D., pp. 28-29.

On the flat wooded track across the Tweed stood the venerable house of Barnes, the oldest mansion on the Tweed, and the white-washed new mansion, which had also a weather-beaten air about it. The old house, besides having a quaint aspect, is notable for its grated iron door or *yett*. This is figured in *Proc. Ant. Soc. Scot.*, 1882-3, pp. 101, 105. The house is represented there also, p. 103, and the old and new houses, in *Chambers’ Hist. of Peeblesshire*, at pp. 117, 401 respectively. They belonged till recently to the very ancient family of Burnet, but the Earl of Wemyss is now the possessor. Before we cross a burn, but better seen afterwards, on our right hand stand two swelling heights, a little behind the concavity encircling the Lyne valley, called from their heathery or grassy investiture, the Black and White Meldon hills. There is a British fort on the top of the White hill. The Meldon burn joins Lyne. Before we reach Lyne there is an *Inch* or islet in the river with two or three firs, willows, and alders growing in it. It is merely notable for its name the *Inch*, at Kelso it would be called an *Ana*. The bridge that crosses the road is the “Biggar Brig.” The situation of Lyne Kirk, and the corner where the Roman Camp lies is rather concealed, but adjacent to the road. Far up the Lyne, near a hill side, where hay was standing in dun-hued pikes among a pale green sward, arose the dark bulk of Drochill Castle, the proposed retreat of Regent Morton from the world’s cares and a life’s wickedness, whose completion he yearned for

in vain, inexorable judgment having overtaken him (A.D. 1581). It thus never became, like Dalkeith, "the Lion's Den."

When we had crossed Lyne, the largest tributary hereabouts of the Tweed, we had on our left a fir wood with some good Scotch pines in it; and on the right near some cottages, a cultivated flat "a kind of peninsula between the Tweed and the Lyne," very stony and not well clad with grass. It had been spoiled by cultivation. At the upper end, six feet distant from each other, were two large, upstanding, subtriangular blocks of rock, three feet in height, and not very impressive to look at. Some one had been attempting to split them. This is the



*Standing Stones, Sheriff Muir.*

Sheriff Muir, and here the Militia were mustered and trained. Whether the weapon-shaws were ever held here I cannot at present determine. In the "Scottish Nation," where the information is not always reliable, the last great demonstration of the kind, 15th June 1627, is said to have been held by James Naesmyth of Posso, the sheriff, on "the Sheriff's Muir." (vol. III., p. 246.) Mr W. Chambers however (Peeblesshire, p. 149) quotes the original document which specifies the "Borrow Muir of Peebles called the King's Muir." Professor Veitch, after a scrutiny of the names of those who fell at Flodden (A.D. 1513), thinks that the Lairds of Peeblesshire, on being summoned to

the fatal array convened at the Sheriff Muir, and after being inspected, marched straightway up Lyne water to the Borough-moor of Edinburgh.

“ They passed hag, burn, and scaur,  
Passed through dim pastoral solitude,  
Where cot and farm in quiet stood,  
To dire dread shock of war.

“ And here and there, through lone peel hole,  
Peered mothers', maidens' eyes,  
Who crossed themselves, and prayed, and blessed,  
As line on line still onward pressed—  
Sons', lovers', bold emprise.”

Mr Alexander Blackwood—to whom I am much indebted for information about several of the places visited on this occasion, as well as for ready help wherever it was required—writes me : “ I do not know whether you noticed a hollow on the left hand side of the road when crossing the Sheriff Muir opposite two standing stones on the right hand side of the road, as you drove up from Peebles. This hollow is called Pinxie's or Pinkie's hole. Armstrong says of it: ‘ Pinkie's hole is probably the general repository of those who deserved not a particular interment; and the two erect stones near this are undoubtedly the site of a grave.’ A local tradition says a great battle was fought here, and the dead were buried in Pinkie's hole. To former generations it was a place of awe, and persons passing at nights saw ghosts and white lights. The latter may be accounted for, if it was used as a place of burial.” The Statistical Account (Peeblesshire, p. 123) says the cavity or basin was 90 paces in circumference, and in the centre, six and seven feet below the level of the adjacent plain. The grass grew luxuriantly in the inside. The minister's idea was that it was enriched by the decay of bodies therein interred, and those who had fallen in battle. There were once “ two cairns of stones on this moor, and single stones about a foot in height planted at regular distances.” The Lapwings have not forgotten their old place of assemblage on what had always been “ Peasweep ground.” There were hundreds mixed with rooks in the field as we passed.

Easter Haprew was pointed out. In Wallace's latest open fight against the English, he and Sir Simon Fraser were defeated by the Lords William de Latymer, John de Segrave, and Robert de Clifford, in March 1304, at Hopperow. (Burns' Scottish War of Independence, II., p. 126; Prof. Veitch's Tweed, p.

119; *Hist. of Poetry of Scottish Borders*, p. 216). Attention was now directed to the south side of the Tweed, to where by the river side, among the weeping ground fed from the bogs on the slopes above, small detachments of birch, alder, ash, and willow remained. This is the Dawyck wood of Pont, and the only survival of indigenous arborescence. After the sheep were introduced, there was probably not much more left of old wood. Here we saw the farm of E. Dawyck, and an old drove or county road wending across the hills by a green track on the heathery heights. This was the road from Glasgow to Berwick of the age of Alexander III., when Berwick was the great mart of commerce, and Scotland was one of the most flourishing kingdoms of the age, till Edward I. destroyed its prosperity, and the land reverted to barbarism. There are the "Glasgow Folds" also by this road still higher up, as it proceeds over the hill southwards.

There is a great concave interval here between the river and the hill-tops, with attempted cultivation in the middle. It is joined behind to the hill of Scrape, heather-crowned, which displays on its breast and at its base the extended woods and plantations of Dawyck, here coming into view as we approach. Scrape is a gigantic mass from this direction, and stretches out all its mightiness.

We have now reached the famous "Stobo Hedges," which are of old planting by the Murrays of Stanhope and Stobo in the eighteenth century. This was principally done at the instance of Sir Alexander Murray of Stanhope, "a man of eccentric character and jealous temper, but of accomplished tastes. We have still," writes Prof. Veitch, "traces of his handiwork in the rich English landscape of hedge-rows and stately trees which are to be found in the pleasant haugh of the Tweed, from the Crown Ford to Stobo Burn Foot, the Polternam of the Cymri." (*Hist. and Poet. of Borders*, p. 436). They used to be notorious for getting blocked up with snow in the winter, having at first been allowed to grow too tall.

The carriages stopped at Stobo Church. "Part of this building is very ancient, belonging to a period anterior to that to which any other ecclesiastical structure in the valley of the Tweed can be ascribed. The tower—the oldest part—is, from its architectural features, believed to be Saxon, the nave and chancel being Norman. The tower (and indeed the whole



edifice), has a striking and picturesque appearance from the outside, and admittance is gained by a curious old porch, later however, than the building to which it is attached. To the archway is fastened a complete set of the 'jougs,' with chain, collar, and padlock; and the hewn stone at the sides is deeply furrowed from some cause or other. Some thought that the marks were caused by women sharpening the ends of their spindles as they sat in the church porch; while others supposed that they were made by the men sharpening their arrows as they entered and left the church." The church has been considerably altered and improved in the interior. During the repairs a monumental tomb with a shield at the top, was found in the church, which unfortunately the masons attempted to beautify. The tomb contained a skeleton with its hands crossed over the breast. There was a Scotch coin, supposed to be about the date of 1537, and four Nuremberg counters present in the tomb. There are the remains of a holy water drain situated near the altar; also a piscina; and what I did not see, a wafer box. "Against the north wall of the nave are the remains of what may have been a crypt. The ground surrounding the church is well-kept, and the adjoining manse (the occupant of which, the Rev. Mr Booth, kindly acted as guide through and about the church) is a neat and comfortable building." Before leaving, it may be worthy of mention that when the church was un-roofed, the number of Bats that issued out was something wonderful. It was noted when we visited it that the Martin was nesting in the church porch. Some time previously I had noticed a pair of Grey Flycatchers leading out their young on the hedges near Stobo.

A short drive then brought the party to the extensive gardens of Stobo Castle. Permission to view these having been kindly granted by the proprietor, Sir G. Graham Montgomery, Bart., a hurried walk was taken along some of the paths, and through a green house, against the wall of which, some 12 feet high, were trained geraniums, fuchsias, and heliotropes, reaching to the top, and blooming profusely. The herbaceous border was richly filled with a great variety of plants, some of them so luxuriant as to look like shrubs. Several flowers are grown here with which some of our enthusiastic cultivators present were unacquainted. There is a stately ornamental iron gate in the garden, of which one of the ladies of the castle drew the design.

The company then entered the richly wooded policy. There is a goodly avenue of lime trees onward to Stobo Mill. Beside the approach on the left hand side below the mill, is a series of great stones like boulders, not placed upright, but somewhat circularly arranged round a wide space; whether intentional or not is uncertain. Some of the ornithological members looked into Mr John Thomson's, and saw his collection of stuffed birds, and were much pleased. Stobo woods being visited at certain times by a number of rare birds, Mr Thomson has been induced to draw up for the Club a list of the species that frequent the neighbourhood, which was laid before the meeting at Peebles, and will appear in the Proceedings.

The Members were most courteously received at the castle by Sir G. Graham Montgomery, who conducted them through the principal rooms, which were elaborately and richly furnished. The ceilings were much admired. After pointing out and explaining the family and other paintings, as well as other precious treasures of art and ornament, refreshments were handed round. Before leaving, the Rev. James Farquharson, Selkirk, expressed the Club's appreciation of Sir Graham's kindness, and begged to convey to him their sincere thanks. Sir Graham, in reply, expressed the pleasure it had given him to receive a visit from the Club, and how glad he was to shew everything of the fine house and grounds he had come into possession of.

This is a list of most of the portraits and paintings seen at Stobo Castle:—

IN DINING ROOM:—

1. Portrait of Sir James Montgomery, Bart., Lord Chief Baron of the Court of Exchequer, Lord Advocate 1766. *By Raeburn.*
2. Do. As pleading in the "Douglas Cause."
3. Portrait of George, 1st Marquis Townshend, son of Charles, 3rd Viscount Townshend: b. 1724, was present at the battles of Dettingen, Fontenoy, and Culloden, and at the siege of Quebec: made a Field-Marshal, created a Marquis 1786, d. 1807. *By George Romney.*
4. Portrait of Anne, Marchioness of Townshend, daughter of Sir Wm. Montgomery, Bart., m. 1773, George, 4th Viscount Townshend. *By George Romney.*
5. Portrait of the Marquis of Montrose. Formerly in the collection of Mr Graham of Kinross, at Kinross House. *Artist unknown.*
6. Portrait of Miss Montgomery. *By her sister the Duchess of Buckingham and Chandos.*
7. Portrait of Sir James Montgomery, Bart., Lord Advocate, 1804-6. After portrait by *Raeburn*, at Portmore House. *By the Duchess of Buckingham.*

8. Lady Graham Montgomery. *By J. R. Swinton* (brother of Mr Campbell Swinton of Kimmerghame).

FRONT DRAWING ROOM:—

9. The Lady Elizabeth Montgomery. *By Hoppner.*
10. Landscape—Windsor Castle. *By Pat. Naesmyth.*
11. Landscape—Richmond, Surrey. *By Pat. Naesmyth.*
12. Landscape—Neidpath Castle. *By Williams.*
13. Landscape—Stobo Castle. *By Williams.*
14. The Lady Jane Douglas (Douglas Cause). Presented by her to Sir Jas. Montgomery, Bart. (2).

LARGE DRAWING ROOM:—

15. Lady Montgomery (a picture from Kinross House), daughter of Mr Graham of Kinross, and mother of Sir Graham Graham Montgomery, Bart., through whom he heired the Kinross estate. *By Raeburn.*
- 16-17. Two Cabinet Pictures. *By Angelica Kaufman.*
18. Master Graham, son of Mr Graham of Kinross, killed while his ship was in action with a privateer. *By Monnier* (a French artist).
19. Miss Lucy Montgomery, d. 1881. *By Hicks.*

The members thereafter betook themselves to the terrace, where they enjoyed the splendid view, as well as the rich flower borders in front of the castle. Passing along the walks, it is painfully visible that recent frosts have made havoc of several of the bay-laurels and other shrubs, cut down the hollies which were once numerous, and nipped the Irish yews. White and purple foxgloves have grown up on the spots denuded by the destruction of the bay-laurels (*Prunus laurocerasus*.) There are several thriving Coniferæ; but honour is specially due to the spruce and silver firs. On one of the walls, above a door, in the chinks on the mortar, *Encalypta streptocarpa* in some quantity was growing, a singular locality for a rarish moss. Passing round to the parks behind the house, the trees, so numerous on all sides, came under notice. The lime trees that had been prostrated by the great gales of recent years, have been successfully re-erected, without being denuded of their branches. They are consolidated with stones closely fixed round their bases. Some of the ashes were decaying at top, perhaps the soil is too dry; they were in great force here. There were some bulky sycamores, stately birches, and white poplars. Several of the oaks were good, but in general they were rather small. The foliage here is much blasted by the attacks of mining caterpillars. There are some good Scotch pines, but the larches are the most valuable. There is one patriarchal larch of Sir Jas. Naesmyth's

planting, who laid out the ground. Another of equivalent age, is a vegetable curiosity, having been prostrated and split by lightning. It is propped up, and two of the branches have taken to an upright growth. The exterior of the split timber of the tree is getting covered with the *Usnea* and *Alectoria* lichens.

Stobo Castle estate occupies the place of the old estate of Hillhouse. Its proprietors, as well as of other lands in the county, were the Murrays of Stanhope. Sir David Murray, 4th Baronet of Stanhope, joined Prince Charles' army in 1745. He was taken prisoner, tried, and condemned to death at York in 1748; but as a mark of royal clemency was discharged on condition of banishing himself from the country for life. He died abroad, leaving a family, of whom there are still representatives. His estates were purchased from the Crown for £40,000, by Sir James Montgomery, Sir Graham's grandfather.

The soil here in the lighter parts is a thin yellow till formed out of decaying slate. Fungi were numerous, but none rare. *Boletus edulis* of great size and perfection was gathered. Before leaving at the western lodge, a superb view of the opposite woods of Dawyck awaited the company, which can only be obtained at a considerable elevation on this side of the Tweed. The trees were pictured in all diversities of form and disposition; now scattered apart among green parks, or thrown into masses in full foliated glory; arrayed in vast battalions or crowded in thickets. The older and more bowery deciduous trees added dignity to the mansion and the centre. The newer plantations, mostly of fir, encompass the older, from which they will soon be undistinguishable. Beyond them towards the top of Scrape are expanses of blooming heather, whose lower margins, once planted, still remain almost unbroken, with a few dwarf trees dispersed over the dense purple undergrowth, like the wide sands on a sea coast specked with drifted sea-weed partially covered up. What more appropriate here than the description of our guide—addressed to the ancient seat of his race:—

“ Yet, ancient Dawyck! Thy memories alone  
Are sweetly sad, for now thou look'st and art  
Refined abode of cheerful human ways.  
O'er thee a hand has moved with such a grace,  
That art, all artless, pure and loving wears,  
'Mid sheen of leaf and shade of varied bough,  
The simple winning look of Nature's face.  
Thy true-souled knight of olden time has kept

The knightly quality and this sublimed  
 Above mere strength, and all that makes rude power,  
 Has grown and blossomed in æsthetic sense ;  
 And where dark deeds were done on steeps of Scrape,  
 Writ poetry of pine and birken shaw,  
 And yet has left wild nature free to mix  
 The heather bloom, pure as the ancient hills,  
 With spreading boles of stately forestry."

*The Tweed, etc., pp. 22, 23.*

The two estates of Stobo Castle and Dawyck on opposite sides of the Tweed, so approximate, that we could see the Missel Thrushes issuing out of a lower place in the woods to gain a higher position, and then sallying forth again in their restless manner.

Above us after issuing from the woods is the immense Stobo Slate Quarry, now unwrought. Princes Street in Edinburgh was partly covered with slates from it. Thus Pennicuik speaks of it: "Upon the hill above, the famous Skailly Quarrie, called Stobo Slait, belonging to Sir David Murray of Stanhop. Transported far and near for covering of the houses of the nobility and gentry, and making a light and beautiful roof."

Drevah or Drevach, a farm place on our left—Sheriff Russell, who one year rented the house, informs me—has the foundations of a peel within the precincts of the stading. Formerly Drevah had a Tweedie as its owner. Beyond it is a great quarry at the base of a green bulky hill of considerable height, named Drevah Crag, where there is an old fort or keep, possibly based on an old British hill fort. Of it Mr Blackwood says: "None of the walls remain, but there are great heaps of stones. Local tradition says that an underground passage exists between this castle and Tinnies Castle." The hill is rough with fern clumps and broken by the inequalities of its surface. Near the road the greywacke rocks appear to have been ground and battered down by glacial action.

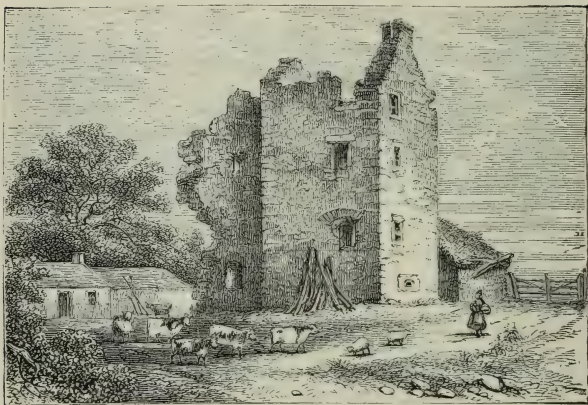
As we look round we have now before us—Tweed escaped from its natal hills, and winding free through the expanse of Drummelzier haugh; the green boggy strath of Biggar water bespeaking a lowlier origin; and glimpses of the vale of Holms water revealed by streaks of sunlight beyond intervening ridges. Here lies Glencotha where Henry Scott Riddell first felt the poetic impulse. We can follow the Biggar water by the cultured slopes up towards Broughton, where finally the towering



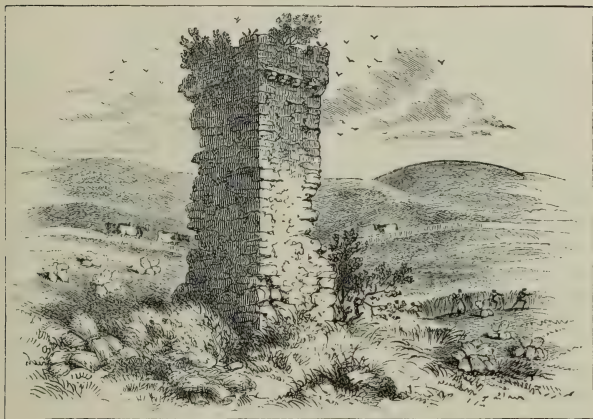
“Broughton Heights” terminate the view, combining eastwards with equally elevated conspicuous blue hills, several of them still retaining the Cymric names given by their ancient inhabitants—Trahenna, Penvalla, Tareirish, and such like. In front is the massive, bare, scaur-seamed hill of Drummelzier, with Tinnies, its green outlier, and passing backward to amalgamate with the heights of Stanhope. Across the Tweed from this is the dark-hued Wormall hill, also of great bulk, and possessed of a distinct individuality, lying above Mossfennan; then Wrae hill behind the shattered Wrae peel, and Rachan hill still nearer, with Rachan house, woods, and flats flanking its base. Beyond Holms water cluster the boundary hills between Peebles and Lanarkshire, the summits of Cardon and Culter Fell shewing their pre-eminence. Although environed with hills, this is altogether a very interesting portion of the district. Within its compass were enacted events of considerable historical importance; and it is still haunted by the memories of those who fought for dominancy in settling or maintaining their rights in the land, whether as peoples or as chartered occupants; and still cherishes the names of the heroes who contended here for national or religious freedom. No one doubts that the Cymri would long continue their latest struggles against the invading Saxons among the mountain fastnesses and rugged hollows of the neighbourhood; or that Wallace and Fraser and their compatriots when baffled or in extremities, betook themselves for refuge to the sheltering depths of the ancient Caledonian wood.

We crossed the Biggar water, and passing underneath the Railway skirted the woods of Rachan house. There was here much of mountain ash and thickets of bilberry as undergrowth, and in a square pond that appeared to have been used in times gone by for steeping lint, there was a growth of Potamogeton and other water-weeds worth examining. It was observed in a previous visit I had made that the meadows in front of Rachan house appeared to be moist, from the prevalence of *Agrostis stolonifera*, which the grazing stock had left to run to seed in brown islet-like patches. Rachan once belonged to the family of the Geddeses, but is now the property of the representatives of the late James Tweedie, Esq., of Quarter.

Crossing the Tweed at Drummelzier village, the carriages proceeded to Drummelzier Castle, which stands in a low position

*Drummelzier Castle.*

not far from the Tweed, and nearly surrounded by wood, most of it ash. This ruin and the property adjacent, it is said once belonged to the Veitches, who were "harried" by the Tweedies [more authentically it belonged to the Frasers in 1261, and was bestowed by Robert Bruce upon Roger, son of Finlay of Twyddyn in Lanarkshire, the first of the Tweedies] a turbulent race, who have not survived the quietness that followed the Union of England and Scotland. From their hands it passed, early in the 17th century, into those of the Hays, the Duns Castle branch of that family possessing it till 1831, when Sir James Montgomery purchased it, but relinquished it in favour of a Mr White, whose descendant now owns it. It appears to have been a strong place; there are shot holes below the windows, and there was a means of surrounding it with water from the Tweed. It is built of rough greywacke stones of all shapes and sizes; only the slabs above the small windows, disposed archways side by side, and the facings of the windows and the shot holes beneath them being of hewn red sandstone. It is not defensible from artillery, being commanded from two positions. It is utterly uncared for, and appears to be falling into a state of decay, from which it might be easily preserved, as the walls merely require pointing. Mugwort was growing on the walls of the ruin, and Good King Henry round the base.



*Ruin of Wrae Castle.*

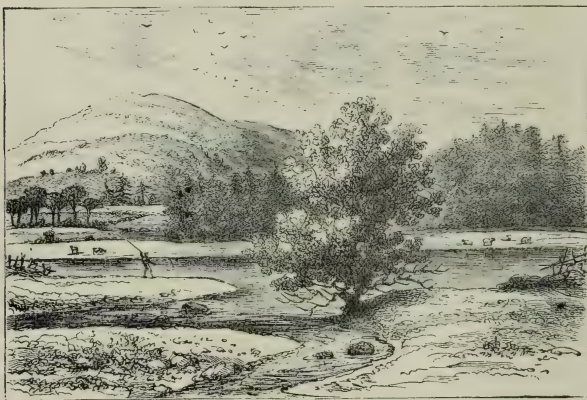
On the cultivated slopes a quarter of a mile above it, facing to the north-east, like an isolated pillar, stand the remains of Wrae Castle. "This sole remaining portion of the old feudal keep, is the angle of the building which had contained the staircase, and additionally strong on this account, it has been more successful in defying the weather, than the rest of the castle has been in resisting the operations which have transformed its materials into dykes for the neighbouring fields." (W. Chambers). Armstrong in his book, "A Companion to the Map of the County of Peebles," 1775, writes,—“Wrae, is the ruins of a lairdship or peel-house, formerly possessed by a branch of the Geddeses of Rachan.” This is a mistake; of old it belonged to the Tweedies.

Drummeizier was the farthest point reached in this excursion. On the steep slopes above Mossfennan, which lay out of sight, is a dark fir wood, marked "Shoulder" in the Maps, and nearer to Wrae "the glitter" of a slate quarry. Streaks of purple heather, and patches of bare rock appeared on the high Drummeizier peaks. The hill itself is on an immense scale. Little burns rush down the dreary looking deep cut cleughs.

Clyde is supposed by Professor Geikie to have at one period of the world's history come down the course of the Biggar

water, and Tweed anciently to have descended by the Powsail or Drummelzier Burn, to which it gained admittance by a back entrance. That is the reason why the remaining valley of the Tweed is so broadly excavated. The little width modern Tweed occupies, shews the greater difficulty a river has in excavating drift and clay, than wearing down rock.

The company again left the carriages and descended on the right hand side of the Powsail, to visit the supposed site of Merlin's grave, which lies a considerable way down behind Drummelzier church. The church, dedicated to St Cuthbert, stands on a gravel knoll round which Powsail wheels. At the burn side, low down at the base of the knoll, near a young hawthorn tree, the grave is pointed out, or alternatively in a gravel ridge in a corn field, on the side by which we reached the thorn. The winter floods of this dashing streamlet scoop out the gravel; a kaim between this and Tweed, strengthened by beeches, is a remnant of its devastated banks. The view in the cut is still lower down.



*Junction of Powsail and Tweed.*

Merddin or Merlin Wyllt or the Wild, "was the son of Morvyrn or Madog Morvyrn [descended from Coel Godebog, and kinsman of Urien Rheged, twin brother of Ganiada or Gwendydd.] He was a celebrated poet, who flourished about 530 to 580; and in the Triads he is ranked with Merddin Emrys and Taliesin, as the three, 'prifardd bedydd,' or chief Christian bards of the Isle of Britain. There are six of his poems extant, which are printed in the Myrvyrian Archaeology, and from these, though



they are chiefly mystical, and relate to the ancient British Mythology, we learn that he was patronised by Gwenddolen, the son of Ceidio, prince of a district in North Britain, in the neighbourhood of the Clyde, who was engaged in hostilities against Rhydderch Hael, King of the Northern Britons. Merddin says that he was present at the battle of Arderydd \* in A.D. 577 (the correct date is 573), where he wore the golden torques.† In this fatal engagement, besides the loss of his patron Gwenddolen, he had the misfortune of undesignedly slaying the son of his sister Gwenddydd, and his afflictions are said to have deranged his intellect, which caused him to avoid the habitations of men, and seclude himself in the forest of Caledonia." (Williams' Biog. Dict. of Eminent Welshmen, Llandoverly, 1852, p. 326). Giraldus Cambrensis says he was called Merlin Caledonius from the wood in which he prophesied, and Merlin Sylvester, because, falling into madness, he fled to a wood and remained there till he died. This is another name for Ettrick Forest, which stretched across Peeblesshire into Lanarkshire. It was while St Kentigern or Mungo was proclaiming the gospel among the natives of Strathclyde, that he encountered Myrddin or Merlin, and this ultimately, without design, conduced to his melancholy end.

The correct account is only to be found in Fordun, lib. III. c. 31. Goodal's Edit. i. pp. 135-137. With the original before me, I give the version, slightly amended, of Bishop Forbes in his Notes to the Life of St Kentigern (Historians of Scotland, v. pp. 371-373.) Cosmo Innes gives merely an abridgment. "We read that at the time when blessed Kentigern was accustomed to betake himself to the desert, it happened on a day that as he prayed earnestly in that wooded solitude, a certain madman, naked and hairy, destitute as it seemed of all worldly comfort, who was commonly called Lailoken, passed near him like some furious savage. And when St Kentigern had beheld him, it is said he thus addressed him: 'I adjure thee, whatsoever creature of God thou art, by the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit, if thou art on the side of God, and if thou believest in Him, to speak to me, telling me who thou art, and wherefore thou wanderest in this wild place, in company with the beasts.' Straightway the madman slackened his pace, and answered, 'I am a Christian, though unworthy of the name, once the bard of Vortigern, and called Merlin, suffering in the desert the dreadful fate to which, among the wild beasts, I am appointed on account of my sins; seeing that I am not worthy to take vengeance on mine iniquities among men. For I was the

\*This battle was fought at Arthuret, between the Liddel and the Esk, by pagan Cymri, under Gwenddolen, and a Christian party headed by Rydderch Hael, and assisted by Aidan, afterwards king of Dalriada, and Maelgwn Gwyned. A dreadful slaughter ensued, but the Christians were the victors, and thus led to the establishment of a Christian Cymric kingdom under Rydderch Hael, that was long afterwards known as Strath-Clyde. Merddin fought contrary to his own convictions on the side of those who upheld Nature worship—"the sacred fire and brown birds who devoured men." (dragons).

† "For after Gwenddolen no princes honour me,  
Yet in the battle of Arderydd I wore golden torques."



cause of the slaughter of all those that were killed in the battle so well known to those who live in this country, which took place on the field between Lidel and Carwanolow; in which battle the heavens were rended above me, and I heard as it were, a mighty voice calling to me from Heaven: Lailoken! Lailoken! for that thou alone art guilty of the blood of all those that are slain, thou alone shalt do penance for the sins of all; seeing that, given over unto Satan, thou shalt have thy dwelling among the beasts, until the hour of thy death. And when I directed my gaze in the direction of the voice which I heard, I beheld an exceeding brightness, such as human nature could not endure. For there were to be seen the squadrons of a countless host in the air, like unto lightning, grasping fiery lances and sparkling javelins in their hands, which they shook most cruelly at me. Whereupon the evil spirit seized me, who had turned away from myself, and gave me a place, as thou seest, among the wild beasts.' And when he had said this, he leapt away into the trackless thickets, known only to the wild beasts and birds.

"Now blessed Kentigern, deeply bewailing his misery, fell upon his face on the earth, and said 'Lord Jesus, this most wretched of wretched men, how he inhabiteth this wretched wilderness, among the beasts, himself like a beast, naked, and outcast, fed only on the pasture of herbage. Bristles and hair are the natural coverings of the brutes, the green sward, roots and leaves their proper food, and behold this our brother in form, flesh, and blood like ourselves, will die in nakedness and hunger. Wherefore, after the confession thou hast just now made to me, if thou art truly penitent, and if thou deem thyself worthy of so great a gift, there is the saving host laid upon the table of Christ (ecce Christi mensæ impositam hostiam salutarem). Only approach it in the fear of God to take it in all humility, as Christ himself deigneth to receive thee also, for I dare neither give it thee, nor forbid thee.'

"But the wretched creature, straightway washed with water, and faithfully acknowledging one God in 'Trinity, humbly approached the altar, and with pure faith and the greatest devotion, took the strengthening of the uncircumscribed sacrament. And when he had received it, raising his hands to heaven, he said, 'I thank thee, O Lord Jesus Christ, that I have obtained that most holy sacrament which I desired.' And turning to blessed Kentigern, he said, 'Father, if to-day in the world my life should be completed, as thou hast heard from me, the most distinguished king of Britain, the most holy of bishops, and the most noble of the earls (Comitum), will follow me this year.' The holy bishop replied, 'My brother, thou remainest still in thy simplicity not entirely free from irreverence. Go in peace, and the Lord be with thee.' But Lailoken, on receiving the episcopal benediction, sprung forth like a wild buck (*capreolus*) escaped from the trap (*laqueo*) of the hunter, and sounding forth the joyful strain, *Misericordias Domini in æternum cantabo*, he gladly betook himself to the thicket of the wilderness. But as the things which are predestinated by God cannot be evaded, but must take place, it happened on the same day, that by some of the shepherds of Prince Meldred (*reguli Meldredi*), being

stoned and beaten to death, he stumbled at the moment of death over the craggy (or rugged) bank of the Tweed, near the town Dunmeller, upon a very sharp stake, which had been stuck into a little fish stew, and being transfix'd through the body, bowing his head as it was prophesied, in a pool, he breathed forth his soul to God (*casum faceret in mortis articulo ultra oram Tuedæ fluminis præruptam, prope oppidum Dunmeller, super sudem acutissimam quæ in aliqua sepula piscaria erat inserta, et transfixus per medium corpus, inclinato capite, in stagno spiritum, sicut prophetaverat, totaliter transmisit*). So some one :—

‘Sudeque perfossus, lapide percussus, et undâ :

Hæc tria Merlini fertur inire necem.’

“And when blessed Kentigern and his clerics knew that the things which the possessed man had predicted of himself were fulfilled, fearing and trembling that without doubt what he had prophesied of the others would come to pass, they all began to fear and to be sad, and to furrow their cheeks with tears, and in all things to praise together the name of the Lord, to whom be honour, etc.” [Here the epitome of the book of Paisley subjoins]. And so in the same year died Merlin, St Kentigern, and King Roderic (Rederech or Rydderch Hael). [Morthew was the earl who died also.]

“Some say,” continues Fordun, “that it was not the Merlin who lived in the time of Vortigern, but another wonderful prophet of the Scots, who was called Lailoken; but because he was a wonderful prophet, he was called the second Merlin.” [There were two Merlins, the first is identified with Ambrosius or Embrys Guletic, “son of a Welsh nun, daughter of a king of Demetia, and born at Caermarthen, who was made king of West Wales by Vortigern.” See note to Giraldus Cambrensis, Bohn’s Edit., p. 452. The second is Merlin Sylvestris or Caledonius of Giraldus, erroneously placed by Fordun in the time of King Vortigern. There is considerable discrepancy about both].

From Meldred, the petty prince or chieftain, originates the name Drummelzier; or Dunmeller as the reading in Goodal’s Fordun gives it. There is another old form Drumedler.

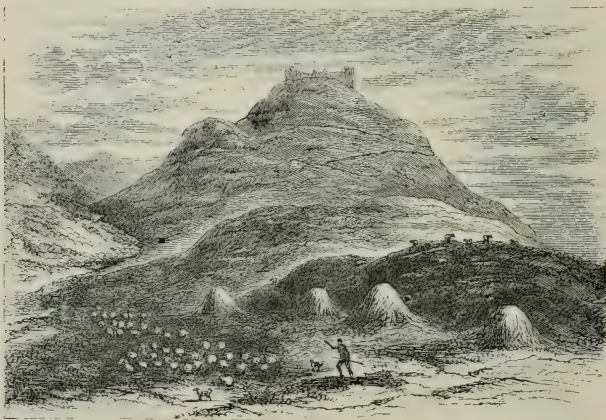
About the meeting of Tweed and Powsail I must, to avoid second hand authorities, quote Robert Chambers.

“The rivulet of Powsail falls into the Tweed a little below a spot called Merlin’s Grave, near Drummelzier. Whether the prophet or wizard Merlin was buried here or not, Dr. Pennecnik, who notices both the grave and the rhyme, cannot certify. The following popular version of the rhyme is better than that which he has printed, and, I fear, *improved* :—

When Tweed and Powsail meet at Merlin’s grave,  
Scotland and England that day æ king shall have.

Accordingly, it is said that, on the day of King James VI.’s coronation as monarch of Great Britain, there was such a flood in both the Tweed and the Powsail, that their waters met at Merlin’s grave. In reality, there is nothing in the local circumstances to make the meeting of the

two waters at the spot in the least wonderful, as Merlin's grave is in the *haugh* or meadow close to the Tweed, which the river must of course cover whenever it is in flood. The greatest wonder, therefore, in the case, is that a prophecy should have pointed to such an event as extraordinary." (Popular Rhymes of Scotland, pp. 228-229).



*Ruins of Tinnies Castle.*

There are some crofter plots on the banks of the Powsail as it descends from Merlin's Glen. They are chiefly noticeable from their impoverishment. We ought to have climbed the hill of Tinnies to enjoy the prospect, but time hurried us on. It is ascended by a winding roadway. There are the ruins of the castle on the northern end; a field once cultivated on a lengthened platform at the top; and a ruin, perhaps, of a stone wall, at the upper end of the ridge. Its green, tall, conical height scarped down on all sides, is a conspicuous object from the surrounding country. The view in the cut is taken from the low ground, from the Dawyck side, and is in some respects exaggerated, but furnishes a good diagram of its aspect as taken away in the memory. Tinnies very likely was once a British fort. As Professor Veitch remarks, the *Alt-Teutha* or Fort of Tweed referred to in one of the oldest of the Ossianic poems, entitled *Calhoun and Colvala*, is probably Tinnies Castle, "at the opening of the old highway down the strath of Biggar water to the

Tweed." But "Teutha's warriors," as the bard had foreseen are "now forgot in their land; their tombs are not found on the heath. Years come on with their storms. The green mounds are mouldered away. Scarce is the grave of Dunthalgo seen, or the place where he fell by the spear of Ossian." But Tinnies is chiefly notable for the story told of the presumption of one of its lairds—one of the Tweedies of Drummelzier, in the time of James V. Pennicuik partly alludes to him: "Upon the top of a hill above the mansion of Drummelzier, is still to be seen the remains of their (the Tweedies) little, old, but very strong fortalice, called the *Tennis Castle*, whereby all sorts of passengers that had occasion to travel that way were obliged to stryke sail, salute and pay homage to that haughty baron, or else to return from whence they came, not without some marks of disgrace." The tradition itself I will insert from the pen of Mr Blackwood.

King James V. hearing of the arbitrary conduct of Tweedie, resolved to visit the place in disguise, but taking care that his attendants should be within sound of his hunting horn. Pursuing his way up the Tweed, at a place not far distant from the castle of the Geddeses of Rachan, he came across an old cobbler named Bertram herding his cows, and entertaining himself on the bagpipes. It being near night, the king accepted the old man's hospitality for his supper and a bed. Next morning he disclosed to Bertram his rank and design, and requested him to act as his guide to pass Tinnies Castle. They together passed the castle without giving the required homage to Sir James Tweedie. This so roused the wrath of the baron that he and sixteen of his retainers, mounted as was their custom, on white horses, started in pursuit of the pair, and overtook them at Glenwhappen, in the upper reaches of the Tweed, when the king blew his horn, and his followers speedily arrived on the scene; but Tweedie nothing daunted threatened to inflict punishment on the offenders. King James then cast aside his disguise, and ordered Tweedie to be seized and executed over the walls of his castle. Another tradition does not give such a disastrous termination to the affair, but says that Tweedie recognising his sovereign, did homage, and received a gracious pardon.\* Bertram was rewarded with a grant of sixteen acres of land adjoining his dwelling, with the right to pasture a mare and foal, a sow and nine pigs, on a piece of land at the foot of Holms water.

Pennicuik in his History says: "And further down near the Rachan is Deuke-pool, a little small Room, of a long time possessed by the name of Bertram, and still is, who pretend to be the chief of that surname." This I imagine is the same family whose ancestor received the grant of land from James V.; and I understand that until lately Bertrams still resided at a place called Deuks' pool, and that their property was purchased by the late James Tweedie, Esq. of Quarter.

\* For another version of this story, see Sir T. D. Lauder's *Scottish Rivers*, pp. 43, 44.

It must have been a glorious sight, the seventeen Tweedies mounted on white horses with long tails, streaming down the green steeps of Tinnies hill in full pursuit of the mocking prince and his companion, who took the road up Tweedside to the royal hunting ground near the head of the river. Tinnies Castle was destroyed by an order of James VI., issued from Peebles, 13th July 1592. At that time James Stewart, probably a relation of Bothwell, resided there. After passing Tinnies Castle on the same side of the road, nearer Dawyck, is pointed out a small knoll called the Gallows Law; and it is said that an apparatus such as the name implies, at one time stood on this hill for the execution of culprits.

The fir-sprouts and the beech hedges had been nipped down in the low ground here by June frosts. I had observed this also at Longformacus. The beeches were making an effort to recruit by pushing forth new leaves.

Having reached Dawyck, I now adopt Mr Douglas's narrative, and then resume my own comments. The lands of Dawyck belonged from time immemorial to the Veitches. This family spent a great deal of money in the public service, were never repaid, fell into a state of indebtedness, and had to see these lands pass from them in the beginning of the eighteenth century. The property was acquired by the Naesmyths, also an old Peeblesshire family, and nearly related to the Veitches; represented at present by Sir James Naesmyth, Bart., whose great-grandfather, the second baronet, was a distinguished botanist, and a pupil of Linnæus, and a skilled landscape gardener and tree-planter. In the grounds of Dawyck the members of the Club spent an hour which will be long remembered by them. The banks of the Scrape Burn, which flows through the policy, have been made into a huge shrubbery, and planted with every variety of ornamental tree that will thrive in Scotland. The place is a triumph of landscape gardening; walks have been made and bridges built wherever it was thought that the romantic character of the place would be displayed to the best advantage, and all these are kept in perfect order with the most scrupulous care. The collection of trees and shrubs is extensive and valuable, and is in an extraordinarily healthy state, an *Araucaria imbricata* having attained a very large size, considering the height above sea level at which it is growing. What most attracted notice and excited admiration was *Spiræa arifolia*,



which grew here and there in large bushes, its foliage completely hidden by its panicles of white blossom, which lighted up the gloom of the surrounding evergreens. On an elevated spot stands the old church of Dawyck, now disused, and converted into a mausoleum. From this the walk led through the higher grounds and the woods, where some remarkably fine trees were observed, notably some large oaks and horse-chestnuts, with some silver firs of immense size. From the end of a long terrace a view was obtained of the distant hills including Tinto in Lanarkshire; while close to the mansion is the end of a magnificent avenue of limes of great length, but which was once longer, and was then probably without an equal. Even now it is very rare that anything so fine is met with.

*Epilobium angustifolium*, a native of the hills, grew round the western lodge. A ruined larch of great dimensions, withered and dead, lay near the side of the drive; it was one of the oldest here, and vied with the Athole larches for priority of introduction to this country. Growing near the burn, behind the house, were numerous plants of *Myrrhis odorata*, with their fine black ripened pericarps. Perhaps it was grown as a disinfectant. The fox-glove was very effective among the wealth of decorative shrubs that we passed in ascending the glen. Much red-berried elder with ripened berries added to the richness of the colouring. There was a grand beech avenue on the height, before the highest point for a prospect was reached. Thence,

"Tinto lifts its summit lone  
Far 'mid the stillness of the west."

It came out as a dark blue pyramid, with a pillar on its peak, from between two hills nearer to us. We are told that from the top, "in clear days the Bass may be seen on one side of the island, and the Firth of Solway on the other," besides being "seen from every part of Clydesdale and even Dumbartonshire." The Club hailed it for the first time in its history.

The great gale had levelled several of the gigantic beeches. The Coniferæ grow well here. There were some stately larches as we drew near the east part of the mansion. A herd of roe-deer wanders wild in the woods. Sir James Naesmyth does not shoot any, and they have increased much. He might say

"No flocks that roam the valley free  
To slaughter I condemn;  
Taught by that Power that pities me,  
I learn to pity them."

Sir James came out to welcome the company, and after a short conversation, as time passed, cordially bade the members good-bye.

In 1745, the Sir James Naesmyth of the period, although friendly to the Jacobite party, did not join the rising, like others of his neighbours. The Highland army carried off his coach horses, and when he complained he was told to send his coachmen to find them, who selected some of the best and brought them to Dawyck and hid them in a particular spot of the woods where certain old trees grow, that have still special names. On the upper part of the Dawyck woods is the Auld Wife's Hill—a name given to it by the present Sir James. Some old body, disliked by her fellows as a witch, lived here once, and they lawlessly put her to death and buried her beside her dwelling. The country is full of these old stories.

A pond of square form towards the eastern lodge was almost entirely covered with white flowering *Ranunculus aquatilis*, and among it were interspersed the pink spikes of *Polygonum amphibium*.

The fronts of the cottages that we passed on our return near Stobo Castle were overhung with richly flowering honeysuckles. Phloxes thrive here as about Selkirk. *Tropæolum speciosum* is not so much in vogue here as lower down Tweedside.

The wayside flowers at the outset were chiefly *Hieracium vulgatum*, and the omnipresent *Campanula rotundifolia*. No brambles were visible on our route, but raspberries were not so shy of the hill air. *Hypericum perforatum* so abundant near the N.B. Railway Station was equally prevalent on the banks of the public road eastward of the town; and it was noted also above Neidpath Castle. A few plants were observed on a previous visit. Of the relics of the old garden at Neidpath Castle, there remained the Feverfew and the Great Mullein, and the wall-flower sprinkled about the building. On the crags below the castle, *Leskea sericea* was abundant; and there were also *Thymus serpyllum*, *Sedum acre*, *Arenaria serpyllifolia*, *Geranium pusillum*, *Campanula rotundifolia*, *Phleum pratense*, var. *præcox*; and *Endocarpion miniatum*, var. *umbilicatum*, in chinks of the rock where water may have trickled. On the roadside in the wood above the castle were *Brachypodium sylvaticum*, *Teucrium scorodonia*, *Hieracium vulgatum*, raspberry, wild strawberry, etc. Much white Ox-eye grew near a gravelly cutting of the road at the new Manor Bridge. There were a few

spots of *Lecidea geographica* on stone walls by the old road crossing to Edderston. As regards birds, the common sparrow appeared to be equally numerous, and equally given to pilfering from the corn-fields as in East Lothian.

The dinner was in the Commercial Hotel, the Rev. James Farquharson, M.A., Selkirk, occupying the chair. After dinner there were laid before the meeting the following papers: Notices of the Birds of Stobo and neighbourhood, by Mr John Thomson, Stobo Mill; drawings of the relics of the Stone and Bronze Ages preserved in the Museum of the Chambers' Institution, Peebles, by Mr Robert Murray, Edinburgh. Dr Stuart, Chirnside, sent a communication respecting a Bronze Implement found in a marl deposit near the Leet. A drawing, since received, shews that it is a bronze ferrule that tipped the shaft of a spear or lance of the Bronze period. Articles of this kind are of old occurrence in Scotland, but their use was unknown; one antiquary, Alexander Gordon, figuring an example of a different type from this in the *Itinerarium Septentrionale*, plate L., fig. 7, pp. 116, 117, as a "Roman Tuba or Trumpet perforated."

The train for the east leaving at an early hour, little time was left after dinner, and the Club separated after having spent a delightful day, the enjoyment of what they saw being much heightened by the kindness and courtesy of all with whom they came in contact.

Among those present during the day were Revs. James Farquharson, Selkirk; David Paul, Roxburgh; R. F. Colvin, Teviothead; George Gunn, Stichel; — Goldie; R. H. Williamson, Whickham; Canon Edmunds, Kyle; Ambrose Jones, Stannington; John Walker, Whalton; Drs Gunn, Peebles, and E. Johnson of Tweedbank; Sir G. B. Douglas, Bart., of Springwood Park; Capt. Macpherson, Melrose; Professor Veitch, LL.D. The Loaning, Peebles; Messrs Thomas Greig, Wooden; — Veitch, Peebles; G. S. Douglas, Kelso; J. Hardy, Oldcambus (Secretary); W. B. Boyd of Faldonside; J. B. Boyd of Cherrytrees; F. Russell, Edinburgh; W. Currie of Linthill; Andrew Currie, Darnick; J. B. Brown, Thorneroft, Selkirk; G. Muirhead, Paxton; David Watson, Hawick; M. Muir, Selkirk; Henry Rutherford of Fairnington; John Hogg of Quixwood; James Parker Simpson, Alnwick; Archibald Murray Dunlop, Ashkirk; David Leitch, Greenlaw, etc.

The following gentlemen were proposed for membership:

Mr D. N. Strangeways, 59 Westmoreland Road, Newcastle; Mr D. Frazer, Selkirk; Mr W. Ivison Macadam, Edinburgh; and Mr Richard H. Dunn, Earlston.

#### HAWICK.

THIRTY-TWO members and their friends assembled at the Tower Hotel, Hawick—which was found to be an admirable centre for holding meetings—on Wednesday, September 15th, to pay a visit to Branhholme and Harden, and the adjoining hill districts; and thereafter to make acquaintance with the town of Hawick itself, as a seat of varied industry and as an encourager of the sciences and inquiries which the Club was instituted to prosecute. It was beautiful weather, with a tendency to frost. Passing up the valley of the Teviot, where the road runs along the riverside, the sloping high banks are grassy, till a bank is reached partly cut through to accommodate the road, which is margined with a hanging plantation, the pasture grounds and cultivated fields occupying the irregular summits, which are also sprinkled with clumps of old ash trees. Large flocks of lapwings were hovering about with uncertain movements, or alighting on the pastures, attended by small groups of starlings; while here and there a wood-pigeon rose from a turnip field. The pied and grey wag-tails were the only birds seen on the banks of the river. The cottage gardens displayed masses of blooming pink phloxes; in very few of them was *Tropæolum speciosum* chosen as a wall ornament.

The Verter well by the roadside is a chalybeate well of some local repute. There only remains the site of Crumhaugh Peel, once the residence of a cadet of the Buccleuch family. In the river here is a bathing pool called the Chief's Pool, which lay quite convenient for the inmates of the adjoining tower. Somewhere above, as marked in Dr. Murray's Archæological map of Teviotdale, between Longbank and Martin's, British Cists containing thirteen Urns were found. Borthaugh, on the opposite side of the Teviot, is a very conspicuous farm place, with white walled cottages and offices, having slated roofs. There is a British fort on Borthaugh hill, where a stone celt preserved in Hawick Museum was picked up. Goldielands Peel, that we had passed on our left, shewed a massive square grey wall; which afterwards was visible from a great variety of positions, as we got above it. It could signal to Branhholme; and there is a tradition that a

subterraneous passage once communicated between the two fortresses. It was an appanage of the Scotts of Buccleuch, and formerly the residence of Sir Walter Scott, who was slain by the Kers in Edinburgh in one of the blood-feuds between the two families; his tombstone with an inscription in raised letters, narrating the circumstances, is now in the Hawick Museum. Mr Wilson (*Memories of Hawick*, p. 143, note) refers to two wonder-working witches, Tranty-foot and Speed-o'-foot, as being the fabulous occupants at Goldielands Peel. We pass Branxholme park, originally said to have been a park attached to Branxholme, and used for equestrian exercise, now a separate residence. Fenwick, on the south bank of the Teviot, has an inscribed stone above the doorway, bearing R. S. M. E. 1687, and a shield with three balls on it. There is a camp (the White Camp), on Whitchesters hill opposite Branxholme. By the woodside as we approached Branxholme, Common Marjoram was frequent; *Vicia sylvatica* also mantles the banks near Branxholme.

The Club had been hospitably invited to breakfast at Branxholme, by Capt. W. Elliott Lockhart, Chamberlain to His Grace the Duke of Buccleuch, and a considerable party both of ladies and gentlemen, including among the latter, Sir Walter Elliot of Wolfelee, his son Major Elliot, recently from India, Mr Tancred of Weens, etc., were present to welcome the visitors. Mr Lockhart read a paper descriptive of Branxholme, and recapitulatory of its history as a seat of the family of Buccleuch during the Border wars, which precludes the necessity for any further notice here of this world-famed stronghold. The paper will appear in the Club's Proceedings. Mr Lockhart shewed the company round the exterior, and afterwards conducted such as chose along the lengthened passages to the low-roofed chambers and arched cellars, of the lower flat of the ancient mansion, as well as through the gardens and shrubberies out-of-doors. Branxholme is situated on a slight elevation, and is well sheltered with trees. It was formerly a fortified castle of quadrangular shape, planned, although the plan was perhaps never fully executed, with towers at each corner, one of which known as "Nesbie" still remains; the foundation of another which guarded the approach and was called "Tenty Fit," can be seen. The house has the peculiarity of being set askew on the foundation platform, and the wall of the remaining tower is not square on. Mr Lockhart will describe the coats of arms and inscriptions on the front.



There is an old breech-loader cannon of small calibre lying outside, which burst at the breech when last fired, and of which no one can tell the history. At the top of the staircase in the house there is a rich collection of horns and antlers, and spoils of the chase from various countries. These drew a good share of attention, while others were attracted to the engravings and paintings in the principal rooms. A small archæological collection mostly from the district, had been disposed on one of the side tables for inspection. This included an old shaped iron axe-head from a drain at Earlside; a second light axe-head from a ruin at Howahill; a brace of pistols finely damascened; an elliptic ovate polished stone celt, of hard Silurian or felsite, with a white surface, from Hawthornside; an old Border pike-head of iron, imperfect,  $14\frac{3}{4}$  inches long, shaft portion with three nail holes, 8 inches long; head itself  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches—this was a rude three edged weapon. A wooden busk for a woman's stays, elaborately and artistically carved, a heart cut out at the top, length  $12\frac{3}{4}$  in. by  $1\frac{1}{2}$  and 1 in., inscribed "Agness Richardson, H.B." (Her Busk) and "W.R.," said to be the workmanship of gypsies, and a present from a lover to his sweetheart. These two were brought by Mr Tancred; a small bronze socketed and looped celt from Essenside, Ashkirk, by Mr Dunlop; and another of the same sort and size, but of a different mould, by Mr W. G. Guthrie, from vicinity of Hawick.

The members of the Club were much pleased to meet Sir Walter Elliot, so fresh and apparently vigorous looking. Sir Walter presented a paper of which he gave the details *viva voce*, on the subject of the duel of "Sweet Milk Willie," on New mill-haugh in the immediate neighbourhood, which had drawn his attention in previous years, and which he could now authenticate with documentary statements. This paper he completed for the Club. As we shook hands in parting, we fondly hoped that we would meet him on Rule Water next summer, but alas! since then, "his lamp of varied lore" has been irreparably quenched both to his friends and his country.\*

The garden possesses a good stock of herbaceous plants, always a source of interest to those who are in quest of new forms of vegetation, nor was the bedding-out decoration without its charm. Perceiving the remarkable feature of some of the yews

\* Sir Walter Elliot, K.C.S.I., F.L.S., etc., died at Wolfelee, March 1st, 1887, in his 85th year.

on the terrace, through their warfare with the storms and frosts of successive years, that had led to the production of a multiplicity of shoots—some 20, less or more, being representative of one stem—I asked Mr Winning to measure two of the more extraordinary, and he reports:—"Respectively 20 and 21 feet high, circumference of each at 4 feet, 15 feet including all the branches. They are trained upright. Both were laid flat by the great snow-storm of November 1883, but soon recovered their previous erectness." Mr Winning also laid his tape to the *Dule Tree*, which is passed before the entrance to the house, and has been snapped by wind. It is of ash, and there remains 28 feet of the trunk still standing; the circumference at 4 feet is  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet. It was guessed to be over 150 years old, but was probably of greater age. A well-grown lime tree was also measured; circumference of stem at 4 feet gave 11 feet; spread of the branches 53 feet in diameter.

Having thanked our obliging entertainers, the journey was resumed up the Teviot by the Carlisle Road. Dr Murray's Archæological map indicates the finding of a cist by this road near Branhholme, and then a camp. We then pass a little house called "Scatter Penny"—once an ale-house for entertaining drovers. It was here the quarrel between Sweet Milk Willie and his opponent arose, and the haugh at Newmill where the duel was fought, lies a little farther up the water, where the spot was formerly marked by a thorn tree. The heroine of the song of "The Braes of Branhholm," and the "Bonnie Lass of Branhholm," was the daughter of "Jean the Ranter," a former landlady of the ale-house, who captivated a Captain Maitland, and was married to him. "By this alliance, which was considered so extraordinary in those days as to be partly attributed to witchcraft on the part of her mother, the bonny lass became the progenitrix of a family of gentry in Mid-Lothian." (Chambers' *Picture of Scotland*).

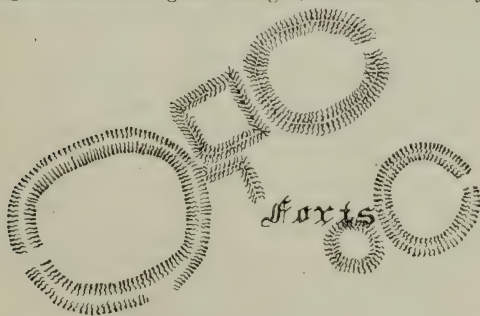
We were now opposite some of the deep sections of Boulder Clay in the scaurs on the south bank of the Teviot, reaching onward to Newmill-haugh and Dean-foot. One of the scaurs shows a bed of fine sand, intervening between what is reckoned to be an older and newer Boulder Clay. In connection with this section Mr Waugh has furnished me with a summary of some of the geological features of the ground we had been traversing. "Professor James Geikie in his book on the Ice Age, shews us

that there were at least two different glacial invasions. The till beds show a line of separation into two distinct and nearly equal portions. This interglacial period is shewn at Martin's Bridge scaur, and also at Fenwick—the line of demarcation at the former marked by a band of vegetation, and the latter by a series of small springs; the stones in both being beautifully striated and polished on one side, and subangular on the other. At Branzholme Park Hill, just above the junction of the Borthwick and the Teviot, we have the finest example in the county of glacial marking, the striae on the rocks being very fine. At this hill too we have a good example of Crag and Tail, the tail pointing to the north-east, shewing as at other places that the ice which formed it must have come from the S.W. Also among the Silurian strata here we come across such fossils as *Protovirgularia dichotoma* and *Nematolites*." Of these two ice invasions, Professor Elliot remarks (Trans. Arch. Soc. Hawick, 1876, pp. 5-6,)—"The great glacier of the Teviot must have descended from the Wisp and Caldcleugh," and this gave origin to the older till. "The other swept right over that ridge deriving its origin from the much higher mountains of the Highlands. The latter has even, we are told by Professor Geikie, left a deposit of till on the top of Tinto, at a height of 2300 feet."—"The scaur opposite Newmill on Teviot shews us stratified sand, earth, and gravel, in intimate connection with till; but in this instance the till formation must be the older of the two. The Allan Water seems to have cut through the scaurs, and then replaced the till carried off, by deposits of its own. The swallows [sand martins] always know the difference between stratified material and till, since they often make their nests in the former, but never in the till." This habit of the sand-martins may be seen on the scaur on the Slitrig at Lynnwood, where a deep mass of till rests on stratified gravel, as well as here at Newmill.

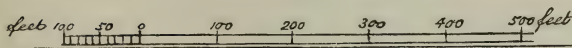
The remains of Allanaugh Peel, that belonged to a family of Scotts, stand by the side of a deep wooded ravine above the junction of the Allan and Teviot. The Allan, as we saw afterwards from the opposite heights, winds far away among green hills—past Skelf-hill Pen—stretching its feeders even to Caldcleugh Fell. A camp is marked between the Allan and the Teviot; and an urn had been found near the Raes Knowes, on the opposite side of the Allan.

A story, the parallel in some respects of "Bessie Bell and Mary Grey," is applicable to Allanhaugh Peel, to which two young maidens retired "during a famine and fended themselves on oat-meal and a barrel of snails; and it is further said that on this diet they had thriven very well, and were fair and plump, while all around were almost famished." (F. Hogg in Trans. Hawick, Arch. Soc. 1873, p. 205.)\* The snail myth is not confined to Teviotdale. It is told of two old women at Coldingham, that in a period of distress they had kept themselves alive by means of a barrel of black slugs which they had salted. "Slugs and snails were anciently, and are to this day, a popular remedy in consumptive complaints." (Johnston's Introd. to Conchology, p. 77, London, 1850.)

We turned up abruptly at Vails or Vailles into a country hill-road to go to the Chapelhill Forts, the southern hills gradually unfolding themselves as we emerged from the vale of the Teviot, which we now left. We reached a strip of oak plantation, where sward gay with the blossoms of *Geranium sylvaticum*, shewed old occupancy by that plant; then turned round through pasture grounds marked with old culture, and climbed the steep ascent to the camps, which are of great strength, and stand out fully in



— Scale  $\frac{1}{2500}$  Feet —



Chapelhill Forts.

\* Leyden places the scene in Denholm Dean.—Poetical Works, edited by Thomas Brown, Edin. 1875. pp. 26–27, and note p. 288.

profile on the summit of the hill. Their relation to each other will be best perceived from the plan of the group transferred from the 25 inches scale of the Ordnance Map. When the company had all assembled on the ridge, it looked as if the forts had been again suddenly manned by a tribe of ancient hill-men to whom they once belonged. They were described by Dr Brydon on the Club's former visit in 1873, vol. VII., pp. 77, 78. I will not venture to conjecture like him that they are probably the "ruins of Gadenica, the ancient capital of the Gadeni." Mr Winning has taken the great trouble of measuring these camps. The cut was finished before it could be lettered. Taking the camps in two rows there are Row I. which is from W. to E. on the north, beginning with the largest—1, 2, 3; and Row II. on the south, beginning with the smaller, 4, 5.

Row I. (1) 198 feet by 149 feet. (2) 66 feet by 90 feet. (3) 105 feet by 81 feet.

Row II. (4) 66 feet by 54 feet. (5) 94 feet by 93 feet.

The well is excluded from the plan, but it lay to the west of the largest camp, No. 1 outside the circuit.

No practical natural history observations were made, but *Botrychium Lunaria*, that Dr Douglas saw on last visit, fell to the Secretary's lot also on this second peregrination. Mr Waugh said that *Gnaphalium dioicum* grows on the hill-tops near the Chapelhill forts. The black-bodied, red-legged, heavy fly, *Bibio Johannis*, was hovering about; the black *B. Marci* is its counterpart in spring. The camps are also selected by the yellow and black banded *Sericomyia borealis*, to repose upon in the sunny days, and emit its piping song—

"An Elfin sound, charming the listless air;"

or from its station give chase to every other intruding fly of its own tribe.

The two lakes or pools in the hollows on the west side of the Camp hill, are Eastern and Western Braunholme lakes; from the Western one, marl had once been extracted, when the remains of Red Deer antlers shewed that this wild had been roamed by the free denizens of the forest of Ettrick before the peaceful race of sheep had been introduced. Great oaks were said to be occasionally met with in the peat pits.

The site of Chapelhill chapel was pointed out. There is very little known about it. It is alluded to in both the Statistical Accounts, the latest averring, p. 92, that "curates from Hassen-



dean used to officiate" there. The *Gauffre* or wafer-iron of this chapel has been preserved, and will be figured if practicable. The documentary references to Chapelhill appear to relate chiefly to the lands. See Wilson's *Memories of Hawick*, p. 117, *Valuation 1627*. "Chapelhill pays in stok and teynd 15; estimate in stock to 8, in teynd 2, and vicarage 3 lbs." In the "Red Book" of the "Scotts of Buccleuch," (i. p. 247) it is named as part of the land included in the marriage contract of Walter, first Earl of Buccleuch with Lady Mary Hay, daughter of Francis, Earl of Erroll, dated 11th and 15th Oct. 1616.

The company were delighted with the extensive prospect, which the central situation, not so much as the elevation of this hill displayed. Here there was at once within compass the entire sweep of the Liddesdale hills, besides other more distant ranges of Roxburghshire, Selkirkshire, Peeblesshire, Berwickshire, Dumfriesshire, and Northumberland. Behind and nearest, surmounting the rolling green country intervening, were the two highest summits of the Eildons. Then was caught the line of the Kyloe, Hazelrigg, Lyham, Chillingham, Hebburn, and Bewick hills, passing across to the Cheviots which appeared very much withdrawn and remote. Dunion and Ruberslaw, by their bulk, hid both lesser and farther off eminences in that direction.

There was a massing of blue heights around Carter Fell. Nearer in shadow were Bonchester and the boundary slopes of Rule Water, with a green shimmer on their sunward faces. Windburgh was barely visible, but the Maiden Paps are always prominent. Penchrise Pen fronted us with its rugged and terraced summit. In the distance were Greatmore and its cairn. Leap Hill was doubtful. Caldeleugh Fell is a long stately looking hill, with its back seamed with deep shaded cleughs. The Priest-haugh Swire intervenes between it and Skelf-hill Pen, also a lengthy hill, with a blue tinge, possibly from heather. Tudhope Fell was doubtful, but of the Wisp and still more remote Pyket Law we obtained lively impressions. Then came Chaos. We plunged into a congeries of rolling hills—hills of Selkirkshire, hills above Moffat, hills of Peeblesshire. Broadlaw near the origin of the Tweed, was distinguished above all others by its vast bulk, and its freedom from neighbouring aspirants.

"The sovran of Tweed's hills! Great browed, remote,  
Familiar with all winds and wreathing mists;

By winter storm deep scaured, 'neath summer sky  
 Self shadowed; throned above encircling heights,  
 That rise and fall and fuse in myriad lines,  
 All-motionless, yet, to the scanning eye,  
 For ever passing on, as wave on wave,  
 In one far flow, a vast earth sea of hills,  
 That ever moves and ever is at rest!"

Many of the company compared the aspect of the country to Cumberland. There was no great diversity in the high undulating tableland that spread all around till framed by the hills. The prevalent colour was a faded darkish boggy green, the green of decayed junci, deer-hair and grasses, with a fresher verdure from the bottom growths, and spots of white where the dry spaces yielded only *Nardus stricta*. There was heather on the far hills, but not much of it. This great extent of pasture land is well intersected with high stone fences, but the building-rock is rubbly and slaty, and difficult to procure when repairs are necessary. There is a felt want of plantations to relieve the nakedness and eerieness of the vast expanse. A goodly proportion of the higher land on the east of the space facing us had once been cultivated, as was discernible by the old ploughed ridges; and encouraged by enclosures new advances are again being made to redeem it from the wilderness condition into which it has lapsed, in order to grow corn and turnips for the winter supply of stock.

Not far across the hill, Borthwick Brae and other well-treed and cultivated lands were visible, smiling in sunshine beyond the Borthwick; Borthwick shiels also on a vantage-ground position. Our route was intended to have been in that direction to reach Harden, and see more of the country, but by some misunderstanding another road was taken, which conducted us to the proposed terminus, but under the disadvantage of always having to look upwards.

Before leaving the hill another camp, with camp-like mounds, too strong for the walls of folds, was seen behind the Chapel-hill shepherd's house. At the farm a young tree of *Fagus incis*a was sporting foliage of *Fagus sylvatica*. We then drove on between the green hills and the cultivated fields behind Branhholme Town, formerly a small village. In the Hawick Museum is an iron fetter, found three feet below the surface near this place. The "Marchmen" here had not been so thrifty as "Mettled Will Ha.'" See B.N.C. XL, p. 15. We crossed a burn fabled

after some Border strife to have run three days with blood, and still called the Bloody Burn. Passing the base of bare rocky-headed hills, with a few dwarf ferns among the scant grass on their thin turf, we descended again towards the Teviot, with Goldieland's Tower in front. We then went along the river, gladdened by some fine well-grown trees beside the road, and crossed the Borthwick at Old Borthaugh, here broad and river like, and rolling proudly its dashing waters, and turned up towards Harden, passing on our left Todshawhaugh and Highchesters. A great hill on our left was taken to be the back of Todshawhill. Where it slopes at its upper end and becomes depressed, there are some pretty birch groves, fine refuges for native birds and wild flowers; and in that direction Todshawburn traverses a winding birch-clad ravine full of promise for future explorers. Above this Whitehope lies. The dwellers in Whitehope of old had a propensity, or at least the propensity was attributed to them, of appropriating other people's iron. In 1495, James Turnbull, brother to the Laird of Quthope, was accused and acquitted of stealing iron windows, doors, and crukis from the tower of Howpaslot. (Pitcairn's Crim. Trials, 1., p. 23.—Orig. Paroch., 1., p. 330). There are two British Camps on Todshaw Hill Farm, and another close behind Highchesters. "The names generally given to these camps," says the Minister, are "Piet's or Peoch's works." (New Stat. Acct. Rox., p. 91). The Swallow (*rustica*) was still sporting about Highchesters, but would probably depart on the morrow, as during the night the thermometer fell below zero, and everything tender in the gardens in low situations such as this was blasted. Bramble-berries and hips were noticed on the dry banks. Adders occur on the banks of the Borthwick, as they do in most slaty districts rising towards the uplands. The carriages remained at the bottom (Harden-burn foot) while the company ascended to the house. Harden is placed at the top of a triangular tongue of land and rock, with a very deep dry ravine, closed at the upper end on the one side, and a more winding and more open cleugh traversed by Harden Burn on the left. Going by the Harden Burn side, the new road has been cut through a much contorted greywacke slate and rock, but there is not any crag in either of the ravines, which have been excavated from rotten slate. Hazel, oak, and fine old elms, as well as birches form constituents of the woodland filling up the sides of this western

branch. The sun shone brightly and the foliage became enlivened with a variety of tints—grassy or dark green, yellow, and even blue, rather a singular colour to be reflected from leaves. The dry dean, that where “old Watt” of Harden hid the “stolen kye,” is very steep on both sides, and till the footpath was made obliquely across the one side, must have been as obscure as a den in its deepest recess at the upper end. Its sides are composed of slaty debris. Some large elms as well as other timber clothe its steep. Marjoram grows on the upper edges. A Xerophilous flora occupies the slopes near the footpath; the examples noted being *Brachypodium sylvaticum*, *Geranium Robertianum*, *Circea Lutetiana*, *Scrophularia nodosa* which was accompanied by its parasite weevil, *Cionus Scrophulariæ*. The house is well sheltered with trees. It is a lengthy mansion of no particular plan, added to, as necessity required; with the single homely front and back doors. There were no visible remains of the old peel, so far as we saw. Two lettered stones on the wall in front of the house indicate the dates

E C

of erection. One bears 1680; the other W.T. H.T. *i.e.* Walter, 1691.

Earl of Tarras, and Helen, Countess of Tarras. Lord Polwarth had courteously granted leave to visit the interior of the house, and some of the younger branches of the family were present to shew the valuable relics preserved in this the ancestral home of the chieftain of the clan Scott. The ceiling of the old hall is in stucco, fortunately representing flowers and not fat seraphs. The marble-paved lobby was not remarked. This is no singularity now-a-days. The mantel-piece of one of the rooms is a monogram (W.E.T.) of Walter, Earl of Tarras, surmounted by an Earl's coronet. In the hall we were shown the famous spurs and horn, which by his Lordship's consent will be figured in the Club's Proceedings. The other relics were (1) an old octavo Bible printed by John Field, 1657, and inscribed with the name of Marie, Duchess of Buccleuch, Feb. 9, 1659. (2) A case of miniatures from which the following inscriptions have been copied, that will serve to explain as well the inscriptions on the other parts of the house.

COPY OF INSCRIPTIONS ON MINIATURES BELONGING TO  
LORD POLWARTH.

- (1) “Cecil Drury, daughter to Sir Drue Drury of Yorkshire, Maid of Honor to Mary Queen of Scots, and companion to her in Fotheringay

Castle (where Mary was confined under the care of her father). Cecil married Charles Kerr, 3rd son of William, Earl of Lothian, and their daughter married John Scott of Gorinberry, and their daughter married Walter Scott, 2nd son of Walter, Earl Tarras, who succeeded his nephew as Laird of Harden, and was grandfather to the present Hugh Scott of Harden, 1796.

"The picture was given to her great-granddaughter, Miss Jane Scott of Harden, by her father."

- (2) "Walter Scott, Earl of Tarras, married Mary Scott, Countess of Buccleuch, and after her death Helen Hepburne of Humby, from whom the present family of Scotts of Harden is descended."
- (3) "Mary Scott, Countess of Buccleuch, married Walter Scott, Earl Tarras, and died without children."
- (4) "Sir William Scott of Harden, kt., who built Mertoun House; his son dying before him, the succession went by entail to the present proprietor, the families having been separated above fifty years.

"He built this House (i.e. Mertoun) in 1702."

With Leyden's tribute to Harden we shall take our leave of the venerable place, which we were so leisurely privileged to view as the climax of the Club's field-work for the day.

"Where Bortha hoarse, that loads the meads with sand,  
Rolls her red tide to Teviot's western strand  
Through slaty hills, whose sides are shagged with thorn,  
Where springs, in scattered tufts, the dark-green corn,  
Towers wood-girt Harden far above the vale.

A hardy race, who never shrunk from war,  
The Scott, to rival realms a mighty bar,  
Here fixed his mountain home;—a wide domain,  
And rich in soil, had purple heath been grain;  
But, what the niggard ground of wealth denied,  
From fields more blessed his fearless arm supplied."

After a pleasant drive down the Borthwick and the Teviot, the company before reaching Hawick passed through the beautiful grounds of Teviot Lodge, for which permission had been obtained on the previous evening by Mr David Watson, (to whom I am also much obliged for several items of information about the places visited) whom I accompanied as the representative of the Club. Mr Waugh supplies this notice of a few of the rarer plants that occur within the compass of the day's route. "Among others we have in Pipewell-heugh woods, *Vicia sylvatica*, *Crepis paludosa* and *Adoxa Moschatellina*; in Goldielands woods, *Geranium sylvaticum* and a pencilled variety of it. Above Branhholme is *Arum maculatum*. In Wilton Lodge grounds grows *Polygonatum multiflorum*; which has probably been planted." Mr Watson and I saw *Chry-*



*sosplenium alternifolium* near the little waterfall above Wilton Lodge.

There were present at dinner at the Tower Hotel—Mr Robert Middlemas, Alnwick, President; Mr James Hardy, Secretary; Sir George B. Douglas, Bart., of Springwood Park; Revs. Joseph Hunter, Cockburnspath; Thomas Martin, Lauder; Beverley S. Wilson, Duddo Vicarage; E. H. Adamson, Heworth; R. H. Williamson, Whickham; R. F. Colvin, Teviothead; Drs. Skinner, Lauder; and Edward Johnson, Kelso; Messrs James Oliver, Thornwood, President of the Hawick Archæological Society; J. G. Winning, Bransholme Knowe; David Watson, Hawick; J. J. Vernon, Hawick; Walter P. Kennedy, Hawick; Andrew Waugh, Hawick; W. Grant Guthrie, Hawick; Henry Rutherford of Fairnington; Adam Cochrane, jun. Galashiels; James Wood, Galashiels; Archibald Murray Dunlop, Ashkirk; Charles Watson, Duns; Thomas Craig Brown, Selkirk; John Turnbull, Selkirk; William Evans, F.R.S.E., Edinburgh; Alexander Anderson, Philosophical Institution, Edinburgh; John Russell of *Chambers' Journal*, Edinburgh; David Patrick, Edinburgh; W. B. Connop, Sherborne, Dorset; and R. Colley Smith, Ormiston.

The following were proposed for membership; Mr John Mackenzie, Bank agent, Earlstoun; Walter Laing, Linden Park, Hawick; James Oliver, Thornwood, Hawick; Rev. T. A. Holcroft, Vicar of Mitford; Walter Philips Kennedy, Hawick; George Tancred of Weens, Roxburghshire.

A letter from Dr. Thomas Anderson of Shaws, was read, accompanying a specimen of the Solitary Snipe, *Scolopax major*, shot Sept. 14, at Ramsey-cleugh, Teviothead, which was exhibited after the meeting. Mr Evans gives an account of this rare bird in the Proceedings. Mr Oliver presented those members present with copies of Mrs Oliver's local books: "Hawick and the Borders Three Hundred years ago;" and "The Gledstones and the Siege of Coklaw," both of which had been written for the Hawick Archæological Society. A vote of thanks was rendered to Mrs Oliver, and the toast of the "Hawick Archæological Society" was replied to by Mr Oliver.

After dinner, under the guidance of the local members, the company visited the Hawick Mote hill, the Buccleuch Hall, and the only remaining pended or bastel house in the town—namely, that of Mr Turnbull, wine merchant, 51 High Street. Formerly there were many such, but the march of improvement has gradually swept them away.

ALNWICK.

THE sixth meeting of the year was held at Alnwick, on the 13th day of October, 1886. For some time the weather had been very unsettled, and the day preceding the meeting was very wet and stormy, which, no doubt, operated unfavourably for attendance of members from a distance. Only one gentleman appeared at breakfast, but as the day brightened the later trains brought an increase of members. The party mustered at the Northumberland Arms and were conducted by the President to the Barbican of the Castle, where they were met by Colonel Holland, the constable, and conducted over the castle. The Barbican built by the first Lord Percy, about 1309, was deeply impressive in all its gloomy strength; and woe to the foe who would have sought an entrance by that portal. On emerging from the gatehouse to the Outer Court, the massive grandeur of the Prudhoe Keep, built by Duke Algernon, was seen, and the eye wandered over the curtain walls of the De Vesci period erected above 700 years ago—the Abbot's Tower and Auditor's Tower, built by the first Lord Percy; to the Clock Tower and Avenor's Tower built by the first Duke;—all of which were pointed out by the President. On entering the Inner Court the heavily ribbed Norman archway shewed the massive strength of feudal architecture: this relic of the De Vesci period was ordered to be carefully preserved by Duke Algernon when he made the extensive alterations and repairs to the Castle and built the Prudhoe Keep. The arch with its double row of zig-zag ornament is in excellent preservation, and near to it is the arcade of the draw-well. On entering Prudhoe Keep, the feudal character is left behind, and going up the Grand Staircase, the walls of which are composed of coloured marble, the beauty, elegance, and refinement of the cinque cento Italian character is exhibited. The Guard Chamber is at the head of the staircase; the flooring is a mosaic pavement of variegated marble; the ceiling is of stucco work gilded; the frieze is decorated with paintings of the traditional battle of Chevy Chase. The members paused to look upon the noble proportions of the Staircase, each step composed of a single white stone 12 feet in length—then passed to the Ante-room with its richly carved and gilded ceiling, thence to the Library where they were delayed for some time in admiring its literary treasures. The room is of noble proportions, and its lofty ceiling divided into four large compartments with richly carved and gilded devices representing history, poetry, art, and science.

There are three fire-places of coloured marble. The walls are lined with a double tier of bookcases, and a gallery gives access to the upper tier. The Library is said to contain upwards of 15,000 volumes. The Saloon and Drawing Rooms are gorgeous examples of cinque cento decoration, with all their wealth of sculptured marble, wood carvings, colour, and gilding. In those apartments are many excellent pictures by ancient masters, principally collected by Duke Algernon. The views from the windows of the several rooms shewed some beautiful park and river scenery. The Dining Room is a noble room with carvings in the natural colour of the wood, and contains the family portraits.

The party also visited the Chapel, which is of an oblong form—the walls are decorated with various coloured marbles and mosaic work, and have lancet windows, and there is a groined roof.

Ample time was allowed the members to look around them. Mr John Brown—head of the carving department carried on in the Abbot's Tower, and who carved the frames of the principal pictures—accompanied the members and described some of the pictures. Under his guidance the party went to the several museums in the castle—the collection of Ancient British Urns, Ornaments, Weapons, Roman Pottery, Incised Stones, and other antiquities were viewed with interest; but where the members lingered most was in that part where the Egyptian Antiquities gathered by Duke Algernon were deposited.

Time however was pressing, and the members were gathered together to go to the Gardens. Mr Harris, the head gardener, conducted the party through them, and took great pleasure in giving all the information he could in the short time at disposal.

The party again assembled at the Northumberland Arms, there being present—Mr Robert Middlemas, President, Alnwick; Mr James Hardy, Secretary; Mr W. T. Hindmarsh, Alnwick; Mr George Muirhead, Paxton; Mr C. Hodgson, Buston Vale; Rev. R. F. Colvin, Teviothead; T. C. Hindmarsh, London; Messrs John James Horsley, Henry H. Blair, Robert Amos, Geo. H. Thompson, J. L. Newbiggin, Dr. Alex. James Main, Adam Robertson, Col. F. Holland, James Heatley, Alnwick; Capt. F. M. Norman, Berwick; John Dunlop, Berwick; C. M. Adamson, Newcastle; Rev. E. H. Adamson, Heworth; Rev. Joseph Hunter, Cockburnspath; Matthew Young, Berwick; James Greenfield, Reston; James Thomson, Shawdon; also present—Revs. E. B.

Trotter, Alnwick; Ambrose Jones, Stanington, and Rev. T. A. Holcroft, Mitford.

The Treasurer read his Financial Statement, and a discussion took place respecting those members whose subscriptions were in arrears. After some discussion it was resolved, "That all persons in arrears for three years be struck out of the list of membership." The Treasurer or Secretary to give notice before doing so to the members in arrears

"That in future no Proceedings be sent until the subscription for the year be paid."

"That in the next Proceedings there be Portraits of the Secretary and Treasurer."

"That the subscription for 1886 be ten shillings."

Twenty-six new Members were elected at this meeting.

The places of meeting were fixed—Edrom, Wednesday, May 25; Felton, June 29; Alwinton and Harbottle, July 27; Stow, August 31; Rule Water, September 14; Berwick, October 12.

The President read his address, and nominated the Rev. D. Paul, M.A., Roxburgh, President for the ensuing year.

---

*On some undescribed Sculptured Rocks between Wooler and Chatton.* By WILLIAM GUNN. F.G.S., (H.M. Geological Survey). Plates I., II., III.

WHILE engaged on the work of the Geological Survey in the year 1881 in the Chatton district, I came across some sculptured rocks which do not seem to have been previously noticed. The first of these I would call attention to occurs to the S.E. of Wooler and S.W. of Chatton, near the road leading from Wooler to Chillingham Newtown. It is about three miles from Wooler by road and four from Chatton; distant however only one-third of a mile from Trickleby—the nearest house—which is to the N.W. of it; and twenty-five to thirty yards south of the road, and nearly opposite the S.W. corner of Newtown Moor.

The markings occur on a large sandstone block, an earth-fast stone, measuring eleven feet by seven feet—but probably the stone is nearly *in situ*. There is nothing but sandstone seen in the neighbourhood.

The sculpturings here are not numerous. There is one large incised circle measuring thirteen inches in diameter, and inside it is a central cup two inches in diameter. There is another incised circle seven inches in diameter, with a central cup three inches in diameter. Scattered about are traces of two or three other circles. It will be seen from the description that the markings here are of a very common type and do not demand any illustration.

The other place where sculpturing was noticed is a more important one. It is a little south of the direct line between Chatton and Wooler, being  $1\frac{3}{4}$  miles from the former place and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  from the latter. It is 400 yards to the S.W. of the farmhouse of Fowberry Mains, 500 yards N.N.W. of Fowberry Park House, and eighty yards south from the footpath leading from Fowberry Mains by Fowberry Moor to Wooler. The sculpturings here are found on the solid sandstone rock which in places has been striated by glacial action. The rock dips gently to the eastward and on its sloping surface are found the markings—or most of them—for the rock goes down rather abruptly to the W. and N.W. and one of the sculpturings goes partly down the steep face. About half a mile to the N.W. occurs the nearest of the incised rocks on Whitsunbank Hill described by G. Tate in the *Proceedings of the Club* for 1864, vol. v. pp. 153, 154.

For the accompanying sketches of these Fowberry Park Sculpturings, I am indebted to my son Mr A. E. Gunn. They have been elaborated from rough sketches drawn at the time from actual measurements. All are on a uniform scale of an inch to a foot. In Fig. 1 all the forms seem common, except the dumb-bell shaped one—formed by connecting two of the cups by means of a groove. I have seen nothing approaching the resemblance of Fig. 2. excepting the horizontally cut pittings at Old Bewick, figured by Tate in paper referred to, Plate IX. Fig. 2; but at Old Bewick, there is only one row of cups and they are not so numerous or so close together as these at Fowberry Park. In Figure 3. we have oval and trapezoidal forms as well as circular, and we see that the circle and one of the ovals each contains two cups. Figure 4 seems absolutely unique. It is the one referred to previously as going partly down the face of the rock, and it was a good deal covered with turf. It is the first example—unless we may also reckon No. 2. with this—of an attempt to outline a definite figure by means of rows of cups or pittings. It looks much like a rude attempt to draw one of the flat fishes—a fluke say.



*Notes on the Manors of Akeld and Coupland.* By MATTHEW CULLEY, Junr., of Coupland.

THE Manors of Akeld and Coupland are situated in the parish of Kirk-Newton, in the north-west corner of Northumberland, on the very Border-land between England and Scotland. They are within the territory of the Barony of Wooler, of which they were originally held along with most of the adjoining Manors.

The history of the Barony of Wooler and its dependencies, begins with the 12th century, when Henry I. of England gave the Barony<sup>1</sup> to Robert de Muschamp. In the following century, Robert de Muschamp held "in capite" (viz. of the king) *Wooler, Coupland, Akeld*, etc., etc., de veteri feoffamento; <sup>2</sup> that is, under the original grant of Henry I. At the same time William de Akeld held Akyld, Coupland, etc., from Robert de Muschamp,<sup>3</sup> also de veteri feoffamento; which probably shews that his family had been enfeoffed by the Muschamps at the time of the original grant in the preceding century.

Of these first lords of Akeld and Coupland, under the Muschamps, we have but scanty notice. In an Inquisition 34 Henry III. (1249) on the death of Robert de Manners, Thomas de Akilde occurs as one of the jurors.<sup>4</sup> Six years later, 39 Henry III., Thomas de Akilde again occurs as a juror in an Inquisition at Wooler, on the death of Isabella de Ford. In the same reign, that of Henry III., Robert de Akeld, and William, son of Robert de Akeld, occur as witnesses to a charter of Robert de Muschamp, of Trowhope, granting a right of pasture in the territory of Heathpool, to the Monks of Melrose, for the souls of his lords Henry, Richard, and John, kings of England, and for his father and mother, and all his ancestors, and for the salvation of his lord King Henry, and for his own and his wife's salvation.<sup>5</sup>

About the same period William de Akilde witnessed a charter of Hugh, son of John de Haggardeson, granting land in Bowsden to the Prior and Monks of Holy Island.<sup>6</sup> And again we find "William de Acle" witnessing a confirmatory charter of William

<sup>1</sup> Ped. of Muschamp. Raine's North Durham. <sup>2</sup> Testa de Nevill.

<sup>3</sup> Testa de Nevill. <sup>4</sup> Inq. p.m. Hodgson's Hist. of Northumberland.

<sup>5</sup> Liber de Melros. <sup>6</sup> Holy Island Charters. Raine's North Durham.

de Bolesdun, along with Walter de Selebi, Henry Teysam, and others.<sup>1</sup>

At this time, and shortly before it, there occurs in the immediate neighbourhood, a family bearing the local name of Coupland, but not, so far as I can make out, holding any land within the Manor of Coupland. At the time of the Testa de Nevill (Henry III. and Edward I.,) Stephen de Coupland held a small portion of land in Heathpool "*de novo feoffamento.*" (He had been more recently enfeoffed than the time of Henry I.) In the Inq. 34 Henry III., on the death of Robert de Manners, Sampson de Coupland<sup>2</sup> was one of the jurors along with Thomas de Akilde. He appears again amongst the host of witnesses to the grant of land in Heathpool, to the Monastery of Melrose, by Robert de Muschamp. A little later, two others of the name appear. Inq. 18 April, 1306, at Wooler, on Nicholas de Graham: amongst the jurors we find Simon de Coupland, and about the same time a David de Coupland appears upon another jury. To this stock may possibly have belonged the celebrated Sir John de Coupland, who took David of Scotland a prisoner at the battle of Neville's Cross. Sir John was Governor of Wark Castle, on the Tweed, which fact rather supports the assertion that he was of a local family; at the same time it cannot be ascertained that he or any of his name ever owned any land within the territory of Coupland.

At this early period there occurs another family bearing a local name, that of Langton (Lanton,) and holding small portions of land both in Coupland and Lanton.<sup>3</sup> Inq. p. m. 17 Edward II. "David de Langeton et Elizabetha uxor ejus . . . . . Coupland, una car. terr. . . . . Langton, unum messuag. et 5 bovat. terr.," besides lands in various other places, so that they were considerable holders. At Coupland they may have been under-tenants of the Akelds.

About this time we lose sight of the Akeld family, and find

<sup>1</sup> In Hugh, son of John de Haggardeson, we have an interesting mention at this early period of a member of the ancient family of Haggerstone; and in Walter de Selebi an equally interesting notice of an ancestor of the Selbys, perhaps a direct "forebear" of the ancient Biddlestone family, for it was to a Walter de Selby that Edward I. made a grant of Biddlestone in 1272. Henry Teysam I take to have been a member of the knightly house of Surtees, who spelt their name in Norman-French, Surteys, and in Latin, Super-Teysam.

<sup>2</sup> Hodgson's Hist. Northd.    <sup>3</sup> Hodgson's Hist. Northd.

their lands, or the greater part of them in possession of the Prenderguests, a family belonging properly to the Scotch side of the Border. By an Inq. 3 Edward III., we find "Henr Prendergest, de Scoicia, miles," holding in Akeld 1 mes. et 40 aer.' terr. arabil. etc."

How the Prederguests became possessed of their Northumbrian estate, does not appear. It may perhaps have been through intermarriage with the De Akelds. They were an old and important Berwickshire family, and are mentioned in Charters of David I., William the Lion, and Alexander I. and II. They were not long in possession at Akeld, for in 1335, "The king granted to Thomas de Heton in fee, all the lands and tenements which belonged to Adam Prendergest, Scotchman and Rebel, in the town of Akeld, in the county of Northumberland, etc."

In 1380, John de Arundell, knight, and Eleanor his wife, held the Manors of Akeld, Coupland, Yeavinger, etc.<sup>1</sup> This was possibly in consequence of forfeiture or wardship. A few years later, we find the Hetons in possession again, for in 1389 there is an Inq. on the death of Alan de Heton, concerning the division of his lands, amongst which, Akeld is specified.<sup>2</sup> Shortly after this, there appear as lords of Akeld and Coupland a family who were already occupying a leading position in the county, and who were destined to be the successors of the Muschamps and Hetons in all, or nearly all, their lands and honours—the Greys; Inq. p. m. 21 Henry IV., Ralph Gray, knight, held Akeld, Coupland, etc., "ut de Manerio de Wollour."

In 1481, Thomas Ilderton, Esq.,<sup>3</sup> Thomas Gray, etc., appear as owners of Akeld, Coupland, Yeavinger, and other neighbouring Manors. Mr Hardy, Oldcambus, suggests that they were at the head of a commission about the ownership of these Manors in consequence of forfeiture, and this seems to me very probable. The Ildertons were a Northumbrian family of great antiquity, and lords of an estate bearing their own name.

In the following century we find the Forsters of Adderstone, and the Halls of Otterburn, holding lands within the Manors of Akeld and Coupland. The Forsters were one of the great clan-families of Northumberland, and the Laird of Adderstone was their chief. The Halls of Otterburn occupied perhaps the first place amongst a numerous Border clan of Halls on Reed-water.

<sup>1</sup> Hodgson's Hist. Northd. <sup>2</sup> Hodgson's Hist. Northd.

<sup>3</sup> Hodgson's Hist. Northd.

Some of the name afterwards became famous on the Borders, as "the fause hearted Ha's," an appellation given them in consequence of their cruel betrayal of Percival Reed, a Keeper of Reed-water, into the hands of a marauding band of Crosiers, who attacked him, riding alone through a remote pass of the Cheviots, and slew him in cold blood. The appellation, and the event which led to it, are to this day remembered in Reedsdale. In later times the Halls acquired a more honourable notoriety, for the Laird of Otterburn joined the Northumbrian rising for the Stuarts in 1715, and in their cause lost both his head and his lands.

When the Halls acquired their estate within the lordship of Coupland, I cannot exactly ascertain. It was never large. In 1594, John<sup>1</sup> Hall of Otterburn made his will, and after disposing of Otterburn, left "to his son Thomas his land in Coupland, for his life, paying 12d, and reversion to his eldest son William Hall."

The Forsters' estate at Coupland would appear to have been disposed of by sale or otherwise, before the end of the 16th century. In 1563, Sir John Forster of Bambrough, the Lord Warden of the Middle Marches, sold land in Coupland to Gilbert Wallis of Akeld, yeoman; and in 1567, Thomas Forster of Adderstone, Esq., sold to James Wallis of Coupland, yeoman, all his "messuage, land, tenement, etc.," in Coupland.

The Wallises soon afterwards became the principal proprietors, next to the Greys, both in Coupland and Akeld. They came of an ancient race in the south of Northumberland, and were of kin with the Wallises, Lords of Knaresdale. It is possible some of the family may have been settled in the neighbourhood of Coupland as farm tenants or otherwise, sometime prior to their purchase of land there. I find the following early notice of the name in Glendale in a Bond of 1509, from "John Thomson of Kyllom, Rolland Walles of Newingefeld, in Glendale, James Walles in Aykheld, and Richard Paleynge of Kyllom, yeoman, to Roger Fenwick, Esq., and Robert Musgrave, Esq., Justices of the Peace for Northumberland, conditioning for the bondsmen to enter the body of William Huntley of Yeaveringe, yeoman, son of Gilbert Huntley, of the same place and style, within the Iron yetts of the Hygh Castell of Newcastle upon Tyne, at the next Session of Gale delyvere within the said Castell."<sup>2</sup>

I have not the date of the first purchase of land by the Wallis family at *Akeld*, but I think it possible they may have owned land

<sup>1</sup> Surtees Society, Vol. of Wills.    <sup>2</sup> Archæologia Æliana.

there before their purchase at Coupland in 1563. There is a will of William Wallis of Akeld in 1588,<sup>1</sup> in which he bequeathes to his eldest son William, and his heirs-male, all his *inheritance* within his fields of Akeld, Humbleton, etc.

At this time the Forsters still held some rights at Akeld, for Thomas Forster of Adderstone, Esq., by his will dated April 4, 1589, left to John Lyle, his servant, his glebe land in Akeld for 21 years.<sup>2</sup>

Early in the 17th century, we find the Wallises already considerable landowners in Glendale. The Greys still held the signorial rights both in Coupland and Akeld, but next to them the Wallises were the biggest "Lairds" in both places. It was probably during the first quarter of this century, that the castle at Coupland was built. When the Survey of Border towers and castles was made in 1552, there was "no fortress or barmekyn" at Coupland. On one of the chimney-pieces in the oldest part of the present castle is the date 1619, and on either side the initials G.W. and M.W. The date is very probably that of the building of the castle, and the initials are most likely those of the builder and his wife who would be Wallises. That there may have been a tower at Coupland at some period prior to the survey of 1552, is quite possible, but I am unable to ascertain that there ever was. The oldest portion of the existing castle consists of two strong towers, containing eleven rooms, and a remarkable stone "corkscrew" staircase. The walls of this building are in some places six and seven feet thick.<sup>3</sup>

That such a stronghold should have been built, as I am decidedly of opinion it was, as late as 1619, is a remarkable proof of the unsafe and unsettled state of the Border-land, at that not very remote period. The union of the English and Scotch crowns under James, had to a great extent put an end to the old feeling of enmity which had always existed between the two countries, and with especial intensity on the Borders; but the *consequences* of this enmity remained in the Border counties, on both sides, long after the original cause of it had ceased, and indeed until a very recent period. These *consequences* shewed themselves in a restless and lawless disposition on the part of the inhabitants,

<sup>1</sup> Surtees Soc. Vol. of Wills.    <sup>2</sup> Surtees Soc. Vol. of Wills.

<sup>3</sup> The greater part of the castle is of much more recent date, having been built in the early part of this century, with the exception of a portion of the south wing, which dates from the latter half of last century.



who no longer finding a vent for their feelings in the once frequent wars and skirmishes between the two nations, now amused themselves by picking personal feuds with their neighbours, and harrying their gear on every possible occasion, and on the slightest pretext. Bands of mosstroopers or robbers swarmed through the wild west parts of Northumberland, and the equally wild districts of Roxburghshire and Cumberland; and the debatable lands lying here and there along the mountainous border-line, still formed havens of refuge for the "broken" people or clans, who from these retreats could make descents upon the more peaceful inhabitants on both sides, whenever they felt inclined. In these raids cattle, sheep, and horses were carried off, houses and towers were burned, and loss of life was common. This state of affairs was perhaps at its height in the year 1619, and in spite of "Belted Will Howard's" iron rule, continued to flourish all through the 17th century, and was by no means extinguished by the beginning of the 18th. Thus long after the inhabitants of the rest of England were enjoying domestic security, the gentlemen of Northumberland were still building fortified houses and places of defence like Coupland, for the protection, not only of their goods and possessions, but often of their own lives.

The Survey of 1552 mentions "a lytell (little) fortlett or castle house without a barmeykn" at Akeld—belonging to the Greys. The remains of this pele still exist, and are in good repair.

In 1642, James Wallis of Coupland, gent.,<sup>1</sup> executed a Deed with Henry Orde, of Wetewood, Henry Wallis of Knaresdale, and Richard Wallis of Humbleton, settling Coupland (and his lands at Humbleton) on his own issue in tail-male, and failing them, on those of the said Richard Wallis, George Wallis of Learmouth, and James Wallis of Wooler. The same year we have a notice of the Halls' property at Coupland, (styled "the four nobles' lands, of ancient yearly rent") in an Indenture between John Hall of Otterburn, Esq., and Thomas Trotter of Kirk-Newton, gent—apparently a Deed of Mortgage.

Again in 1654, Thomas Trotter of Helmington, Co. Durham, gent., and William Hall of Otterburn, Esq., covenanted with William Ashburn of Chillingham, gent., Edward Rochester of Chillingham, Clerk, and Ralph Grey of Akeld, gent., to levy a fine on the "four nobles' lands, of ancient yearly rent." Soon

<sup>1</sup> Coupland Title Deeds

after this, the Otterburn family appear to have parted with their small estate at Coupland.

In 1665, James Wallis of Coupland, Esq., purchased "Coupland Tower" and certain lands in Humbleton, of Richard Wallis of Humbleton, for £850.<sup>1</sup> "In 1663" says Mr Hodgson, in his pedigree of Wallis, "James Wallis of Coupland was assessed to County rate on a rental of £200 for Knaresdale, and £12 for the demesne there, (viz: Coupland); and there is a further charge afterwards made for Copeland of £80 a year, which estate he purchased in 1669 of Richard Wallis of Humbleton, as appears by a fine of that year." There is a slight mistake here as to the year; the deed of conveyance bears date Jan. 20, 1665.

In 1669, I find a member of the extensive family of Collingwood holding a considerable mortgage on the Wallises' estate of Akeld. There is an Indenture bearing date 23 July of that year,<sup>2</sup> between James Wallis of Coupland, Esq., Luke Collingwood of Lanton, gent., and Edward Collingwood of Newcastle-on-Tyne, gent., whereby the said James Wallis and Luke Collingwood, being bound to the said Edward Collingwood, in the sum of £400, with condition for the payment of £212 on or before the 23 July 1670, the said James Wallis for the better securing of the said sum of £212, makes over to the said Edward Collingwood, his heirs, etc., three several messuages, farmholds, etc., etc. in Akeld, now or late in the occupation of John Wilson, John Hall, James Carr, and Richard Mowfitt. This is of interest as giving the names of some of the Akeld tenants at this period.

I have not identified the two Collingwoods mentioned in the deed. Luke Collingwood of Lanton, was probably a relation of "Margaret Collingwood of Lanton," named in a list of Catholic Recusants in Northumberland in 1677,<sup>3</sup> and perhaps nearly related to the great Catholic family of Collingwood of Eslington, with whom the Wallises were also connected by marriage.

In 1672, William, Lord Grey, covenanted with Izaac Warren, and James Clark of London, gentlemen, for the settlement of his estates at Coupland and Akeld, viz: "the reputed<sup>4</sup> Manor or Lordship of Coupland, etc., together with the Mill or Coupland Mill" and "the Manor or Lordship of Akeld, with the farms, etc., thereunto belonging" on himself for his life, with remainder to his son Ralph Grey.

<sup>1</sup> Coupland Title Deeds.      <sup>2</sup> Coupland Title Deeds.

<sup>3</sup> Surtees Soc. vol. XI.      <sup>4</sup> Coupland and Akeld Title Deeds.

To pass over a space of some seventeen years, we find James Wallis of Coupland, in 1689, borrowing £1000 on lands at Akeld and Humbleton, of one John Rumney of Newcastle.<sup>1</sup> In 1691 he borrowed a further sum on Coupland, also of John Rumney. Soon after this he died.

In 1687, a "James Wallis" was amongst the seven Catholics placed on the Commission of the Peace for the county of Northumberland. I do not know if this was the Laird of Knaresdale, but I think it probably was. The six other Catholic Justices for the county at the same time were, Edward Charlton of Heslyside, Esq., Ralph Clavering of Callaley, Esq., John Errington of Beaufront, Esq., Thomas Riddell of Fenham, Esq., Charles Selby of Biddlestone, Esq., and Sir Nicholas Shirburne.<sup>2</sup> There were a great many Catholics in Northumberland especially amongst the gentry and old yeomen families. During the reign of Charles II. they had fallen under the general suspicion aroused by the pretended plots of Bolron and Mowbray, and in 1682-3 more than fifty Catholics of Northumberland (including members of some of the leading families of the county) were thrown into prison.<sup>3</sup> The tables were turned when James II. came to the throne, but only to be reversed again on the accession of William of Orange.

In 1693, Vaughan Phillips, Esq., tutor and guardian to the infant James Wallis of Knaresdale, Esq., together with Phillip Leash of Aldston Moor, gent., and John Rumney of Newcastle, Esq., assigned the mortgage formerly held by Edward Collingwood, on Akeld, to Susanna Bland of Newcastle, widow.

Until very recently a small freehold in Akeld was still held by a family of the name of Bland. The same year (1693) Vaughan Phillips, and John Rumney (who appears to have been a large mortgagee on the Wallis estates) conveyed to John Ord of Newcastle, lands in Akeld, Humbleton, Coupland, and Knaresdale, apparently by way of mortgage.<sup>4</sup>

The history of the Wallises of Knaresdale is now drawing rapidly to a close, and that sadly enough. Before another half century had passed away, they owned perhaps not a single acre of their old possessions.

In 1713, Ralph Wallis of Knaresdale sold his Coupland and

<sup>1</sup> Coupland and Akeld Title Deeds. <sup>2</sup> Surtees Soc. vol. XI.

<sup>3</sup> Surtees Soc. vol. XI. <sup>4</sup> Coupland Title Deeds.

Akeld estates to the Ogles of Kirkley.<sup>1</sup> The articles of agreement for the sale bear date 13 Nov. 1713,<sup>2</sup> and are between Ralph Wallis of Knaresdale Hall, Esq., and John Ogle of Newcastle-on-Tyne, Esq. The purchase was made by John Ogle, Esq. on behalf of his son Chaloner Ogle, and the consideration money was £2150. Ralph Wallis kept his lordship of Knaresdale and the lands belonging to it till 1730, when he sold them to a Newcastle merchant.<sup>3</sup>

In 1715, I find Indentures between the Ogles and Edward Ord, of Newcastle, gent., relative to the mortgages on Akeld and Coupland. This was the year of the memorable rising for Prince James Stuart. The gentlemen of Northumberland were deeply implicated in the rising, and the defeat of the Jacobite party brought about the ruin of many of the oldest, as well as wealthiest families of the county.

The Greys of Chillingham, or rather their heirs and representatives the Bennets, Earls of Tankerville, still held their possessions at Coupland and Akeld, but in 1734 they sold "all the reputed Manor or Lordship of Coupland, and all the Town, village, etc., of Coupland, and all the Mill called Coupland Mill, and all that farm in Coupland, now or lately in the occupation, etc., of Thomas and Edward Weary" to Robert Paul of Tower Hill, London, Esq., the ancestor of the St Pauls of Ewart.<sup>4</sup> The Indenture of Sale is between Charles, Earl of Tankerville, (who held in right of his wife Mary Grey, only daughter of Ford, Lord Grey) Henry Grey of Billingbeare, Esq., Robert Paul of London, Esq., and James Barnett of London, Esq.

The same year (1734) by virtue of powers under the settlement made by Ralph, Lord Grey, in 1704, the Earl of Tankerville sold the "Manor or Lordship of Akeld, with all its rights, etc., and all the Town, Township, Village, or Hamlet of Akeld, and all those five several farms in Akeld, in the occupation of Mary Rodham, etc., etc." The purchaser was Samuel Kettilby of Berwick-on-Tweed, Esq., and the consideration money was £2400.<sup>5</sup>

In 1738, Samuel Kettilby and Elizabeth his wife, together with their son Walter Kettilby, and Thomas Watson of Berwick,

<sup>1</sup> The Ogles had long ranked amongst the first families in Northumberland, both by descent and possessions.

<sup>2</sup> Coupland Title Deeds. <sup>3</sup> Hodgson's Ped. of Wallace.

<sup>4</sup> Coupland Title Deeds. <sup>5</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.

Esq., Benjamin Gricoe of Berwick, gent., Percival Clennoll of West-Lilburn, Esq., Patrick Hepburn of Norham Demense, gent., and Mary Ord, executed a Deed, by which an annual rent charge of £200 out of Akeld was settled, on the marriage of Walter Kettilby with Mary, daughter of William Ord, of Sandybank, Co. Durham, Esq.<sup>1</sup>

A division of the "intmixed lands" of Sir Chaloner Ogle, and Samuel Kettilby, Esq., at Akeld, took place in 1741.<sup>2</sup> The persons appointed to carry out the division were William Potter of Hawkwell, Esq., and Major Allgood of Branton. This division was confirmed by Newton Ogle of Kirkley, and Walter Kettilby of Akeld, by their Deed bearing date 7 and 8 Sept., 1767; and Sir Walter Blackett of Wallington, Bart., was appointed trustee of the divided lands on behalf of both parties.<sup>3</sup>

The same year—1767—the lordship of Akeld changed hands again, for Walter Kettilby, Esq., and Mary his wife "having no issue of their own two bodies living" conveyed the whole Manor and Lordship, etc., of Akeld to George Sparrow, (late called Barkas) of Washington, Co. Durham, Esq., for £11,000. Exempted from the sale were a fee-farm rent of 1s. 4d.; also a lease to George Davison for 21 years from 1766, at £350 a year; and "such stints as Messrs Shanks and Grey had on the hilly pasture grounds."<sup>4</sup>

In the meantime the St Paul family were executing Deeds of Mortgage on their newly acquired estate at Coupland. One deed bears date 1763, there is another of the following year; and two others of 1768 and 1771;<sup>5</sup> and in 1777 they disposed of the estate by sale to Samuel Phipps, Esq., of Lincoln's Inn, London. This estate included "all the Town, Village, etc., of Coupland . . . and the Mill called Coupland Mill," also the lands of South-Coupland, more generally known as Yeavering. The Coupland Castle estate, which was in the possession of the Ogles, formed quite a distinct and separate property.

Samuel Phipps, by his will dated 18 Sep. 1789, devised all his estates in Northumberland to the use of his kinsman, Francis Sitwell, Esq., nephew of William Sitwell of Renshaw, Esq.,<sup>6</sup> in Derbyshire.

We now come to the last conveyance of the Manor of Akeld—

<sup>1</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.    <sup>2</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.    <sup>3</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.

<sup>4</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.    <sup>5</sup> Coupland Title Deeds.    <sup>6</sup> Coupland Title Deeds.



that of 1795. George Sparrow, who purchased from the Kettilby family in 1767 was dead, and his grandson George Wingfield of Mattingly, in the Co. Southampton, Esq., who took the name of Sparrow, was Lord of Akeld. This George Wingfield (under the name of Sparrow) conveyed in 1765, all the "Manor or Lordship of Akeld, with its rights, etc., and all the Town, Township, Village, etc., of Akeld, and all those several farms in Akeld formerly in the tenure of Anthony Compton,<sup>1</sup> his under-tenants or assigns, afterwards in the occupation of Walter Kettilby, his under-tenants, etc., late of George Davison, as under-tenant under the said Walter Kettilby, now of Andrew Davison, as tenant under the said George Sparrow, and also all those rights, stints, etc.," to Matthew Culley, Lord of Denton, in Teesdale, the fifth but eldest surviving son of Matthew Culley of Denton, Esq., (who died in 1764) by Eleanor, second daughter of Edward Surtees, of Mainsforth, Esq. (head of that ancient house), and of Jane Surtees, youngest daughter and co-heiress of George Crosier, eleventh Laird of Newbiggin.<sup>2</sup> The deed of conveyance bears, date 23 Nov. 1795, and the parties to the deed besides Matthew Culley, and George Sparrow, esquires, were George Culley, (afterwards of Fowberry,) and John Bailey, esquires.

Mention has already been made of Messrs Shanks and Grey's "stints on the hilly pasture grounds" at Akeld. In 1773, John Shanks, son and heir of James Shanks of Akeld, yeoman, borrowed £170 of Thomas Tindall of Chatton, farmer; and in 1784, John Shanks, and Catherine his wife, released their land at Akeld in trust to Henry Morton of West-Newton, gent., and Edward Pringle of Ewart, gent. Two years later the same freehold was sold for £525 to Andrew Grey of Longknowe, shepherd, who mortgaged his property the same year to Thomas Adams of Alnwick, gent.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A member, doubtless, of the old family of Compton of Carham.

<sup>2</sup> The Crosiers came of one of the wildest of the Border clans, inhabiting chiefly Liddesdale and the debatable lands. Their name recalls to one's mind the betrayal and murder of Percival Reed (mentioned above in connection with the Halls of Reed-water) as well as many other scenes of violence on the Borders. Sir Robert de Bynchestre, chevalier, died in 1362. Sir Robert de Bynchestre, son and heir, æt. 21, 1363, to whom Ralph, Lord Neville, gave the Manor of Newbiggin. Elizabeth de Burnynhyll, Lady of Newbiggin, granddaughter and heir of Robert de Bynchestre, married Nicholas Crosier.

<sup>3</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.

To return to the Ogles' estates. In 1787 there is an indenture between Newton Ogle, Nathaniel Ogle, son and heir-apparent of Newton Ogle, John Burley, and John Beardsworth of Lincoln's Inn Fields, relative to some lands and cottages at Akeld.<sup>1</sup> In 1806, Nathaniel Ogle of Kirkley, Esq., conveyed his estate at Akeld, and the Coupland Castle estate, (which, as is mentioned above, was quite distinct from the property at Coupland inherited by the Sitwells) to Thomas Bates of Brunton, Esq., a cadet of the Bateses of Aydon and Heddon, now represented by Cadwallader John Bates of Aydon, Heddon, and Langley Castle, Esq. Of this ancient Tyneside family was Thomas Bates, the first M.P. for the borough of Morpeth, and commissioner of the Royal estates in Northumberland under Queens Mary and Elizabeth.

In 1827, Francis Sitwell, Esq., conveyed his property at Coupland, viz: "All that water corn mill in the township of Coupland, and the lands belonging thereto" to Matthew Culley of Akeld, Esq.;<sup>2</sup> and in 1830, the same Matthew Culley succeeded to the whole of Coupland Castle estate, in right of his mother Elizabeth (who died in 1810,) and who was only sister and heir-apparent of Thomas Bates of Coupland, Esq.

*Miscellaneous Observations on Akeld and Coupland.* By  
JAMES HARDY.

As the value of local papers is in proportion to the number of particulars that shed light on what otherwise is obscure, I have ventured to make some additions to Mr Culley's excellent paper, which I obtained on collating his statements with some of the original authorities. Mr Culley has left very little untouched, but the additional facts, such as they are, cannot be readily interpolated, and as the work of another had better be presented separately.

The very earliest reference to Akeld is a small incident recorded in the Pipe Rolls, anno 1177, 23 Henry II. Roger de Stutevill, the sheriff of Northumberland, rendered account of 6s. 2d. for the

<sup>1</sup> Akeld Title Deeds.

<sup>2</sup> Born in 1786, only son of Matthew Culley, of Denton and Akeld, Esq., who died in 1804, by Elizabeth, only daughter of Thomas Bates, Esq., and sister, and heir-apparent of Thomas Bates of Coupland Castle, Esq.

chattels of Ebrard de Hakelda, a fugitive. Paid into the treasury and is discharged (Hodgson, III. iii. col. 27.)

There are only a few other notices to be gleaned from this source. In 1232, 16 Henry III., William de Akild owed 1 merk for disseisin (Pipe Roll, col. 163); this is again given as a fine by the Four Justices in 1233, (col. 166). In 1237 he is returned as owing  $\frac{1}{2}$  merk for disseisin (col. 185). In 1249, 34 Hen. III., on the death of Robert de Muschamp, William de Akyld holds one knight's fee, and does service of court, and pays cornage, scutage, and the fine of the shire. In the partition of the lands of Isabella de Forde, 1 April, 39 Henry III., 1254, the homage and service of William de Akilde were assigned to the Earl of Stratherne (Records of Chancery). He was one of the jury who made the division. William de Accle (possibly the last of the name) signs a Coldingham charter, No. cxcix. (Raine's Append. p. 46) of Walter, son of Robert de Leitholm, once parson of Edenham, of  $\frac{1}{2}$  a carucate of land in Aldengraue, granted to the monks of Durham.

I have nowhere met with any account of the site of the chapel and churchyard at Akeld, which so far as I understand was situated between the present farm cottages and the public road to Kirk-Newton. I recollect of a piece of waste ground there. It may have been a private foundation of the De Akelds, but a licence would be required for it. There is, however, one Robert who may have officiated as chaplain. On May 13, 1287, Robert, clericus de Akelde, was pledge or security in a suit at law, between the master of the Domus Dei at Berwick, and Alexander de Bollesdon, about a common pasture on Bowsden, which Thomas, master of the Domus Dei, and William, the son of Eufemia de Gateriswyke, claimed. To be tried by a jury. (Stevenson's Hist. Doc. i. pp. 33, 34). Possibly this is the Robert de Coupland, who in 1249 witnesses an obligation made by William, the vicar of Aldeambus, to the Prior of Coldingham. (Cold. Chart. No. cxcii. Raine, p. 45); and again No. dlxxx., a concession to Patrick, Earl of Dunbar, by the Coldingham monks of Akeside burn from Swynsetford to Elmedene mouth (p. 101).

There are a few scattered notices about the De Couplands in the Pipe Rolls and elsewhere, indicating their presence in the vicinity. In 1219, 3 Henry III., Walter, the son of Patrick the Dreng, rendered account of ten shillings for his fine for the plea of Sampson de Coupland, Waldef de Ewurthe, and Thomas, the

son of Robert de Weperdon. In the treasury nothing; in the supplement ten shillings and is quit. (Pipe Rolls, Northd. col. 121). In 1249, in the Inquisition on the death of Robert de Muschamp, Sampson, son of Stephen [de Coupland] held the 16th part of a knight's fee by the same kind of services as Odenelle de Ford and others (Rec. Cur. Chancell.) In 1249, Sir Sampson de Coupland was one of the twenty-four knights appointed by either realm for settling the Laws of the Marches. (Ridpath's Bord. His. p. 138; Nicolson's Border Laws, p. 2.) These to the number of 13 may be found in Nicolson's book, pp. 1-7. In 1262, Sampson de Coupland owed  $\frac{1}{2}$  a merk for a plea; and still paid no attention to the subject, 1267, 51 Hen. III., when the sheriff indebted himself for it. (Pipe Rolls, cols. 272, 273, etc.) In the same year (1267) and roll, William de Coupland is fined  $\frac{1}{2}$  merk for withdrawing himself from a plea or suretyship. He had not paid it in 1269 (cols. 272, 282). Not much more satisfactory are some of the other entries. About 1274, Robert de Coupland accounts for one mark to have a writ, (Dickson's Pipe Rolls, p. 35,) and David de Coupland also a mark to have a writ (p. 39). In 6 Edw. I., John de Coupland owed a mark for having an assise (p. 88.) In 9 and 10 Edw. I.; Robert, son of Sampson de Coupland has to pay a mark to answer the plea of Scutard Batti, before the Justices de Banco in the year 9. (p. 138).

It is not easy to account how the Prendergest family became possessed of a part of Akeld manor, unless by marriage. In Berwickshire the family possessions had been broken into sections, but owing to the similarity of names it is difficult to assign to each their due share. The prevalent names are Adam and Henry, and apparently these stand to each other more frequently than others as father and son, and they wear more frequently the knightly title. But this is not always an index of being landowners, as some of them, such as William, may have been soldiers of fortune, and earned the title by their bravery. The property got much frittered away; the monks of Coldingham aiding by their having ready money to purchase, and offices to keep the thriftless from starving, to contribute to the dismemberment. As we arrive near the close of the family history, Prendergest represented as a fief of the Prior of Durham is held for the performances of certain services, and a termly rent. The occupants of the lands were thus closely connected with the church; two of them at least were the seneschals or stewards of the priors; and

from the numerous deeds signed by bearers of their surname, they had been accustomed to be close attenders on the prior's courts. The first occurrence of the name in Northumberland is in the Pipe Rolls, anno 1235, 19 Henry III., when among the fines made by William of York and his associates, Adam Prendegest is mulcted  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark for disseisin. Thrice he is summoned 1236, 1237, being the other dates, but no payment was obtainable, (cols. 176, 184, 187). He is classed near some people from Wooler who were in a similar predicament. There is nothing to shew why he was in Northumberland at all. In Berwickshire, the Adam de Prendergest of that period, is he who along with his son Henry, are obliged owing to their necessitous circumstances to sell several of their natives to the Coldingham monks, which would impoverish them still more. From the Correspondence and Account Rolls of the Priory of Coldingham it appears that in 1235 in the time of Thomas Prior of Durham, Adam de Prendegest and his heirs were the homagers of the Prior of Durham for Prendegest and  $\frac{1}{2}$  carucate of land in the vill of Coldingham (p. 241). The next we have to follow up is Henry de Prendergest. In the Inq. p.m. 3 Edward III. (1328-9) Second Nos. n. 1. Henry Prendergest de Scotia, miles, is represented as holding in Akild 1 messuage, and 40 acres of arable land, etc., paying suit of court at Wolloure. It is just possible that he was not dead, because there is a direction as for an *Inq. de ad quod dampnum extent, etc.*, which seems to point out what was the principal object of the inquiry. The reference, however, cannot be found. This being but a small acreage for Akeld there is a presumption that Henry had married one of heiresses-female, and the eldest of them who had the mansion house. What confirms this is that in 12 Edward II., 1318, there was issued another writ of *Inq. ad quod Damnum*, apparently to ascertain why William Hasilrig held the fourth part of Akilde manor (Inq. ad quod Damnum, p. 258, No. 82). There were probably four heiresses among whom the land was parcelled out, and the subdivision would be entered in the records of the court of the superior lord. There would thus be 160 acres of arable land to be accounted for, the pasturage not being included. This is all that we know about the Akeld Sir Henry, and we may now take up his Berwickshire co-temporary of the same name and title, most probably himself, commencing with 1296. In a Coldingham charter of that date, No. ccc. of 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  of acre land in "le flores," i.e. Coldingham Fleurs



or flats, given to Coldingham, the witnesses are Sir Hugh de Cressingham, then treasurer of Scotland, Sir Osbert de Spaldington, the sheriff of Berwick, Sir Peter de Prendergest, John lord of Prendergest and others—Raine, p. 59. In a submission before the sheriff of Berwick, 29th September 1296, Henricus de Prendergest is represented as tenens Johannis de Prendergest of the shire of Berwick (Rot. Scot. i. p. 35).—Sir Peter was a soldier, as we know elsewhere; John was the laird, not in the present instance “Jock the laird’s brother,” but perhaps as inefficient, and Henry (if his son or nephew) managed the estate. No account is afterwards taken of John, unless he is the lord of Prendergest of Cold. Acct. Rolls, App. p. xc.—Henry de Prendergest then held 1 toft and a half carucate of land in East Reston, rent sixpence in the year—and is seised because he was at the peace (p. xcvi).

At Prendergest he holds one messuage of the Prior of Durham, and pays at feasts of St Martin and Pentecost sixty shillings, and at Easter sixteen shillings, (p. cii). He signs Charters; in 1310, Henry lord of Prendergest knight; also in 1326, 1327, 1328, 1331, 1332. He is succeeded by Adam de Prendergest both at Prendergest and Akeld. Adam having taken the patriotic side was forfeited by Edward III., and afterwards on shewing contrition was reponed, at least apparently, in his lands on both sides of the Border. The following is a rough translation of Edward III.’s order to the sheriff of Northumberland for his restitution in his English lands.

9 Edward III., 1334-5—For Adam of Prendergest for restoring his lands.

The King to the sheriff of Northumberland. Salutation. Seeing that Adam of Prendergest lately in hostile manner combining with the Steward of Scotland and certain others living in the county of the same Steward, while we were lately in the parts of Scotland, has returned to our peace to remain faithfully in our fealty, we of our special favour grant to the foresaid Adam his lands and tenements which by occasion of his adherence to the aforesaid were taken into our hands. And although the lands and tenements of the same Adam in the county of Berwick are restored to him, certain lands and tenements of the same Adam in Akeld and Ymre (Yevering) in the said shire of Northumberland by the occasion set forth taken into our hands from the foresaid Adam are yet detained, as the same Adam has given us

to understand in that he has supplicated us that we will order them to be delivered to him. We, assenting to his supplication in this particular, generously according to our concession, order that by you to the same Adam the said lands and tenements in the vills foresaid with their pertinents—if by occasion of his adherence to the aforesaid they were seized into our hands, and if owing to that occasion and no other they still continue in our hands—be restored and delivered to be held as he held them before the taking of the same lands into our hands. Saving the right of every one, witness the King. At Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 24 Nov. (1335). By the King himself. (Rot. Scot. i. p. 388). Despite of this, either before or subsequent to this, and in the same year, the king had granted Thomas de Heton in fee all the lands and tenements which belonged to “Adam Pendergreget,” a Scot, and adhering to the rebels, in the vill of Akild in the shire of Northumberland for the services due therefrom. (Cal. Rot. Pat. p. 122). It is not quite so certain that Adam was ousted. He kept his Berwickshire lands at least. He signs a charter at the court at Ayton in 1336 (Raine, App. p. 50).

In 1341, there is a curious agreement between him as Seneschal and Walter de Skaresbrek, Prior of Coldingham, who had disagreed about certain tithes of fisheries on the Tweed, which belonged to the Prior of right, but were usurped by Adam. These he quit-claimed to the Prior, who bestowed on him in requital for 13 years, 60 and 16 shillings of annual rent of the vill of Prendregest, as well of the rent of assise as of paskwayting; also for 24 years the annual rent of six marks from the mill of Ayton; also for five years 36 shillings of annual rent as well the rent of assise as of paskwayting issuing from the vill of Flemington, given up by William Rydell. The same Adam was bound diligently to serve personally the Prior for 14 years in the office of steward of the men and of the lands. (Raine. App. p. 114.) After this he signs a charter in Coldingham, 10th July 1347 (p. 59). He died before his son Henry became of age, for whom the prior of Durham was guardian. By inquisition in 1361, he was declared of legal age to have his land restored. The jurors say that the whole land of Prendergest without the cottages extended anciently to 45 marks; the value of the cottages they know not, for they are numerous; but they believe that the land and cottages together extended of olden time to 36 pounds (p. 108, Raine. App.) In 1362, young Henry pays

homage for the manor at Durham, and promises a fine, which amounted to £20, for his marriage, his sureties being Robert de Hagerston, and Alexander de fflex "des gens de mesne la Baronny a Berewyk sr Twede." (Ib. p. 62.) I am afraid he was the last of his line here. In 1366, an indenture is made at Coldingham between Sir Patrick de Heyborne (Hepburn) and Sir Robert de Wallworth the prior, for setting to farm and letting to the said Patrick for two years, the vill of Prendergest for a rent of 12 marks annually. (Ib. p. 70). It was finally made over by charter, 27th Aug. 1571, to Adam Hepburn, second Earl of Bothwell.

This is a little unwritten episode in the history of Akeld, and almost equally in that of Prendergest.

In 1551-2, the Wallises and Halls come incidentally into notice as being in the neighbourhood, in connection with the Border watches. In "the watch upon the west syde of Tyll, from Langley-ford to Ryden-burne," Gilbert Wallis was one of the setters and searchers (Nicolson's Bord. Laws, etc., p. 213) of a certain division, watched by the inhabitants of Mydleton-hall, Mydleton South, Mydleton North, West Lylburne, the Newton and Chatton; while of a second section up the College watched by six inhabitants of Woller and Hommylton, the setters and searchers were William Strodder, Thomas Walles, and Thomas Hall (Ib. p. 214). In the day watch, Homelton watched Akeldean-head with one man; Akeld watched to Tomtalens grave with one man; and Coupland and Kirk-Newton watched the green Torr with one man "on the day" (p. 217). Among the Commissioners for enclosures at the same period, "Gilbert Walles, Baylef of Akeld" is one (p. 226).

In 1568, Thomas Graye of Chillingham, then in his minority, still held property in Ekelde (*Liber Feodarii* in Hodgson's Hist. III. iii. p. 63).

The contents of the will of Robert Graye of Aykelde, gent., of date 7 April, 1631, is given in Raine's North Durham, p. 194. note.

In 1650, Richard Wallis was one of the Commissioners in Ecclesiastical Inquests (Hodgson's Hist. III. iii. p. 50).

*Historical Notes relating to Branxholme.* By WILLIAM ELIOTT LOCKHART, of Borthwickbrae. With Map, and Plates IV., IV\*, IV\*\*.

BRANXHOLME originally formed part of the barony of Hawick; and Baliol, Lovel, and Comyn appear to be the names of the earliest families known in connection with it. In Bain's Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland, there is the following entry:—

"1163. No. 93. *Northamptonshire*.<sup>1</sup> Hugh Gubium renders his account. \* \* \* He accounts for 2 marks from Walter de Baliol, and for 5 marks fr Halingewurda, in pardon to the King of Scotland 5 marks. He accounts for 5 marks from Fodringria, in pardon to King of Scotland 5 marks. He accounts for  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mark from Richard and Walter de Hluwic<sup>2</sup> in pardon to said king  $\frac{1}{2}$  mark."

In a foot-note regarding the family of Lovel, Bain states:—

"This singularly short-lived family, no fewer than ten of whom occur between 1155 and 1291 as Barons of Castle Cary, Somerset, and of Hawick and Branxholme, who were among the magnates of Scotland from the time of William the Lion, if not earlier, till the wars of the succession, and whose genealogy 'The History of the House of Yvery,' is one of the rarest and most curious of family histories, has absolutely been forgotten in Scotland.

"Their historian, and even Dugdale, were unaware of their large Scottish possessions, and the Editor believes he is the first to shew the identity of Lovel of Branxholme with Lovel of Castle Cary—a discovery to which he was led by a notice in Agarde's invaluable 'Placitorum Abbreviatio.'"<sup>3</sup>

"1166. Henry Lovel (of Hawyc) was witness to a charter under the Great Seal of Scotland by King William the Lion at Lochmaben, confirming to Robert de Brus II., his possessions in the vale of Annand.<sup>4</sup>

Henry Lovel was a consenting party to a grant of land made to the monks of Jedburgh by Margaret his mother, and confirmed by King William the Lion in 1165. About the end of this century Henry Lovel bestowed on the monks of St Andrews 2 oxgangs of land in *Branxholme* with common pasture.<sup>5</sup>

In 1306, King Robert the Bruce conferred the lands of Branxholme, formerly held by Richard Lovel, on Henry de

<sup>1</sup> Vol. I. (1108-1272) p. 12. „ Hawick? <sup>3</sup> Vol. I., Introd. p. xiv.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. vol. I., p. 13. No. 105.

<sup>5</sup> Jeffrey's *Hist. and Antiquities of Roxburgh*, vol. IV., p. 265-6.

Baliol, excepting the lands given by the king to Walter Comyn.<sup>1</sup> These are stated to have been of the value of seven pounds and six pennies.<sup>2</sup>

Sir Walter Scott alludes to the power and eminence of Saxon families upon the Scottish borders, such as "Patrick, Earl of March, and Lord Soulis, renowned in tradition; and such were also the powerful Comyns, who early acquired the principal sway upon the Scottish Marches."<sup>3</sup>

On Baliol's lands being forfeited, the whole barony of Hawick was granted by David II. to Murray of Strathern; but on the king's capture at the battle of Durham in 1346, these lands were taken possession of by the English.<sup>4</sup> The Lovels petitioned the English king to restore to them the lands and barony of Hawick, of which they had formerly been possessed; and this was done by grant at Redying, 26th July 1347, in favour of Richard Lovel.<sup>5</sup>

In the Register of the Priory of St Andrews, p. 261, is a charter granted by "Richard Lupellus, Dominus de Hawic," confirming to the Canons of St Andrews two bovates (oxgates) of land in Braxholme (Braneuella) granted to them by Henry his father.<sup>6</sup>

In the beginning of the fifteenth century we find the barony of Hawick in possession of the Douglasses. In 1407, Archibald, Earl of Douglas, then a hostage in England, granted a charter of the barony of Hawick to Sir William Douglas of Drumlanrig;<sup>7</sup> and this was confirmed by the Regent Duke of Albany, 24th Oct. 1407.<sup>8</sup>

In 1412, Sir William Douglas received from James, the young King of Scots, then a prisoner in England, a charter written with his own hand at Croydon, confirming all the grantee's lands including Hawick.<sup>9</sup> About the same time Braxholme was possessed by John Inglis, Lord of Menar, who, by a charter dated at the church of Menar on 31st Jan. 1420, granted to Robert Scott, Lord of Murthockston, the half of the lands of

<sup>1</sup> Jeffrey's *Hist. and Antiquities of Roxburgh*, vol. iv., 265-6; also Wilson's *Annals of Hawick*, p. 9.—from Reg. of Great Seal, p. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Frazer, *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. i., Introd. p. lv.

<sup>3</sup> *Border Minstrelsy*, Introd. p. vii. <sup>4</sup> Jeffrey, vol. iv., p. 267.

<sup>5</sup> Wilson, p. 10.—from *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i., p. 699. <sup>6</sup> Wilson, p. 10.

<sup>7</sup> Frazer, *Douglas Book I.*, p. 375. <sup>8</sup> Frazer, *Scotts of Buccleuch*, ii., p. 20-1.

<sup>9</sup> Frazer, *Douglas Book I.*—Introd. xxxii., with facsimile of Charter.



Branhholme to be held in feu and heritage for ever—for payment yearly in the church of Hawick, on the feast of the Assumption of the Virgin Mary, of a silver penny in name of blench farm, if asked only—for all other service.<sup>1</sup> Robert Scott died in 1426, and was succeeded by his son Walter, who was knighted in 1436 by the designation of “Walter Scott of the Buccleuch.” He was also formally styled “Lord of the Buccleuch.”<sup>2</sup>

Sir Walter Scott very soon made his influence felt throughout the Borders; and during his long possession of the family estates—during which time they were very largely added to—he was renowned for his prudence, loyalty, and courage. In 1446, on Thomas Inglis of Menar complaining to Sir Walter Scott, of the depredations committed on his lands of Branhholme, by the frequent incursions of the English borderers, he at once took advantage of the opportunity of acquiring the other half of these lands in exchange for his lands of Murthockstone;<sup>3</sup> on which occasion he is said to have made the significant remark, that “the Cumberland cattle were as good as those of Teviotdale.” This is also alluded to in the notes of the “Lay of the Last Minstrel.”<sup>4</sup> The Charter of Thomas Inglis is dated 23rd July 1446, and confirmed by William, Earl of Douglas, the feudal superior, on the same date.<sup>5</sup>

“This exchange of lands, and the traditionary reasons which induced it, were quite characteristic of the courageous qualities of Sir Walter Scott. His ancestors, as well as himself and his descendants, nurtured on the Borders, acquired a spirit of daring and adventure which was frequently of service to the State, and by which they were enabled successfully to hold their own against the English.”<sup>6</sup>

In June 1455, the estates of James, Earl of Douglas, were declared forfeited by Act of Parliament; and as a reward for their services, the king granted a charter dated at Stirling, 10th Sept. 1455, to David Scott, eldest son of Walter Scott of Kirkurd, of the lands of Quhytchestir in the barony of Hawick; and the family rose so high in the estimation of the king, that they

<sup>1</sup> Frazer, *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 26-7 : II., 22.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* I., p. 30.

<sup>3</sup> In the barony of Bothwell, Co. Lanark, acquired by the marriage of his ancestor, Richard Scott, to the heiress of Murthockstone.—*Scotts of Buccleuch*, I. p. 553; and *Douglas' Peerage*, p. 100.

<sup>4</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, notes, canto I.

<sup>5</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, II., p. 33-5.    <sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* I. p. 32.

received a large portion of the forfeited lands of the Douglasses, including most of Ettrick forest.

In December 1463, at Edinburgh Castle, Sir Walter Scott and his son David, resigned into the hands of King James III. their lands in the barony of Hawick. Upon these resignations, the king erected their lands into a Free Barony of Branhholme, and granted a Crown Charter to David Scott and his heirs of the said lands, on condition of rendering annually to the Crown, for the lands of Branhholm, one red rose as blench farm at the feast of St John the Baptist, and performing, in respect of the other lands, the services due and wont. The life rents were reserved to Sir Walter Scott for his life, and a third part thereof to Margaret his spouse.<sup>1</sup>

The designations of Kirkurd, Branhholme, and Buccleuch, were for long used indifferently as territorial designations—Kirkurd gradually giving place to Branhholme, which in turn was finally superseded by that of Buccleuch.<sup>2</sup>

On the suppression of the Douglas rebellion, the lands and lordship of Douglas were granted to the Earl of Angus, the next heir-male; and in consequence of the marriage of David Scott, younger of Buccleuch, with Lady Jane Douglas, daughter of the Earl of Angus, he and his father David Scott were, in April 1472, appointed to the governorship of Hermitage Castle for seventeen years; also to the regalities of Liddesdale, Eusdale, and Eskdale—an office of great importance, from the necessity of endeavouring to preserve order on the Borders, as well as to repel incursions.<sup>3</sup> As governor of Hermitage Castle, David Scott was directed to repair and put it in a state of defence; and he also strengthened and enlarged Branhholme, which, from this time, as one of the principal seats of the important and powerful family of Scotts of Buccleuch, became the centre of many of the exploits which agitated the Borders during the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, as well as a place of historical interest—an interest rendered classical, as the scene of the “*Lay of the Last Minstrel*.”

To us now, towards the close of the nineteenth century, with

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. I., pp. 39, 40; vol. II., p. 60. The references now given to the charters in vol. II. of Buccleuch Book, shew that the account given by Sir Walter Scott in the note to Canto I. of the *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, as to the acquisition of Branhholme and the grant from the king, was imperfect.

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. I., p. 40. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* I., p. 47-8; II., p. 72-3.

our modern luxuries and peaceful avocations—the manners and customs, as well as the stirring and turbulent mode of life prevalent on the Borders up to, and for some time after the Union of the Crowns—present a most extraordinary contrast.

At the time of its acquisition by the Scotts, Branhholme was probably one of the ordinary peels or towers, of which there were many, placed generally in commanding situations, and as far as possible within view of each other, built with very thick walls, and secured by double doors, the inner one of grated iron. These “iron yettis,” after the Union, were, by an Act of Parliament of the Scottish Council, 20th Nov. 1606, ordered to be removed from Border houses and strengths belonging to persons not being answerable barons, and converted into “plew irlis.”<sup>1</sup>

Most of these peels were surrounded by an outer wall or barmeykin, which by an Act of Parliament 1535, was directed to be one ell thick, and six ells in height, and enclosing a space of at least 60 feet, into which cattle could be driven.<sup>2</sup> They were sometimes further surrounded by a moat. The lower room was usually vaulted, those above being reached by a turnpike stair, each story being capable of defence. They also had projecting battlements or machicoles, from which the defenders could annoy their assailants with stones, arrows, shot, etc. The usual mode of attack was by setting fire to damp straw in the basement; but it was seldom that the occupants attempted to withstand a siege, preferring to retire to some fastness with their cattle, and either again assemble to resist an attack, or leave the stronghold to its fate.<sup>3</sup> Round these peels or strongholds were the “cottajies or cabbagnes” of the poorer classes, which if “bront of one daye,” the people would “the next day maik other and not remove frome the ground, so wretchedlie could they live and induir the pain that no Engleshe man could suffre the lyke.”<sup>4</sup> Owing to the want of security and constant risk of destruction, or of having to leave them to their fate, in the event of an attack by a superior force, the Border peels or strongholds on the Scottish side were devoid of all comfort or luxury.

Leslie thus contemptuously writes of them :—

<sup>1</sup> Armstrong's *Hist. of Liddisdale*, vol. i., p. 75.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75; Acts of Parl., vol. ii., p. 376.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*; also Patten, p. 36 (attack on Tower of Anderwicke.) *Border Antiquities*, LX.; and App. iv.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 75, fr. Calig. B. vii. f. 312.

“Thair castelis and palices ar scheiphouses and luges, quhilkes thay commonlie cal pailles, of quhais burning thay ar nocht sair solist.. Bot thay far starker do make four nuiked, of earth only quhilke nathir can be brunte, nor wt out a gret force of men of weir, doune can be castne, or wt out sum trauel, with the sueit of thair browis, thir ar thair pailles.”<sup>1</sup>

For the same reason very little land could be cultivated, the revenue of the baron or chieftain being derived mainly from his cattle, sheep, and horses, or from the *blackmail* he was able to exact from his neighbours, being bound in return to protect them from the incursions of others, as well as to assist in recovering any property stolen from them.<sup>2</sup>

The ordinary mode of signalling was by means of beacon fires on the hill tops.

On Penchryst glows a bale of fire,  
And three are kindling on Priestthaughswire,  
Ride out, ride out,  
The foe to scout,  
“Mount, mount for Branksome,” every man.<sup>3</sup>

Young Gilbert let our Beacon blazo,  
Our kin, and clan, and friends to raise.<sup>4</sup>

The towers or turrets of the peels, were also provided with fire pans in which beacon fires were lit up when occasion required; the signal being taken up, and repeated from one to the other with marvellous rapidity, so that large numbers could be assembled in an incredibly short space of time. Whitchesters and Goldielands are within view of Branhholme, and the glare from Allanhaugh Peel and Chapel hill, could also have been seen. A regular system of beacons was established by Act of Parliament by which, even at Edinburgh, the force of an invading army might be known almost as soon as it had crossed the Border.<sup>5</sup>

In 1570, an order was issued to the Wardens of the East and Middle Marches of England by the Earl of Sussex, as follows:

“Everie man that hath a castle or a towre of stone shall, upon everie fray rayssed in the night, give warning to the countrie by fire in the topps of

<sup>1</sup> Leslie's *Hist. of Scotland*, Part I. Reprint by Scottish Text Society of Father Jas. Dalrymple's trans. from the Latin, 1596, p. 98.

<sup>2</sup> *Hist. of Liddisdale*, i., p. 68. *Border Minstrelsy*, Introd. lxxix.

<sup>3</sup> The gathering word of the Scots.

<sup>4</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto III., xxvii.

<sup>5</sup> *Hist. of Liddisdale*, i., p. 77, fr. Act Parl. Scot. vol. ii., p. 44.

the castle or towre in such sort as he shal be directed from his warning castle, upon paine of 3s. 4d.”<sup>1</sup>

Also by an Act of the Scottish Council in 1587, the lieges were ordered to

“Keip watch nyght and day, and burn baillis according to the accoustomat ordour observit at sic tymes upoun the bordouris.”<sup>2</sup>

The lighting of the beacons in 1804 on the alarm of invasion, forms an interesting modern instance of this mode of raising the country, and right well was it responded to.

But few of these old peels or strongholds now remain, their sites even being in many cases only known by the number of names of places ending in castle, town or ton, stead, chester, grange.

The Borderers were in those days imbued with a curious mixture of courage and lawlessness, or, as Satchell, in allusion to the Armstrongs, puts it:—

“Somewhat unruly, and very ill to tame ;  
I would have none think that I call them thieves ;  
For if I did, it would be arrant lies,  
For all Frontiers, and Borders, I observe,  
Wherever they lie, are Freebooters,  
And does the enemy much more harms,  
Than five thousand marshal-men in arms ;  
The Freebooters venture both life and limb,  
Good-wife, and bairn, and every other thing ;  
He must do so, or else must starve and die ;  
For all his lively-hood comes of the enemy ;  
His substance, being, and his house most tight,  
Yet he may chance to loss all in a night ;  
Being driven to poverty, he must needs a Freebooter be ;

Near to a Border frontier, in time of war,  
There ne’er a man but he’s a Freebooter.”<sup>3</sup>

Though rough and always ready for the fray, the Borderers were not naturally cruel, and were very rarely guilty of bloodshed, except in actual fight, or in the carrying out of a *deadly feud* in revenge for the death of a relative or clansman.<sup>4</sup> From their proximity to the Border, their allegiance was at times somewhat loose, and we find them sometimes taking one side and sometimes another. They were in the habit of wearing handkerchiefs or

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Liddisdale*, i., p. 77 ; fr. *Laws of Marches*, vol. ii., f. 142, C.M.S. Record Office. <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ; Act of Scottish Council, 7th Dec. 1587.

<sup>3</sup> Satchell, *Hist. of the name of Scot.*, p. 8 ; also *Border Minstrelsy*, Int. lxxiv-vi. ; *Hist. of Liddisdale*, p. 67. <sup>4</sup> *Border Minstrelsy*, Int. lxxix.



badges round their arms, and letters broidered on their caps, so that, as they said, they might better know their fellows; but of which, as Patten suspected, the intention was that in conflict they might know friends from foes, and spare each other.<sup>1</sup> On an emergency they would even assume the red crosses, while at the battle of Ancrum Moor they threw them away and joined their own countrymen.<sup>2</sup>

On the other hand their courage was undoubted, and is borne witness to by the Earl of Surrey, who, writing to Wolsey from Berwick, 27th Sept. 1523, after giving an account of the storming of Jedburgh, goes on to state:—

“I assure your grace I found the Scottes, at this tyme, the boldest men, and the hottest, that ever I sawe any nation, and all the journey upon all parts of th’ armye, kept us with soo contynual skyrmyshe, that I never sawe the like. If they might assemble xliM. as good men as I now sawe xvc. or ijM., it wold bee a harde encountre to mete theym.”<sup>3</sup>

Their good faith was also proverbial, and on no account would they betray any one who trusted them. No stronger evidence could be given of this than by Robert Constable, himself a spy, who in writing to Sir Ralph Sadler from Newcastle, 12th Jan. 1570, states:—

“I promised to get them ij. guidis that would not care to steale, and yet they would not bewray any man that trusts in them for all the goid in Scotland or France. They are my guidis and outlaws, and would not bewray me—they might get their pardons and cause me to be hanged, but I have tried them ere this.” And further on, in the same letter, in describing his having spent a night with the “Laird of Bedrowll,” where, finding there were none of them there of any name that held him in deadly feud, he sat down and played for “hard heads” with them; “where I hard *vox populi* that the L. Regent would not, for his own honor nor for th’onor of his country, deliver thearls (Northumberland and Westmoreland) if he had them both, unles it were to have the Quene delivered to him, and if he would agre to make that change, the borderers wold stert up in his contrary and reave both the Quene and the lords from him, for the like shame was never done in Scotland, and that he durst better eate his own luggs then come again to seke Farneherst, if he did he should be fought with ere he came over Soutray Edge. Hector of Tharlows’ hedd was wished to have been eaten amongs us at supper.”<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Dalzell’s *Fragments*. Patten, Acct. of Somerset’s Exped. 1547, p. 76.

<sup>2</sup> *Border Antiquities*, Int. lxxxvi-vii.

<sup>3</sup> Cotton, MSS. Caligula, B. ii., f. 29 (verified by Mr Robert K. Douglas, British Museum); also Ellis’ *Letters*, i., p. 214-8. This letter is given in full in *Border Minstrelsy*, App. i.; also quoted in *Border Antiquities*, Int. lxiv.: but in both cases the reference to the Calig. is erroneous.

<sup>4</sup> Sadler’s *State Papers*, vol. ii., p. 380-9.

“Hector of Tharlows” afterwards delivered up Northumberland to the Regent Murray, when he fled to him for protection. Hence his name became so infamous that to take “Hector’s Cloak” passed into a proverb for betraying a friend. His treachery was universally detested by the Borderers.<sup>1</sup> Leslie bears the same testimony.

“Lat this mairover be eiket to thair first vertue that quhomto ance thay gyue thair faith thoch til ane enimie it be, thay keip it maist surelie, In sa far that quha ance brek his faith nathing is thocht mair vngracious than he. Bot gif ony amang thame be fund giltie of sik a crime he quha suffiris the iniure vses, or sum in his name, in a solemne conuentione, quhen present to mend and bind vp al materis on baith the handes ar baith the warderis of the bordiris,—eftir this maner thay vse, I say, to put a giuue vpon the poynte of ane speir in exprobatione and schame of him quha crakit his credence, rydeng of sik a maner throuch al the people, schaweng it out, na infamie is compared to this, his companiouns wissis oft that God take him out of this lyfe be ane honest deith.”<sup>2</sup>

The glove upon a lance, as the emblem of faith, is thus illustrated in the Lay.

“While yet they gaze, the bridgēs fall,  
The wicket opes, and from the wall  
Rides forth the hoary Seneschal.

In sign of truce, his better hand  
Display’d a peeled willow wand;  
His squire, attending in the rear,  
Bore high a gauntlet on a spear.”<sup>3</sup>

Froissart, writing about the middle of the fourteenth century, thus describes the endurance and frugality of the Scottish Borderers.

“The Scots are bold, hardy, and much inured to war. When they make their invasions into England, they march from twenty to four and twenty leagues (miles) without halting as well by night as day; for they are all on horseback, except the camp followers, who are on foot. The knights and esquires are well mounted on large bay horses, the common people on little gallowsays. They bring no carriages with them, on account of the mountains they have to pass in Northumberland; neither do they carry with them any provisions of bread or wine; for their habits of sobriety are such in time of war, that they will live for a long time on flesh half sodden, without bread, and drink the river water without wine. They have therefore no occasion for pots or pans; for they dress the flesh of their cattle

<sup>1</sup> Sadler’s *State Papers*, Note, p. 389; vide also *Border Sketches*, by Lady Minto, p. 182; from Fuller’s *Worthies of Northumberland*.

<sup>2</sup> Leslie, Dalrymple’s Trans., p. 101.

<sup>3</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto IV., XX., XXI.

in their skins after they have taken them off; and being sure to find plenty of them in the country which they invade, they carry none with them. Under the flaps of his saddle, each man carries a broad plate of metal; behind the saddle a little bag of oatmeal; when they have eaten too much of the sodden flesh, and their stomach appears weak and empty, they place this plate over the fire, mix with water their thin oatmeal, and when the plate is heated they put a little of the paste upon it, and make a thin cake like a cracknel, or biscuit, which they eat to warm their stomachs. It is therefore no wonder that they perform a longer day's march than the soldiers. In this manner the Scots entered England, destroying and burning everything as they passed. They seized more cattle than they knew what to do with. Their army consisted of four thousand men at arms, knights and esquires well mounted, besides twenty thousand men, bold and hardy, armed after the manner of their country and mounted upon little hackneys, that are never tied up or dressed, but turned immediately after the day's march, to pasture on the heath or in the fields."<sup>1</sup>

Leslie, writing nearly 200 years later, also bears witness to their frugality.

"Vpon fleshe, milk, and cheis, and sodne beir or orgmount, principallie thay lyue. Thay haue verie lytle vse of breid, evin as thay haue of gude beir, amaist na wine, ze quhen baith ar present, thay ar seine in nouthor of thame to delyte mekle."<sup>2</sup>

Leslie thus describes their horsemanship and their contempt for any one going on foot.

"Agane gif thay perceiue that frome that place thay mon flie, schortlie thair followers thay saillie deceiue throuch certane difficile myres, quhilkes albeith thay be lyke medowis greine abone, and lyke fast zeard appeir vndirneith, zit quhen a man entiris, thay sal gaip wyd, and swallie him vp in a maner to the deipth. be thir sinkes wil gang not only the Reiuers selves quha ar baith of a wondirful swoftnes and lychtnes, bot the horses in lyke maner thay vse to bow thair hochis and to pase throuch mony partes, and lykwyse to pas ouer quhair our foto men skairse dar follow: and for this cause the horse thay dar nocht schoe wt yrne schone. A filthie thing thay esteime it, and a veri abiecte man thay halde him that gangis vpon his fute, ony voyage. quhairthrouch cumis that al ar horsmen."<sup>3</sup>

In their forays, from their wonderful knowledge of the country as well as the activity of their small horses, they were seldom taken prisoners, unless tracked by bloodhounds.

"In the nycht seaseone be troupis thay take mony by-gatis; in the daytyme thay ly hidd in secrete places afore appoynted to that end, and thair thay recreate and refreshe thame selves and the horses, quhil be nycht

<sup>1</sup> Sir John Froissart's Chronicle (Trans. by Thos. Johnes,) chap. xvii.

<sup>2</sup> Leslie, p. 98; *Border Antiquities*, App. vi.; *Border Sketches*, Lady Minto, p. 23. <sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 99.

thay may come quhair thay walde be. Fra ance thay take the pray, be boutgates alanerlie and bygates and the nyt seaseone thay cum quhair thay walde be, Be thir places of wildernes, bygates, kraigs and glenis the perfyter that ane amang thame is, the mair he is maid of, and in the gretter honour is he halden, as a man of ane excellent ingine: and thay ar of sic subtilitie, that verie sindle thay lat the pray be takne frome thame, excepte sluth-houndes be thair gyd and follow thair fute rycht, than sumtymes chanches that be thair aduersares they may wante the pray.”<sup>1</sup>

Bloodhounds were in frequent use, and in fact at one time were ordered to be kept.

“That in every parish there may be some largg dogges kept, one or moe, according to the quantitie of the parish, for the following of pettie stouthes.”<sup>2</sup> “Persons who were aggrieved or had lost anything were allowed to pursue the *hot trode* with hound and horn, with hue and cry, and all other accustomed manner of hot pursuit.”<sup>3</sup>

The power of following in pursuit of stolen goods was given under the Border laws of all the Treaties. In 1551 Sir Robert Bowes states:—

The injured persons “may lawfully follow their goodes either with a sleuth hounde the trodde thereof, or elles by such other meanes as they best can advyse. . . . If any man interrupte suche persone, in his saide pursute, he shall answerre hym to the bill of his goodes spoyled or taken. And onely for the troubleance of the partie spoyled in his trod (as the termes of the border be) the trobler shall be condempned to make redresse to the partie of his goodes stolen or spoyled with doble and salfie as afore is mentyoned.”<sup>4</sup>

Patten in his description of the battle of Pinkie, thus describes the armour and weapons, as well as the mode of fighting of the Scottes at that period.

“Hakbutters have they few or none, and appoint theyr fight most commonly alwais on foot. They cum to the felde wel furnished all with jak and skull, dagger, buckler, and swoordes all notably brode and thin, of exceeedinge good temper, and vniuersally so made to slyce, that as I neuer sawe none so good, so think I it hard to denyse ye better; hereto euery man hys pyke and a great kercher wrapped twyse or thrise about his neck, not for colde, but for cutting. In their aray towards ye iuining wt ye enemye, they cling and thrust so nere in ye foreranke shoulder to shoulder together wyth theyr pykes in bothe handes strayght before them and theyre followers in that order soo harde at theyr backs . . . that if they doo assaile vndissuered, no force can wel withstond them.” He

<sup>1</sup> Leslie, Dalrymple's Trans., p. 102.

<sup>2</sup> Armstrong, p. 66, from MSS. Gen. Reg. Ho., 1604.

<sup>3</sup> Pennant's *Tour in Scotland*, 1772, p. 77-8.

<sup>4</sup> Armstrong's *Hist. of Liddisdale*, p. 46-7, from MS. Record Office, ff. 86-86b.; also Lansdowne MS., No. 262, f. 1.

goes on to remark that with the ranks crossing their pykes "and thus each with other so nye as place and space will suffer, through the hole ward so thick, that as easily shal a bare fynger perce through the skyn of an angrie hedgehog as only encounter the frunt of their pykes."<sup>1</sup>

In the early part of the battle, and while in this formation, he says:—

"Before this, as our men wear well nie at them, they stood very brave and bragging, shaking theyr pyke pointes, cryng, "cum here loundes, cum here tykes, cum here here here tykes" and such lyke, (as hardly they are fayre mouthed men)."<sup>2</sup>

If Patten is correct, some of the Scottish "nice instruments for war," which he says were afterwards found on the field, were certainly very primitive. He is however careful to guard himself by the remark "*as we thought.*"—

"They wear nue boordes ends cut of, being about a foot in breadth, and half a yarde in leangth; hauning on the insyde handels made very cunyngly of ii. cordes ends. These a Gods name wear their targettes again the shot of our small artillerie, for they wear not able to hold out a canon. And with these found we great rattels, swellng bygger then the belly of a pottell pot, coured with old perchement or dooble papers, small stones put in them to make noys, and set upon the ende of a staff of more then twoo els long; and this was their fyne denyse to fray our horses, when our horsemen shoulde cum at them; Howbeit bycaus the ryders wear no babyes, nor their horses no colts, they could neyther duddle the tone, nor fray the toother; so that this polleyce was as witles as their powr forceles."<sup>3</sup>

He is equally contemptuous of their discipline, as instead of there being quietness and stillness in camp after the watch was set, the northern prickers, the Borderers, kept up an intolerable and dangerous noise all the night long.

"Not unlyke, (to be playn) unto a masterles hounde howlyng in a hie-way when he hath lost hym he waited vpon; sum hoopyng, sum whistlyng and most with crying a Berwyke, a Berwyke, a Fenwyke, a Fenwyke, a Bulmer, a Bulmer, or so otherwyse as ther Captains names were. . . . It is a feat of war in mine opinion that might ryht well be left."<sup>4</sup>

That there was little or no difference in the dress and equipment of the chieftain and his men was a great defect in Patten's estimation.

"To these anoother, and not the meanest matter was, thyr armour among them so little differing, and their apparail so base and beggerly, wherein the

<sup>1</sup> Dalzell's *Fragments of Scottish History* (Patten's Account of Somerset's Expedition of 1547, p. 58-9). Hayward's *Life and Raigne of Edward VI.*, p. 32. Holinshed's *Chronicles of England*, p. 985.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 60-1. <sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 73. <sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 76-7.



Lurdein was in a maner all one wyth the Lorde, and the Lounde with the Larde: all clad a lyke in iackes couered wyth whyte leather, dooblettes of ye same, or of fustian, and most commonly al white hosen. Not one wt either cheine, brooch, ryng, or garment of silke that I could see, onles cheynes of latten drawen four or fyve times along ye thighs of theyr hosen and dooblet sleues for cuttyng; and of ye sort I sawe many.

"This vileness of port was the caus that so many of theyr great men and gentlemen wear kyld and so few saued. The outwarde sheaw, the semblaunce and sign, whearby a stranger might diseirn a villain from a gentleman, was not among them to be seen."<sup>1</sup>

In regard to Commissariat, there would seem to have been decided improvement since Froissart's day, and in this respect they even earn some faint praise from Patten, who after the battle says he found some of Sir Rafe Sadlyr's footmen, who

"Sumwhat bisyly applied theyr market, the spoile of this Scottish Campe; wherein wear found good prouision of whyte bread, ale, oten cakes, otemeal, mutton, butter in pottes, chese, and in diuers tentes good wyne also; good stores, to say truth of good vitaille for the maner of theyr cuntrie, and in some tentes amooing them (as I hard say) wear also founde of silver plate a dish or ii.; ii. or iii. goblettes, and iii. or iiij. chalices, the whiche the fynders (I know not with what reuerence but wt sum deuotion hardely) pluct out of the colde clouts, and thrust into theyr warme boosoms."<sup>2</sup>

His description of the Scottish tents, or "whyte ridges," as he calls them, is very quaint.

"As they had no pavilions, or round houses of ony comendable cumpas; so wear there few outhter tentes wt postes as ye vsed maner of makynge is; and of these fewe also, none of abooove xx foot length, but most far vnder, for the most part all very sumptuously beset (after their facion) for the loove of Fraunce, with fleur de lices, sum of blue buckeram, sum of black, and sum of sum oother colours. These whyte ridges (as I cauld them) . . . when we cam, we found it a lynnyn draperie of the coorser cameryk in dede, for it was all of canuas sheets, and wear the tenticles or rather cabayns and couches of theyr souldiours, the which (much after the common byldyng of their cuntrie bisyde) had they framed of iiij. stiks, about an elle long a pece." He then describes the fixing of these stiks "over which thei stretched a shete down on both sides, whearby their cabain became roofed lyke a rydge, but skant shit at both endes, and not very close beneath on the sydes, onles their stiks wear the shorter, or their wiues ye more liberal to lend them larger naperie. Howbeit, win they had lyned them and stuff them so thick with strawe, yet ye weather as it was not very cold, when they wear ones couched thei wear as warme as thei had bene wrapt in horsdunge."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Patten, p. 69.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70; Hayward's *Chronicles*, p. 988.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 71-2.

The Borderers generally acted as light cavalry, hence their name of prickers, or hoblyers, though they occasionally fought on foot, as was the case at the battle of Pinkie.

In the battle of Melrose also, on the 25th July 1526, Buccleuch's men fought on foot, and the fact of his having been in the same dress as his men, stood him in good stead later, and also enabled the king in his anxiety to befriend him, to state, when granting him a pardon for having come forward at Melrose at his own request, and to relieve him from the domination of Angus, that,

"The said Walter come to Melros bot at his command, and in takyn therof he come bot in ane ledderin cote, and ane blak bonet on his heid, and that the said Walter offerit him redly to obey the massouris that come to him, and to fulfill the Kingis command in all puntis, and to remove hame and skale his folkis, or byd with his Grace at his plesure."<sup>1</sup>

The reverse picture to this, is the fate of Johnnie Armstrong of Gilnockie, who, on the occasion of the king's expedition to the Border in 1529, met him with 24 able gentlemen, well horsed and richly apparelled, trusting that in respect of his free offer of his person, he would obtain the king's favour. Instead of this, the king seeing him and his men so gorgeous in their apparel, with so many brave men under a tyrant's command, bade take him out of his sight, saying, "What wants that knave that a king should have?" Johnnie, with all his retinue, was thereupon hanged upon growing trees near Caerlenrig chapel.<sup>2</sup>

By an Act of Parliament 1540, the dress and equipments of Barons and their lieges are laid down with great minuteness.<sup>3</sup>

An unfortunate result of the battle of Melrose, was that in consequence of the death of the laird of Cessford, at the hands of one of Buccleuch's men, a deadly feud ensued between the Scotts and Kerrs, under which several lives were lost, and which in spite of "Bonds of alliance" or "Feud staunching," "Contracts of marriage," and other attempts to put an end to it, lasted for many years.

On the 30th August, 1531, a raid was made by certain Englishmen of Gillesland and Tynedale, assisted by Simon Armstrong "the Laird," and Clement Crosar from Liddesdale, in which Buccleuch was captured. James V. sent an ambassador to Henry VIII. to complain, and in reply Carlisle Herald was directed to say:—

<sup>1</sup> Scotts of Buccleuch, II., p. 151-2.    <sup>2</sup> Pitscottie, p. 226.

<sup>3</sup> Acts Parliament of Scotland, vol. II., p. 362.

"That as to the rydyng of the Kinges subjectes, in the company of the Scottes at the taking of the Lord of Botlough, the Kinges Grace hath not ben advertised tyll this tyme of any suche thing. Howbeit, if it can be so founde and proved, His Grace is expressly mynded, and determynd that redresse shalbe made therin according to justice;"

and appointed commissioners to make enquiries, and cause redress to be made, if necessary.<sup>1</sup> James V. subsequently granted a pardon to Simon Armstrong and Clement Crosar, for the part taken by them in the capture of Buccleuch, dated at Edin. 26th Jan. 1531.<sup>2</sup>

Several raids took place during the autumn and winter of 1532-3.

Northumberland writing to Henry VIII. from Hexham 23rd Aug. 1532, reports a raid of 400 in number on the 19th August from Tyvydail, and the forest of Gedwurth; but the victory lay with the English, who wounded to death, as by appearance, 6 score, "the lest of theyme having a pece of a spere in hym, or elles one arrowe," one was killed and several taken prisoners.<sup>3</sup>

This was followed by a foray on the 10th Oct., by the "Scottes of Tyvydall, with the nombre of 300 personages and above, Launce Carr beyng theyre governer," in which considerable damage was done.<sup>4</sup>

Northumberland reports another very large foray on the 20th November.

"The Scottes, being assembled to the nowmbre of thre thowsande men, did come secret upon the elose nycht, and kest of thaire forray" their captains being the Lard of Sesford, Warden of the Middle March, the Larde of Bukleugh, John Care son and heir of Dand Ker of Farnyhirst, Marke Care, with all the chief men of Atrik, with all Teviotdail on horse-back and foot, etc. They were in such force that "noo partie, durste not enterpryce with thame. Whereupon thei most contemptewosly had into Scotland diverse prisoners, with great nombre of horse nolte, and sheipe."<sup>5</sup>

In return, Northumberland reported having invaded the East March on the 11th Dec. and taken many prisoners and a great deal of spoil.<sup>6</sup>

Clifford, writing to Henry VIII. on the 9th Feb. 1533, from Berwick, reports having on several nights, during the darkness of the moon, sent out parties of horsemen, who had committed

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. iv., p. 586-9. (from Calig., B. viii., f. 8.)

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, II., p. 164.

<sup>3</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. iv., part iv., p. 613-4.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid., " " " " p. 620-1.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid., " " " (from Caligula, B. vi., 24), p. 625-6.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid., " " " " p. 628.

considerable damage, and that on the 1st Feb. his deputy Sir Richard Tempest, had made a foray and burnt three towns, and taken much spoil and many prisoners.<sup>1</sup>

On the 3rd Feb. 1533, a raid was made on Braxholme, which is reported by Northumberland to King Henry VIII. in an undated letter as follows :—

"Pleaseth yt your most gracious highness to be aduertised, that my comptroller, with Raynald Carnaby desyred licence of me to invade the realme of Scotland, for the annoysaunce of your highnes enemys where they thought best exploit by theyme might be done, and to haue to concur withe theyme the inhabitants of Northumberland, suche as was towards me according to theyre assembly, and as by theyre discretions vpon the same they shulde thinke most convenient; and soo they dyde meet vpon Monday, before night, being the iii. day of this instant monethe at Wawhope, upon Northe Tyne water, above Tyndaill, where they were to the number of xvc. men, and soo invadet Scotland at the hour of viii. of the clok at nyght, at a place called Whele Causay; and before xi. of the clok, dyd send forth a forrey of Tyndaill and Ryddisdail, and laide all the resydewe in a bushment, and actyvely did set vpon a towne called Braxholm, where the Laird of Buclough dwellythe, and purposed theymeselves with a trayne for hym lyke to his accustomed maner, in rysynge to all frayes: albeit, that knyghte he was not at home, and so they brynt the said Braxholm, and other townes, as to say, Whichestre, Whichestre-helme, and Whelley, and haid ordered theymeself, soo that sundry of the said Lord Buclough's servants, who dyd issne fourthe of his gates, was takyn prisoners. They dyd not leve one house, one stak of corne, nor one shyef, without the gate of the said Lord Buclough vnbrynt; and thus scrymaged and frayed, supposing the Lord of Buclough to be within iii. or iiij. myles to have trayned him to the bushment: and soo in the breyking of the day dyd the forrey and the bushment mete, and reculed homeward, making theyr way westward from theyre invasion to be over Lyddersdaill. . . . Your highnes' subjects was xiii. myles within the grounde of Scotlande, and is from my house at Werkworthe, above lx. miles of the most evil passage, where great snawes doth lye; hertofore the same townes now brynt haith not at any tyme in the mynd of man in any warres been enterprised unto now; your subjects were thereto more encouraged for the better advancement of your highnes service, the said Lord of Buclough beyng always a mortall enemy to this your Graces realme, and he dyd say, within xiii. days before, he woulde see who durst lye near hym: wt many other cruell words, the knowledge whereof was certainly haid to my said servants, before theyre enterprice maid vpon him: most humbly beseeching your majesty, that youre highnes thanks may concur vnto theyme, whose names be here inclosed, to have in your most gracious

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. iv., (from Chapter House Royal Letters, vol. i.,) p. 632-3.

memory, the paynfull and diligent service of my pore servaunte Wharton, and thus, as I am most bounden, shall dispose wt them that be under me, f——— annoysaunce of your highnes enemys.”<sup>1</sup>

The following is Sir Geo. Lawson’s account of the same raid written from Warkworth, on 5th Feb. 1533.<sup>2</sup>

“Arrived at Warkworth, where my Lord Warden lies on Monday the 3rd. His retinue of 400 men, with that of Lord Conyers, and Sir Raulf Fenwyke, with Tyndale, and Riddesdale, were that night engaged in a rode at Teviotdale. . . . Sir Thos. Wharton, Sir Rauf Fenwyke, Reynold Carnaby, and John Horsley with the companies mentioned in the beginning of this letter, were sent by my Lord Warden against the laird of Bekklough in West Tevidale, who has always been a common thief and maintainer of theft. They have burnt his granges, and steads of corn to his gates, with two towne adjoining, and taken 400 head of cattle, 40 or 60 prisoners, and as many horses, and have come home in safety. Nothing like it has been done so far with such a company.”

This was followed by another raid on the 7th Feb. made by Clifford with “th’ Erll of Angwish, his uncle and broder, thinhabitantes of Tyndaill, Riddisdail, Northumberland, and Norhamshier,” on lower Teviotdale, “that is to wite, Sesfurth Dandlaw, Bentes, Nether Whitton, Sesfurth Mayns, Mows Mayns, etc,” in which great damage was done, the Lard of Grawden and others being taken prisoners. This raid is reported by Clyfford to Henry VIII. from Berwick on 9th Feb. 1533.<sup>3</sup>

In a letter to King Henry VIII. from Newcastle, 26th July 1533, Magnus complains of the great power of Lorde Hoome, and Allexander Hoome, for the Marse, the Lorde Bouclough, Dan Carre of Farnehirste, and Mark Carre for Tevidale, who could within 24 hours assemble 5000 men.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Note to Canto I. (from Caligula, B. vii., f. 222); also summarised in State Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII., vol. vi., No. 125, pp. 54-5. In Planta’s Catalogue of Cottonian MSS., the probable date of this letter is given as [1536]. Pinkerton, vol. ii., p. 318, describes this raid on Branhholme, giving as his authority this same letter, and placing it as having occurred in Oct. 1532; but the Royal Commission has assigned Feb. 1533, as the proper date (vide foot-note, p. 633, vol. iv., part iv., State Papers, Henry VIII., in which it is alluded to as an intermediate foray.)

<sup>2</sup> Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII., vol. vi., No. 124, p. 54. (from Chap. House, Misc. Letters, vol. xx., p. 123.)

<sup>3</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. iv., part iv., No. 238, p. 633-4. (from Chapter House Royal Letters, vol. i.)

<sup>4</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. iv., part iv., p. 656 (from Calig. B. iii. f. 161.)



In spite of the assistance rendered by Buccleuch towards tranquillizing the Borders, the feuds between the various clans were the cause of frequent disturbance, and the king in following out his policy, found it necessary to proceed against Buccleuch and other chieftains. Buccleuch was therefore warded in the Castle of Edinburgh. He was accused of having given assistance to Lord Dacre, and the English at the time of the burning of Cavers and Denholm, and appeared before the Justiciary Court at Denholm on 19th April, 1535. The king decided that he deserved no further punishment than to be warded for a time. His imprisonment cannot have lasted very long, as in a letter from Lord William Howard and Barlo to Crumwell, from Edin. May 13th, 1536, they report that—

“The Kynge hath lately delyvered forthe of prysone, the Lorde of Bucklough, Marke Carre the Larde of Sessforthe, and sent theym agayne to the Borderes.”<sup>1</sup>

He was again in ward in 1540, as by a letter of 15th June, the king gave him permission, being then in ward, to carry on certain law proceedings.<sup>2</sup> Shortly before his death, which occurred on 13th December 1542, the king relented towards Sir Walter Scott, and ordered that he should be released from ward, and restored to all his lands as before. This was confirmed by Act of Parliament of Queen Mary, 15th March and ratified 12th December 1543.<sup>3</sup>

On the death of the king, Angus hoped and endeavoured to recover his power, and to obtain the restoration of his lands. Some of the Kerrs and others joined him and his Scoto-English party, but Buccleuch held out, and in consequence a raid was made on his lands in October 1543.<sup>4</sup> On the 9th Nov. 1543, Queen Mary, with the consent of the Regent Arran, appointed Buccleuch, Captain and Keeper of the Castle of Newark, for 19 years, with certain lands.<sup>5</sup> In a letter from Hertford to King Henry VIII. of 8th March, he recommended

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. v., part iv., p. 48, (from Chap. House Misc. Letters, 2nd series, vol. xviii., leaf 335.)

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. ii., p. 169. <sup>3</sup> Acts of Scottish Parl. vol. ii., pp. 414, 433.

<sup>4</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. v., part iv., pp. 347-8. (Suffolk to Angus, 13th Oct. 1543.)

<sup>5</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. i., p. 108; vol. ii., p. 180.

"leving also a garrison of 2 or 3 thousande on the Borders to annoye the Lardes of Saynt Johnstons, and Bucklough, and such others as be not Your Majesties frendes ther."<sup>1</sup>

The French faction having gained the ascendancy, the Government of Scotland repudiated the treaty made with Henry VIII. for the marriage of the youthful Mary Queen of Scots, to Edward Prince of Wales. To avenge this, Henry ordered an invasion of the Borders. This invasion, under the command of Sir Ralph Ewers and Sir Brian Latoun, was of the most terrible and devastating description, and lasted from the beginning of July to the end of Nov. 1544. The sum total of places destroyed, and damage done is as follows:—

Towns, towers, stedes, barmkyns, paryshe churches, and	
bastel houses 192 ;	shepe 12,429 ;
Scots slain 403 ;	nags and geldings 1926 ;
prisoners taken 816 ;	bolles of corn 850 ;
nolt 10,386 ;	insight gear, etc., to an amount
	apparently unknown. <sup>2</sup>

Buccleuch's lands did not escape: Lord Wharton wrote on the 27th August.

"The west and mydle marches, with certen Scottishmen, invaded West Tividall upon the Lord of Bucklugh's lands, and burned divers townes and stedes in their way, and went and burnt the barmkeyn at the Lord of Bucklugh's towre at Braxham, and have brought away 600 oxen, and kye, 600 shepe, certen horse and nags, 200 gay, and as moche spoyle of insight geare as they could carry away, and have taken 30 prisoners and slayn 8 Scotts."<sup>3</sup>

Also on the same date, Lord Evre reports:—

"Sir Bryan Layton, Henry Evre, Robert Collingwood, etc., reinged the woods of Woddon, where they gate moche bagage, naggs, shepes, and nolt, and hath slayn about the said woods 30 Scotts ; and from thens they went to a towre of the Lord of Bucklugh's, called Mosshouse, and won the barmkyn, and gate many naggs and nolt, and smoked very sore the towre, and tooke 30 prisoners, and so they have brought away horses and naggs, 180 or 200 nolt, 400 shepe, moche insight geare and burned the town of Woodon, and many shells and houses in the said wood, and other stedes and mylnes in their way ; Scotts slain 30."<sup>4</sup>

Strenuous efforts were made to win over Buccleuch to the English cause, but without avail ; and by the reinforcements he

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Henry VIII., vol. v., part iv., p. 360.

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. i., p. 104. Hayne's State Papers, p. 445. *Hist. of Liddisdale*, App. xxxvi., p. lxxi. *Border Antiquities*, App. x., p. lvi-vii.

<sup>3</sup> Hayne's State Papers, p. 445. *Border Antiquities*, App. v., p. xlvii.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*

was able to bring to the assistance of Arran, an engagement was fought at Ancrum Moor on 9th March 1545, in which the English were completely defeated, and both Sir Ralph Evres and Sir Brian Latoun were killed.<sup>1</sup>

Buccleuch, at the head of a large body of men, took part in the battle of Pinkie, on the 10th Sept. 1547, and immediately afterwards he met with a considerable number of Scotts and Kerrs to the west of Cowsland, where they bound each other to be leal and true to the queen, and to act against their "auld ennemies of England" unto the end of their lives.

A tryst was appointed to be held at Ancrumwodheid, alias the Palisfuird, upon the 12th Sept., at which the said parties, with the whole gentlemen of Teviotdale, were sworn to observe the foregoing agreement. In spite of this solemn engagement, the Lairds of Cessford, Ferniehurst, Mark Kerr, and others met with Sir Ralph Bulmer and Sir Oswald Wilstrop on the 21st of the said month, unknown to Sir Walter Scott and his friends, and remained with the English at Old Roxburgh until they left Scotland.<sup>2</sup> On the 23rd Sept. the Kerrs, and many others from Teviotdale, came into the English camp and made an assurance for that day, till the next day at night, and eventually they were all won over to the obedience of the king.<sup>3</sup> On the 29th Sept. the Duke of Somerset retired with his forces into England; and on the same day Lord Grey of Wilton, who was appointed as the king's lieutenant on the Borders, retired towards Berwick with the Earl of Warwick, Sir Ralph Sadler, etc.<sup>4</sup>

Neither Buccleuch, nor any of the Scotts, were amongst those who had made their submission, and in consequence their lands were exposed to attack from the English, as well as from the Kerrs and others who had done so. Buccleuch thereupon wrote to Lord Grey, offering to submit,<sup>5</sup> having been authorized by the Earl of Arran, governor of Scotland, to take this step. A letter of 26th Sept., under the signet of Queen Mary, and subscribed by Arran, ratifies a former permission, and authorizes him to "intercommune with the Protector and Council of England, and sic utheris Inglismen as he pleissis, for saittie of

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 108. *Pitscottie*, pp. 288-9.

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. II., p. 185-6. (Memo. of Agreement between the Scotts and Kerrs.) <sup>3</sup> *Patten*, pp. 86-7.

<sup>4</sup> *Patten*, p. 73; also *Hollinshed's Chronicles*, p. 991.

<sup>5</sup> *Cal. State Papers, Scotland*, Edward VI., vol. I., p. 71; (vol. II., No. 43.)

him, his kin, friendis, and servandis, fra heirship and distruction of the Inglismen in tyme cuming, and for the commoun wele of our realme, as aft as he sall think expedient."<sup>1</sup>

Although his submission was accepted, he was distrusted by the English. Lord Grey, writing to the Duke of Somerset from Warkworth on the 5th Jan. 1548, says he will shew himself a vigilant and cruel enemy to Sir George Douglas and the Laird of Buccleuch if they break their truth,<sup>2</sup> and on the 17th Jan. he reported that he had besieged the Lord Buccleuch's house at Newark, burnt the town, and got a booty of 3000 sheep and 400 head of beasts.<sup>3</sup>

This attack took place on the 15th Jan., and by the letters of diligence by the Lords of Council of 4th April 1549, at the instance of Sir Walter Scott of Branzholme; Walter Ker of Cesford, Mark Ker of Liteldane, and George Kerr of Sintoun, took part in it.<sup>4</sup>

On the 25th Jan., Grey wrote to Somerset from Alnwick that he had appointed Sir Oswald Wolstropp, Knt., 300 light horsemen at Jedburgh. P.S. And the Lorde of Bouclough repayingr at any tyme to his house at Newarke, wiche I attende to besett the same untill a gretter power may com, as I trust thereby together w<sup>th</sup> the house to present hym unto yor grace.<sup>5</sup>

Two days afterwards, Lord Grey, Lord Wharton, Warden of the West March, and Sir Robert Bowes, Warden of the Middle March, writing to Somerset from Warkworth on the 27th Jan., stated that nothing could be done at Branzholm, except the winning of the Castle, and that was impracticable without cannon.<sup>6</sup>

On the 9th of February Grey wrote to Somerset from Warkworth, the following account of a journey lately taken by "Sir Rauffe Bulmer, Sir Oswald Wolstropp, Bagshott a servant of mine (Grey's) with hacbutters on horseback, etc, and others that lay at Jedworth, and some of the footmen of Roxburgh, which company took their journey on Sunday<sup>7</sup> late at mydnyght towards Hawyeke and comyng

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., pp. 110-1 (from Buccleuch Charter Room.)

<sup>2</sup> Cal. State Papers, Scotland, Edward VI., vol. I., p. 74; (vol. III., No. 3.)

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. " p. 75; ( " No. 12.)

<sup>4</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, II., p. 189.

<sup>5</sup> State Papers, Scot., Edw. VI., vol. III., No. 22 (com. by R. B. Armstrong, from MS. in Record Office.)

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. No. 23 Ibid.

<sup>7</sup> The 9th Feb. was Saturday, so the previous Sunday fell on the 3rd.

within a myle of the same putt forth a forrey, who ranne up the water of Slettricke and burned the townes and howses, that thereafter be named as Hoble Knowes, Gallaslande being Clement Crosers, Whyght law and Lytle Whetlawe the larde of Bowcloughes. Thornebogg Marten Crosers, Askar Knowe, Cockes John Crosers, Torne, Wenerton and Fowlerawe, being the Larde of Gledstones. All which towns, howses, and corne war burned to the harde grounde, by the forrey. The towne of Hawicke was also burned by the footmen, both howses and corne, save only the towars of stone, which they colde not gett. They burned a towar of a Prestes called Sir James Yonge who did resist, and shott ij. hackebuttes at the footmen which priest was burned in the towar and tenne others with hym. Ther war also slayn in Hawick ij. men. They burned in Hawicke a howse of the Lorde of Bucloughes and a fyne bed of Fflaunders making, at wch burnyng one Wyllm Skott cam in and yelded his house, and so they have hym pryssonner. They burned in Hawicke iij. towars of stoone, John Crosyer with above xxx. other of the best sorte thereawayes ar taken prysoners, also there war gotten xxiiij. score shepe, gootes iiiixx. (80), nete six scoore, wch they imparted more largely to that countreyth men, thereby tincrase there desyres to serve, then to others. These thingis doune retourned with saffetie," trusts his Grace would well perceive that he would endeavour to the further afflicting, and the advancement of the service.<sup>1</sup>

This letter is interesting as shewing that Buccleuch had a house in Hawick even at this early period, as "the Black Tower of Drumlanrig" (now the Tower Hotel) did not come into the possession of the Buccleuchs till a much later period.

Shrewsbury having in August relieved the English garrison at Haddington, which was sore pressed, returned with his force to England, towards the end of September.

"The Lord Gray of Wiltoun remaining on the bordouris as liuetennent, effir that the Erle of Shrewisbery wes returned into his cuntrey, assembled all the horsemen lying as thane on the bordouris, with quhame and the Almanis<sup>2</sup> he entred Scotland agane, and brint in Tenidail and Liddisdale, boith houses, cornis, hay, and all other thingis that come within his way."<sup>3</sup>

In the carrying out of these incursions, Lord Grey reported to Somerset on the 4th Oct. 1548, an invasion into Scotland, in which the Tyndale and Rydisdale men drove the Scots out of Ancrum and Jedworth, and they fled to Peebles and Edinburgh.<sup>4</sup>

In the Memo. between the Scotts and Kerrs, already referred to, it is stated that after the Lord Governor and Mons. Darcy had been to Jedburgh and taken the Laids of Cessford, Ferniehurst,

<sup>1</sup> State Papers, Scot., Edw. VI., vol. III., No. 34 (com. by R. B. Armstrong, from MS. in Record Office.) <sup>2</sup> Germans.

<sup>3</sup> Leslie, p. 217 (Bannatyne Club, 2nd part, from Melville MSS.) Hollinshed, p. 995.

<sup>4</sup> Caligula, B. VII., f. 323 (com. by G. F. Warner, British Museum).



and Mark Ker, and commanded them to ward in Edinburgh Castle,—on the 3rd October, Andrew Kerr, brother to Cessford, with all his retainers and the “Haill clans and surnames” of East Teviotdale, along with Lord Grey, came to Ale water on Friday the 5th October 1548, and there burned, harried, and destroyed the cornis, goods, and houses of the inhabitants thereof pertaining to the said Sir Walter Scott and his friends.<sup>1</sup>

An attack was also made on the 8th October, on Buccleuch’s lands in the vicinity of, though not on Braxholme itself. Letters of Diligence of the 3rd Dec. 1549, at the instance of Walter Scott of Braxholme knight, and others, bear that on the above-named date, Walter Ker of Cessford, John Ker of Phairnehurst, Mark Ker of Liteldane, George Ker of Lyntoun, and others, in company with Patrick Lord Gray,<sup>2</sup> had burnt and destroyed houses, corn, and other goods, and taken away cattle from Todsehawhill Quhilhays, Wiltonburn, and Borthauch, “in clois tyme of harvist,” also on “the landis of Goldland—barnis, and barnyardis thairrof. twa hundreth thraves beir, estimat to ane hundreth bollis beir, price of the boll with the fodder XLV.s, and diuers vtheris cornis, cattell, and guidis of syndrie prices, like as at mair lenth is contenit in the said summondis.”<sup>3</sup>

According to the Memo., this must have been an extensive raid, as the town of Hawick is stated to have been again burnt and destroyed, and Sir Walter Scott’s lands on the Slitrig harried, besides those already named on the Teviot and Borthwick.<sup>4</sup>

On the 19th October, Lord Grey accompanied by the Kerrs, made another incursion up the Waters of Ettrick and Yarrow, burnt the Castle of Newark with all its plenishings, Sir Walter Scott’s mother was also burnt in the Tower of Catslak, and the town of Selkirk, whereof Sir Walter Scott was Provost, was burnt and harried.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. II., p. 186.

<sup>2</sup> William Lord Grey of Wilton?

<sup>3</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. II., pp. 193-4.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 185-6.

<sup>5</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. II., pp. 185-6. [I have not been able to verify the raid on Ale Water on the 5th, the burning of Hawick on the 8th, or the raid up Ettrick and Yarrow, with the burning of Buccleuch’s mother at Catslak on the 19th Oct., from any documents of which I have been able to obtain information, either in the British Museum, Record Office, or Register House; and Mr Fraser does not state the Collection in which the Memo. between the Scotts and Kerrs is to be found, but presumably it is amongst the Buccleuch Muniments.]

Sir Walter Scott received a commission from Queen Mary dated 29th April 1550, appointing him warden of the Middle Border, between Minto Crag and Craykross.<sup>1</sup> He also received a commission dated at Linlithgow, 28th June 1550, and confirmed by the Privy council at Edin. on 7th Jan. 1551, appointing him "to the cuire reule, guyding, and keping of Liddesdaile,"<sup>2</sup> with power to hold courts at Branxholme or Hawick. The Queen's commission to this appointment is dated at Edin. 3rd April 1551.<sup>3</sup> He further received a commission under the Privy Seal dated at Edin. 29th June 1551, appointing him warden and justiciar of the Middle Marches.<sup>4</sup>

The duties devolving on a warden were most important and arduous, as is shewn by the wording of the commissions, and the obligations which had to be taken to the King or Queen. He was expected to maintain order within his district, to expel thieves and other trespassers, and to keep all the peaceable inhabitants of the surrounding country

"Skaithles of them, of all harmis, reifis, spulzies or any uther harm or crime that might be done to thame, under the pane and perrel of all his landis and gudis." . . . "For thift, reif, or uther crimes, the wardane sall answer and be responsal to the partje that sall happin to sustene the skaith, or ellis sall proceid agains the committaris of the saidis crimes, as is abone written of slaunchter."<sup>5</sup>

A warden had considerable judiciary powers, extending even to life and death, and could hold Justiciary-courts. He could command the attendance of all nobles, barons, and others, not only at days of truce, but at other assemblies. He was also empowered to make particular raids for the suppression of thefts, or pursuit of outlaws.<sup>6</sup>

An important part of his duty during peace, was to meet with the warden of the opposite march on "days of Truce," for the purpose of settling disputes, and granting redress for injuries committed on either side. On the day and place being agreed upon, the arrangements were made known by proclamation in all the market towns. On approaching the place of meeting, the first thing done was that assurance was given on both sides,

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 113; II., p. 196.

<sup>2</sup> Register Privy Council of Scotland, vol. I., pp. 112-13.

<sup>3</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. I., p. 115; vol. II., pp. 201-4.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. vol. I., p. 115; vol. II., p. 204.

<sup>5</sup> Armstrong's Liddisdale, vol. I., p. 4 (from Balfour's Practicks, p. 598-9.)

<sup>6</sup> *Hist. of Liddisdale*, I., p. 4-5; *Border Antiquities*, Int. xcii-ciii.

forbidding either for old or new feud, any followers or others present, to give cause or occasion for quarrel, by word, deed, or countenance, and in no manner to infringe or break the assurance under pain of death. It was also agreed that the assurance, might be kept until the sunrise of the following day.<sup>1</sup>

The trials or other matters of business were then proceeded with; and on their completion, the wardens, by joint proclamation, declared what had been done, and named the next day of truce, charging all subjects to keep good rule, and the truce, until the next day of meeting.

Unfortunately these assurances were not always kept, and the days of truce sometimes ended in scenes of battle and bloodshed.

An illustration of this is given in the "Raid of the Reidswire,"<sup>2</sup> on the 7th June 1575, in which, although,

"Yett was our meeting meek enough,  
Begun wi' merriment and mowes,"

it ended in a fierce engagement between the followers of the respective wardens, Sir John Carmichael, and Sir John Foster.

Football was a very favourite pastime throughout the Borders, as well on days of Truce, as on other days of meeting, and yet the game often ended in serious disturbance. Such a scene, though on this occasion ending peacefully, is vividly portrayed in the "Lay of the last Minstrel," in the description of the assembly at Braxholme, when squire and knight, with courteous message, told every chief and lord as they arrived—

. . . . . "How a truce was made,  
And how a day of fight was taen  
'Twixt Musgrave and stout Deloraine.

Now noble Dame, perchance you ask  
How these two hostile armies met?  
Deeming it were no easy task  
To keep the truce which here was set:  
Where martial spirits, all on fire,  
Breathed only blood and mortal ire:—  
By mutual inroads, mutual blows,  
By habit, and by nation, foes,  
They met on Teviot's strand:  
They met and sate them mingled down,  
Without a threat, without a frown,  
As brothers meet in foreign land:

<sup>1</sup> *Hist. of Liddisdale*, I., pp. 18-19 (from Bowes' MS. f. 82 b.)

<sup>2</sup> *Border Minstrelsy*—Raid of Reidswire; also *Bord. Antiq.*, Int. cxviii.

The hands, the spear that lately grasp'd,  
 Still in the mailed gauntlet clasp'd,  
 Were interchanged in greeting dear;  
 Visors were raised, and faces shown,  
 And many a friend, to friend made known,  
 Partook of social cheer.  
 Some drove the jolly bowl about;  
 With dice and draughts some chased the day;  
 And some, with many a merry shout,  
 In riot, revelry, and rout,  
 Pursued the football play.

Yet, be it known, had bugles blown,  
 Or sign of war been seen,  
 Those hands so fair together ranged,  
 Those hands so frankly interchanged,  
 Had dyed with gore the green;  
 The merry shout by Teviot-side  
 Had sunk in war-cries wild and wide,  
 And in the groan of death;  
 And whingers, now in friendship bare,  
 The social meal to part and share,  
 Had found a bloody sheath.  
 'Twixt truce and war, such sudden change  
 Was not infrequent, nor held strange,  
 In the old Border day;  
 But yet on Branksome's towers and town,  
 In peaceful merriment, sunk down  
 The sun's declining ray."<sup>1</sup>

The fulfilment of a Warden's duties also necessarily entailed a constant watch being kept, not only against sudden raids, or "calls to the fray," but even against invasions from across the Border.

"Why do these steeds stand ready dight?  
 Why watch these warriors, arm'd, by night?—  
 They watch, to hear the bloodhound baying;  
 They watch, to hear the warhorn braying;  
 To see St George's red cross streaming,  
 To see the midnight beacon gleaming:  
 They watch, against Southern force and guile,  
 Lest Scroop, or Howard, or Percy's powers,  
 Threaten Branksome's lordly towers,  
 From Warkworth, or Naworth, or merry Carlisle.

Such is the custom of Branksome Hall."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto V., v., vi., vii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* „ I., vi., vii.

We may further take for granted that, except against overwhelming numbers, any force that ventured on an attack on Braxholme would have met with strenuous opposition.

“The livelong night in Braxholm rang  
The ceaseless sound of steel;  
The castle-bell with backward clang  
Sent forth the larum peal;  
Was frequent heard the heavy jar,  
Where massy stone and iron bar  
Were piled on echoing keep and tower,  
To whelm the foe with deadly shower.”<sup>1</sup>

“Now every English eye, intent,  
On Branksome’s armed towers was bent;  
So near they were, that they might know  
The straining harsh, of each cross-bow;  
On battlement and bartizan  
Gleamed axe, and spear, and partisan;  
Falcon and culver, on each tower,  
Stood prompt their deadly hail to shower;  
And flashing armour frequent broke  
From eddying whirls of sable smoke,  
Where, upon tower and turret head,  
The seething pitch and molten lead  
Reek’d, like a witch’s cauldron red.”<sup>2</sup>

Early in 1552 that portion of the Borders called “the Debateable Land,” the scene of so many disturbances, was divided by Commissioners appointed by both countries for that purpose.<sup>3</sup>

The disputed country was divided by assigning what is now the parish of Canobie to Scotland, and Kirkandrews to England.

Sir William Scott of Kirkurd, younger of Buccleuch, died about this time; and as the inventory of his property was made by his father, Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, together with his son Walter, at Braxholme, on the 19th May and 4th July 1552, it is believed that he died there.<sup>4</sup>

In pursuance of the deadly feud with the Kerrs, Sir Walter was murdered in the High Street in Edinburgh, on the 4th Oct.

<sup>1</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto III., xxx.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. „ IV., xx.

<sup>3</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, i., p. 132; also Register Privy Council, Scotland, vol. i., p. 118-24.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. i., p. 132; ii., p. 211.



1552, by a party of the Kerrs, including John Hume of Coldenknowes, and Walter Kerr of Cesford.<sup>1</sup>

His grandson, Sir Walter Scott, was only 3 years of age when he succeeded in 1552, and during his minority Branxholme does not appear to have been the scene of any stirring events.

In 1569 the Regent Murray, in order to attempt to put an end to the state of disorder on the Borders, made a second expedition there, and met the English wardens. He was accompanied by Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch, Lord Home, Cessford, and Fernihurst.

Buccleuch and Fernihurst were appointed to burn and destroy Liddesdale. Sureties were offered, but not being deemed satisfactory by the Regent, the whole district was devastated, not a single house being left standing.<sup>2</sup>

Following on this, a large number of Barons and others bound themselves to concur in resisting the rebellious people of Liddisdale, Ewesdale, etc., and especially to assist Buccleuch and others whose estates were near the disturbed district.<sup>3</sup>

Sir Walter Scott espoused very warmly the cause of Queen Mary; and such was his power and influence, that he could raise within his own district a force of above 3000 men.<sup>4</sup> He was appointed keeper of Newark Castle, and chamberlain of Ettrick Forest, on the 24th March 1566.<sup>5</sup>

The assassination of the Regent Murray took place on the 25th Jan. 1570; and on the very day after, Sir Walter Scott and Fernihurst made a furious incursion into England at the head of a powerful force, laying waste the country with fire and sword.<sup>6</sup> On this account the lands of Buccleuch and Fernihurst were amongst the first to suffer at the hands of Sussex, when by order of Queen Elizabeth, he very shortly afterwards invaded Scotland.

The following is the account given by the Earl of Sussex and Lord Hunsdon to the Queen, written from Berwick on the 23rd April 1570.

"It maye please youre moste excellente Majestie . . . . at our coming to Barwike, we found no cawse to alter the former resolucons; and so wrate to the L. Scrope and Sir John Forster, to procede according to the resolucons at Newcastle. So as the xviith daye, at nighte, we entered

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., pp. 118-9; II., pp. 209-10.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. I., pp. 148-9.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. I., p. 149 (from Pitcairn's Criminal Trials.)

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. I., p. 151 (from Sadler's State Papers, II., p. 384.)

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. I., p. 151; II., p. 220.

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. I., p. 152.

into Scotland at Warke, and so burnt in Tividale untill we came to Craling; and Sir John Forster entered at Eppergate, and burnt that wayes, untill he came to Craling, where we mett, and so went on together, and burnt alongest the river of Tiviatt, untill we came to Jedworth, where we laye that night.

"The next morninge we toke the moyetic of th army, and passed the river of Tiviatt, and burnt and defaced the castells of the Lords of Fernyhirst, Hunthill, and Bedroll, and all others, the partakers with the rebels, and invaders of England; and the other moitye of th army went and burnt on th other side of Tiviatt, and so mett together a litle from Hawick, where we intended to lye that night, and were promised by the Bailiffs to have been well received. But at our coming thether, we founde the howses of the towne unthetched, the thetch sett a fire in the strets, and the people wholly fledde, savinge the keper of Doulanwrack's Castell, who had received the goods of the whole towne, wherby th army was disappointed of lodging, victueles, and horse meate, which was borne for that night with patience. And the next morning, because themselves had begone the fire, we made an end of the rest that they had lefte, saving Doulanwrack's Castell, and the goods in it, which for his sake we saved; and, at our departing, delivered the keyes to his menne, sawe the gates locked, and left it in saulftly, after the departing of the army. From Hawicke we wente to Bransam, the L. of Buckloughes chefe howse, which we threwe down with poulder, and burnt all the townes and castells of his frends and kinsmen in those parts; and so retorned by north the river of Tiviatt to Jedworth, and burnt all the contrey further of from the river, which we could not come to the daye before."

Also from Lord Hunsdon to Sir W. Cecil, 23rd April 1570:—"Apon Munday last, beyng the 17 of thys ynstant, we went owf of thys towne by 6 a cloke at nyght, and rode to Warke, wher we remayned tyll three or four yn the mornyng; and then sett forward the hole army that was with us att that present, ynto Tyvydale, bernying on bothe handes at the lest 2 myle; levyng neythar castell, towne, nor tower unburnt, tyll we came too Gedworth. Many of the townes being Bukklew's, and a proper tower of hys, called the Mose Howse, wythe 3 or 4 caves, wheryn the cuntrey had put such stufe as they had, and was very valyantly kept by serten of the cuntrey for 2 or 3 owars, but at last taken." . . . "The next day we marchyd to Hawyke; wher, by the way, we began with Farnhurst and Hunthylle, whose howsys we burnt, and all the howsys abowt them. We could nott blow up Farnhurst, but have so torn ytt with laborars as ytt wer as good ley flatt. We burnt also Bedrowle, which was the fyrst howse that Leonard Dacres tooke for hys succor, when he fled wt of England, and so burnyng of eche hand of us, 3 or 4 myles we came too Hawyke. . . . Er we came there, the ynhabitants of the towne unthacht all theyr howsys, and sett the thatche a fyer, so as att our cumyng ther was such a smoke, as we wer skant able to enter the towne, but cawsyng the same too be quenched with water, and helpt with mens hands. We yncampt theare al nyght, with suche vytrels as we browght with us. Apon Thursday, as they had burnt theyr thatche, we burnt the hole towne—savyng one howse of Dumlaneryks—we

left the hole force of ovr footmen besyd Hawyke. Sir J. Forster went with hys horsmen too burne the townes and vyllages adjoynynge; and my L. Lieut. and I, with serten bands of horsmen only went to Branksam, Bukklews pryncypale howse, which we fond burnt to ovr hand by hymselfe, as cruelly as our selves cowld have burnt ytt. But my L. Lieut. thynkynge that not suffycient, fyndyng one lyttell vawte yn ytt wheryn was no fyer, he cawysd powder too be sett, and so blew up the one halfe from the other. Yt was a very stronge howse, and well sett; and very plesant gardens and orchards abowt ytt, and well kept; but all destroyd. Thys beyng dune, my Lo. sent Sir John Forster with all hys horsmen to burne and spoyle on the left hand of us; and he and I returned too the men, and so marchyd too Gedworth, wher Sir John Forster mett us agayne."<sup>1</sup>

Sir William Cecill, writing from Hampton Court on 4th May 1570, to Sir Henry Norris, Ambassador with the French king, enclosed "A Note of a journey into Tividale by the Earl of Sussex, Her Majesty's Lieutenant in the North, begun the 17th of April 1570, and ending the 22nd of the same:" but the particulars are merely taken from the letters already quoted.<sup>2</sup>

There is also a short account of this invasion, in Stowes' *Annales*;<sup>3</sup> and in a letter from Sir Robert Constable to the Earl of Shrewsbury:<sup>4</sup> but in neither case are any further details given.

Sir Walter Scott took an active part, with others of Queen Mary's friends, in attempting to surprise the Parliament sitting at Stirling: the attempt failed, and he found himself a prisoner.<sup>5</sup> He was shortly after released, and took part with Fernieherst, in an attack on Jedburgh, in revenge for the maltreatment of a herald who had been sent to make a proclamation. They were however defeated with considerable loss. Sir Walter was warded in Doune Castle; but in July 1572, he was released from ward by the Regent till 1st August, to arrange his family affairs.<sup>6</sup>

On the withdrawal of the English from Scotland, he began to rebuild Braxholme on 24th March 1570. The work was not completed on his death, at Braxholme, on 17th April 1574; but

<sup>1</sup> Both the foregoing letters are given in full in Sir Cuthbert Sharp's *Memorials of the Rebellion, 1569*, pp. 234-7; also in Hawick and the Border 300 years ago, by Mrs Oliver, pp. 52-63; *Cal. State Papers, Foreign Series*. Eliz. p. 228, Nos. 841, 844.

<sup>2</sup> Cabala, p. 163. The note is also given in full in *Bord. Antiq.*, App. v.

<sup>3</sup> Stowe's *Annales*, p. 669.

<sup>4</sup> Lodge's *Illustrations of British Hist.*, vol. II., p. 42 (from Talbot Papers, vol. E., p. 145.)

<sup>5</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., pp. 156-7 (from Calderwood's *Hist.* III., p. 113.)

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* p. 157.

was continued by his widow, Lady Margaret Douglas, and finished in Oct. 1576.<sup>1</sup>

Sir Walter Scott was only 9 years of age when he succeeded his father in 1574. He took part with Angus in 1585 in his attempt to displace Arran from the Councils of the King, on which occasion he was accompanied by "Kinmont Willie."<sup>2</sup> He soon also began to make raids across the Borders; and in the winter of 1587, he and Kerr of Cessford "rode" together for that purpose.<sup>3</sup>

Lord Hunsdon having complained of these inroads by Buccleuch, he was warded in the Castle of Edinburgh, but was released under surety on the 7th Dec.<sup>4</sup>

In 1588 he was appointed for the defence of the Sheriffdom of Selkirk; and in 1590 he was appointed with Kerr of Cessford, George Douglas, John Cranstoun, and Andrew Kerr of Fawdon-side, to conduct proceedings against the Jesuits.

Buccleuch was present at the coronation of Queen Anne of Denmark, the spouse of King James VI., in 1590; on which occasion was conferred on him the honour of Knighthood.

Owing to Bothwell's having married Lady Margaret Douglas, the mother of Buccleuch, he fell under suspicion of having assisted him in his lawless proceedings, and especially in his attack on Holyrood. He received letters of pardon from King James VI. at Falkland, Sept. 1591,<sup>5</sup> but accompanied with directions that he was to leave the realm of England, and remain abroad for three years. The time however was shortened, and he obtained permission to return home, under letters from the king, dated at Holyrood, 12th Nov. 1592.<sup>6</sup>

On Bothwell's being outlawed, and his estates forfeited, they were granted by charter from the king to the Duke of Lennox. He resigned them again into the hands of the king at Holyrood, 4th Oct. 1594, who granted a charter to Buccleuch of Liddisdale and other lands—the ratification bearing that they were granted in consideration of certain sums of money advanced by Buccleuch to Lennox.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 157; *vide* also *Armorial Stones at Branxholme*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* I., p. 169.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* I., p. 170.

<sup>4</sup> *Register Privy Council*, vol. iv., p. 234.

<sup>5</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 171; II., p. 249.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* I., p. 171-2; II., p. 248-9-250.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* I., p. 174-6.

Previous to his going abroad, Buccleuch had been appointed Keeper of Liddisdale. On his return he was re-appointed in 1594; and on the 4th Oct. proclamation was ordered to be made at the market crosses of Duns, Kelso, Jedburgh, Hawick, and Selkirk, charging the wardens of the East and Middle Marches, and lieges, to give him every assistance.<sup>1</sup>

The duties appertaining to the office were very arduous and important, and of the same character as those of Warden. Buccleuch's readiness to perform them and to "rise to the fraye," is illustrated in the ballad of "Jamie Telfer of the Fair Dodhead."

"The Captain of Bewcastle hath bound him to ryde,  
And he's ower to Tividale to drive a prey.

And whan they cam to the fair Dodhead,  
Right hastily they clam the peel;  
They loosed the kye out, ane and a'  
And ranshacked the house right weel.

Now Jamie Telfer's heart was sair,  
The tear aye rowing in his e'e."

And after running ten miles afoot, he received but a cold welcome at Stob's Ha' from Auld Gibbie Elliot, who bade him

"Gae seek your succour at Branksome Ha',  
For succour ye'se get nane frae me!  
Gae seek your succour where ye paid black mail,  
For, man! ye ne'er paid money to me."

He was better treated at Coultart Cleuch by Jock Grieve, who set him on his "bonny black," and again at Catslock hill by William's Wat, for

"He's set his twa sons on coal black steeds,  
Himsel' upon a freckled gray,  
And they are on wi' Jamie Telfer,  
To Branksome Ha' to tak the fray.  
And when they cam to Branksome Ha',  
They shouted a' baith loud and hie,  
Till up and spak him auld Buccleuch,  
Said,—“Whae's this brings the fraye to me?”

"Gar warn the water, braid and wide,  
Gar warn it sune and hastilie,  
They that winna ride for Telfer's kye,  
Let them never look in the face o' me!"

The Scots they rade, the Scots they ran,  
Sae starkly and sae steadilie!  
And aye the ower-word o' the thrang,  
Was—"Rise for Branksome readilie!"

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, i., p. 178. Register Privy Council, vol. v., p. 178.



In the end, though they had to mourn the loss of Willie o' Gorrenberry—

“ Whan they cam to the fair Dodhead,  
They were a wellcum sight to see !  
For instead of his ain ten milk kye,  
Jamie Telfer has gotten thirty and three.”<sup>1</sup>

Another instance of “ breaking assurance ” after a day of Truce occurred in 1596, in the capture, and imprisonment in Carlisle Castle of William Armstrong of Kinmont, better known as “ Kinmont Willie,” as he was riding quietly home in the evening.

This incident forms the subject of the Ballad of “ Kinmont Willie.”

“ Now word is gane to the bauld keeper  
To Branksome Ha,' where that he lay,  
That Lord Scroope has ta'en the Kinmont Willie,  
Between the hours of night and day.”

He has ta'en the table wi' his hand,  
He garr'd the red wine spring on hie—  
' Now Christ's curse on my head,' he said,  
But avenged of Lord Scroope I'll be.

' Oh is my basnet \* a widow's curch ? †  
Or my lance a wand of the willow tree ?  
Or my arm a ladye's lilye hand,  
That an English lord should lightly ‡ me ?

And have they ta'en him, Kinmont Willie,  
Against the truce of Border tide ?  
And forgotten that the bauld Buccleuch,  
Is Keeper here on the Scottish side ? ”<sup>2</sup>

His subsequent rescue from Carlisle Castle, which the Ballad goes on to relate, will bear comparison with any other deed of daring or bravery of these times,<sup>3</sup> and earned for Sir Walter Scott the sobriquet of the “ Bold Buccleuch.” Professor Masson very aptly remarks that “ the exploit to this day, a peculiarly red feather in the cap of the Buccleuch family, is also one of the most memorable things in Scottish history, in the years immediately preceding the Union of the Crowns.”<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Border Minstrelsy*—Jamie Telfer.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* —Kinmont Willie.

\* helmet. † coif. ‡ set lightly by.

<sup>3</sup> *Vide.* Fraser-Tytler's *Hist. of Scotland*, vol. ix., p. 195-9. This incident is also extremely well told in the novel of the “ Crown Ward,” by Arch. Boyd.

<sup>4</sup> *Register Privy Council, Scotland.* vol. v., Introduction, p. xlix-l.

As was to be expected, Queen Elizabeth was highly incensed; she regarded the enterprise as an indignity offered to England, and insisted that Buccleuch should be delivered up. The king and his council, on the other hand, supported the defence set up by Buccleuch, that Kinmount Willie had been captured during a day of truce, and detained unlawfully by Lord Scroope, against all law and order, and that his rescue had not been made till all applications for redress had failed; but he offered to refer the matter to commissioners, and to make redress if need be, to the full satisfaction of Her Majesty's honour.

Several letters passed between the king and queen, and active negotiations were carried on, through Sir Wm. Bowes, the Queen's representative at the Scottish Court.

Buccleuch was warded by the king at St Andrews during August and September; but in spite of the greatest pressure from the queen, coupled with threats to withdraw the allowance she had made to him for some years, King James remained firm, and Buccleuch was not given up, and<sup>1</sup> towards the end of the year, the queen had so far relented as to agree to the appointment of commissioners, who met at Berwick early in April 1597. But while they were sitting, matters were still further complicated by raids made by Buccleuch and Cessford into Tynedale, on the 10th, 11th, and 17th April. Buccleuch was accused on this occasion, of having forfeited his "lawful trodd" by fire raising; also that he had committed great ravages, on the Holy Sabbath; and within the last three years, had laid waste the countries of Tindale, Bewcastle, and Gillisland, and slain nearly 100 persons. His defence was that the fray had been brought to him, and that he had merely followed the chase of thieves of Tynedale, the slaughter committed being only of said thieves taken "red hand," and that on their refusal to give up the stolen goods, an entry had been forced by firing the doors, by which means the houses were burnt beyond his purpose.<sup>2</sup>

Again the king supported Buccleuch, assuring Bowes that he would not deny justice, but hoped the queen would be satisfied by his punishing his wardens himself.

<sup>1</sup> Cal. State Papers, Scotland, Eliz., vol. II., pp. 709-43 (vols. 52, 58-61); Register Privy Council, Scotland, vol. V., pp. 178, 191, 290, 298-300, 323-5, 761-2; *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. I., pp. 186-220 (from State Papers and Harleian MSS).

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, vol. I., p. 211 (from Harleian MSS.)

The commissioners investigated the charges brought against Buccleuch and Cessford, and found them both guilty, whereupon a further demand was made, that they should be delivered up. In July by order of the king, Buccleuch was warded in Edinburgh Castle for having failed to present his pledges, but was shortly afterwards released, to enable him to seek them out. Eventually it was agreed that both Buccleuch and Cessford should be warded in England—Buccleuch choosing Sir William Selby, Master of the Ordnance at Berwick as his guardian; but he still continued to act by deputy, as keeper of Liddesdale.<sup>1</sup> He made such a favourable impression on Queen Elizabeth, that the difference of opinion with the Scottish government regarding him was allowed to drop.

On 12th May 1599, he received a safe conduct to go abroad for the recovery of his health.<sup>2</sup> He also received permission to return to Scotland, but did not take advantage of this till some time after. On his return from England, and more especially after the Union, Buccleuch performed his duties as keeper of Liddesdale with great energy, and did his utmost towards the pacification of his district. His efforts were well appreciated by the king, who gave him a letter of approval and indemnity under the great seal, 14th Nov. 1608, shewing that the exercise of the large powers conferred on him, had his entire approval.

The Union altogether altered the character of Border warfare, as what had formerly been part of a national policy, became, since it was no longer necessary, a crime. This is forcibly brought out by Satchell, in his explanation of the difference between the "Free-booter" and the "Border thief."<sup>3</sup>

"It's most clear, a Free-booter doth live in hazard's train,  
A Free-booter's a cavalier, that ventures life for gain;  
But since King James the sixth to England went,  
There has been no cause of grief.  
And he that has transgressed since then,  
Is no Free-booter, but a thief."

Trained as he had been to constant warfare, the cessation of hostilities on the Border left Buccleuch no occupation, and disliking an inactive life, he went abroad early in 1604 with several followers, and took part in the war in the Netherlands.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 230-2 (from Register of the Great Seal, lib. xlvi., No. 15).

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

<sup>3</sup> Satchell, p. 8. (verified by Mr Jas. Steuart from the 1st Edition, 1688, in the Library at Dalkeith House.) <sup>4</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 235.

In 1606 he was made Lord Scott of Buccleuch, but he continued to be better known as Lord Buccleuch.<sup>1</sup>

On the conclusion of a truce in 1609, Buccleuch returned to Scotland, where he remained till his death on 15th Dec. 1611. This event is supposed to have occurred at Branxholme, as he was residing there shortly before that date. It is also believed, from entries of payment in the Buccleuch chamberlain's accounts, that he was buried in the family vault in St Mary's Church, Hawick.<sup>2</sup>

Walter, 2nd Lord Scott of Buccleuch, on succeeding at the death of his father, was the first, for a period of 140 years, who had been of age on coming into possession.<sup>3</sup> He was made Earl of Buccleuch, Lord Quhitchester and Eskdaill, on 16th March 1619.<sup>4</sup>

It was during this time that the profuse hospitality described by Satchell, was exercised.

"It's near two hundred and fifty year,  
That familie they still were valiant men,  
No Baron was better served into Britain.  
The Barons of Buckleugh they kept at their call,  
Four and twenty gentlemen in their hall,  
All being of his name and kin.  
Each two had a servant to wait on them;  
Before supper and dinner most renownd,  
The bells rung and the trumpets sounded,  
And more than that I do confess.  
They kept four and twenty pensioners;  
Think not I lie or do me blame,  
For the pensioners I can all name,  
There's men alive elder than I,  
They know if I speak truth or ly,  
Ev'ry pensioner a room did gain,  
For service done, and to be done.  
This I'll let the reader understand,  
The name of both the men and land,  
Which they possess'd it is of truth,  
Both from the Lairds and Lords of Buckleugh."<sup>5</sup>

Sir Walter Scott, in more poetic language, and with the numbers rather larger, also describes the hospitalities at Branxholme.

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., pp. 237-8; II., p. 261.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. I., pp. 240-1.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. I., p. 242.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. I., p. 249.

<sup>5</sup> Satchell, p. 45-6., 1st Ed. 1688. (verified by Mr Jas. Steuart.)

“ Nine-and-twenty knights of fame  
Hung their shields in Branksome-Hall ;  
Nine-and-twenty squires of name  
Brought them their steeds to bower from stall ;  
Nine-and-twenty yeomen tall  
Waited, duteous, on them all ;  
They were all knights of mettle true,  
Kinsmen to the bold Buccleuch.

Ten of them were sheathed in steel,  
With belted sword, and spear, on heel :  
They quitted not their harness bright,  
Neither by day, nor yet by night ;  
They lay down to rest,  
With corslet laced,  
Pillow'd on buckler cold and hard ;  
They carved at the meal  
With gloves of steel,  
And they drank the red wine through the helmet barr'd.

Ten squires, ten yeomen mail-clad men,  
Waited the beck of the warders ten ;  
Thirty steeds, both fleet and wight,  
Stood saddled in stable day and night,  
Barbed with frontlet of steel, I trow,  
And with Jedwood-axe at saddle bow ;  
A hundred more fed free in stall :—  
Such was the custom of Branksome-Hall.”<sup>1</sup>

As a natural consequence of such expenditure, coupled with the purchase of more properties, Buccleuch's affairs became temporarily embarrassed. Like his father he preferred a stirring life ; and in 1627, he also entered the service of the States General, and acquired a high reputation, but was recalled from Holland in 1631 by King Charles I., and was intrusted with some special service. He was residing at Branxholme in the autumn of 1632, and two quaint payments appear in the chamberlain's accounts for August of that year, which are illustrative of his musical taste, “to a little boy of the house of Thirlestane, that sung to his Lordship at the ‘Dovecot’ at Branxholm, and to three English pypers at Branxholm.”<sup>2</sup>

He returned to the Netherlands, and from a letter to his sister Lady Ross, of 4th Oct. 1633, it appears he was then on active service ; but he must have left very shortly afterwards, as his

<sup>1</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto I., III., IV., V.

<sup>2</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., p. 258.



death took place in London on 20th Nov. 1633. His body was embalmed and brought by sea to Leith in charge of Patrick Scott of Thirlestane, the voyage having been very perilous, and lasting for 15 weeks. From thence the corpse was conveyed, with considerable pomp, through Edinburgh, Dalkeith, Lauder, and Melrose, to Braxholme—whence on the 11th June 1634, it was carried, with the great display then customary, and interred in St Mary's Church, Hawick.<sup>1</sup>

The account of the funeral procession is so curious, that it is given in full.

"Imprimis. Went a conductor [of?] the saulies in mourning, with a black staffe in hes hand, and after him ane ould mane in a murning gounne, cariing a staffe, a Gumpheone on buckrone.

Item, 46 saulies, 2 and 2, in order, in black gouns and hoods, with blacke stanes in ther hands, and one them the defunct's armes and ciphers in Buckrone.

Item, a trumpet cled in the defunct's Liucerey, ryding one horsse back, sounding.

Nixt, Robert Scot of Honeschaw armed at al pices, ryding one a fair horsse, and cariing on the poynte of a lance, a little Baner of the defunct's cullers viz, azur and or.

Item, a horsse in black, led by a Lackey in murning.

Item, a horsse with a foote mantle in crimpsons weluet embrodered with the siluer, led by a lacquey in the defunct's Liucerey and Mandeill.

Item, 3 trumpetts in murning one foote, sounding saddie.

Item, the Great Gumpheon of black tafta, caried one the poynte of Lance, sutable by Mr James Scote, 2nd sone to Laurence Scot, Advocat.

Item, the defunct's spurs, carried by Walter Scot of Lauchope.

Item, the suord, caried by Andrew Scot, Brandmedowes.

Item, the Gantletts, caried by Francis Scot of Castellsyde.

Item, the defunct's coate of honour, caried by Mr Laurence Scot.

Then followed the 8 branches of the defuncte in this order, viz:—

The Armes of Montgomery, 2nd Grandame one the Mother syde, caried by Johnne Scot, provest of Crighton.

One hes right hand the Armes of Hamilton of Clydisdaille, 2nd Grandame on the father's syde, carieyd by Robert Scot of Drayvpe.

The Armes of Douglas, of Drumlanricke, 2nd Grandysyre one the mother's syde, caried by Robert Scot of Bonhill.

One hes right hand the Armes of Douglas, Earl of Angus, 2nd Grandysyre one the father's syde, caried by Johnne Scot of Heidshaw.

The Armes of Ker of Pherneyhirst, first Grandame one the mother's syde, caried by Andrew Scot of Carschope.

One hes right hand the armes of Betton of Creighe, the first Grandame one the father's syde, caried by Rob Scot of Hartewoodmyres.

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, 1., pp. 250-64.

The Armes of Ker of Cesfurd, first Grandsyre one the mother's syde, caried by Robert Scot of Whytefield.

On hes right hand the Armes of Scot of Balcleuche, first Grandsyre one the father's syde, caried by Sir Robert Scot of Haning.

Item, the grate pincell of black taffeta, caried one a lance poynt by Walter Scot of Gridlelands. (Goldielands.)

Item, the defunct's Standard, caried by Mr Wm. Scot, eldest sone of Lawrence Scot, Aduocat.

Item, the defunct's pincell and motto of colors, caried by Sir James Scot of Rossie.

Item, the defunct's Armes in mettall and color, and taffeta, caried aloft by Sir William Scot of Harden.

Item, 3 trumpetts in mourning.

Item, 3 pursueants in murning, in ther coates.

Item, the defunct's coronett, overlayd with cipres, caried one a veluet cushoon by Sir John Scot of Scotstaruet.

Then, last of all, cam the corps, caried under a fair parte of black veluet deekt with armes, Larmes and cipres of Sattin, of the defuncte, knopt with gold, and one the coffin the defunct's helmett and coronett, overlayed with cipres, to show that he wes a soldiour. And so in this order, with the conducte of maney friends, marched they from Branhholme to Hawick church, quher, after the funeral sermon endit, the corpes wer interr'd amongst hes antcestors.<sup>1</sup>

With the death of the first Earl of Buccleuch, the glory of Branhholme may be said to have departed, and literally "the feast was o'er in Branksome tower" for, after the acquisition of Dalkeith, which was purchased during the minority of Francis the second Earl of Buccleuch, it ceased to be one of the principal family seats.

In 1645, Francis, the 2nd Earl of Buccleuch, was appointed Justiciar over a large extent of country, including Liddisdale and the Debateable land, and considerable portions of Roxburgh and Selkirk, with power to hold Courts of Justice at Selkirk and other towns.<sup>2</sup> It was no easy matter to keep the unruly moss-troopers in check, but he made strong efforts to maintain order within his district, as well as to secure justice and protection to the inhabitants on both sides of the Border. In spite of all his efforts, the damage done by marauding parties was very considerable, and on 2nd Dec. 1648, King Charles appointed several commissioners, of whom Buccleuch was one, to endeavour to

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, i., pp. 264-6 (from Balfour's *Ancient and Heraldic Tracts*, p. 106.)

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 303 fr. (Original Com. in Buccleuch Charter Room.)

suppress these outrages.<sup>1</sup> In 1650, Buccleuch received a commission for burning of witches at Eckford, and in the Buccleuch Chamberlain's accounts there is the following entry "Paid for a commissioun for burneing of witches in Eckfurd £10. 3 scots."<sup>2</sup> An instrument called the "branks," which in those days of cruel superstition was sometimes placed over the head to stifle the cries of the victim, is preserved at Dalkeith House; having been found in the foundation stone of a former church at Glenbervie.<sup>3</sup>

During the troublous times of 1650, and after the battle of Dunbar, the English forces under Cromwell took possession of the Castles of Newark and Dalkeith; Dalkeith Castle being given up for the residence of the English commissioners.<sup>4</sup>

In the autumn of 1651, the Earl of Buccleuch was residing at Branhholme, as on hearing that, owing to the disturbed state of the country, the farmers in the Lothians intended to delay cultivating their farms, he wrote the following letter to his Bailiff at Dalkeith.

Robert Mitchelson, (Bailiff of Dalkeith) "My wyffe shows mee that yee haue told her of the course the tenents off Lothiane mynds to take in setting (letting?) ther maister's lands lye. Yow sall therfor show my tenents in Dalkeith if they will labor my land still they sall find als much fauor off mee as any tenents in Lothiane sall gett from theer maister, so remitting this to your caire, I rest, Your assured Friend,

Branhholme, Oct. 11th 1651.<sup>5</sup>

Buccleuche.

Francis, second Earl of Buccleuch, died at Dalkeith, 22nd Nov. 1651, and was buried there; his many excellent qualities having earned him the name of the "Good Earl Francis."<sup>6</sup>

There is no record of Anna, Duchess of Buccleuch and Monmouth, having resided at Branhholme; though in the Sederunt book of the setting of the Buccleuch lands at Hawick, in April 1702, her name is signed as having been present at all the Sederunts.<sup>7</sup>

The appended map, kindly taken for me by Mr Chas. A. M. Buck, Surveyor to the Duke of Buccleuch, Hawick, (from Pont's Map prepared for Blaeu's Atlas, published at Amsterdam in

<sup>1</sup> *Scotts of Buccleuch*, I., pp. 310-11; II., pp. 263-7.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid. p. 311.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid. p. 311.

<sup>4</sup> Ibid. p. 301.

<sup>5</sup> Ibid. p. 302 (fr. original in Buccleuch Charter Room.)

<sup>6</sup> Ibid. pp. 314-5

<sup>7</sup> Ibid. p. 470.

1662,) is on too small a scale to shew the orchards and very pleasant gardens alluded to by Lord Hunsdon in 1570, neither is it as accurate as the Ordnance Survey of the present day; but it gives an interesting idea of the country, and of the names of the places at the time it was made. It also shews an extended enclosure round Branhholme, within which, no doubt, large numbers of cattle and sheep were kept, and seems to include the whole of the present farm of Branhholm Park, as well as a portion of Branhholm Braes. As shewn in the map, this ground was then pretty thickly wooded; and in the journal of Mr James Grieve, Branhholm Park—who lived between 1751 and 1838, and who must have been a most careful and methodical observer—he records that between 1751 and 67, “the country was dismantled of the wood. I have heard my grandfather say he remembered when a man on horseback could ride from New Mill <sup>1</sup> round to Whitehope Mill,<sup>2</sup> when the leaves were out, he could not be seen from any of the neighbouring hills.”<sup>3</sup>

In 1767, Mr William Ogilvie of Hartwoodmyres was appointed Chamberlain over the Buccleuch estates, and either then or shortly afterwards came to reside at Branhholme, which, since that time, has been the official residence of the successive Chamberlains. It is probable that the old castle had by that time fallen into more or less decay, and that in modernizing and making it habitable, a considerable part of the old buildings and surroundings were removed, as was so often done at that period.

There are now no remains of the Courtyard walls; but Mr Ogilvie of Chesters tells me that when they were enlarging the terrace along the south front, and east of the house in 1837, soon after his father's appointment as Chamberlain, they came upon what seemed an old foundation on the bank at the east end, but did not make further exploration. Mr James Scott, mason at Wilton Dene, who was employed at that time in the alterations, also tells me that when they were digging for drains, or levelling on the north side, they could hardly put in a spade any where without coming on old stones.

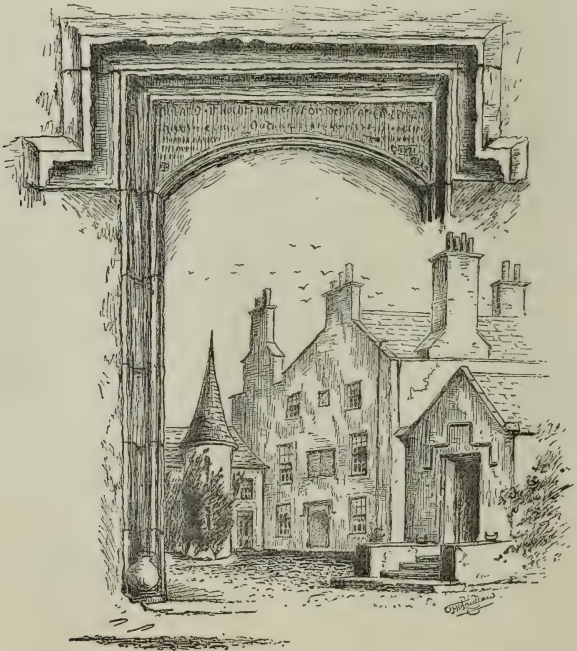
Plate IV,\* taken from “Border Antiquities,” shews the house as it was in the early part of the century, looking at it from the south-east. The natural strength of the position is

<sup>1</sup> On Teviot, about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile above Branhholme.

<sup>2</sup> In Borthwick Water, now part of Todshawhaugh farm.

<sup>3</sup> Com. by his grandson, Mr Chas. Grieve, Branhholm Park.

clearly shewn by the steep slope down to the river Teviot on the south, and "the bluidy burn" on the east—the mouth of the burn being shewn in the picture. Further up, and opposite the house, the burn is now arched over, and with a road on the top ; but in former days it would form a strong natural defence on the north side, and may have been more or less dammed up to form a moat. With our modern cannon and rifles, the position would now be quite untenable, as it is entirely commanded from the brae on the north, across the burn ; but in the freebooting days, in the absence of cannon, and with very imperfect hagbuts, it would be a very strong position, at anyrate on three sides, and difficult of assault.

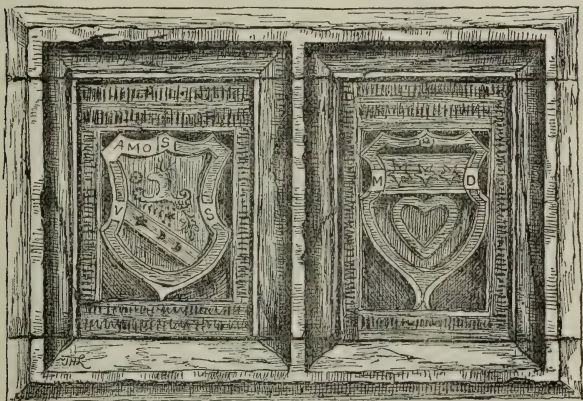


*Part of N.E. front, shewing Old Arched Doorway at Branzholme.*



Those well-known authorities, Messrs McGibbon and Ross, very recently made a careful examination and inspection; and Mr McGibbon has most kindly favoured me with his views.

He considers that the buildings were designed on the Z plan so common at that period, with the staircase in the N.E. tower of the main building. This part of the building, as is shewn by a slab in the outside wall, was rebuilt in 1790; and Mr McGibbon con-



*Armorial Panels.*

siders that the old arched doorway, and armorial panels above, were doubtless taken out of the old wall and inserted in the new north wall—the staircase being still preserved in its original position.

The arched doorway was in use up to 1836, but was then built up, when considerable alterations and additions were made.

Mr McGibbon considers it a very remarkable example, differing materially in design from the ordinary Scottish doorways of that time, as instead of the usually segmented arch with a large bead running round it and continued down the jambs, it is evidently derived from the Tudor style, and surmounted with a rectangular label moulding. Over the doorway is the following inscription:

In . varld . is . nocht . nature . hes . vroucht . yat . sal . lest . ay	
Thairfore . serve . God . Keip . veil . ye . rod . thy . fame . sal . nocht . de kay .	
Schir Walter Scot of	Margeret Douglas,
Braxholme	1571.
Knycht.	

And above the doorway, round the stone bearing the arms of Scott of Buccleuch, is the following inscription:—

Sr W. Scot, umql. of Braxheim, Knyt, soc. of Sr William  
Scot of Kirkurd, Knyt, begane ye work . of . yis . hal . upon  
ye 24 of Marche 1571. Zeir . quha . departit . at God's  
plesour ye 17 of April 1574, &c.

While round the adjoining stone, with the Douglas arms, the inscription is:

Dame Margret Douglas . his . spous . compleittit the forsaid  
work in October 157[6.]

The rooms along the south front and the passage are all vaulted, and were probably rebuilt on their old foundations,



*Nabsie Tower from the West.*

together with the "Nebsie" Tower after their destruction in 1570, and at that time they would no doubt all be pierced with shot holes. According to tradition, there were four towers; of these only two now remain—"Nebsie" and "Tentifute."

Nebsie stands at the S.W. angle, and is entire, consisting of five stories, with one room on each floor. It is of a very peculiar and irregular form of plan, which in Mr McGibbon's opinion, may arise either from its having been rebuilt on old foundations, or from the form of the rock on which it is founded. The traditional name for the basement of this tower is "the dungeon," but on the occasion of Mr McGibbon's visit, and after a careful inspection, we were able to make out the old shot holes very distinctly, of the form common at the end of the 16th century, except that in these, the external openings, instead of being rounded at the ends, as was usual, were cut square. From the first floor a turnpike stair in the angle between the main building and the tower, which Mr McGibbon states invariably happened in buildings on the Z plan, runs up to the top. The steps are now covered with wood, but Mr Ogilvie tells me that before this was done in 1836, he remembers the old stone steps, which were much worn, but on which the masons' private marks were plainly visible. The parapet of this tower shews the small style of corballing common at that time. The top storey now forms a very pleasant room, which goes by the name of "Lady Margaret's Bower;" but Mr McGibbon considers that when first erected, the tower head would be open.

The other tower, Tentifute, stands at the N.E. angle, and Mr McGibbon has no doubt that it formed the strengthening tower of the enceinte at that point. It is now only of one storey in height, but the walls are very thick, and the shotholes still exist on the inside, of the same form as those already described. The eastern wall of the enclosure, joining the main building with this tower, would run very much in the line of the inner wall of the modern buildings.

There is still a small portion of wall on the west side of this tower, which gives the direction of the north wall of the courtyard, in which would probably be the entrance gateway, with very possibly a drawbridge across the burn or moat. There is now no sign of the wall on the west side, but it would probably run more or less parallel to that on the east side. In all probability, and especially as there is no natural defence on that

side, there would be another strengthening tower in the N.W. angle. The possible position of this tower, and the courtyard walls are shewn within dotted lines on the appended ground plan. The position of the "dule tree" is shown on the plan, though it presents now but a sorry appearance, two large limbs having fallen within the last ten years. There is a tradition that it at one time formed part of a large rookery.<sup>1</sup>

The ground plan [Plate IV.] was kindly made for me, from actual survey, by Mr Chas. Buck, and I am under a great obligation to Mr Jas. McVicar Anderson, Stratton Street, London, for the loan of his plans, which enabled us to shew, within shaded lines, the alterations made by his uncle, the late Mr William Burn, in 1836.

I am indebted for the other illustrations to the kindness of Mr T. H. Laidlaw, High Street, Hawick, who specially sketched them for me.

There is an old breech loading cannon or wall piece, which deserves to be mentioned, and which, Mr McGibbon points out, corresponds exactly with illustrations given in Violet le Duc's Dictionnaire. It is about 6 feet in length over all, and with a bore of about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches, but unfortunately the breech piece is wanting.

On the occasion of the Banquet at Branxholme to the late Duke in 1839, it was turned into an impromptu muzzle loader, and used to fire a salute, the breech being blocked up with a bar of iron. In this way this curious old relic formed an interesting connecting link between the stormy and stirring scenes of a bye-gone age, and those of the peaceful present.

"Sweet Teviot, on thy silver tide  
The glaring bale fires blaze no more;  
No longer steel-clad warriors ride  
Along thy wild and willow'd shore:  
Where'er thou wind'st, by dale or hill—  
All, all is peaceful, all is still."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Com. by Mr Chas. Grieve, Branxholm Park.

<sup>2</sup> *Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto IV., l.

*Rattling, Roaring Willie.* By the late SIR WALTER ELLIOT, K.C.S.I., etc., etc., of Wolfelee. With additional Notes by W. ELLIOTT LOCKHART, Esq.

It will be in the recollection of those who were present at the meeting of the Club at Branhholm in September, that the spot which marked an important incident in the life of the old Border Minstrel known as "Rattling, Roaring Willie," was pointed out in the immediate vicinity—an incident which brought his tuneful career to a close.

At the end of the Fourth Canto of the "Lay of the Last Minstrel," Sir Walter Scott makes the old bard refer to his master and instructor in song, as his authority for describing the combat between Richard Musgrave and Lord Cranstoun. Sir Walter, in a note on this passage, states that the person here alluded to as the "Jovial Harper," was one of our ancient Border Minstrels known as "Rattling, Roaring Willie," and author of the popular song which passes under the same title. He goes on to give the only particulars that seem to be known regarding him. Having quarrelled with a brother poet, known by the sobriquet of "Sweet Milk," "from a place on Rule Water so called," (but this is a mistake), while drinking at Newmill, they crossed the river to an open field<sup>1</sup> behind Allanpeel, about a mile above Branhholm, to settle their dispute with the sword. The result was that Willie slew his opponent at a spot long marked by a thorn tree which has now disappeared, but had been in existence within the memory of persons still alive.<sup>2</sup> Willie absconded, but having incautiously appeared at Jedburgh during the Rood Fair, he was tracked to his hiding place in Oxnam Water, and there seized by "Sir Gilbert Elliot and young Falnash," by whom he was made over to the Sheriff for trial. He was arraigned before the Court of Justice and Aire at Jedburgh, condemned, and executed. This is all that was then known of his fate.

The fact seems to be that in those days a duel was looked upon as a legitimate mode of settling a difference, and therefore no

<sup>1</sup> Now No. 10 Ordnance Survey, 25" scale, Teviothead parish.—W.E.L.

<sup>2</sup> Since the above was written, James Miller, Lochburnfoot, Allan Water, a retired gamekeeper in the employ of the Duke of Buccleuch, and one of the very few who remembered the thorn tree, died on the 5th January 1887, in his 90th year.—W.E.L.



proceedings appear to have been instituted against him by the regular authorities. The matter however was taken up as a "blood feud" by the clan, and seems, as was usual at that time, to have been deemed an act of moral delinquency, bringing it within the cognizance of the Kirk Session.

Some time ago I had the opportunity of examining the Records of the Presbytery of Jedburgh. In these I found an entry connected with the parish of Cavers, which cleared up the obscurity in which this transaction was shrouded.

"On the 25th April 1627, the Rev. Walter McGill, minister of the parish, represented to the presbytery that William Henderson in Priestthaugh (a farm at the base of Skelfhill pen) parochiner<sup>1</sup> of Cavers had committed a fearful and cruell slaughter in slaying William Elliot called Sweet Milk, quho being summoned and not compeiring, the minister [was] ordained to caus summon with certification. On May 9th William Henderson being duly summoned compeired not, and the minister was ordained to enter ane process against him." On the 16th, 23rd, and 30th, Mr McGill reported that he had repeated successively the admonition to Wm. Henderson for his slaughter, but without effect; and on the 27th June, that he had finished the process against him, still without success; finally that on the 12th December 1627, sentence of excommunication had been fulminated against him and several other persons.

This enables us to fix approximately the date of Willie's execution, for, having failed to comply with the summonses of the Kirk Session in May and June, he remained in concealment till September, on the 25th day of which, or the first Tuesday after, the Rood Fair is held in Jedburgh. The Autumn Session of the Circuit Court of Justiciary is held in September or October, and the prosecution of such an offence at the instance of Elliot of Stobs, was probably short and decisive. We may therefore conclude that Willie's trial and execution took place before the end of the year.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In the Act 1572, c. 54, parochiner is held to mean an owner of landed property, *i.e.* heritor.—W.E.L.

<sup>2</sup> The Sir Gilbert of the ballad was no doubt the first laird of Stobs, who rejoiced in the sobriquet of "Gibbie wi' the gowden garters." He was the son of William Elliot of Larriston, and Mary, daughter of Sir Walter Scott of Buccleuch. He married the daughter of Scott of Harden. Though a man of great influence, he is only called *Sir Gilbert* in the ballad. It was his grandson who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia in 1666, but his son was dubbed a knight bannaret at the battle of Scone in 1643. As his death occurred between 1632 and 1637 (the exact year is not known), it is clear that he was the individual named in the ballad.

In the foot-note Sir Walter makes the "young Faliash" a Scott, but

A careful search has been made for the proceedings on the trial in the justiciary records in Jedburgh, but without success—none such being preserved there. Pitcairn's "Criminal Trials" only go down to 1624, and Dr Dickson of the Register Office informs me that after the close of the 16th century, it was the custom to write the minutes of the itinerary courts on separate fasciculi, and that many of them have been lost. A special search has been made by a skilled expert in the justiciary records preserved in the General Register House from 1625 to 1629 inclusive, and in the Minute Book up to 1632, without finding any trace of the trial. The proceedings of the Circuit Courts are given in full at that period as far as they go, but it is added that "some of them are not entered at all, for there are references to various circuits simply on the margin."

As to Sweet Milk, it is difficult to say who he was. The sobriquet occurs twice, as the "to-name" of individuals brought to the notice of the Privy Council, e.g.—Gib Elliott, in a list of Border delinquents, who had failed to appear before the Justice Court at Jedburgh in 1586-7; Dandie Elliott, said to be a follower of the Laird of Branhholm, as a marauder in certain plundering forays between 1598 and 1600. It was doubtless, therefore, one of the epithets or "to-names" in general use at the time, to distinguish the many clansmen with the same Christian name from each other.

Whoever he was, he appears to have been a man of the same kidney as his opponent, and probably they were friends and boon companions before the quarrel which terminated so fatally for both. By the parish records he appears, under date October

this also is an error. The estate of Falnash belonged to the Elliots from an early period. They appear in the Register of Privy Council under the name of "Ellot of Fallinesche" in 1569, and continue to be summoned in subsequent years to keep the peace of the Borders up to 1602. Falnash did afterwards pass into the possession of a Scott, but this was long subsequent to the transaction with which we are dealing—and thence into the estate of Buccleuch, but the exact date is not clear. In the *Retours* it is entered in the name of "Archibald Ellot of Falnesh" up to 1675, but in 1690 the entry is in the name of Walter Scott of Langshaw.

Satchells, who lived till nearly the end of the 17th century, writes :

"The Elliots, brave and worthy men,  
Have been as much oppressed as any name I ken,  
For in my own time I have seen so much odds,  
No Elliot enjoyed any heritage, but Dunlibire, Fanash, and Stobs."

1623, as "William Sweet Milk, parochiner in Cavers," for immorality, and again in September 1624, with Robt. Scott and Helene Langlands of the same parish, on a similar charge. Several families of the name of Elliot are noted as residents in Cavers parish at this time, but in none of them can we trace any connection with our Sweet Milk.

The above is all the information I have been able to procure regarding the personality of Henderson. The attempts to trace his compositions are even more difficult. Transmitted from mouth to mouth for nearly two centuries, they must have lost much of the original character imparted to them by their author.

This will be found to be the case in the following verses, which have been collected with considerable difficulty from every available quarter. They consist of different versions of the old popular song and air. The first reliable information we have of the song of "Rattlin', Roarin' Willie" is that communicated by Robert Burns to Johnson's "Musical Museum," being No. 194 in the second vol., which was published in Edinburgh in 1788, and repeated in the later editions 1838 and 1853, enriched, as these are with valuable notes by W. Stenhouse and David Laing.

At this period of his life, Burns evinced a lively interest in placing the popular minstrelsy of his country on a permanent footing, which terminated only with his death in 1796. For besides his contributions to Johnson, he was engaged during 1792-6 in a similar and even closer correspondence<sup>1</sup> with George Thomson, then employed in bringing out his "Select Melodies of Scotland"—so much so that the publication of the later vols. of the "Museum" was considerably delayed. The 5th vol. appeared in 1797, the year after Burns' death, and the 6th in 1803. He also took an active personal share in Cromek's "Select Scottish Songs, ancient and modern," which were not published till 1810, several years after his death.

In communicating the song to the "Musical Museum," Burns added a 3rd verse, composed by himself, which still retains its place in the subsequent editions.

"O rattlin', roarin' Willie,  
O he held to the fair,  
And for to sell his fiddle,  
And buy some other ware,

<sup>1</sup> This correspondence is given in full in vol. iv. of Dr Currie's Life of Burns.

“ But parting wi’ his fiddle,  
The saut tear blint his e’e;  
And rattlin’ roarin’ Willie  
Ye’re welcome hame to me.

“ O Willie come sell your fiddle,  
O sell your fiddle sae fine,  
O Willie come sell your fiddle,  
And buy a pint o’ wine.  
If I should sell my fiddle,  
The warld wad think I was mad,  
For mony a rantin’ day  
My fiddle and I hae had.

“ As I came by Crochallan,  
I cannily keekit ben:  
Rattlin’, roarin’ Willie  
Was sittin’ at yon board-en’,  
Sittin’ at yon board-en’  
Amang guid companie;  
Rattlin’, roarin’ Willie  
Ye’re welcome hame to me.”

The addition made by himself Burns explains in the following words:—“The last stanza of this song is mine. It was composed out of compliment to one of the worthiest fellows in the world—William Dunbar, Esq., Writer to the Signet, Edinr., and Colonel of the Crochallan Volunteers—a club of wits who took that title at the time of raising the Fencible regiments.”<sup>1</sup>

This version also appears in

- |  |                         |
|--|-------------------------|
| Smith’s “Modern Minstrel” (with music)                             | 1821, vol. III., p. 10. |
| R. Chambers’ “Scottish Songs,”                                     | 1829, vol. II., p. 605. |
| do. “Songs of Scotland prior to<br>Burns” (with the air),          | 1862, vol. II., p. 136. |
| Allan Cunningham’s “Life of Burns,”                                | 1834, vol. IV., p. 108. |
| “Songs of England and Scotland,” (pub.<br>by Jas. Cochrane & Co.,) | vol. II., p. 17.        |

<sup>1</sup> Crome’s “Select Scottish Songs,” with notices by Burns, 1810, (vol. II., p. 4.) The place where these worthies met was in Douglas Tavern, Anchor Close.

[The name Crochallan is derived from the Gaelic words *Cro chalien*, meaning Colin’s Cattle, the name of a favourite air sung by the landlord. William Smellie, the distinguished Naturalist, and translator of Buffon, was one of the leading members of the Club—from *Minor Antiquities of Edinburgh*, p. 201.—W.E.L.]

Allan Cunningham, in his own collection, has a more elaborate version, which is as follows:—

“ Our Rattling, Roaring Willie,  
Went off to Selkirk Fair,  
To sell his merry fiddle  
And buy more thrifty ware,  
But parting wi’ his fiddle,  
The saut tear dimmed his e’e;  
I’ll sell my sweet breadwinner,  
And there lie down and dee.

“ Now Willie man, sell your fiddle,  
Come sell your fiddle sae fine,  
O Willie come sell your fiddle  
And buy a pint o’ wine.  
Were I to sell my fiddle  
The warld wad ca’ me mad,  
For mony a ranting day  
My fiddle and I hae had.

“ I made my gallant fiddle  
Of our repentance stool,  
The lasses went wild wi’ laughing,  
And danced frae Paste to Yule.  
The doucest foot o’ the parish  
Has wagged to it wantonlie;  
Oh mony’s the mirthsome minute  
My fiddle has made for me.”

And ends with the stanza composed by Burns.<sup>1</sup>

[Thomson’s “Select Melodies of Scotland” was a work of a much more ambitious character than the “Musical Museum,” and he received the aid of several eminent composers, in arranging symphonies and accompaniments—Pleyel, Beethoven, Haydn, and Kotzeluch. The song of “Rattling, Roaring Willie” does not appear in the first edition which was of folio size, and began to be published in 1793;<sup>2</sup> but in another folio edition, published between 1831-8 a version of it is given, as well as a set of words written by W. Smyth for a smaller edition published in 1822; the music being arranged by Haydn. The first verse of the song is almost identical with Allan Cunningham’s, and the last the same as Burns’.—In a note

<sup>1</sup> Songs of Scotland—Ancient and Modern—1825, vol. i., p. 346.

<sup>2</sup> Vol. v., p. 153. Verified by Mr W. Barclay Squire, M.A., British Museum, and Mr J. Muir Wood, Buchanan Street, Glasgow.



Thomson says, "This old song, (slightly retouched,<sup>1</sup>) may perhaps be thought scarce worthy of a place here, and but for the concluding stanza, which Burns added to it, would probably have been omitted, but the pleasant humour of that stanza forms an irresistible claim in favour of the song." . . . W.E.L.]

Nor was the popularity of the song confined to the Border, for an English version of it is found in Halliwell's "Nursery Rhymes," in which the name of Willie is changed to Jacky. This having been quoted by a correspondent to "Notes and Queries"<sup>2</sup> in September 1858, to a lady at Arbroath, well versed in the ballad literature of the district in which she was born, it recalled to her memory the following somewhat quaint version:—

"O Willie you'll sell your fiddle,  
And buy some other thing;  
O Willie you'll sell your fiddle,  
And buy some cradle or string;  
If I would sell my fiddle,  
The folk wad think I war mad;  
For mony a canty nicht,  
My fiddle and I hae had.

CHORUS.

"O rattlin', roarin' Willie,  
Yer ae fu' welcome to me:  
O rattlin', roarin' Willie,  
Yer ae fu' welcome to me,  
Yer ae fu' welcome to me,  
For a' the ill they've said;  
For mony a canty nicht  
My Willie and I hae had.

"Foul fa their kirks, and their sessions,  
They're ae sae fond o' mischief;  
They'll ca' me into their sessions,  
They'll ca' me warse than a thief.  
They'll ca' me warse than a thief,  
And they'll make me curse and ban,  
They'll brag me ae with their laws,  
But d—l brake my legs gin I'll gang."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The word *retouched* is thoroughly characteristic, as by all accounts Thomson was too fond of retouching and altering. <sup>2</sup> Second Series, v., p. 186.

<sup>3</sup> [I have received from the Rev. John Walker, Whalton Rectory, an almost identical version with the above, obtained by him from Mr John Stokoe, South Shields, who says it was collected *viva voce* about Bellingham, though it may be Scottish. The Rev. J. W. Ebsworth also informs me that a somewhat similar version was current in the East Riding of Yorkshire about the time of Her Majesty's accession in 1837.—W.E.L.]

The longer compositions, which I consider ballads, are those given by Sir Walter Scott, in the Lay above alluded to,<sup>1</sup> and by Allan Cunningham in his own collection,<sup>2</sup> and quoted by Professor Veitch<sup>3</sup> which for the sake of comparison are printed side by side below.

SIR WALTER SCOTT, 1805.

"Now Willie's gane to Jeddart,  
And he's for the *rude-day*;  
But Stobs and young Falnash,  
They followed him a' the way;  
They followed him a' the way,  
They sought him up and down,  
In the links of Ousenam water,  
They fand him sleeping sound.

"Stobs lighted aff his horse,  
And never a word he spak,  
Till he tied Willie's hands  
Fu' fast behind his back;  
Fu' fast behind his back,  
And down beneath his knee,  
And drink will be dear to Willie,  
When sweet milk gars him die.

"Ah, wae light on ye, Stobs!  
An ill death mot ye die;  
Ye're the first and foremost man  
That e'er laid hands on me;  
That e'er laid hands on me,  
And took my mare me frae;  
Wae to you, Sir Gilbert Elliot!  
Ye are my mortal fae!

"The lasses of Ousenam water  
Are rugging and riving their hair,  
And a' for the sake of Willie,  
His beauty was so fair:  
His beauty was so fair,  
And comely for to see,  
And drink will be dear to Willie,  
When sweet milk gars him die."

ALLAN CUNNINGHAM, 1825.

*Rob Rool and Rattling Willie.*

"Our Willie's away to Jeddart,  
To dance on the rood-day,  
A sharp sword by his side,  
A fiddle to cheer the way.  
The joyous tharms o' his fiddle  
Rob Rool had handled rude,  
And Willie left New Mill banks  
Red-wat wi' Robin's blude.

"Our Willie's away to Jeddart—  
May ne'er the saints forbode,  
That ever sae merry a fellow  
Should gang sae black a road!  
For Stobs and young Falnash,  
They followed him up and down—  
In the links of Ousenam water  
They found him sleeping soun?

"Now may the name of Elliot  
Be cursed frae firth to firth!  
He has fettered the gude right hand  
That keepit the land in mirth:  
That keepit the land in mirth,  
And charm'd maids' hearts frae dool;  
And sair will they want him, Willie,  
When birks are bare at Yule.

"The lasses of Ousenam water  
Are rugging and riving their hair,  
And a' for the sake of Willie—  
They'll hear his sangs nae mair.  
Nae mair to his merrie fiddle  
Dance Teriot's maidens free:  
My curses on their cunning  
Wha gaured Sweet Willie dee."

<sup>1</sup> Note xxii., Canto iv. (3rd Edition, 1806).

<sup>2</sup> Vol. II., p. 336.

<sup>3</sup> History and Poetry of the Scottish Border, p. 538.

A third version, for which I am indebted to Prof. Child, is found in a MS. Collection in the Marchmont Library without date. This collection purports to have been gathered in the Counties of Berwick, Selkirk, Roxburgh, and Peebles. The ballad runs as follows :—

196

“ O rattling, roaring Willie,  
Where hae ye been sae late ?  
I have been at my ain kind Peggy,  
Sae weel as I ken the gate.  
Sae weel as I ken the gate,  
And far better the gin,  
An’ the night were ever so dark  
She’d rise and let me in.

“ Willie wadna lie in the kitchen,  
Nor Willie wadna lie in the ha’ ;  
But he would lie in the parlour,  
Amang the fair maids a’.

197

“ O Willie, come sell yeer fiddle,  
And go to the belian fair :  
I wadna sell my fiddle  
For nae kin kind o’ ware.  
If I was to sell my fiddle  
The folk wad think I was gaen mad,  
For mony a canty day  
My fiddle and I hae had.

“ O Willie has gaen to Jedburgh,  
And he’s for the rood to-day,  
And Stobs and auld Fahnath  
They followed him a’ the way.  
They followed him a’ the way,  
They followed him up and down ;  
In the links of Ousenam water  
They found him sleeping sound.

198

“ Stobs lighted off his horse,  
And never a word he spoke,  
Till he tied young Willie’s hands  
Fu’ fast behind his back.  
Fu’ fast behind his back,  
And down below his knee,  
For drunk has been dainty Willie,  
For sweet milk’s gart him die.

“ The lasses o’ Ousnam water,  
 Are rugging and tearing their hair,  
 And a’ for the love o’ Willie,  
 Because he was sae fair.  
 Because he was sae fair,  
 And pleasant for to see,  
 And drink will be dear to Willie,  
 For sweet milk will gar him die.

199

“ O Willie pu’d out his rapier,  
 It was o’ the steel sac clear,  
 And he has encountered sweet milk  
 Without e’en dread or fear.  
 Without e’en dread or fear,  
 And fought most manfulie ;  
 But Willie has stabbd sweet milk,  
 And the wound has gart him die.”<sup>1</sup>

Robert Chambers also supplies a fragment received from Aberdeenshire, commencing in much the same terms as the last :

“ Rattlin’, roarin’ Willie,  
 Where have ye been sae late ?  
 I’ve been to see my Peggy  
 Sae weel as I ken the gate !  
 Sae weel as I ken the gate,  
 And the tirlin’ o’ the pin ;  
 And gang I late or ear’,  
 She’ll rise and let me in !”<sup>2</sup>

This adventure is described at greater length in Buchan’s MS. Collection :—

I.

“ My rantin’ roarin’ Willie,  
 Where hae ye been sae late ?  
 I hae been at my Meggie,  
 Sae weel’s I kent the gate.  
 Sae weel’s I kent the gate,  
 And far better kent the gin,  
 Sleep ye, or wake ye, Meggie,  
 Ye’ll open and lat me in.

II.

“ My rantin’ roarin’ Willie,  
 Ye’re welcome aye to me,  
 My rantin’ roarin’ Willie,  
 Ye’re welcome aye to me ;

<sup>1</sup> Sir Hugh Hume Campbell’s MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Songs of Scotland prior to Burns, 1862, p. 138.

For a' that's dane an' said,  
For a' that's said or dane;  
My rantin' roarin' Willie,  
I'll rise and lat ye in.

III.

"As I cam in by Clanallan,  
The night was wonerous late,  
A cloud o' mist came down,  
I almost tint the gate.  
First I tint my stockings,  
An' syne I tint my shoon;  
But yet I'm arrived at Meggie  
Whan a' these hours are dane.

IV.

"Now ye maun sell your fiddle  
To buy a wedding ring,  
An' ye maun sell your chanter  
To buy a cradle string.  
If I wou'd sell my fiddle  
Fouk wou'd say I'm mad,  
Sae mony a canty night  
Hae me an' my fiddle had.

V.

"My rantin' roarin' Willie!  
Were I but fit to rise,  
But an' ye kent my case  
It wou'd put me in surprise.  
A spring well in the dean, Willie,  
Dear has been to me;  
I've fa'n and broken my buckets,  
And cutted my knee in thre.

VI.

"Win up, win up, my Meggie,  
And lie nac langer in pine,  
For I wou'd sell my fiddle,  
To buy you a pint o' wine.  
To buy you a pint o' wine,  
I would cheer your heart for aye,  
For O! my bonny Meggie,  
There's nane I like, like thee.

VII.

"Gin ye wou'd sell your fiddle  
Fouk wou'd say ye're mad,  
Sae mony a merry night  
You an' your fiddle hae had;  
You an' your fiddle hae had,  
Amang guid companie,  
Amuse you the best way ye can  
And come nac mair to me.



VIII.

“Awa wi’ your kirks an’ sessions,  
Ye’re aye right fond o’ mischief,  
You threaten me wi’ the creepie,  
And ca’s me ware than a thief.  
And ca’s me ware than a thief,  
Provokes me to curse an’ ban,  
And threatens me wi’ the creepie,  
But deil sit on it gin ye gang.

IX.

“O my bonnie Meggie,  
Be constant and be kind,  
What ware wou’d ye be, Meggie,  
To lay your lips to mine :  
To lay your lips to mine,  
’Twill neither cure nor kill,  
For kissing is but a touch,  
And a touch will do nae ill.

X.

“Get ye gane noo, Willie,  
Vex me nae mair wi’ din ;  
For it is not my intention  
This night to lat you in.  
For whether it cure or kill,  
Ye sanna be kiss’d by me ;  
Sae gang the road ye came,  
For ever ye lat me be.

XI.

“O farewell then, my Meggie,  
Farewell then and adieu ;  
It’s been a misspent time  
That I hae spent wi’ you.  
I hae widden the water,  
I hae sail’d the sea ;  
And I’ve deene mair for Meggie  
Nor ere she’ll do for me.

XII.

“Farewell then my Meggie,  
Farewell for a’ time ;  
I hope the next time that we meet,  
I hope you’ll be mair kind.  
Now I’ll take up myself  
Among jovial companie,  
And live a bachelor’s life,  
And come nae mair to thee.

XIII.

“Wi’ three merry good fellows  
Sae merrily I’ll be set :  
And ower a bowl of punch  
Sae merrily we’s e be met :  
Sae merrily we’s e be met,  
And merry shall we be,  
Then every lad will hae his glass,  
And a lass upon his kneec.”<sup>1</sup>

It has been supposed that the discrepancies in these versions, agreeing as they do in their main statements, are due to alterations of the traditionary statements, made by the writers who respectively quote them ; but it is more probable that they may rather be accounted for, as has already been said, by the changes incident to a long course of transmission from mouth to mouth, in different parts of the country.

According to Sir Walter Scott,<sup>2</sup> the ballad is found in Ramsay’s *Tea-Table Miscellany*, but this is an error on his part. It is true we find the air,<sup>3</sup> but it is set to totally different words composed by himself, addressed to L. M. M., and beginning

“Oh Mary ! thy graces and glances.”

Allan Cunningham’s version of the ballad is headed “Rob Rool and Rattlin’ Willie,” but though the wording is different, the facts it will be seen are essentially the same. Neither Sir Walter Scott nor Cunningham intimate the source from which they derived their versions. If from cotemporary recitation, it is remarkable that no trace can now be found of such a ballad existing.

Some of the statements made in each are at variance with the facts now ascertained. Sweet Milk, as already mentioned, has no connection with any place in Rule Water, but was a personal sobriquet ; nor is the identification of the Laird of Falnash as Scott

<sup>1</sup> Peter Buchan, printer, Peterhead, published in 1828 “*Ancient Ballads and Songs of the north of Scotland*,” in two volumes, and prepared a collection of ballads to be entitled “*North Countrie Minstrelsy, Ancient and Modern, with Notes*.” The Manuscript came into the possession of the Percy Society, from which a selected portion was printed in 1845. I am indebted to Mr Bullen of the British Museum for the preceding verses, which he received from the Rev. J. W. Ebsworth, the editor of the publications of the Percy Society. The stanzas have been compared with the MS. in the British Museum (Additional MSS., 29408) and found correct.

<sup>2</sup> Notes to Canto iv., *Lay of Last Minstrel*.

<sup>3</sup> *Tea-Table Miscellany*, vol. i., p. 97 (9th edition, 1733).

more fortunate, as he was undoubtedly an Elliot. Allan Cunningham's Rob Rool seems to be a double mistake, due perhaps to the alliteration.

In a recent communication, Professor Veitch writes that the lines are given obviously by each writer as his own production. He does not think either Scott or Cunningham had in their possession or mind, any old ballad or set of verses on which they founded, both writing simply from the tradition, and each embodying it in his own fashion.<sup>1</sup>

Willie's fame and history fell naturally within the scope of Wilson's *Memories of Hawick*, but his remarks add nothing to what has been stated above, and he has no authority for his statement that the duel was fought between two brothers.<sup>2</sup>

Another modern invention is that of the incident ascribed to Willie in one of Wilson's *Tales of the Borders*; to the effect that, during a visit to the kingdom of Fife, he is represented as having crossed his erratic sovereign's path, while on one of his incognito expeditions in search of adventure.<sup>3</sup> It is sufficient to state that James V. died in 1542, many years before William Henderson, who was cut off in the prime of life, could have been born.

Notwithstanding his meagre history, it can hardly be doubted that Henderson was a man of ability and determination, mixing freely in all gatherings and festivities, to which his profession gave him ready access, and where his social talents made him a welcome guest. Allan Cunningham describes him as "a noted ballad-maker and brawler, whose sword-hand was dreaded as much as his bow-hand was admired."

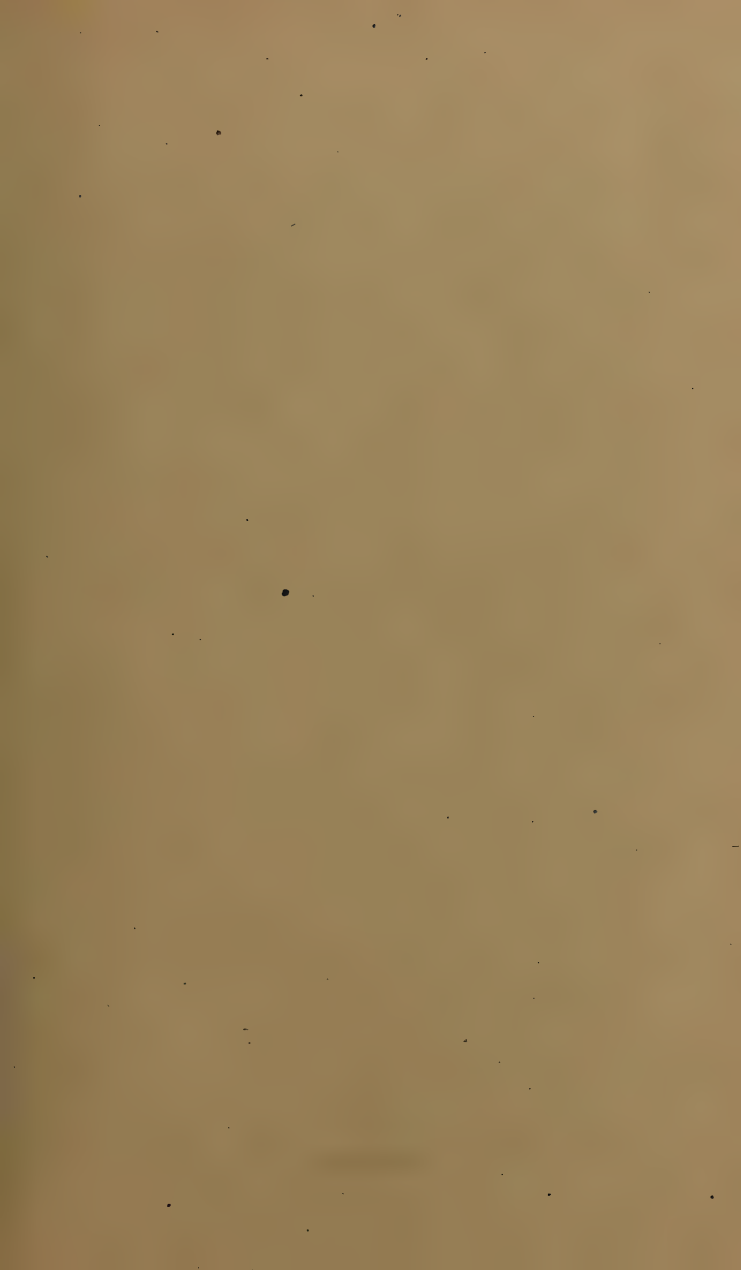
The fragmentary lines of his composition which survive do not convey a high impression of his talent, but it would be unfair to

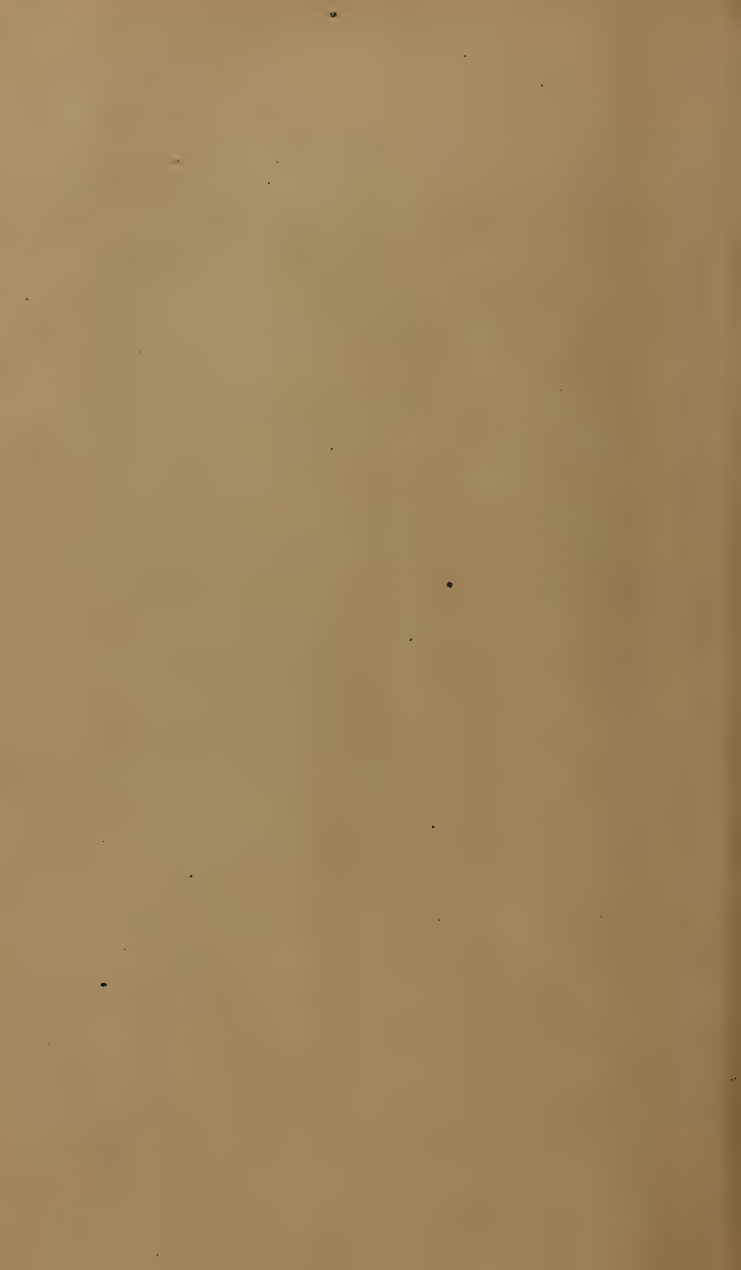
<sup>1</sup> [In his notice of Allan Cunningham (*Hist. and Poetry of the Scottish Border*, p. 538,) Prof. Veitch alludes to this as an original ballad, and a very fine one; but when it is seen side by side with Sir Walter Scott's, which appeared 20 years earlier, its claim to originality seems surely rather doubtful. Is it not rather one of those instances, of which Prof. Veitch himself deplors the existence, wherein Cunningham "did not accurately distinguish the outflowings of his own wealth of genius from the older fragments of poetry which he found and incorporated with his own?" It is even possible that the Marchmont version may be older than Sir Walter Scott's.—W.E.L.] <sup>2</sup> p. 206.

<sup>3</sup> Alexr. Campbell, the contributor of the story, was the author of "Albyn's Anthology," and other works, and latterly acted as amanuensis to Sir Walter Scott at Abbotsford.

presented  
28 APR 1888









20 APR 1968



place them in the scale against the wide-spread popularity which his verses gained for him in his own day.

The Hendersons were a considerable sept in Teviotdale,<sup>1</sup> where the name is still common.

---

Those members of the Club who were present at Branzholme, will remember the keen interest with which Sir Walter Elliot told us of his discovery, in the Presbytery Records at Jedburgh, of the citation of "*Rattling Roaring Willie*," from which he was able to fix approximately the date of his execution, and will feel, with every member of the Club, the loss it has sustained in his lamentable death.

He was engaged on his paper until within a day or two of his death. He had written the preceding portion, and had himself revised almost the whole of it. I have made hardly any alterations, but have added a few notes. Sir Walter intended to have concluded with some remarks on the old air of "*Rattling, Roaring Willie*," and this information I have attempted to supply.

That the air was a popular one there can be no doubt, as it has been set to several sets of words, amongst others by Allan Ramsay, to L.W.M. in the *Tea-Table Miscellany*, 9th edition 1733, vol. i., p. 79.

"Oh Mary! thy graces and glances,

Thy smiles are enchantingly gay," &c.

The 1st edition of the 1st vol. appeared in 1724; but the above is the earliest edition in the British Museum, 3 vols. in one, and from a MS. note at the end of the preceding song, probably by Jas. Chalmers, that "all the preceding were published in a small vol. 16mo. early in 1724," it is most likely that this was the first edition in which this song appeared. The preceding song, the last in the volume of previous editions, being to the air, "*Gallowshiels*," and commencing

"Ah the shepherd's mournful fate,

When doomed to love, and doomed to languish."

This is so far corroborated by Mr Muir Wood, who has seen the 5th edition (pirated) published in Dublin 1729, in which the above was the last song in the 1st vol.

<sup>1</sup> They seem to have been a pugnacious race, and it is curious that in searching for facts relating to his history, a notice was found of a transfer of land in 1626 to another Sir William Henderson surnamed "*Harle-sword*," (*quasi*, clearing away all obstructions with his sword), burgess of Jedburgh!

<sup>2</sup> Com. by Mr W. Barclay Squire, M.A., British Museum.

Allan Ramsay's song is also given in David Herd's collection of "Ancient and Modern Scottish Songs."<sup>1</sup>

In the 4th vol. of the 1st edition of Geo. Thomson's "Select Melodies of Scotland," there is a song set to this air, written by Mrs Grant of Laggan "in summer of 1803, when it was understood that a negotiation for bringing Mr P——<sup>2</sup> into office had failed."

" Oh wise and valiant Willy,  
Would ye but grip the helm,  
My blessings on the day  
Ye rose to guide the realm."<sup>3</sup>

In 1822, Thomson began to publish an 8vo edition of his "Select Melodies," and for this edition, modern words were specially written by Wm. Smyth, and set to the old air—

" Around this festive table,  
That smiles with ladies gay."<sup>4</sup>

In Stenhouse's notes to Johnson's "Musical Museum" he says, in reference to this air, that it appears in Oswald's "Pocket Companion," vol. VII., p. 9.

R. Chambers, in the introduction to his "Scottish Songs,"<sup>5</sup> alludes to an old collection of airs written soon after the Revolution, for the *Lyra Viol*, in which, Leyden informed him, he found amongst a number of Scottish tunes, "*Bonny, Roaring Willie*;" also Daunev in his dissertation on the Skene MSS. in alluding to this tune, as being in one of Andrew Blaikie's MSS. of 1683 or 92, puts a query whether this is the same air as "*Rattling, Roaring Willie*,"<sup>6</sup> but was apparently unable to answer it. This however Mr Muir Wood has been able to do, as having translated it from the old tablature from the Leyden MSS. in the Advocates' Library (No. 69, *Bony, Roaring Willie*), he has been able to identify it as a version of the same air.

Besides being a very old one, the air seems to have been also popular as a pipe tune. Mr Muir Wood has sent me copies of several old versions.

1. Ranting Roaring Willie, from a Northumbrian MSS. of Henry Atkinson, Hartburn, 1694.
2. Wully's gane to France.

<sup>1</sup> 1st Edition, 1769, p. 167. (verified by W. Barclay Squire, British Museum). <sup>2</sup> William Pitt.

<sup>3</sup> Vol. iv., p. 153. (com. by Mr Muir Wood, and verified by Mr Barclay Squire). <sup>4</sup> Vol. v., p. 35. <sup>5</sup> Introduction, p. xl.

<sup>6</sup> Ancient Scottish Melodies, Bannatyne Club, 1838, p. 144.

3. Rattling Roaring Willy. No. 129 of Wright's "Country Dances, English and Scotch," published early in 18th century.

4. Ranting Billie. No. 47. "An extraordinary collection of Pleasant and Merry Humours," 1713.<sup>1</sup>

In the "Northumbrian Minstrelsy," edited by J. Collingwood Bruce, LL.D., D.C.L., and John Stokoe, and published by the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle-on-Tyne in 1882, there is a florid pipe version of this air called "Rantin' Roarin' Willie or the Mitford Galloway," to which is added a note to the effect that it is of English parentage as it can be traced to the year 1669, where it appears in the first edition of "Apollo's Banquet" as "Tom Noke's Jig;" and afterwards in other ballad operas as "Come open the door Sweet Betty."<sup>2</sup> The ballad entitled "The Midford Galloway's Rambles," consisting of about 20 stanzas, and commencing

"The routing the Earl of Mar's forces

Has given their neighbours' supplies,"

was written by Thomas Whittle of Cambo, and is given at length in "The Rhymes of the Northern Bards," by John Bell, 1812.<sup>3</sup>

I am not competent to go into the vexed question as to the nationality of the air, whether it is of Scotch or English parentage; but I am assured by Mr Muir Wood that, far from having proved their case, Messrs Bruce and Stokoe are entirely mistaken in thinking there is any similarity between the airs—"Tom Noke's Jig," or "Come open the door, Sweet Betty," as given in Chappell's popular music of the olden time,<sup>4</sup> and "Rantin' Roarin' Willie," as given in the Northumbrian Minstrelsy.

"Rattling Roaring Willie" was also arranged, with variations, as a pianoforte piece by Daniel Ross,<sup>5</sup> and published by J. Hamilton,<sup>6</sup> 24 North Bridge, Edinburgh.

<sup>1</sup> 1, 2, 3, obtained through Mr W. Chappell, who however does not commit himself either as to their being Scotch, or identical with the air in question.

<sup>2</sup> Northumbrian Minstrelsy, p. 189.      <sup>3</sup> p. 175.

<sup>4</sup> Vol. II., p. 504.

<sup>5</sup> Daniel Ross was a pianoforte teacher in Edinr., and wrote variations to a large number of airs, chiefly Scottish, (com. by Mr Muir Wood.)

<sup>6</sup> Hamilton was also a teacher of music, and contributed several pieces to Johnson's Musical Museum. He was for many years a music-seller at North Bridge, Edinr., and died in 1814. (Stenhouse's Illustrations, p. 536.)



*Notes on Harden and the Harden Relics.* By J. G. WINNING. Plate V.

THE house is finely situated on the brink of a deep glen on the left bank of the Borthwick, very precipitous on both sides, and well wooded. The glen closes abruptly, and from the windows of the house only separated by the width of a narrow terrace from the edge of the brink, "You look down into the crows' nests on the summit of the old mouldering elms that have their roots on the margin of the stream [Harden burn] far below."<sup>1</sup>

The house was in existence in 1592, as authority was granted by the Privy Council in that year for the destruction of the places, houses, and fortalices of Harden and Dryhope, belonging Walter Scott of Harden, for art and part in the raid of Falkland.<sup>2</sup>

It appears to have been rebuilt or repaired between 1660 and 1693, as the mantelpiece of one of the rooms has an Earl's coronet with the letters W. E. T. wreathed together. This was Walter, Earl of Tarras, born 23rd December 1644, who married the eldest daughter of Francis, Earl of Buccleuch—and was created Earl of Tarras for life in 1660.

The ceilings of the drawing room and dining rooms are of fine stucco work.

The chief interest attached to Harden is gathered round "Auld Wat of Harden" (who died in 1629), and his wife Mary Scott, "The Flower of Yarrow." Wat is frequently referred to in Border literature.

The story of "Harden's Cow"<sup>3</sup> is well-known; "and tradition has it that the glen at the house was the place where the stolen cattle were kept, which served for the maintenance of his retainers, until a dish containing only a clean pair of spurs, warned them that a new supply was wanted."<sup>4</sup>

The Powder Flask shown on the engraving was found at Harden. Following the outside curve it is a foot in length, 3 inches wide at the broadest end, and about 1½ inch thick. The broad end is surrounded by a narrow band of rough iron. The sides of the horn are carefully embellished with geometrical

<sup>1</sup> Lockhart's Life of Scott, 1st edition, vol. i., p. 66.

<sup>2</sup> Jeffrey's Roxburghshire, vol. iv., p. 304.

<sup>3</sup> Lockhart's Life of Scott, p. 67.

<sup>4</sup> Jeffrey's Roxburghshire, vol. iv., p. 305.

tracings, but the centre of the side shown contains a rude representation of a vessel with one sail, a flag at stem and bow, above it a lion? and at the right side a tree, and beneath what appears to be meant for a hand or glove. Below is the date 16[]3.—The third figure is indistinct, but appears to be “8.” On the upper or inner side of the flask is cut “Judean Scoot of Heychesters,” followed by some other letters which are concealed by the wide band. Part of one shown appears to be “M.” If the date is 1683, the flask in all likelihood belonged to Sir Gideon Scott of Highchesters, father of the Earl of Tairas; if 1693, it would be Gideon Scott of Highchesters, the Earl’s son.

#### THE SPURS.

These celebrated articles are well shown by the engraving. They are of small dimensions--the hollow for the heel measuring about 3 inches wide, by the same depth. The buckles and rowels are of brass, and look as if they had been cast. The body of the Spur is comprised of a white (silver-like) metal. The whole spurs have been richly gilt. They weigh five ounces each.

#### THE HORN.

“He took a bugle frae his side,  
With names carved o’er and o’er;  
Full many a chief of meikle pride  
That Border bugle bore.”<sup>1</sup>

Following the outside curve, the length of the horn is about 2 feet; circumference at end, 1 foot; at mouthpiece, 6 inches. It has been bound at both extremities with iron bands—some of the studs still remaining. A catch is at the mouthpiece end for slinging the horn; and holes for a similar catch are also at the other end. A wooden mouthpiece is fitted in the horn, much worm-eaten and crumbling to dust. The horn weighs 2 lb. 8 oz.

The initials on the horn are numerous, but with the exception of G. S. (twice) there are few S.’s on it.

Learning that the B. N. Club was desirous of obtaining sketches of these articles, Lord Polwarth at once parted with the precious relics to be photographed.

[In the “Scotts of Buccleuch” there is a chromo-lithograph of the Spurs and Horn. The engraving, Plate V. is not a reproduction of this; but has been carefully drawn section by section from the photograph.

<sup>1</sup> The Reiver’s Wedding—Lockhart’s Life of Scott, vol. I., 1st edition, p. 354.

Pennant, the Naturalist and Antiquary, had heard, but not correctly, about the incident of the Spurs. His picture of the unsettled state of the Borders at the period when they were used is worth citing. An allusion to the Kelso Races furnishes occasion for his commentary.

"What pleasing times to those that may be brought in contrast, when every house was made defensible, and each owner garrisoned against his neighbour; when revenge at one time dictated an inroad, and necessity at another; when the mistress of a castle has presented her sons with their spurs to remind them that the larder was empty; and that by a foray they must supply it at the expense of the Borderers; when every evening the sheep were taken from the hills and the cattle from the pastures, to be secured in the lower floor from robbers prowling like wolves for prey; and the disappointed thief found all in safety, from the fears of the cautious owners."

There is an old "Riding" Proverb in Cumberland, "Ride Rowley, the Houghs i' the Pot," on which the late Mr M. A. Denham, (Cumberland Rhymes, p. 8,) notes—"A MS. quoted in the Hist. Cumberland, p. 466, concerning the Graemes of Netherby and others of that clan runs thus:—'They were all stark moss-troopers and arrant thieves, both to England and Scotland outlawed, yet sometimes connived at, because they gave intelligence forth of Scotland, and could raise 400 men, upon a raid of the English into Scotland.' This saying which is recorded of a Graeme mother to her son Rowland, is now become proverbial. It inferred that the last piece of beef was in the pot, and, therefore, it was full time to go in quest of more."

A spur represented in Richardson's "Table Book of Traditions" &c., vol. III., p. 360, "has been from time immemorial in the possession of the family of Charlton of Hesleyside, Northumberland, with the tradition annexed to it, that it was, according to Border usage, the spur served up in a clean and covered dish, to signify that the larder was empty, and fresh contributions on their neighbours' cattle were required to furnish it;—in fact a practical hint that they must ride to replenish the dish." "The spur is about 6 inches in length; the breadth of the heel from stud to stud 3 inches, and nearer the back of the heel  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches, the length of either stud to the back of the heel  $3\frac{1}{4}$  inches; from the shoulder to the knee  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches; and from the knee to the rivet of the rowel  $1\frac{3}{4}$  inches. The rowel is two inches in diameter."

J. H.]

*On an Urn found at Galashiels.* By MRS WOOD, Woodburn, Galashiels.

A SHORT time ago, an urn was found in a grave here by Mr J. Murray, Master of Works, Galashiels. Happening to enter the old churchyard one day, he saw the sexton busily engaged in digging a grave on a part of the ground taken in between 30 and 40 years ago, and which previously was used as a stack-yard. At the head of the new grave the man had come upon an ancient cist, and had already removed some of the enclosing stones. There were, however, still two in position, supporting the east and west ends;—large rough slabs broken off the boulders, which are so common on the land in this locality. The length of the cist was about three feet, and its direction south-east and north-west. At one corner an urn was observed by Mr Murray, but unfortunately too late to prevent it being broken by the spade. The pieces, however, in Mr Murray's possession, are large enough to show the size and form of the vessel. It is made of baked yellowish clay—haclay,—the same as that of the Clay-Dubs in Gala Park. The height of the urn is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches; its girth at the widest part 20 inches, and at the narrowest, viz: the base or foot, 8 inches. The circumference of the inner part of the brim or mouth is 17 inches, and the width of the brim itself  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an inch. The flat lip which slopes gently down towards the mouth, has a very neatly executed herring-bone ornament running round it in a horizontal direction. The urn is divided into three sections, the two uppermost of which are concave, and are separated from each other by raised bands. The first division is ornamented with a zig-zag pattern mixed with slanting lines, and various other markings. The second has a vertical herring-bone ornament all round the upper part of the section, and below it double upright lines of a dark slaty colour, with double horizontal lines between of the same hue. The lower division of the vessel is quite plain and shaped exactly like a flower pot, the base being very narrow and without a margin. There are no traces of ashes, or of matter on the inside of the urn. I noticed a small stone sticking in the clay which had got mixed with it when it was moulded. A careful examination of the earth in and around the cist was made at the time by Mr Murray, without discovering anything, except a few small scale-like fragments of bone.

*On Gauffres or Wafer Irons.* By J. G. WINNING.

THERE are two pairs shewn on the photograph from which the figures were drawn. The loose pair were exhibited at a meeting of the Hawick Archæological Society in 1863, and were said to have been found at Chapelhill, Branksholme, near to the site of the old chapel. The length, including the plates, is 2 feet 6 inches; the plates are 6 inches by 4. "They consist of two flat plates of iron 6 inches long and 4 broad, with long handles, hinged so as to press the plates against each other like pincers. One of the plates bears six counter-sunk dies of a circular shape, and about an inch in diameter, each bearing the initial letters I H C, with olive leaves and other emblematical devices. This *gaufre* (v. *gauffre*) or baking utensil "was used for making the consecrated wafers given by the priest on sacramental occasions." "It is not unlikely that the rude-looking tool may have manufactured wafers, not only for Hawick Church, but also for many other of the numerous chapels in the neighbourhood. In using it, the plates were heated, and then greased to prevent adhesion, after which the paste was placed between them; they were then closed, and after a few moments on a clear fire, it was lifted off, and the wafers were ready. Similar utensils are still used in this and other countries." [Hawick Arch. Soc. Trans., Sept. 1863, p. 51.]

The other pair appear to be of more recent origin. There is no information as to where they came from. There are no letters or devices on them. The length of the pair is 2 feet 8 inches, and the plates are  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches by 5.

[The Wafer Irons were drawn by Mr John Dickson, Duns, from a photograph supplied by Mr Winning. The only symbol distinguishable in the photograph on one of the dies, was a cross.]

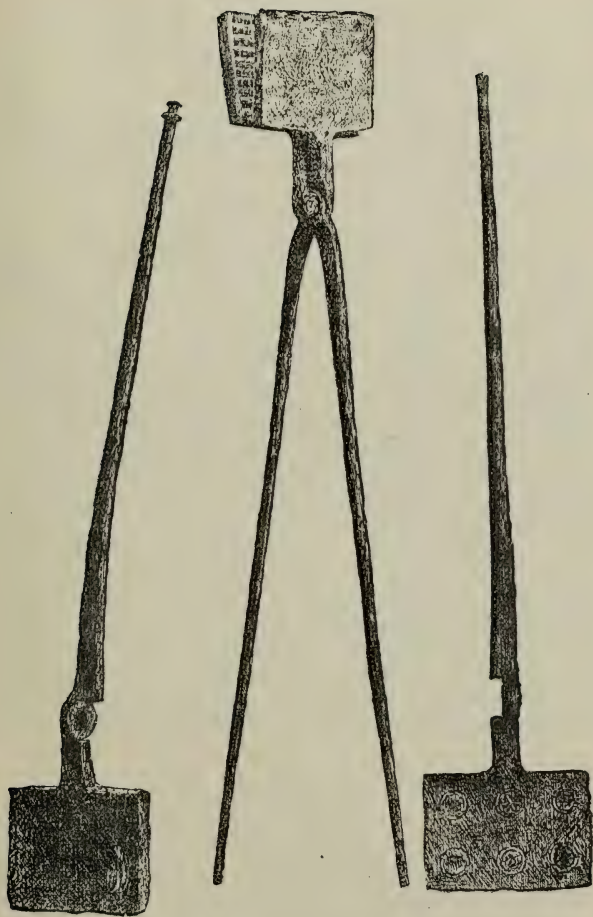
In regard to the Sacred Trigraph I H C on the Gauffre of Chapelhill, in the Transactions of the Hawick Archæological Society for October 1863, Dr Murray says the Greek form of Jesus is

I H C O Y C

I E S O U S Roman form;

and that C was an old form of S, both in the Latin and Greek alphabets; and that the Greek form was contracted into I H C or I H S. The latter contraction then got the fanciful meaning of standing for "Jesus Hominum Salvator," whereas it was simply the contraction for the name of "Jesus;" and he





*Wafer Irons.*

mentioned that in the Lindisfarne Gospels the name of "Jesus" was scarcely to be found written in full, the contraction I H S being used instead. The use of I H C on the Chapelhill Irons was, he thought, a proof of their antiquity.

In Chaucer's *Canterbury Tales*, there is a reference to the wafers baked by these irons. In the "*Miller's Tale*," Absalon, the parish clerk, having cast loving eyes on "*Alisoun*," the Carpenter's wife, sends her

"Pyment, meth, and spiced ale,  
And wafers pyping hot out of the gleede."

The foot-note adds, "These were probably the French *gauffres*, whence the word *wafer*, *gu* and *w* being convertible, as Walter from Gualtier. They are usually sold at fairs, and are made of a kind of batter poured into an iron instrument, which shuts up like a pair of snuffers. It is then thrust into the fire, and when it is withdrawn, the *gaufre* or *wafer* is taken out and eaten 'piping hot out of the gleede,' as here described." (*Chaucer's Poetical Works*, edited by Robert Bell (re-issue) vol. i., p. 200.)

I recollect some years ago being at a fête held in the Forest of St Cloud. Several bakers were making sweet cakes on identical like irons, holding them over a portable fire, and selling them to the passers-by piping hot, at a small charge.

The Americans make "*Waffle Cakes*" with "*Waffle or Waffler Irons*," which is simply the Wafer Irons without a long handle; the head being put into a small iron box, and placed in the fire. I noticed this in a *Cookery Book* (Cassell's & Co.) and it was there stated that the irons could be obtained in London from any of the *Jewish* dealers. This opens up a long pedigree for such utensils. It is curious to hear that the name has crossed the Atlantic, and returned to us as an American product.

J. G. W.

---

#### ADDITIONAL NOTICES.

In 1298, among the Stores sent from Berwick to Leith, by direction of Edward I. for the use of the English garrisons in Scotland, preparatory for a warlike expedition.

"The king has appointed that all the things underwritten, should be put into a ship at Berwick, and sent from thence, in the same ship to Maiden Castle, [Edinburgh]; there to be placed apart in the castle, so that the same things may be despatched wherever the king has appointed, in the manner underwritten, that is to say:—

"Of wheat 60 quarters; of malt, or of meslin, and oats to make malt, 120 quarters; of wine two barrels hooped with iron, to be used in singing masses; (de vin, ij barils ferrez, pour faire chaunter messes); of the carcasses of oxen 20; of herrings 10,000; of dried fish 1000; of salt 10 quarters. Item, 8 cords great and small, necessary for two engines; and of tanned hides for slings as many as shall be necessary; and a pair of irons to make altar wafers for the singing of masses," [et une poire de fers pour fair oublez a messes chaunter."] The "fers pour oublez afaire chanter messes," are again enumerated near the end of the writ: (Stevenson's Documents Illustrative of the History of Scotland, 1286-1306, vol. II., pp. 291-2-4.) Sir Walter de Huntercumb was then governor of Edinburgh Castle.

In the inventory of the state of the House or Priory of Holy Island in 1481, there was there *inter alia*, "1 pair of 'bakyng-iryns' (for the wafer)"—(Raine's North Durham, p. 123.) In 1533, there was in the "House," "1 par of yrons" to cast the wafer (*pro hostiis pincerni*), p. 125. *Pincerna* is a cup-bearer. At Norham, 1329-30, there were "two pair of iron moulds (ij p'ibus ferr') for baking the sacramental bread (*ad hostias coquendas*) purchased for v shillings," (p. 271)., which in a note are described as "not much unlike a pair of tongs, internally impressed with a device to be communicated to the wafer." 1513-4, at Farno, there was a "pare bakyn yryngs" for the wafer, (p. 357). This is the last entry in Raine's collection of documents referring to these utensils.

In Cavendish's Life of Wolsey, in the enumeration of the various compartments of the Cardinal's household; there is one called the "wafery," (Loseley Manuscripts, p. 12, note). Shakespeare has "For oaths are straws—men's faiths are wafer cakes."

James I.'s second Parliament chose to receive the communion at St Margaret's Church instead of Westminster Abbey, "for fear of copes and wafer-cakes."—(Green's Hist. of England, iii., p. 15).

J. H.

*On Two British Bronze Celts from Easter Essenside, Ashkirk.* By ARCHIBALD MURRAY DUNLOP.

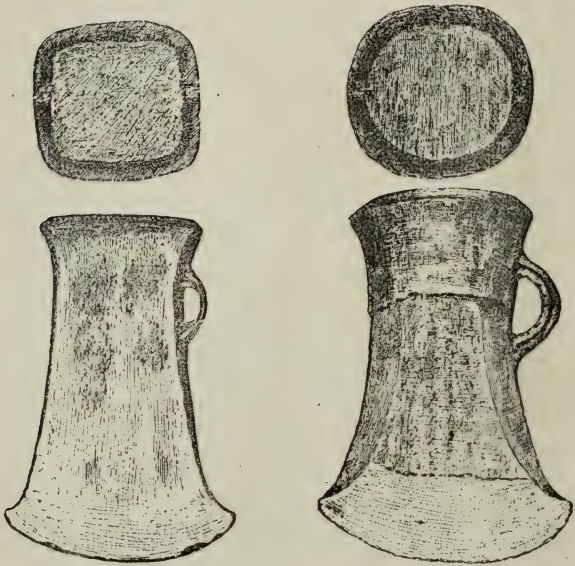


Fig. 1.

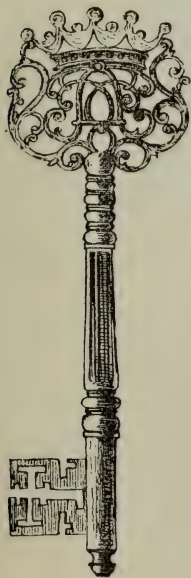
Fig. 2.

These two small socketted bronze Celts were found during cultivation in a field on the farm of Easter Essenside, parish of Ashkirk, and are in possession of Mr John Douglas, the tenant. The first is  $3\frac{3}{4}$  inches long;  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches towards the broadest end or face. The section of the cavity for the shaft is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in. externally, by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch on the inner edge of the rim. The opening is quadrate. The weight is  $6\frac{1}{2}$  oz. Found in spring 1882, exposed by the harrows. The second turned up by the plough in the same field in February, 1887, is a very fine implement and well finished. It is  $3\frac{1}{4}$  in. long, and  $2\frac{1}{4}$  in. at the broadest part. The aperture of the socket is rounded; and the outer and inner rims are respectively  $1\frac{3}{8}$  by  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inch in breadth. Weight 9 ounces.

[The figures are by Mr John Dickon, Duns, from pencil sketches by Mr Dunlop.]

In the immediate neighbourhood of the field where the Celts were picked up are remains of several Camps:—one being  $\frac{3}{4}$  mile or so to S.W. on Leap-hill; a second  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile to W.; and a third, 1 mile to N. on Broadlee-hill. On the Ordnance Survey Sheets a fourth is marked on Castle Hill, less than  $\frac{1}{2}$  a mile from the field, but in this particular I believe this is a mistake, and that what is marked as a Camp is the site of an old Castle; and if so, most likely that of an old family who were in possession of the land, as vassals of the Bishop of Glasgow, as early as the time of Malcolm.

---



*On a Key preserved in Peebles Museum.*

THIS elegant Iron Key from the Peebles Museum was sketched by Mr Robert Murray, Architect. It was found in 1866 near Neidpath Castle, and is supposed to have belonged to the Earl of March, 1687. It is the only article that room can be found for at present, of several other antiques preserved in the Museum of the Chambers' Institution, drawn for the Club by Mr Murray. The measurements have not been obtained.

J. H.



*On a Brass Ewer found at Dreva, Peeblesshire.*



THIS well shaped Ewer is 9 inches high, and was found at Dreva, Peeblesshire, "in the round-shaped hollow on the hill-side of the farm house," and is preserved at Stobo Castle, where it was exhibited to the Club. It is one of those mediæval brass pots, usually described as of bronze. Of these it is desirable to figure as many as possible, so that some conclusion may be arrived at as to their origin. The engraving is from a drawing by Mr Alexander Blackwood.

J. H.

*The Pike as a Scottish Weapon.* By JAMES HARDY.

BORDER WEAPONS of early times have been sparingly attended to, and very few have been placed in local museums, where they might, if anywhere, have been expected to be on view. To represent a Pike-head, we are obliged to Mr Tancred of Weens, for the loan of one from Rule Water district. It is sufficiently entire to represent the features of apparently a home, or at least a rudely manufactured example of this weapon. It is of iron,  $14\frac{3}{4}$  inches long; shaft portion with three nail holes, 8 inches long; head itself  $4\frac{3}{4}$  inches.

Although a weapon that would naturally suggest itself to be placed in the hands of an undisciplined multitude to repel the attacks of cavalry, the pike does not appear to have been of native production. We are repeatedly told that the main offensive and defensive weapon of the Scottish foot-soldiery was the spear. At the battle of Flodden, Lord Home, the Chamberlain of Scotland, defeated the English right wing, "with hys battayle of spears, on foote, to the number of ten thousande at the leaste, which fought valiauntly," (Hall).

The pike eventually superseded the spear. At the battles of Pinkie and Langside, historians have so confounded the two weapons, that we are left uncertain whether the spear or the pike played a principal part. In the "Border Minstreley," spears are the weapons of horsemen:—

"They ran their horse on the Langholme howm, [holm]  
And brak their spears wi mickle main.

"And have they e'en ta'en him, Kinnmont Willie  
Without either dread or fear?  
And forgotten that the bauld Buccleuch  
Can back a steed, or shake a spear?"

I will not again recite the section of the Act of Parliament, 1540, See p. 169, of present vol., that recommends "pikis stark and lang of 6 ellis of length."\*

\* The contracted word rendered there as "leight axes," is "Leith axis." Compare "Records of Parliament" by Robertson, p. 625.



Pikes appear to have been in vogue in England before they reached Scotland. In "Floddon Field," (fought Sept. 9, 1513), Weber's Edition, written about the time of Queen Elizabeth, the general preparations to withstand the Scottish invasion are described thus:—

"Then every lord and knight each where,  
And barons bold in musters met;  
Each man had haste, to mend his gear,  
And some their rusty pikes did whet.

"Some made their battle-axes bright;  
Some from their bills did rub the rust;  
Some made long pikes and lances light;  
Some pike-forks for to join and thrust." (p. 16.)

Of the Lancashire equipments:

"From Poulton and Preston, with pikes,  
They with the Stanley stout forth went." (p. 72.)

During the battle on "the English part,"

"The Moorish pikes and mells of lead,  
Did deal there many a dreadful thwack." (p. 103.)

The Earl of Surrey,

"Encouraged his soldiers keen,  
Crying, 'Good fellows, strike this tide,  
Let now your valiant acts be seen.'

"Then spears and pikes to work was put,  
And blows with bills most dure was delt." (p. 110.)

In Sir Thomas Cawarden's Armoury, seized 30th Jan. 1533, by the Sheriff of Surrey, during Wyatt's rebellion for Queen Mary's use, there were—"100 morys pikes at 3s 4d," (p. 134); also a 100 pikes, valued at £16. 13. 4. (p. 135). [The Loseley Manuscripts by A. J. Kempe, F.S.A., London, 1835].

We thus perceive that at this period the English were familiar with the pike.

In the battle of Pinkie, fought 10th Sept. 1547, the Scots, according to Patten formed their formidable phalanx of pikes. (Patten, pp. 58-9; see passage quoted in present vol. pp. 431-2). Tytler [Hist. of Scotland, iii. p. 61.] calls the Scots weapons, "spears 18 feet in length." After the discomfiture, however, he says, "the ground over which the flight lay, was as thickly strewed with *pikes* as a floor with rushes." (Ib. p. 61.) Sir Walter Scott's "impenetrable phalanx of spears" is founded on this description of Patten. [Introduct. to Minst. of Scottish Border.]

Again in 1548, we find pikes in Scottish hands. In spring of that year, the English under Lord Grey, governor of Berwick, took the castle of Dalkeith, the stronghold of the crafty and able leader George Douglas. Capt. Wilford crossed the Esk with 600 foot and 100 horses, and summoned the castle. Even then, Douglas boldly encountered him at the head of his pike men. By superiority of numbers, however, he was driven back through the postern; the garrison yielded but Douglas escaped, [Tytler, III., p. 671].

At the battle of Langside, fought 16th May 1568, the confusion between pikes and spears is very obvious. The following is Tytler's summary of the incident introducing these weapons.

The queen's attack led by Lord Claud Hamilton, "were already exhausted when they suddenly found themselves encountered by Moray's advance, which was well breathed, and in firm order. It was composed of the flower of the Border pikemen. Morton, who led it, with Hume, Ker of Cessford, and the barons of the Merse, all fought on foot; and when the first charge took place, Grange's clear voice was heard above the din of battle, calling them to keep their pikes shouldered till the enemy had levelled theirs, and then to push on. They obeyed him, and a severe conflict took place. It was here only that there was hard fighting; and Sir James Melvil, who was present, describes the long pikes as so closely crossed and interlaced, that, when the soldiers behind discharged their pistols, and threw them or the staves of their shattered weapons in the face of their enemies, they never reached the ground, but lay lying on the spears." (Tytler, *ib.* p. 287.) The Borderers were 200 with the laird of Grange, and Alexander Hume of Manderston. Melvil represents both parties as armed with *spears*; but he also says, "the worthy Lord Hume fought on foot with his pike in his hand very manfully, well assisted by the laird of Cessford." (Memoirs of Sir James Melvil, pp. 175-6, Glasgow, 1751).

In 1570, we discover pikes sent from Flanders by the Duke of Alva, by direction of the king of Spain to aid Mary's cause. These were brought by sea by "Mr John Hamilton, rector of Dunbar," to the Earl of Huntly,—“600 musquets, 600 murrions, as many croslets, 3000 pikes, 7 pieces of ordnance, and a considerable quantity of gunpowder.” (Crawford's Memoirs, p. 153, Edinburgh, 1767).

The next time we hear of them, pikes are borne by an English invading force. At the siege of the Castle of Edinburgh, in March 1573, a truce had hardly expired, when an English army, under Sir William Drury, the Marshal of Berwick, marched into Scotland, consisting of fifteen hundred harquebussiers, one hundred and forty pikemen, and a numerous troop of gentlemen volunteers.

"With Drury came the old bands of Berwick, the scarred veterans of the English wars—men inured to toil, and the stern duty of garrisoning a frontier town in the midst of a country subject to the raids and forays of the fierce mosstroopers of the Scottish border. All old and thorough soldiers they were, skilful in the use of the pike, and harquebuss, and accustomed to the weight of their armour." [Grant's Life of Kirkaldy of Grange, p. 331]. Crawford (Memoirs, p. 265), says the numbers were "500 musqueteers and 140 pikes."—Tytler says this army consisted of "1200 foot and 400 horse." (Hist. Scot. III., p. 328 : edition 1864).

Entering on the period of the great civil war, when Charles I. arrived in Edinburgh 1633, pikes figure in the pageantry displayed on the 15th of June to welcome the king.

"As his majestie is going up the Over Bow, thair came ane brave company of tonnes soldioris, all cled in white satein doubletis, blak veluot breikis, and silk stokingis, with hatis, fedderis, scarfis, bandis, and the rest correspondent. Thir gallantis had dayntie moscates, *pikis*, and gilded partisanis and suche like, who gairdit his majestie, haveing the partisanis narrest to him fra place to place while he cam to the Abbey." (Spalding's Memorials, I., p. 34.)

On the 20th June, in the Riding of the Parliament, "that none micht hynder the Kyngis passage thair wes, within thir ravellis, ane strong garde of the townsmen with *pikis*, partisanis, and moscattes, to hold of the people, and with all the kings own English foot gaird, with partisanis in their handis, wes still about his persone, ryning and partisanis in their handis." (Ibid. p. 38.)

In a few years a more stern use was to be made of pikes for approaching warfare. In July 1638, an alarm arose that the king intended to land forces on the west coast of Scotland, and in Fife or Lothian, and that commissioners had been appointed to provide 25 thousand swords, with a proportionable number of pikes and musket for this enterprise. (Stevenson's Hist. of Church, p. 236).

In the county of Argyle, at this period (1638), among the articles prepared by the barons and gentlemen, provision was to be made "of guns, bows, swords, targes; and 6 or 700 pikes to be distributed among the gentlemen of the shires." (Cosmo Innes's Sketches of Early Scotch History, p. 383).

In 1638, the Earl of Traquair, the treasurer, had caused 60 barrels of powder, some hundreds of pikes, and several chests full of muskets and matches, intended to supply the castle of Edinburgh, and landed from a ship belonging to Leith, to be laid up in the house of Dalkeith; but in 1639, the reformers scaled the castle, at that time one of the king's houses, and seized the whole of this ammunition. (Stevenson's Hist. pp. 225, 364).



A leader had appeared on the scene, Field-Marshal Leslie, "who was both wys and stout."

"First he devysis cannon to be caseen in the Potterraw by one Capitane Hammiltoun; he began to drill the Erllis [Rothass] men in Fyf; he causit to send to Holland for ammunition, pulder and ball, in gryte abundance for muscat, carrabin, pistoll, *pik*, sword, cannon, cartow, and all other sort of necessar armes fit for old and young soldieris." (Spalding's Memorials, I., p. 130).

[Thousands of pikes and fire-arms were received from Holland.]

In the same year 1639, the general committee of the kingdom ordered—

"Every company should consist of 100 men, whereof 40 to be pike-men, and the rest musqueteers." "That all expert smiths be set to making muskets, carrabins, pole-axes, Lochaber axes and halberts." "That boroughs provide abundance of iron." (Stevenson's Hist. p. 362). Subsequently in the same year the committee ordered, "that each parish should provide such a certain number of jacks, lances, *pikes*, *swine feathers*, and other weapons fitting for the service." (Ib. p. 371).

A well-known authority, Ritt-Master Dugald Dalgetty, who had "trailed a pike as a private gentleman under old Sir Ludovick Leslie," has given us a commentary on the pike and the strange term "*swine feathers*" or "*suens feathers*."

"I was often obliged to run my head against my old acquaintances, the Swedish feathers, whilk your honour must conceive to be double-pointed stakes, shod with iron at each end, and planted before the squad of pikes to prevent an on-fall of the cavalry. The whilk Swedish feathers, although they look gay to the eye, resembling the shrubs or lesser trees of ane forest, as the puissant pikes, arranged in battalia behind them, correspond to the tall pines thereof, yet, nevertheless, are not altogether so soft to encounter as the plumage of a goose." From him also we learn that the "sword and pike" were combined. Moreover "respecting arms," said Captain Dalgetty, "if your lordship will permit an old cavalier to speak his mind, so that one third have muskets, my darling weapon would be the pike for the remainder, whether for resisting a charge of horse, or for breaking the infantry. A common smith will make a hundred pikes in a day; here is plenty of wood for shafts; and I will uphold, that according to the best usages of war, a strong battalion of pikes drawn up in the fashion of the Lion of the North, the martial Gustavus, would beat the Macedonian phalanx," (Legend of Montrose).

Early in 1639, the Marquis of Huntly stirs up the north on the side of Charles, and the king forwards him by Sir Alexander Gordon of Cluny, convoyed by a royal pinnace, a merchant ship to the port of Aberdeen,

"Whairin thair wes 2000 muscatis, bandilieris, and muscat staves, 1000 pikis with harness and armour, both to foot men and horss men, cairabins,

horss peeces, pistolles, pulder, leid and matche. The armes war brocht on shoir and delieuerit to the Marques upone the 17th of Marche. . . . Diuerss cam and bocht of thair armes, and gave thair ticket for payment of ilk muscat, bandelier, pulder, ball, muscat staf, and matche 15 lib., and for ilk pik of xviij. s. And so the rest of the armes wes all pryest and given out upone not of payment." (Spalding, I., p. 145).

On the 30th of March 1639, the Covenanters' army bereft them of all their newly acquired arms, "disarmed us all of pykes, muiskatis, suoordis, corslettis, and particularly of fyw thousand markes vorth of pykes, muskatis, coft from the Marques of Huntlie by us, for our defence." (Ib. II. p. 488). There are several other references to "pykes" as well as "pikmen" in Spalding.

In the letters of Mr Robert Baillie, we have two interesting local references to the pike. The first regards the assemblage of the Covenanters at Dunse Law, in May 1639. "It would have done you good," he writes, "to have cast your eyes athort our brave and rich hills, as oft as I did, with greater contentment and joy, for I was there among the rest, being chosen preacher by the gentlemen of our shire, who came late with my Lord Eglington. I furnished to half a dozen of good fellows muskets and pikes, and to my boy a broad sword." (Baillie's Letters and Journals, vol. I., p. 174, Edinburgh, 1775).

When Newcastle was taken by the Scots August 29th, 1640; "In the king's magazine was found good store of biseuit and cheese, 5000 armes, musquets, and pikes, and other provisions." (Ib. I. p. 204).

I will not enter upon Cromwell's wars, nor the exploits of Scottish adventurers abroad, when so much was effected by "push of pike."

In the brief period of reaction in Scotland, when Charles II. was proclaimed king, we have the following notices:—

Parliament, Monday, 23rd Dec. 1650. "Act of Levie. Musketts to be sold at 9 lib. the pice, with bandeliers. The picke 3 lib. The pair of pistoles, with spames and hulsters to be sold at 14 lib." (Balfour's Annales of Scotland, IV., p. 217).

1651, 17th Jan. King present. "A list of these things which are to be prowydēt by the Commissary of the artillery, read and approvin, viz:—mattocks, speds, and shoffels, caske for balle, caske for matche, 6000 suens fethers be prowydit, 6000 pickes be prowydit, etc." (Ib. p. 244).

A surprising sight was reported as having been witnessed in Berwickshire, in December 1653, after Cromwell had been declared Lord Protector, which happened on 16th December. The credulous Baillie imagined that the two events were connected.

“A storm after this was expected, some prodigies seeming to fortell it: a little after his instalment, a magazine of powder blowing up many houses and persons about the [Parliament] house: in Fogo-muir and Dunse-law in December, an army of *pikemen* appearing to many; and some days after, some thousands of cannon, in a formal shape, for many days being seen by many, both English and Scots, made of snow without the hand of man. For all this, nothing is seen but a deep peace.” (Baillie's Letters, etc., II., p. 422).

Countrymen armed with pikes and halberts, fought at the battle of Bothwell Bridge, 22nd June 1679, when the Covenanters were defeated. (Ure of Shargarton's Narrative, appended to Dr. McCrie's Memoirs of Veitch, etc., pp. 458, 476).

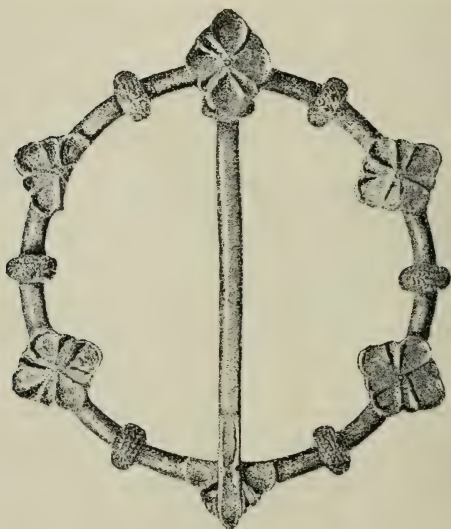
In 1689, bayonets, which had before this in England and France (1672-75), superseded the pike, were attached by two rings to muskets, by Mackay in Scotland. (Boutell's Arms and Armour, p. 288).

---

*On a Silver Brooch found at Hazelton Rig near Alnham, Northumberland.* By JAMES HARDY.

IN 1881, while digging for stones for the erection of a new sheep enclosure at Hazelton Rig, which lies in the mountainous district surrounding the secluded church and vicarage of Alnham, a very handsome Silver Brooch was found, of which I heard when visiting Kidland in June 1883. Quite unexpectedly, when calling upon the Rev. M. Lazenby at Alnham Vicarage, on May 26th, 1886, on mentioning the circumstance, Mr Lazenby produced the precious article which had come into his possession, and kindly lent it to be engraved.

It consists of a smooth silver ring, to which are soldered six thin silver plates or plaques; and six silver beads or knobs are as it were strung at regular intervals between these plaques. Two of the plaques are broken. The plaques—rosettes they may be called—represent concave quadrifoils intersected by crosses, with a single raised central spot. Those at the top and bottom are largest. The upper surface is overlaid with gold-foil, which appears to have been beaten into the concavities. The solid knobs are fretted on the upper sides with from four to six lines of raised pellets, but their undersides are polished, uniform with the ring. The tongue plays freely in a notch on the upper side.



*Silver Brooch found at Hazelton Rig.*

The sides of the notch have been strengthened by two short lateral pieces attached to thicken the ring. The tongue enters a small groove in the bottom rosette, and has been gold-leafed at the point to correspond with the top one. The tongue appears to have been cracked; its apex is blunt. As a support to the upper plaque, another silver bead has been fixed underneath it at the base of the tongue, and beat down to firm it. The weight at present is about  $1\frac{3}{4}$  ounce, avoirdupois. The length of the pin or tongue is  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches; the exterior diameter of the ring is  $2\frac{3}{4}$ , and the inner  $2\frac{1}{2}$  inches. From the bluntness of the pin, this Brooch was probably used as a buckle to fix a belt.

A few other of these brooches have been obtained in the south of Scotland, and from their similarity in design, and the coins and other objects associated with them, belong to the 13th or 14th centuries.

This Brooch is exactly of the type of another silver brooch, found with two others in Dumfriesshire, in ploughing a field at Woodhead, Canonbie. In this Dumfriesshire find, there was

(1) a flat circular brooch of silver, inscribed IESVS NAZARENVS REX; (2) a circular brooch formed of a rod of silver, ornamented with six rosettes, alternating with six ornamental knobs, the pin broken; 3 broken brooches with lozenge shaped ornaments, covered with a diapered pattern; (4) broken brooch similar to No. 2. All these were found with two finger rings, some jet beads, and 53 silver pennies of Edward I. and II., two of John Balliol, and one of Alexander III. No. 2 corresponds in pattern with the Northumbrian example, and has been figured by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in their "Proceedings," and reproduced in their "Catalogue."

Mr J. J. Vernon, in the Club's "Proceedings," vol. ix., p. 303, has given an interesting account of two silver brooches found in a brass-pot at Langhope, parish of Kirkhope, Selkirkshire, of which one, represented in the lower figure of Plate V. in that Vol. is of a somewhat similar type to the present brooch. Mr Vernon shewed me this brooch at Hawick. It has only four rosettes and four knobs; the knobs are smooth. The articles and coins accompanying the brooches were of a kindred character to those discovered in Dumfriesshire, and belong to the same period. Mr Craig-Brown in his valuable "History of Selkirkshire," vol. i., p. 362, has reproduced the Club's figures in an improved form, and has added some particulars to Mr Vernon's statement. I shall take the liberty of making a transcript of what Mr Craig-Brown says on the subject, from his well-printed pages.

"The spot where the treasure was discovered is about a mile and a quarter up the Langhope Burn, in a small gully which branches off to the left. Opposite to it, on the other side of Langhope Burn, are two vertical ridges of bare rock, which may have been the 'mark,' by which the depositor hoped to identify the place of burial. In February (1880), the shepherd, John Oliver by name, noticed something of unusual shape bulging from the side of a sheep-drain, washed clear of clay by the winter rains. Striking it with his staff, and finding it metal, the shepherd pulled it out. It proved to be a bronze goblet, 10 inches deep, 7 inches wide at the mouth, and 29 inches in circumference at the bulge. It was a tripod, with legs 3 inches long, and had two 'lugs' for handles. [From the description and dimensions, this appears to have been a brass-pot of the 'kail-pot' type]. Inside were two or three articles of silver jewelry, and, it is said, from 5000 to 6000 silver pennies. The number was never exactly ascertained, the finder naively remarking that he 'got tired countin' near the third thousand, and there was as mny mair to count.' Besides a silver finger ring, with the inscription X IESU NAZAR., X and a large pin of the same metal, there were two silver brooches of rude workmanship, but not inelegant design. [See Club's Proc., vol. ix., plate V.] The coins for the most part



consisted of English pennies of Edward I., II., and III., some of Alexander III. of Scotland, of John Balliol, and Robert Bruce, besides a quantity of foreign sterlings, known as 'lushburgs.' From its extent the 'find' could hardly have belonged to a private individual, and was very probably part of a military treasure-chest that had to be suddenly disposed of. About the middle of the 14th century the tide of war constantly swelled and ebbed over Selkirkshire, as now the English, now the Scotch obtained victory. In 1356 part of the English army, which, after inflicting the terrible chastisement long remembered in Scotland as the 'burnt Candlemas,' (Fordun xiv. c. 13), was retreating in considerable disorder, encountered Lord Douglas as it skirted the bounds of Ettrick Forest, and suffered great loss. It was probably on this occasion that the camp-kettle was hastily hidden, many of the English pennies found in it having been coined just before that date, and none of them belonging to a later issue." pp. 364-5.

It was a strong gratification to the Borderers to decorate their wives as well as themselves with ornaments of value. Bishop Lesley in his "*De Origine Moribus et rebus gestis Scotorum*," Romæ, 1578, p. 58, refers to this as one of their leading characteristics. "*Si habeant itaque celeres equos, et quo se uxoresque suas compte ornant, de reliqua suppellectile nihil sunt solliciti.*" "If, therefore, they be possessed of nimble horses, and have sufficient wherewith to ornament their own persons, and those of their wives, they are by no means anxious about other pieces of household furniture." Sir Walter Scott takes advantage of this, when he draws the picture of Watt Tinlinu driven by an English invasion from Liddel tower, to take refuge at Branksome. (*Lay of the Last Minstrel*, Canto iv. St. 5.)

"He led a small and shaggy nag,  
That through a bog, from hag to hag,  
Could bound like any Billhope stag.  
It bore his wife and children twain;  
A half-clothed serf was all their train;  
His wife, stout, ruddy, and dark-brow'd,  
*Of silver brooch and bracelet proud,*  
Laugh'd to her friends among the crowd."

*Notes on the Rude Stone Antiquities of Brittany, in connection with those of Scotland.* By MISS RUSSELL, of Ashiesteel.

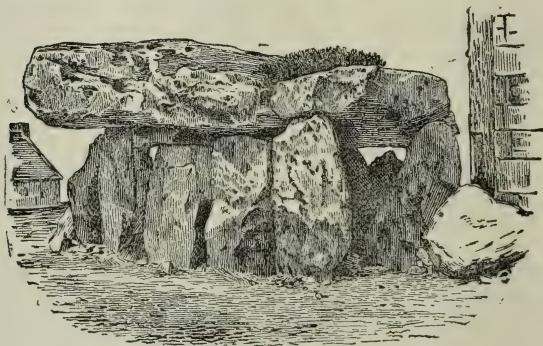
DURING a six weeks tour in Lower Brittany, in July and August 1886, with a companion who had been in the country before, I saw a number of the especial sights of Brittany—the rude stone structures. They are quite Egyptian in scale—in fact one would suppose at first sight there must have been a certain vanity in the use of such enormous slabs.

But we came to a conclusion about them which I think is new, chiefly from Scotch analogies, namely that they are only the framework of buildings which may have been ordinary-looking enough when complete; and that the small stones which filled up the intervals have long ago been carried off for building purposes; turf coverings, or mounded earth, would be still more readily scattered. The dolmens are, in fact, very much like what are called in Scotland Picts' Houses, though, except in the case of one we did not see, they are not entirely subterranean; some are covered by mounds; some may always have stood above ground; some stand, partly sunk, on natural elevations. The French belief that they are tombs seems to rest chiefly on the general absence of any other theory—though a missionary priest who had been in North America has pointed out their resemblance to the dwellings of the Esquimaux. The occasional cases in which human bones and human ashes have been found in them no more prove them to have been intended for tombs, than the ship-burials discovered in recent years in Scandinavia prove ships to be tombs—in a general way.

The present is a very favourable time to examine them; the French government has been quietly buying up the rude stone monuments, and putting them under official protection. They have done as little in the way of restoration as could possibly be expected, but some of the great stones have obviously been lifted from the ground, one side being clear of lichen.

It is the cleaning-out of the dolmens which develops their house-like character. Dolmen, in the language of Brittany, means a stone table; and it has been adopted with that meaning in archæological use. Captain Conder is very clear that the stone tables, of which he found many in Heth and Moab, are not tombs, but merely tables or altars; small ones are still made to

receive the votive offerings left by passers-by beside the tombs of local Mahommedan saints ; while the French dolmen now appears to be, in most cases, the upper part of a comparatively large chamber, and a totally different thing. The one engraved is that in the village of Crucuno ; there is another as completely uncovered, but a little sunken, near the Grotte des Fées.



*Fig. 1.—Dolmen at Crucuno.*

My companion, who had been struck on a former occasion with the resemblance of the dolmens to the Picts' Houses of Aberdeenshire (which are undoubtedly dwellings—there is one at least which has a drain and a chimney) struck out an idea, which is at least worth consideration, regarding the rows of standing stones, some of enormous size, near Carnac and elsewhere. The lines are not at all straight, and the sizes and intervals of the stones are quite irregular ; and they do not seem to have any particular reference to the points of the compass.

On looking at a map which marks them, however, the great lines certainly do seem to stand across the low-lying peninsulas into which the country near Carnac is cut by arms of the sea ; and from their position ought to be the *remains of old ramparts*, from which the smaller stones and earth have long since been removed. It has been said, without much reason, that the stones cannot have been there when Cæsar was on this coast, as he does not mention them ; but there is this to be said for that opinion, that if they were there, he very possibly did not see

them as they are now, but banks of earth; though the larger stones may have formed battlements. The rows are ten deep in one place, and though now interrupted, they would seem to have run across the country for several miles. The largest stones are at Erdeven, some miles from Carnac; I should suppose the parts which have now disappeared between were of lighter materials. The country with its seaports was fully peopled and important in Cæsar's time, but there is no defensible line of coast.

There were formerly four rows of standing stones at the seaside town of Penmarch, in Finistère, but they are now destroyed; they must have been between the town and the sea. These lines of stones may be of later date than the dolmens, or they may not; but both are evidently results of the materials available.

There is material for any number of dolmens and menhirs (or "long stones") close to the surface still, large slabs of rather soft limestone, which is probably, as stones go, rather light in weight; but there seems a very limited supply of smaller stones. At Penmarch the stone is granite, but the case is the same. The innumerable fences which take up so much of the very small farms and fields are absolutely made of turf, the surface of the ground stripped off in the most provoking way, and built up to the height of an ordinary wall. Stones are used when they are to be had.

The old Scotch fail-dyke (which probably went out when sheep husbandry was introduced, for such dykes would not keep sheep in for any time) was probably made in this way for a permanent boundary; but I was told by the son of a farmer, who had himself assisted in making them, on his father's farm immediately north of the Firth of Forth, that their fail-dykes were merely two lines of sods, supporting a thick fence of branches and brushwood. I have seen something very like this in the Midland Counties of England, in a field where there were sheep on turnips. An old Roxburghshire name, which I find occurs in the confirmatory charter of Jedburgh before 1150—*Quikheg*, the live hedge—suggests that where the country was cultivated at all at that time, it was usually fenced in the way described, with dead hedges. It is on record that Bamborough Castle was originally fortified with a hedge, probably one of cut branches; and Dr Joseph Anderson remarks, without any reference to this, that the old Scotch forts look as if they must have had palisades in

addition to the earthen banks. The native forts of New Zealand, which must have been very much like our circular earth-works, were not only surrounded, but divided by growing hedges, which it was extremely difficult to penetrate ; but I know of no remains of such in the Scotch forts. Of course they are often of loose stones, on which nothing would grow ; though till there were cart-roads, the conveying of stones along the line of a dyke would not be easy, and the turf was used instead. In Gaelic, the fence of branches is called "barrun," that is topping.

The abundance of large stones in the south-west of Brittany is curiously shown by one kind of fence which I did not succeed in seeing, but which my companion had seen, probably near Vannes ; a fence entirely of standing-stones of moderate size, upright stones joined together by a line of wattles or withes near the top ! In the dry-stone dykes, when a large stone occurs, it is put upright, not as a binder.

I find banks, that is fail-dykes, are still in use for permanent fences in Hampshire. The stones of Stonehenge, further inland, are said in the country to have been brought from about twenty miles off. *That* is far more singular than any of the accounts, I think, represent it. I am convinced it has been a roofed building, as it is only about a hundred feet across, and the distance between the inner and outer circles cannot be more than twenty-five feet ; while the centre space might perfectly have been covered in with converging tree-stems of about that length. The lintels, or connecting stones, have no meaning if there was no roof. The inner and taller circle is about the height of the wall of a two-story house, but the wall-spaces are of enormous single stones, cut roughly into long slabs. Like some of the more imposing, because more massive, monoliths of Brittany, I should suppose these were concealed from the outside when the building was in use. The so-called altar-stone is evidently a long fragment of one of the fallen stones of the inner circle.

No human remains I believe have ever been found in Stonehenge, as far as it has been examined ; and it is said at least that they have been *invariably* found in the circles of open detached stones, when they have been thoroughly searched. It may be added, with reference to the Breton lines of stones, that some of the English "avenues" seem to be appendages to these honorary circles ; but I observe a case, mentioned in the Cambrian "*Archæologia*," in which the two lines of stones are too



close together for anybody to walk between them ; which is rather suggestive of a barrier or rampart to be filled up with brushwood.

Stonehenge is not far from the old capital of Winchester, and seems to me to have been very much what tolerably civilized barbarians, not savages, might have constructed from verbal descriptions, or very rude drawings of Greek and Roman circular buildings. *Mortar* is the great discovery, as Captain Conder points out ; and Stonehenge must be older than the Roman occupation of Britain.

To return to the dolmens of Brittany. Some of the people believe the great covering-stones to be concrete, they are so large, and the grain of the limestone so coarse. One such is said to be 27 feet long, but I think that includes a piece broken off. I regret not having taken an inside measure of the largest dolmen, the Dol ar Marchand, or Merchant's Table, and an outside one of the great roof slab of the dolmen in the mound called Mané Lud, which is flush with the surface. The three specimens referred to are all near Locmariaker. Mané Lud means in Breton, Hill of Ashes ; but as it is really of dirty white chalk, the name is probably best explained by the Welsh *llwyd* or *lud*, which still means "grey." Mané is a good example of the *primitive sound* ; for that something like it is the sound which comes most readily, seems the only reason why it should have so many important meanings in widely separated languages. That *man*, *mind*, *maintain*, in many languages *hand*, *mansion*, *mains* or *manas* (home-farm in Scotland), and innumerable other words, should all be derived from, or even connected with, a Sanscrit *ma*, to measure, as has been suggested, seems unlikely.

In three cases at least we saw groups of three dolmens ; at Roche Guyon, near Plouharnel, the largest has a line of thirteen small holes across the top of the large roof-stone ; while of one of the others only the entrance passage remains ; and this is an instructive case, for Mr Lukis mentions, in his little handbook to the antiquities of Carnac (now out of print) that it had had a beehive roof, which had disappeared when he wrote, showing how much more readily small stones disappear than large ones ; the others are comparatively entire.

I saw the lines of rude holes in several other cases, on the dolmens and on the stones at Erdeven. They are very much like those common in Scotland, but are rather deeper and narrower

than those found on hard rocks, having been apparently scooped or scratched out. Those of Selkirkshire, which are far too shallow to have anything to do with splitting the stone, the workmen say must have been made by a single blow. The scattered holes are generally deeper, and round. Whatever these may mean, I observe a specimen of North American Indian picture-writing, a circle followed by a line of four dots, the whole meaning *four days*, which is so very like some Scotch rock-cuttings, as to suggest that the lines *may* have been dials or calendars, even if sometimes sham ones, as people have sun-dials for ornament. The concentric circles mean the sun in the picture-writing of the Ojibbeway Indians, as they do in the rock-cutting of the East Indies. However, neither the Circle nor the Cup-and-Ring cutting, whether the latter means the Sun-Eye or not, seems to occur in Brittany. We saw the mark which may or may not be the horns of Kneph, or Ammon, on the large water jars in the shops at two different places; the horns were upside down in both cases, unlike those known to Mr Miln; but that does not seem to matter. The lines round the jars, however, were plain, and probably only marked a junction in the pottery. That spiral cuttings are found on rocks or stones in Brittany seems to be altogether a mistake as far as I could learn. The chief pattern on the Gavr Innis slabs—the whole internal surface of the dolmen is sculptured—is the horse shoe indefinitely multiplied. It is only of late years that a sort of window has been excavated through the overlying mound, so that the carving can be seen by daylight.

I do not consider the horns of Kneph necessarily very old, either in Brittany or Britain, that is, not as left by a primeval emigration from the east.

The devotion which led certain Egyptian monks to the far west—for they are recorded not only in the Lerins Islands of the Mediterranean, but in Ireland—does not imply that they were free from the strange beliefs, or at anyrate symbolism, of the Gnostics, of whom there are known to have been more than fifty sects; and in fact there are at least two queer statues representing an Ammon-Christ on British Celtic ground. Also, the division of the day and night into twenty-four hours is as old as ancient Egypt, and a wall-painting engraved by Sir Gardiner Wilkinson, of the personified Heavens, represents the Hours by a line of twelve white and twelve black circles. And it is possible the lines of holes may be of later introduction than the symbols

of sun-worship; while the All-Seeing Eye is not necessarily a heathen representation, and on the other hand the Eye of Osiris is constantly introduced in Egyptian paintings, and found made in pottery for an amulet. This however is not directly meant for the Sun, as it is the outline of the eyelids that is chiefly represented. It is the Mystic Eye, as it is called, of the Etruscan vases, etc., which so much resembles the Cup-and-Ring cutting of British rocks, though the eyelids are generally faintly indicated.

In *one* case I observe regular rock-cuttings in Egypt; in Mr Villiers Stuart's curious engraving of one of the defaced portraits of the heretical and unpopular king Khou-en-Aten, the eye only of the bas-relief has been effaced, and the high royal cap has been scratched over with small circles with and without central dots. (See "Egypt after the War.") The original of the portrait was probably supposed to have the "evil eye" in a high degree; while the circle and dot is the syllable symbol of Ra, the Sun, and the modern Egyptians commonly wear a round spot on their blue cotton robes, which is supposed to keep off the evil eye, to which nearly all misfortunes are attributed. Though one does not very often hear of it, this belief exists both in England and Scotland; and it may have something to do with the Cup-and-Ring cuttings. Sir Arthur Mitchell mentions a very distinct case which came under his notice in the Hebrides, and the charm used against it, with a sovereign and a shilling put into water, rather suggests a confusion between the powers of the sun and moon, and those of gold and silver, or rather of the currency generally.

With reference to the water-jars, it may be pointed out that the Ram is the first sign of the Zodiac, and presides over the month of the spring floods, at least in Assyria; and even in England the year began in the end of March, till the last century. The coins on which Alexander is represented as Jupiter Ammon, which are still worn as amulets in the east, would help to keep the symbol in use. I do not know of any spiral or horn-like rock-cuttings exactly in the south-east of Scotland, but the slab at Gilnockie tower has them distinctly.

I observe a suggestion of Sir William Dawson's which I had overlooked. He says: "Judging from American analogies, it may be found that some of the unintelligible marks on old stone monuments are intended to denote dates and numbers." (See "Fossil Men, and their Modern Representatives," p. 314.) However,

the marks in question are seldom, if ever intentionally, connected with sepulchral monuments, and seem to be studiously irregular; so that with the analogy of the Sun-Eye and the horns of Aries the Ram, I incline to think they were often mere charms.

The lines of holes are sometimes so like strings of beads, I *have* thought of their representing the electrical amber beads of the tombs, which are found in Brittany as well as in Scotland. The Amber-Gatherers were called a sacred nation; they wore the figure of a boar as their badge. The beads would be shaped before being sent out commercially. As a matter of fact, the use of amber in some ailments from cold is too much overlooked.

The favourite symbol in Brittany is the axe, of different forms and periods. It probably represents the thunderbolt, and may do so without being derived either from Thor's hammer, or the axe which is the Egyptian hieroglyph for "god;" though the latter is possible.

The great cairn called the Mane H'rock, or Fairies' Mound, near Locmariaker, covers a small chamber which I do not think has been a house, though on the tomb theory, the bones are wanting, as usual. It is not constructed with smooth upright sides, of slabs about the height of a man, like the dolmens, which really look rather comfortable; but is built of layers of stones with rough projecting points, and is too low for any one but a child to stand upright in. And the cairn would not keep out rain, which an earthen mound does in some degree. The stones are many of them angular, as if all the chips of the dolmens had been used up here.

The contents of the chamber were 117 stone axe-heads, some of great size, more than 18 inches long, and many of what are said to be Asiatic stones; they are now in the museum at Vannes, where we saw them.

As my companion remarked, they could hardly have been hidden in the cairn for concealment, for it is visible from sea and land all round; but it was here, near the entrance, and I suppose within the cairn, that the small slab like a milestone was found, which is engraved, among other things, with handled axes like tomahawks (it is now fixed upright in the chamber.) And as the axe-head is engraved on most of the dolmens that have any sculpture at all; and as Mr Miln says that old stone axes are still built into chimneys in the Carnac district to keep off lightning; it is not unlikely they may have been intended in some way to

propitiate the god of thunder. Mr Campbell was told by an old Highland tinker, to whom he showed a flint arrow-head, that it was lucky, and that lightning would never strike the house where that was; and Mr Romilly Allen has lately engraved a slab found in Argyleshire, engraved with seven axe-heads, represented as of metal.

The Dol ar Marchand has a gigantic handled axe outlined on the under side of the roof-stone; a very large axe is actually in use in Brittany, the blade eight or nine inches long. The scrolls on the Gavv Inis slabs are intersected on two of them by narrow wedges, which seem to be stone celts, seen sideways, and falling point downwards, or the wrong way. One of the slabs of the Grotte des Fées, or Fairies' Cave, one of three dolmens partly covered by one mound in the Carnac district, is engraved with bunches of rude zig-zag lines, like some of the representations of lightning, and I believe something similar has been found in Ireland. It is probably as representing lightning that red thread and cord are sacred in many countries. (This suggestion seems really to have originated with the author of "Folk-Medicine," for it is not to be found in the book to which he refers for it). Two things are to be noted here; the lightning in this connection represents life rather than death; and the people who were actually making stone axes could not believe they fell with the lightning, as later generations have done.

I see the idea, that deposits of rude stone agricultural implements may in some cases have been offerings to the god of harvest, by the corn-growing Indians, has occurred to the Canadian antiquaries.

Locmariaker, a seaport town, is a French-speaking colony in Lower Brittany, and the townspeople call the great cairn the Butte d' Uriaux; St Thuriau is the favourite local hero. The local French is peculiar; the French *q* and the Breton *k*, are alike turned into a sound like our *ch*, or as it would be written in French, *tch*. The town is called by the sailors Locmariatcher.

It is rather against the dolmens being tombs, that two or three of the mounds on the picturesque ridge at Les Rochers are regular cairns, supported by a low regularly built wall, like one at least of those at Clava, and like it containing ashes; though the circle of 14 standing-stones is wanting.

I see it asserted, in a work of some importance, that the cairns of Clava have certainly been houses originally; but as



regards this one, which remained long in a partially destroyed state very favourable to examination, and probably remains so still, if it has not been damaged by the severe winters of late years, this statement requires a curious modification; the cairn covered a house, but a doll's house, in solid stone, and tenanted by ashes! In the centre was a beehive cell, perhaps two feet and a half in height, with six or seven smaller ones round it; the grieve or farm-bailiff who had reluctantly assisted at their partial demolition, (the Society of Antiquaries interfered) testified to their having contained ashes. If anything, this goes to show that actual houses would not be erected as tombs.

The cairns of Les Rochers are called sepulchres of the Early Iron Age. In the dolmens, stone, bronze, and iron implements are found, sometimes separately, sometimes all together, which is not to be wondered at, when it is known that in the trenches of the old stronghold, which it is now certain is the Alesia of Cæsar and Vercingetorix, stone, bronze, and iron weapons were found thoroughly mixed together, from the top to the bottom of the excavations. N.B. Vercingetorix is a Gaelic "Head-fighting-man-king."

The manufactured articles of the dolmens on the whole are said to resemble very closely those of the Swiss Lake-Dwellings. As said before, human remains are rarely recorded as having been found in the dolmens, and it is very unlikely that bones would be taken away, and articles of household use left. At the same time, the practice of burying the dead with their weapons and ornaments especially, was too general for any such articles to afford positive evidence on the sepulchre question.

An interesting interment was found in one of the Roche Guyon dolmens, the skeleton of a man, with his possessions about him, lying in a sort of stone box-bed off the main chamber. The mound does not cover the dolmens in this case; it only comes up to the cover-stones, as in many other cases, so that air and light could enter. One of the mounds at Les Rochers covers a dolmen, but even in that the air is perfectly fresh. The Gavril dolmen, and I believe one near Carnac, are similarly covered, and there seems nothing known of interments in either; so the intermediate theory, that the construction of the mound marked the conversion of the dwelling house into the tomb, does not seem tenable. As to the possibility of living in a stone hut covered by a mound—the underground kitchen of a modern house is often the most comfortable room in it.

A long underground chamber, with a narrow passage leading into it, near Quimper, must by the description (I am not sure how far it has been preserved) have much resembled the Picts' House at Crichton, in which there are cut stones which must have been brought from some Roman building. (The usual form of the dolmen in Brittany is a small square or oblong room, roofed with one or more great slabs, with a good-sized passage of some length leading into it).

This Picts' House at Crichton is built of comparatively small stones; four squared stones were observed in the building when it was being cleared; I imagine when the paper on it was written by the gentleman best known in the archæological world as Lord Rosehill, the sloping entrance passage had not been cleared out; the entrance, like a well about three feet deep, is square, formed neatly with four more Roman-cut stones. The downward sloping passage, entering from one side of the well (which has a projecting step in it, broken by use) is as small as it can be for a man to be able to enter without actually crawling; I should say it was about three feet four or six inches square, like the passages of the Great Pyramid. There is another entrance at the north end, but the passage has been long destroyed; the people of the neighbourhood call it a fireplace.

Large stones do not seem to have been available; there are, I think, only a few stone roof-beams remaining; it is not unlikely that the rest may have been roofed with trunks of trees. This part is now a modern drystone arch; when once the plough-horses had fallen through the roof, there was probably only the choice between partial restoration and ultimate destruction. The building is entirely subterranean. It has been objected to the theory of the weems being hiding-places, from this particular case, that the square entrance could not be mistaken for anything natural; but as a matter of fact it is not at all easy to find it, even in an open field, as it is now, and the rising-ground was covered with "weeds and bushes" till it was ploughed.

The well-entrance being sunk on the top of a low elevation, it is not seen till it is actually reached. Like the weems of Aberdeenshire, which come nearer to the French dolmens in the way of large blocks, the Crichton weem does not exceed five feet in breadth; it is about thirty feet long, and high enough for a man of ordinary height to stand upright in. The weem at Edrom, which I believe is destroyed, is said, I think, to have been of the

same gallery type. Two curious miniature specimens, with Roman-cut stones, have been found at different times at Newstead near the Eildons; but my impression is they were both large enough to have hidden a man whose only object was to be concealed during daylight.

In spite of the name of Carbrook for the mansion near the foot of the Torwood Hill, in Stirlingshire, which seems to indicate that the circular drystone house on the hill was known as *Caer-Broch* in Cumbrian times, I believe that to have been a link between the weems and the regular brochs, or drystone towers without external windows. I should suppose it to have been much like the circular drystone dwellings still partly inhabited in the small islands off St Kilda. It finishes neatly at the level of the ground, which has been mounded up on one side, and has a ledge all round for a loft; while if it had the eight stone divisions which support the roof in the West Highland specimens, they, with the drystone dome, would account for the great quantity of stones which filled it. It is about thirty feet in diameter, and about ten feet deep; the floor the natural rock levelled; a regular doorway enters from the lower side. The late Captain Thomas, whose papers, written from actual observation during the naval survey of the west coast, throw much light on the subject of drystone domestic architecture, seems nevertheless never to have seen a true underground weem. I believe the other underground or mound houses in Stirlingshire are much of the same type as that on the Torwood Hill. N.B. Edin's Ha', however it comes where it is, seems to be a true broch or tower.

I think I have observed that the great majority of the weems and dolmens alike, are found near inhabited dwellings, and therefore near water. There are at least three cases of dolmens which have been inhabited, within this century, by people who would probably have been vagrants otherwise. Mr Lukis saw and talked to a man who lived in a four-celled dolmen somewhere; and that in the middle of the interesting hamlet of Crucuno was inhabited for about ten years by a half-witted man who was a native of the village. This has, now at least, no covering of earth; and the dolmens generally do not suggest concealment. We visited more than twenty specimens near Pont L' Abbé, Carnac, and Locmariaker.

I see in Polwheler's History of Cornwall, the writer describes at least two subterranean buildings, from his own observation;

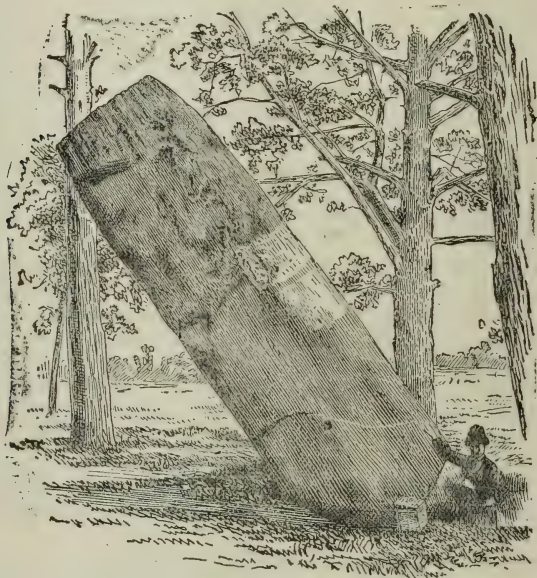
one in the parish of Constantine, must have been a regular Scotch weem, thirty feet long, five feet wide, and six feet four inches in height. In the other, near the house of Trelowarren, the entrance opened into a cross passage, one end of which had fallen, while the other led into a comparatively large room. Both were entirely concealed. Near the latter was a large tumulus containing urns with ashes. Mr Polwhele's theory is that these buildings were temporary habitations used for concealment during hostile landings on the Cornish coast. On the other hand, I observe in the "Gentleman's Magazine Library," a selection of articles now in course of publication, two cases of inhabited British dolmens; a woman lived under a so-called Druid's altar near Bala, in Wales, and went out at night to forage on her neighbours, though she never stole anything but provisions. And an old woman lived for many years in a cromlech or dolmen, near Lough Gur in Ireland. After her death it was partly pulled to pieces in a search for money, which she was probably supposed to have hidden; but the searchers only found "an old jug full of burnt bones, which was of no use to anybody." Whether or not these were the ashes of a former occupant, it is very unlikely that a chamber of the size described, thirteen feet by six, should have been built for the purpose of hiding the "jug" somewhere about it. The term cromlech means "roof-slab," though the *crom* or "bent" properly applies to the angle of an ordinary house-roof. Cromlech is the word used in Wales and Ireland.

As to the third class of rude stone monuments in Brittany, the single standing-stones—menhirs or long stones—there is curiously enough no mystery at all; some of them at least have been idols.

It seems quite authentic that there was an edict of the Council of Nantes, as late as the year 658 (about the time of the Council of Whitby in England) requiring that the stones which were worshipped should be thrown down! And thrown down they were, in the south-west of Brittany, now called the Morbihan, for there are many huge pillar-stones still lying as they have fallen, probably at this time, twelve hundred years ago. Nobody knows if the sixty-seven foot one, broken as well as prostrate, was ever really upright. I should rather infer that it had been; no difficulty was found lately in setting up some immense stones at Erdeven, where only the simplest appliances were used; one may regret its being so easy, but it shews what the united



force of the country might do "by brute strength and prizing," as somebody says of the monoliths still erected in one district of India at least. There are thirty and forty foot menhirs still standing in Brittany, to the northward. The "Key of the Sea," at St Samson, near the tidal river Rance, below Dinan, is thirty feet above ground.



*Fig. 2.—The Key of the Sea.*

I am not certain if Canute's edict against the worship of natural objects in England, mentions stones or not.

There is or was a menhir some miles from Pont L' Abbé, sculptured, in a sort of a panel, with a rude figure with a spear, which is called the Gaulish Mars; as far as I can make out, it is the only case of the kind known.

We did not see the rude statue called the Venus of Quimpily, nor should perhaps have fully known how curious a monument it seems to be. My idea was, from the descriptions, that it was



a modified menhir—a pillar-stone cut rudely into the human form, by Romanised Gauls.

But I find the inscriptions on the front and sides of the pedestal, state most explicitly that it was erected by Caius Julius Cæsar, C. Claudius Metellus and Lucius Cornelius Lentulus being consuls, to Venus Victrix, in the year 705 from the building of Rome, he having accomplished the conquest of Gaul, not for his own honour, but that of his country; or words to that effect.

The statue must of course have been executed by the artificers of the Roman army, who were not sculptors.

There appears to be no authority whatever beyond conjecture for the tradition that the three inscriptions are a forgery by the Count de Lannion, the gentleman who intervened between the priests who wanted the statue destroyed, and the people who were still worshipping it, in some degree, in the end of the 17th century. It is said to have been twice thrown down and set up again, before he undertook to remove it to his own grounds; it took forty yoke of oxen to drag it, with a great fountain-basin belonging to it. The inscription at the back records the removal by Petrus Comes de Lannion. It seems improbable nearly to impossibility that any one should attach the names of Cæsar and Venus to anything so utterly unlike a classical statue as this seems to be; a forged *statue* would have been imaginable, in the reign of Louis the Fourteenth. This Venus is about seven feet and a half high, the limbs little more than indicated, instead of being carved out; the head too small for the rest of the figure. As to what is said of the grim and malignant expression; something must be allowed for the weathering of the best part of two thousand years. It is equally unlikely that any one should go to so much trouble and expense to save a mere standing-stone, however venerated.

What originates the further hypothesis, that the statue was entirely rechiselled, seems to be, that the letters III on the bandeau on the head are in relief, not incised. It has only lately been pointed out, by one of the Breton authorities, M. de la Monneraye, that these letters are a device used by the Julian family, and found on the coins of Julius Cæsar with the head of Venus; and though it is going too far to assume, as this gentleman does, that this would not be known to Count de Lannion, at a time when the classics were so much more studied than they are now, it certainly does affect the history of the statue. The

meaning of these letters is supposed to be quite unknown, but it struck me on seeing them for the first time in this connection, that they stand for "the Julii from Troy," and refer to their nonsensical descent from Æneas, and therefore from Priam's divine ancestress, Venus; to whom Cæsar dedicated a breastplate of British pearls, in one of her Roman temples, after his invasion of Britain.

The descent is particularly nonsensical, for, besides the gap of a thousand years or so, there are indications that the descendants of Æneas were the later kings of Troy; but as a factor in the history of Caius Julius, it is interesting, and the Æneid was, partly at least, written to illustrate it under Augustus.

The annexed engraving gives two coins of Cæsar which are in the British Museum. It so happens they are of exactly the same date as the statue 705 A.U.C.; 49 B.C.: for it is quite known that Cæsar never can have seen it, he having left Gaul in the year of Rome 704. This is to his credit as far as the fine arts are concerned; for he was himself in Rome, striking this coinage on his own account, with the trophy of Gaulish arms, the rather



*Fig. 3.—Coins of Julius Cæsar.*

modern-looking head probably meant for Venus, his own name, and the cipher of his family.

The flight of the Pompeian party had been so complete, that none but the working staff of the mint were left, and he did not appoint the usual officials who looked after the coinage, till he had completed this personal one of his own, out of the treasure previously kept in reserve in Rome. It was in connection with this that the picturesque incident took place, of Cæsar's being called to account, in what must have been a purely formal way, and his replying that the emergency for which the treasure had always been kept, was an invasion of the Gauls, and that he had annihilated their power. N.B. I have not been able myself to find any case of the use of the || T except by Cæsar, but I have no doubt M. de la Monneraye is right as to it belonging to his family.

Quimpily is about fifteen miles from Pontivy, and not easily reached; the original site of the statue, the "Groach," fairy or witch, as it is called, was two or three miles off. It may be remarked, the poetically imagined, if clumsily executed, tablets found on the Roman wall in Scotland, in which the Romans, as they always did, do great justice to the valour of their barbarian adversaries, are results of a long occupation, while they testify to a very imperfect conquest.

I do not see any particular reason to suppose, from Breton analogies, that any of our existing standing-stones have been idols. We really know very little about them; but while there is every probability that pillar-stones were worshipped in Scotland as well as in Ireland, France, and the East, many of these stones have not the pillar form at all, and many seem to mark old fields of battle. (I observe it is said that St Patrick had the great pillar-stone in the plain of Magh Sleacht, in Ireland, thrown down. This must have been a different object from the golden idol, which from the name of Cruach, or stack, seems to have been a cone, or its twelve surrounding stones, also at Magh Sleacht.)

The so-called standing-stone at the Billy Mire is a natural lump of water-rolled pink sandstone, about five feet high, but in form very much like a sponge. There was a great cairn near it, with interments all round. I do not know if this name of Billy, which pervades the district, can be that of Bili, king of Cumbria, or of Alclyde as he was called, but his son Brude became king of the Picts through his mother, and had to fight for it. And the

dangerous morass which was here till recent times must have been at one time, though not necessarily then, the extreme out-work of the Cumbrian possessions, in connection with Wedale. St Mungo occurs in the east of Lammermoor, and Longformacus has in all probability been a Welsh Llanfair-Maccus—Maccus' church of Mary. Two or three standing-stones I know near the west coast have evidently been set up without regard to the form. The two unmarked standing-stones near which the inscribed stone was found in the Yarrow valley, are I think both flat and comparatively broad; and as the most distinct part of the inscription refers to the interment of two brothers under it, there is a sort of suggestion of the other stones, which have always stood upright, having marked the places where they had fallen in battle. Bones and charcoal were found under the inscribed slab, the charcoal being a very common feature of old interments whether as a reminiscence of cremation or not. The stone at Cardrona, on the Tweed, is about four feet high, and thick in proportion. The proper name of the farm at Cardrona is Standingstone.

The stone most like the Breton-type that I know in Scotland is that on the east or south side of the East Lothian Tyne, not far from its mouth; a slender standing-stone, eight or ten feet high, and sunk nearly as much in the ground, which has been deeply excavated without finding anything. But *this* one would like to connect with one of the Jarls who were killed in the battle on Tynemoor, in Scotland, in the last actual invasion of Scotland by the Norsemen. There are several other standing-stones in the neighbourhood.

The circles of separate stones are in a great number of cases tombs of the "bronze" age, and connected with flower-pot urns and human ashes, though I think the bones were found entire in those which Dr Petrie saw broken up in such numbers on the so-called battlefield of Moytura, in Ireland. The bronze itself might have been used ceremonially, for the indications of metals and other things as to date, are even less satisfactory when they are found in tombs, than in other connections. There is a curious account of a woman in the Western Isles making rude miniature pottery, like that found in what were supposed to be very old graves, before the eyes of some of our best authorities, and baking them in her cottage fire. That rough flints were intentionally buried with the dead, in some cases down to the Middle Ages,

seems now certain—a provision of flint for making implements having been at one time the most useful thing that could be thought of. In fact the flints and shards mentioned by Shakespeare in connection with the burial of poor Ophelia, are supposed to mean, whether or not he understood the custom he referred to, that the suicide should properly have been interred with old pagan rites.

The only *circle* of standing-stones we saw in Brittany was *square*; at least it is called so, and it is more square than round. It may be the remains of a fort, though it stands rather low, below the low hill of Crucuno, on an old line of road.

I should imagine the people who constructed the stone antiquities of Brittany were the present race; the name of the Veneti about Carnac might mean people of the pasture-ground, *Gwent* or *white land*, and looks Welsh. They were apparently strong, as the present people are. These believe themselves to be the population of England driven out by the Saxons, but I believe this theory in its entirety is impossible; and I do not know who they suppose Cæsar's antagonists to have been. I should think the notion originated partly in their utter unlikeness to French people, which is much more complete than I had supposed. The language, which is spoken by the people even in the large towns in Lower Brittany, is a sort of Welsh, in fact the names of things are very commonly the same in both languages, though they have been too long separated to be the same language for conversational purposes; the old Cornish is said, from the literary remains it has left, to have been nearer to Breton than Welsh is. The difference is of the same kind as that between English and German, and even there, where the languages have been developed and cultivated in such different ways, they are often mutually intelligible to the extent of a few words. And the Bretons are probably closely related to the main stock of the Celtic race of England: in Cæsar's wars they received help from Britain. In fact when one knows—what is not generally known in England—that they assert at all events that Brittany never altogether lost its liberties, never was under the “good pleasure” of the king, as the rest of France really was, between the time of Richelieu and the Revolution, it suggests a new idea as to the elements out of which the British Constitution has been evolved.

Existing appearances quite coincide with the old names of the



Pictones and Mandubians to make it probable that the French, on the Celtic side of their ancestry, are, partly at least, allied to the old Gael of Scotland and of the north of Ireland; while I am convinced there must be a larger proportion of Cymric blood remaining in the south of Scotland than I had supposed, and a great deal more than is generally supposed. Dr Angus Smith, who studied the physiognomy and voice, said he could nowhere see the Welsh face in Scotland, and that the Cumbrian Britons must have been rather a ruling caste than a nation. But while this is not altogether inconsistent with what we know about them, the Welsh face carries its own evidence that the ancestors of the nation must have belonged in great part to the dark race who were not Celts of any kind, whether they were exactly what we call Basques or not. In many of the Hebrides the people remain dark, or more correctly *black-haired*, in spite of the Celtic language and long Norwegian occupation. The Basques of the Pyrenees are said to be by no means an unmixed race now, but they have a peculiar type, of rather fair skin with usually dark hair.

The name the Bretons call themselves by is *Breiz*, meaning "warriors;" the Welsh Brython or Briton, which undoubtedly means "painted," might develope naturally enough from this, after the Celts and Cymri of the Continent gave up tatooing and painting, that is, painting in blue.

It was long ago suggested by one of the district-historians of Yorkshire that *Brigantes* may have meant warriors, partly from the probability that the French *brigand*, robber, might have been a degraded form of the same word. The analogy with the Scotch *cateran*, warrior or robber, according to the part of the country it is used in, is very exact.

I cannot help thinking that Gadel, the word which turns into Gael, is connected with Cat, Cad, Battle. I have no doubt that the Dingad ab Nudd Hael who, with many other members of the ruling families, appears among the Welsh saints, is Gwynn, the Warrior from the Hills; if he was killed fighting the heathen Saxons, he would very likely be regarded as a martyr. The wife of Dingad was a daughter of Llew Loth, and Gwynn alludes to "the daughter of Lud," in the poem in which he is a speaker. Another brother is also a saint under the designation of Llid-uerth; *Uednerth* means "wide power" in Welsh, and may as well apply to Cetilous, the elder brother of the Yarrow inscription, as to anybody else.

The only son of Nudd Hael's mentioned in the pedigrees is not called a saint; but St Angus of Balquidder is evidently the lay founder of the church, the Welsh king of Dumbartonshire, under whom Gwynn seems to have served. There seems an allusion to his church in the Welsh poems. It is quite possible that the name of Gaul as known to the Romans, was the word Gall, quite distinct from Gael, and now meaning "stranger" in Scotch Gaelic. It seems to me to have meant "person," and to form "fellow" in English, as well as gallant, and callant for boy in Scotland; also perhaps *girl*, if that originally meant boy as well; in which case "gal" is the correct spelling!

Dubhgall for the Danes may have meant "black strangers," but Dougal as a personal name is certainly "black fellow." Dungal, brown fellow, is one of the names which go to form Donald.

As to natural colouring, the modern Bretons, in Lower Brittany, have almost universally dark brown hair, or rather, dark hair that is decidedly not black.

I only saw about four men with black hair, who may not even have been natives, and about as many girls with yellow or flaxen hair; perhaps two or three young women with light brown. The curious and often picturesque caps of the women, which are really a sort of sun bonnets, generally hide the hair too much to be becoming, but it is only the shapes worn in certain districts which conceal it entirely. The Bretons are said to have a fair type among them, but this must belong to Upper Brittany, and is probably from Norman admixture. The French which replaces the Cymric in that country is spoken with the burred R which is the Danish accent, and in Northumberland must come direct from Guthrum's followers.

One thing I saw in Brittany I do not know except as a Cymric custom. At the Pardon or religious festival of St Anne, near Auray (in west-coast rain which would have disgraced the west of Scotland) the men from a distance were wearing in their hats bunches of millet, a broad-bladed grain grown about there; it was being sold, and is the mark of having made the pilgrimage. I imagine the Welsh *leek* is the only thing of the kind to be had on St David's day in early spring. The story of the battle seems a clear case of an explanatory legend.

The feathers of the Princes of Wales, on the other hand, have not usually been connected with Wales at all; but not only are

three feathers the arms of the Principality, but it is now known that the plume was the badge of the Prince of Wales before the battle of Crecy. The motto I have little doubt is really that of the blind king of Bohemia: "Ich dien"—"I serve"—in the first place is German, and secondly it has a special reference to a king fighting in the army of another king.

But I find it had occurred independently to Professor Rhys and myself—though not quite simultaneously, for it was only suggested to me by an engraving in the little book called "Flags" that Edwin of Deira probably adopted the Roman tufa, or feather-standard, because it was the badge of the Romanized British princes. (It *may* also be the real origin of the disputed fleur-de-lis of France.) And as none of the other aggressive Saxon kings used it, it further appears likely that the practice referred not so much to Elwin's conquests in North Wales, as to the kind of treaty I discern in his acquisition of Lothian; while Edwin's Welsh education, as an exile, makes both probable.

His becoming a Christian, and being baptized by the nephew of Llew of Lothian, seems to me to have been a political arrangement; Bede does not say so, but then he is very explicit about the suppressions he made in his history by the desire of others. Rum, or Romeo—the name originally meant a pilgrim—may have been the last male representative of his immediate family, if not of the race of Coel. One of the crimes attributed to Constantine king of Cornwall, is, that he put to death the two children of Modred king of the Britons, the grandchildren of Llew.

That Edwin's predecessor Ethelfrid had acquired Lothian, that is, the south-east of Scotland, after the battle of Degsastan, I do not now think. The Cumbrians, who then held Lothian, are not mentioned as being in the battle at all, and the Northumbrians suffered severely themselves; while the Saxon Chronicle states that the invaders, from Ireland and Argyleshire (who would land on the coast of Galloway) were guided by the son of Hussa; Hussa being one of the, presumably elder, sons of Ida, who had reigned before Ethelric the father of Ethelfrid. So in fact it was a case of a "pretender," and one having properly a better claim than the reigning king. The Northumbrian laws in this respect seem to have been quite the same as those of the Scottish Celts; they had, practically at least, alternate royal families, and the succession of brothers.

It was probably in Edwin's time that Egglesbreth was translated into Falkirk, for Tigbrethingham, which was under Durham in the 8th or 9th century, seems to be the same name.

(As Culterham, in the same list, is probably Kilcoulter, now called Heriot, on the Cumbrian frontier on Gala Water. Tigbrethingham seems to be the Saxon modification Brettingham, with the Gaelic Tigh, House, superadded in use.) One would much like to know if the name of *Faw-kirk*, the Painted Church, referred to early ecclesiastical art! The place was on the frontier of the Picts, or Painted People, but on the British, and subsequently Saxon, side of it. It is quite possible the Saxon form of this name may be the oldest.

The town of Falkirk seems to represent the Camelon on the Roman wall, the "city with gates of brass" of the later historians, which is the most probable scene of Arthur's last battle. The present Camelon, called Kenlin, a village of nail-makers, is a sort of continuation of Falkirk to the westward, and between it and the Carron comes the tract of fields and farms called the Carmuir, a mile wide or more, but unmistakeably the "City on the Wall." Then comes the Carron, the "camlinn" or crooked pool.

Arthur is buried in at least two different places in Brittany, so one is obliged to consider only the general probabilities. The story of the barge seems to be a late Scandinavian introduction.

The town called in Ptolemy's Roman geography, Lindum of the Damnonii, is brought by Captain Thomas, who perhaps went deeper into early Scotch geography than any else has done, to Callendar, on the other side of Falkirk. While the name is so much the same, being probably Lin-dun, the town on the pool (as London itself probably is) that I am inclined to think it is rather another name for the old Camelon on the Carron. A district called Domnonée figures in Breton legend, and is supposed, as a matter of course, to have been a part of Brittany. It is perhaps more probably a tradition of the south-west of England; but the name of Dumno had been found in more than one inscription in France. If the people of Dumnorix—whose name must certainly have been a title—were called Ædui from the present Autun, their territory must have been far inland, between the sources of the Loire and those of the Rhone. And the Roman geography of France is far less uncertain than that of Britain. The Bretons do not use any name like Cymri, or

Coomrach as it is actually pronounced in Wales. Cæsar mentions a chief elsewhere in France by the name of Camulogenus; and while I am inclined to think, from a case given in Carpentier's *Ducange*, that the "genus" is the Celtic, or rather Gaelic, *ken*, head, and has nothing to do with *gens*, I should suppose Camulo to be a form of Cambro, differing little from it in sound, in fact; and unlikely as it seems at first, that this name may be connected with the cultus of the elements, and mean "sun-worshippers!" which the Bretons do not seem to have been.

Dr Angus Smith, in a paper only published after his death, worked out the word *kam* or *kem*, in connection with *chemistry*, as meaning sun or heat: but he never knew that this old root survives in full use among the gypsies, who call the sun *kam* in their perfectly distinct Indo-European language. The Roman "camillus" meant an incense-bearer, or something of the kind. I do not know where Macaulay found Camers as the name or title of the Alban high-priest; it is not in Livy; but it is very possible it originally meant the "man of the sun."

The altar of Mars Camulus, found near Kilsyth on the Roman wall, seems to have been one of the large class of archæological mares' nests; the title of the Cambrian Mars has been regarded as the name of a native deity. And while the Camerons are certainly Cambrians; there is an actual Galbrett or British Stranger in the Lochiel pedigree, though it must have become a sort of family designation by his time, as he seems to have been a Highlander—on the other hand Gillus, who is one traditional form of King Galdus, or Gwallawg, is brought to Dunstaffnage, from Galloway, by the romantic historians (see Dr Angus Smith's *Loch Etive* papers). Mr Skene says that of Dunstaffnage, as a royal fortress, history knows nothing; but its having been the original seat of the Camuls would be consistent with its traditional importance, while it is possible that the King Arthur of the Argyle pedigree may have been substituted at some period for a vague tradition of King Galdus. That the other legendary ancestor, Diarmid killed by the boar, was a *sun-god*, has been suspected before now. A very tolerable boar occurs with the concentric circles on a stone near Inverness. There is ancient authority for the story of Adonis being regarded as a "solar myth." And Diarmid means "the armed god."



The vegetation of Brittany is much the same as that of Britain, especially that of the south of England. The bell-heather is so beautiful on the landes or moors, which are limestone plains little above the level of the sea, that it might be worth trying it as a cultivated plant, with lime. The Scotch heather seems enervated by the climate; it is rather feeble where it appears.

The small flocks of a dozen or half-a-dozen sheep are often perfectly black, the colour of black cows. I never saw the breed in Britain, but I believe it exists on high-lying farms even in the south of Scotland; and no doubt the grey plaid, as mentioned in an account of Galloway, was originally woven of the natural black and white wool.

No English is spoken in Lower Brittany, even at the principal hotels; but French is quite enough, though the actual country-people only understand their own language.

---

*Notices of Fungi found mostly in the neighbourhood of Roxburgh in 1886, and hitherto unrecorded from the District of the Club.* By Rev. DAVID PAUL, M.A., Roxburgh.

1. AGARICUS (*Armillaria*) BULBIGER, A. & S. At Sunlaws; October; among thin grass in open wood.—Very remarkable among the white-spored agarics, different from all the other species of the subgenus, and with something of the habit of the *Turbinate Cortinarii*, though quite distinct from them.—Rare.
2. AG. (*Tricholoma*) ALBOBRUNNEUS, P. At Rutherford, etc., in woods; September. I find this Fungus more common than the nearly allied *flavobrunneus*.
3. AG. (*Trich*). ARCUATUS, BULL. At Sunlaws; September 1885. Confirmed by Rev. M. J. Berkley.
4. AG. (*Clitocybe*) FUMOSUS, PERS. At Sunlaws; October. Densely coespitose in a wide circle on grass. This was the plant in its usual state; the fungus already recorded from Bowhill was one of several abnormal forms.
5. AG. (*Clit*). BRUMALIS, FR. At Sunlaws; October.
6. AG. (*Clit*). DITOPUS, FR. At Sunlaws; October—strong smell of new meal.
7. AG. (*Collybia*) RANCIDUS, FR. October. I have observed this

Fungus frequently this year, at Faldonside, Bowhill, Rutherford, and Sunlaws, although I never noticed it in the district before. Want of observation may have had something to do with that, but I think the Fungus must have been unusually plentiful.

8. AG. (*Eutoloma*) JUBATUS, FR. At Sunlaws; August; on lawn, not uncommon.
9. AG. (*Eutol.*) SERICEUS, BULL. At Sunlaws; October, may be distinguished at once from *pascuus* by its strong scent.
10. AG. (*Pholiota*) UNICOLOR, FL. D. At Roxburgh; Oct. Nov. on decayed wood; often difficult to distinguish from *marginatus*. Not uncommon, this year at least.
11. AG. (*Flammula*) SAPINEUS, FR. In Rutherford woods in abundance on a heap of sawdust; October.
12. BOLBITIUS BOLTONI, FR. At Sunlaws, on cow pasture at edge of plantation; October.
13. CORTINARIUS TRIUMPHANS, FR. On grassy side of path at Sunlaws; October 1885. A very handsome and rare Fungus. I submitted my specimens to Rev. M. J. Berkley.
14. PAXILLUS PANNOIDES, FR. On sawdust at Rutherford; September. Remarkable and uncommon, growing in large masses.
15. POLYPORUS AMORPHIUS, FR. On fir stump Roxburgh; September; small, beautifully arched and imbricated.
16. SCLERODERMA VERRUCOSUS, PERS. At Floors, on bare soil; October 1885.

*Additional Notes.* AG. *phalloides*, Fr. has already been recorded by Mr A. Jerdon from the Jedburgh district with the note, *not common* (*Trans.* 1863 p. 23). I have never seen it here until this year, when I found a few good specimens at Sunlaws. AG. *lenticularis*, Lasch, I recorded in 1881. This year I found one other specimen of it in the same plantation at Rutherford, and its occurrence perhaps deserves to be noted again. It is a large and handsome *Amanita*.—AG. *echinatus*, Roth. has again sprung up in large quantities in Mr Boyd's rockery at Faldonside. I believe it has not been elsewhere observed in the district. (See *Trans.* 1884, p. 531) on the same page the fungus recorded as AG. *spongiosus* has appeared regularly since on the same bog, and it proves to be AG. *corticatus*, Fr., an uncommon species, but not so rare as *spongiosus*.

*Eyemouth Harbour Works—Geological Notes, 1884-86.* By  
the RESIDENT ENGINEER.

In the construction of the new harbour works at Eyemouth, some interesting geological sections were exposed. The site of the excavations was in the bed of the river Eye about 400 yards upwards from its mouth. On the east side of the works the strata are composed of stratified rock of the same kind as that exposed on the shore between Eyemouth and Burnmouth where it rises into high cliffs; and which has been termed by some local geological writers as "greywacke" or "greywacke slate." It is divided into very clearly defined layers, standing at a very high angle—about 70 degrees to the horizon—and varies very much in hardness some layers being very hard with clearly marked quartz veins; while others are soft and marly, becoming rapidly disintegrated by atmospheric influences where exposed. It is particularly noticeable that all over its upper surface, it is remarkably smooth, resembling polished ashlar; while in places, clearly defined scratches were observed, which were probably caused by ice. Much of the rock contained considerable quantities of iron, and generally the colour of all the rock met with gave indication of the presence of that mineral. Where the rock dipped below the excavations, it gave place to a thick deposit of soft bluish coloured sandy silt, thickly interspersed with decayed vegetable matter in the form of branches and trunks of trees, leaves, etc. A fine specimen of the trunk of a black oak was met with: it was much decayed and had become soft. On the extreme west side at about 16 feet below the river bed, the excavation was composed very largely of layers of leaves which were as distinctly marked as if deposited the previous autumn. When dissolved in water this material gave a fine gray coloured sand, leaving the water very muddy and discoloured. The horns of a stag, in fair preservation, were discovered in the middle of the excavation at a depth of about 10 feet; they were of large size. Springs were frequently met with in the bottom of the excavation, some of these of considerable volume. The average depth of the excavations was about 13 feet; the upper two feet being composed of strong river gravel.

25th September, 1885.

D. K.

*On the Ferrule of the Shaft of a Spear of the Bronze Period, found at Leetside, Whitsome, Berwickshire.*

DR STUART at the Peebles Meeting of the Club communicated a notice of the occurrence of a bronze tube found at Leetside, in the parish of Whitsome, in a blue marl with fresh water shells. At the time it was taken to be the socket of a bronze spear head, detached from the blade. The substance of Dr Stuart's remarks is that "on 20th July 1886, the shepherd at Leetside, in forming a road to the water for his flock, came upon this object embedded in a shell-bearing marl, five feet below the surface of the soil. It appears to have been cast in a mould, and its composition an alloy of copper and tin. Although hard and close in the grain, it is of a brittle nature, as the shepherd's spade divided it into two portions. However, the fracture was united; and a drawing was obtained," from which a reduced figure is here given. It is  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches long;  $1\frac{1}{4}$  inches in the diameter of the mouth of the socket;  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch of space between the rim of the socket and the rivet holes. "There are traces of a camp in the field, but the plough has obliterated to some extent the shape and configuration of the earth-work."

By the aid of Dr Evans' "Bronze Implements of Great Britain and Ireland," pp. 338-341, this tubular bronze object is seen to have been the ferrule of the shaft of a spear. Dr Evans says, that "ferrules have been frequently discovered in company with ordinary [bronze] spear heads: and from this fact, and the size and character of the ferrules, the inference has, with much probability, been drawn that they served to tip the lower ends of spears and lances." He gives two illustrations of two sub-cylindrical-shaped examples, tapering to a blunt apex. "They vary in length from about 16 inches down to 8 inches, and are about  $\frac{3}{4}$  inch each or less in diameter. They are not made from a flat piece of metal turned over, but



are cast in one piece, having been very carefully 'cored.' The metal especially near the mouth, is very thin, and there is usually a small hole nearer this end than the other [this is shown in the Berwickshire specimen] to allow of a pin or rivet being inserted to keep the ferrule on the shaft." (p. 339). Dr Evans quotes numerous examples; one 14 inches long found in the Thames, near London, has a portion of the wooden shaft inside, which appears to be of beech. The hole for the pin is still visible in the wood. "Canon Greenwell has a specimen from Antrim, (9½ inches) the end of which is worn obliquely, as if by trailing on the ground. It has a single rivet hole." (Ib. p. 339). None of the examples quoted by Dr Evans exactly correspond in shape with that now before us, which tapers more to a point than any of them.

J. H.

---

### *Localities for NEOTTIA NIDUS-AVIS.*

NEOTTIA NIDUS-AVIS is one of our rarest Border plants, and new habitats for it are always desirable. At the Club Meeting, 15th Sept. 1887, Sir Walter Elliot mentioned to me that he had observed it near Branhholme, and I omitted to notify this in the Report. Previously in Jeffrey's Hist. of Roxburghshire, vol. iv., p. 398, "Denholm dean and the banks of the Jed near the King of the Wood," are indicated by the Rev. James Duncan as the only Roxburghshire localities that he was acquainted with. The Rev. Dr Farquharson includes it in the Selkirkshire list, Club's Proc., vol. VIII., p. 86. It has been found in the woods behind Haddington. In Berwickshire it is recorded in the Flora of the Eastern Borders, p. 193, from Netherbyres and Dunglass dean—both discoveries of the Rev. Andrew Baird. During one of Professor Balfour's excursions, which I accompanied, there were several plants picked up on the north side of Dunglass dean; and much more recently, Capt. Norman and I gathered a plant on the south side, about the middle of the dean. The only other Berwickshire locality for the plant that I know of, is a deep shady ravine, between the farms of Oldeambus Townhead and Penmanshiel, called Red Clews Cleugh (a "cleugh" itself, but also scoured with other transverse red-hued "cleughs" or "clews.") On the north side it used to grow among thickets of nettles, wound-wort, etc., under the shade of hazels; on the south side among entangled scrubby oaks, near where *Pyrola media* and *Vicia sylvatica* grew. It does not appear regularly. In North-Northumberland, Mr Selby gathered it in the dean at Twizell-house; and Mr G. B. Tate, in the Cawledge woods near Alnwick. (Tate's History of Alnwick, II., p. 428.)

The genus was named by Dodonæus, *Neottia*, which signifies a bird's nest, from its matted roots, and it has come to us as "Bird's Nest," through this and the German Vogel's nest. There is a good wood-cut of it in a rare little work of Dodoens, entitled "De Stirpium Historia Commentariorum Imagines," Antwerp, 1559, p. 260; which appears also in Lyte's folio translation, 1578, p. 223. Lyte calls it "Goose-nest." He says, p. 224, "The roote is nought else but a sorte of threddy strings, as it were interlaced, snarled, or tangled one in another."

J.H.



*Statistics and Notes as to River Tweed Salmon Fishings.*  
Communicated by GEORGE L. PAULIN.

ESTIMATED ANNUAL PRODUCE OF RIVER TWEED.

(Continuation of Table in Vol. vii., pp. 116, 117).

SEASON.	SALMON.	GRILSE.	TROUT.	SEASON.	SALMON.	GRILSE.	TROUT.
1874	10,261	8725	18,874	1881	10,067	25,736	27,582
1875	6653	15,430	16,902	1882	17,525	6435	19,778
1876	8829	21,623	24,450	1883	12,864	20,266	27,202
1877	13,640	14,070	27,047	1884	7689	10,402	14,983
1878	10,271	4061	20,997	1885	10,545	18,779	27,113
1879	6958	10,641	27,475	1886	9965	16,248	24,221
1880	6064	6322	14,222				

AVERAGE WEIGHT OF SALMON, &c.

SEASON.	SALMON.		GRILSE.		TROUT.		SEASON.	SALMON.		GRILSE.		TROUT.	
	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.		lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.	lb.	oz.
1874	12	1	4	2	4	9	1881	10	9	4	1	3	10
1875	11	7	4	1	3	13	1882	10	11	4	9	4	6
1876	11	8	4	6	4	0	1883	10	13	5	3	3	14
1877	12	0	4	14	3	15	1884	12	14	4	11	3	12
1878	12	9	3	14	3	15	1885	11	10	4	14	3	7
1879	11	5	4	4	4	2	1886	11	7	4	8	3	10
1880	11	12	4	13	4	6							

## SEXES OF SALMON AND GRILSE.

*(Continuation of Table in Vol. VIII., p. 112).*

Supposing the number of fish of which the sex was ascertained to be represented by 100, the proportion of Male and Female fish was as follows :

SEASON.	SALMON.		GRILSE.		SEASON	SALMON.		GRILSE.	
	MALE.	FEMALE	MALE.	FEMALE		MALE.	FEMALE	MALE.	FEMALE
1877	Returns Mislaid.				1882	25	75	45	55
1878					1883	27	73	44	56
1879					1884	23	77	44	56
1880	23	77	38	62	1885	21	79	46	54
1881	27	73	43	57	1886	20	80	47	53

## WEIGHT OF LARGE SALMON—TAKEN BY NETS.

*(Continuation of Table in Vol. VIII., p. 113).*

SEASON.	From 25 to 30 lbs. each		From 30 to 35 lbs. each		From 35 to 40 lbs. each		Above 40 lbs. each		The Three Largest Weighed Respectively
	Number.	Average Weight.	Number.	Average Weight.	Number.	Average Weight.	Number.	Average Weight.	
1877	42	lbs. 27½	11	lbs. 32¼	4	lbs. 37	3	lbs. 45½	41, 46, 50 lbs.
1878	43	26¾	17	30¾	9	36	3	43	41, 41, 46 „
1879	17	27½	2	32½	3	38	1	42	39, 39, 42 „
1880	8	27	2	31½	2	35	3	42½	40½, 43, 44 „
1881	8	27	5	31½	3	36½	1	44½	35½, 38½, 44½ „
1882	7	28¼	1	32½	2	36½	1	42½	35, 38, 42½ „
1883	17	27½	20	31¼	10	36½	3	44	42, 45, 45 „
1884	14	27	8	31	8	38¼	3	41¼	41, 41, 42 „
1885	8	27¾	16	31¼	7	36¼	3	46	40, 42, 56 „
1886	53	27½	36	31¾	14	36½	3	42	41, 41½, 44 „

## TWEED SALMON TAKEN BY ROD AND LINE.

The following table is made up from information furnished at different times in the "Scotsman" Newspaper, under the heading of "Angling."

(Continuation of Table in Vol. VIII., p. 114).

SEASON.	Total Number Reported.		Weights given of				Weight of Large Salmon.						The Four Largest Weighed Respectively		
			Salmon.		Grilse.		From 25 to 30 lbs. each			From 30 to 35 lbs. each				Above 40 lbs. each	
	Salmon.	Grilse.	Number.	Average Weight.	Number.	Average Weight.	Number.	Average Weight.	Number.	Average Weight.					
Autumn, 1877	574	34	211	lbs. 20	13	lbs. 7 $\frac{3}{4}$	36	lbs. 27 $\frac{3}{4}$	4	lbs. 31	1	lbs. 36	2	lbs. 43	33, 36, 42, 44 lbs.
" 1878	504	32	277	21 $\frac{1}{2}$	21	8 $\frac{1}{4}$	40	27 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	33	1	37	3	44	37, 42, 45, 46 "
" 1879	425	103	180	17 $\frac{3}{4}$	35	7	19	28	5	32	—	—	—	—	31, 32, 33, 35 "
" 1880	395	44	285	18 $\frac{3}{4}$	44	4 $\frac{3}{4}$	23	27	9	31	1	36	1	51	32, 33, 36, 51 "
" 1881	701	166	348	19	108	7 $\frac{3}{4}$	24	28	2	33	—	—	2	40	33, 33, 40, 40 "
" 1882	272	9	185	19 $\frac{1}{2}$	8	9	11	26 $\frac{1}{4}$	8	31	—	—	—	—	30, 30, 31, 32 "
" 1883	715	45	174	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	22	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	14	26	3	30	2	38	3	42	38, 41, 42, 42 "
" 1884	992	71	569	18	44	8	44	27	12	31	3	37	—	—	33, 35, 38, 38 "
" 1885	1017	469	418	19	179	7 $\frac{1}{2}$	36	27	11	32	6	38	7	44	44, 45, 45, 46 "
" 1886	1667	363	709	18 $\frac{3}{4}$	65	7	47	27	9	30	3	36	2	51	36, 37, 45, 57 $\frac{1}{2}$ "

*An Account of the several days in each Winter on which Ice was gathered and stored by the Berwick Salmon Fisheries Company, from the year 1874 to 1886. By*  
 GEORGE L. PAULIN.

(Continuation of Table in Vol. VII., p. 118.)

Winter of	DAYS ON WHICH ICE WAS STORED.	REMARKS.
1873-74	1874, Feb. 11, 12; March 12—(620 loads obtained)	
1874-75	1874, Dec. 17, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29, 30.....	Ice Houses filled.
1875-76	1876, Feb. 14—(only 151 loads obtained)	
1876-77	1877, Feb. 28; March 1, 2—(515 loads obtained)	
1877-78	1877, Dec. 26, 27, 28, 29; 1878, Jan. 30, 31; Feb. 1.....	Ice Houses filled.
1878-79	1878, Dec. 12, 13, 14, 16, 17, 18.....	Do.
1879-80	1879, Dec. 4, 5, 6, 9, 13; 1880, Jan. 20, 21...	Do.
1880-81	1880, Nov. 23, 24; Dec. 27, 28; 1881, Jan. 10	Do.
1881-82	1881, Dec. 24—(only 270 loads obtained).....	No more frost.
1882-83	1882, Dec. 12, 13, 14, 15, 16.....	Ice Houses filled.
1883-84	No frost.....	Ice imported.
1884-85	1885, Jany. 26; Feb. 19, 20—(464 loads obtained)	
1885-86	1885, Dec. 10, 11, 12, 31; 1886, Jany. 8, 11, 19, 20.....	Ice Houses filled.
1886-87	1886, Dec. 23, 24—Ice this winter taken from the river, probably could have been got from water pools about a week earlier. Frost continued more or less till about middle of January.....	Ice Houses partly filled.

*Obituary Notice of Francis Douglas, M.D.* By W. B. BOYD, of Faldonside.

NO SADDER task can be imposed on any one than to record the death of a dear and much loved friend, such a friend was the subject of the present notice, and it is difficult to realize that the once well known face and form will be seen no more amongst us. From Dr Francis Douglas' long connection with this Club and his kindly interest in its affairs, his death cannot but be deeply regretted by each and all of its members. He was born on the 14th March 1815, at Ednam House, Kelso; being the third son of Dr James Douglas, who for many years carried on a most successful medical practice in Kelso and its neighbourhood.

Through Pringle Home of Bassendean, who married his grandfather Dr Christopher Douglas in 1769, he was at the time of his death the representative in line of that old Berwickshire family. His education was carried on at home under the supervision of a private tutor, and in November 1828, he went to Edinburgh University after having gone through the usual Arts' course. He commenced his medical studies in 1831, passed as Surgeon in 1835, and took his degree of M.D. in 1836. At an early period of his life he began to show a decided turn for the study of Natural History as during his college career we find him a member of the Cuvierian Natural History Society, in the work of which he took a great interest, for during the session 1836-37 he was elected President of the same society; and he was also a Vice-President of the Anatomical and Physiological Society during the same years.

In 1837, he commenced practice in Kelso, and in 1839 leaving a brother in charge of his practice, he spent several months in Paris attending Hospitals and Lectures. On his return he continued to practice successfully his profession for several years, but finding his health unequal to country practice, he accepted the offer of an appointment as Assistant-Surgeon in the Bengal Army. During the practice of his profession in Kelso, he held the appointment of Medical Officer to the Tweedside Lodge of Oddfellows for four years, who on his retirement presented him with a very handsome silver cup in token of their appreciation of his services.

He went to India in 1845, and soon after his arrival the first Sikh War broke out, in which he served with the Horse Artillery,



being present at the affair of Buddoowall under Sir Harry Smith, where he like others lost all his baggage and camp equipage, and a week later at the battle of Aliwal, which was fought on the 28th January 1846, when Sir Harry Smith having in the meantime been reinforced, the Sikh force was driven across the Sutlej with the loss of all their guns. He was also present at the final battle of the campaign on the 10th February at Sobraon, under Sir Hugh afterwards Lord Gough. He received a medal and clasp for this campaign.

The Sikh War being over, he was appointed to the medical charge of a regiment of Irregular Cavalry, with which he remained till the breaking out of the 2nd Sikh War in 1848, when he was nominated Medical Store Keeper with the army of the Punjab, with which he was present at the battles of Ramnuggur, Chillianwalla, and Goojerat, for which he received a medal and two clasps. At the conclusion of the campaign he was appointed to the charge of the Nusseeree Battalion (Ghoorka), stationed close to the great hill station of Simla, where he remained till his return home on furlough 1856. While holding this appointment he had a large practice in Simla where he was much esteemed.

When the Mutiny broke out in 1857, he was at home, but returned to India in time to be present at the final relief of Lucknow in November of that year, by the army under Sir Colin Campbell (Lord Clyde), for this also he received a medal and clasp. He was then appointed to the important post of Civil Surgeon of Lucknow, where, except for a short visit home, he remained till his retirement from the service in 1865, when he obtained the rank of Surgeon-Major. During his time of office there, he had built a large new city Hospital and introduced many sanitary improvements. On leaving Lucknow he was presented with an address by the principal inhabitants, European and Native, along with a handsome silver tray and epergne, as well as with another piece of plate from the Shareholders of the Oudh and United Service Bank in recognition of his services as their Chairman. On leaving the service he settled down in Kelso, where, during the remainder of his life he took an active part in every thing in which he could make himself useful. At the time of his death he was Secretary to the Tweedside Physical and Antiquarian Society; member of the School Board; also of the Parochial Board; Chairman of the Directors of the Industrial School; President of the Kelso Library; Honorary Treasurer of

the Kelso National Security Saving's Bank; and on the committee of management of the Kelso Dispensary, the Union Poor House, and of the Kelso Horticultural Society, etc. He was also a Justice of the Peace for the county of Roxburgh.

Dr Douglas was a clear-headed business man, and in all the several appointments which he held his advice and assistance were eagerly sought by his coadjutors. He had always taken an especial interest in the Tweedside Physical and Antiquarian Society, which institution was much indebted to him for many interesting and valuable additions to its Museum, and for procuring objects of interest from others.

He was a most useful man in Kelso, where he was always ready to give a helping hand to every good object that presented itself, and no applicant where the object was a good one was ever sent empty away, especially when substantial help was wanted by the poor and needy. His kind and genial manner made him a large circle of friends and acquaintances by all of whom he was much loved and respected.

Dr Douglas at the time of his death was the oldest member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, having joined it on the 30th July 1834, just three years after its foundation. He was President in 1841, and for two or three years before leaving for India he acted as Joint Secretary with Dr Johnston, was President for the second time in 1867, and was elected Joint Secretary with Mr Hardy in 1871, which appointment he held up to his death. He was a regular attender of its meetings, and helped in no small degree to their success. He was a good Botanist and a keen observer, and nothing gave him greater pleasure than attending the meetings of this Club with which he had been so long connected.

He was especially fond of his Garden, where he had collected together a most interesting variety of alpine and other hardy plants, many of which he had gathered himself on their native hills. He in company with one or two friends had frequently visited the Engadine the Swiss and Tyrolean Mountains from which localities, many choice and rare alpine plants were added to his store. During his last trip to the Dolomite Mountains he sent home several very interesting and rare plants, among others there were the very rare *Primula dolomites*, *Rhododendron chamæcistus*, *Orchis pallens* and *Orchis sambucina* and many others; these he had most carefully planted according to their requirements in

his rockeries at Woodside, where he was most successful in their culture. Many pleasant and happy hours did he spend in his garden, and nothing gave him greater pleasure than in going round with his friends and explaining any special features or interesting facts connected with the particular plant under discussion, and no man was more liberal in sharing with others, anything that he appreciated much himself.

His last illness was short, he died of pneumonia at Woodside, on the 7th March 1886.

---

*Obituary Notice of Mr Thomas Arkle.* By WILLIAM THOMPSON HALL, Dunns Houses.

MR THOMAS ARKLE was born at Carrick, near Elsdon, in the county of Northumberland in the year 1807, and died at Highlaws in February 1886. His early years were spent in comparative obscurity, but after leaving school he still devoted much of his time to private study, and by the friendly assistance of a clergyman at Elsdon, he became an accomplished mathematician and a fair classical scholar. Having completed his education he spent a few years in desultory occupation until his marriage, when he settled at Carrick as a farmer and professional land surveyor. As a draughtsman he had few equals, indeed many of his plans are elegant works of Art. He was frequently engaged in the division of Commons, and in all matters relating to land surveying he was an acknowledged authority. He acted also as land agent to several gentlemen and his services in this capacity were highly valued. He exhibited a cultivated taste in the laying out of plantations, and in the proper division of land into fields. He was for many years, clerk to the Rothbury Poor Law Board where he was held in the highest esteem by the Guardians. He subsequently undertook a similar appointment in Castle Ward Union from which he retired some few years before his death. When the memorable dispute took place, between the farmers of Northumberland and the authorities of Newcastle Cattle Market, twenty six years ago, Mr Arkle warmly and successfully advocated the cause of the farmers. For his able assistance on that occasion he was presented with a handsome service of plate. Mr Arkle was an accomplished literary man and a great reader. He was also an excellent

judge of poetry, and though his leisure moments were few, he occasionally found time to write verses of very considerable merit. Whatever he took in hand was performed with the most perfect accuracy. He occasionally gave lectures, and frequently wrote articles on subjects relating to the antiquities of the northern counties. His writings were always polished and elegant. He was a learned philologist, and a great authority on the derivation of the names of places. He took particular interest in all matters relating to the archæology and folklore of his native county. He was for many years a highly respected member of the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, and a frequent contributor to the annually published Report of its proceedings. When the Club visited Redesdale in 1881 Mr Arkle was assiduous in pointing out and describing the various objects of interest. He read a paper on the Elsdon Mote Hills, those mysterious mounds of a prehistoric time, the use, and age of which must probably remain for ever a matter of conjecture. This paper is published in the Report of the Club's Proceedings for 1881. He was a great authority on Mote Hills, and had visited several in different parts of Great Britain. He was a great lover of books, and his extensive library contained many rare works. He possessed a collection of poems and songs of the local bards which is at once unique, interesting, and valuable. The leading features of Mr Arkle's character were his indefatigable industry, unerring punctuality, and ardent love of truth. It may be truly said of him that he touched nothing that he did not adorn. Of a kind and genial disposition with an exact knowledge of many subjects, he was the most agreeable of companions, and his memory will not soon fade from the minds of his many friends.

*Ornithological Notices.* By WILLIAM EVANS, F.R.S.E., Edinburgh.

GREAT SNIPE (*Scolopax major*).

At the meeting of the Club at Hawick on 15th September 1886; Mr William Evans exhibited on behalf of Dr Thos. Anderson, Ettrick Shaws, Selkirk, a fine example of the Great Snipe, which had been shot the previous day in a rough meadow on the farm of Ramseycleuch, parish of Teviothead, Roxburghshire. The ground on which it was obtained is a favourite resort of black

game, and is decidedly too dry to suit the habits of the Common Snipe. On subsequently dissecting the specimen, which was very fat and weighed 8 ozs. 2 drs. Mr Evans found it to be a male, apparently a young bird. The stomach contained only a small quantity of decayed vegetable matter, one or two small seeds, and a single whitish worm about half an inch long.

Comparatively few Scotch specimens of this Snipe exist in collections, and consequently the bird has usually been accounted much rarer than in all probability it really is; and it is to be hoped that in future our sportsmen, who have the largest opportunities in a matter of this kind, will keep a sharp look-out for it and have any examples that may come under their notice duly preserved and recorded. The most likely time to find them is during the autumn migration—September and October. On the return journey in spring they are apparently much rarer, two obtained at Clydebank, near Glasgow, on 16th May 1885, being as far as is known the only specimens that have been killed in Scotland at that season of the year (vide *Proceedings Royal Physical Society*, vol. ix. p. 184).

In addition to its greater bulk, relatively shorter bill and legs, and darker underparts, the Great Snipe may at once be distinguished from the common species by the presence of sixteen tail-feathers, of which the two or three outermost on each side are white or nearly so, whereas in the Common Snipe the number of tail-feathers is fourteen all more or less richly tinted with chestnut.

#### GREAT CRESTED-GREBE.

Although this grebe cannot properly be considered a rare bird in the district, the numbers observable at any season of the year is very limited indeed. In one or other of the many secluded spots along the shores of the Firth of Forth, I find it however every year between autumn and spring, usually only a single bird feeding close in shore. On Dec. 1885, I watched one so engaged in the bay immediately to the west of Granton quarry. Birds in more or less of the nuptial dress, are occasionally obtained on our coasts, and a few individuals may be seen on certain of our lochs throughout the summer, under circumstances which at least suggest the probability that they resort to them for the purpose of rearing their young.



*Notes on the Rarer Birds observed in the Dunbar District.*  
By GEORGE POW, Dunbar.

THE MERLIN.—This bird according to Mr Gray, was about thirty years ago, not uncommon in the neighbourhood of Dunbar. It is now exceedingly scarce here. The only example of it which I have seen for several years was on 7th August 1886, near the Tyne estuary. It made two unsuccessful attempts to breakfast on a small bird. I could easily have shot it, but refrained; but I watched it for some time as it sat on some wreckage on the beach. On my way home in the evening, I met with a young friend. We were walking along the beach when my companion stopped, and said he saw a bird sitting among some stones in front of us. I could not, however, see anything like a bird. It was a long shot, but my companion wished to try his gun. He fired, and we paced seventy yards, and found the bird quite dead. It was a Merlin—probably the one I had seen in the morning. It seemed to be a bird of the year.

I have been informed by Mr McDonald, gamekeeper, Hailes, that the Merlin has nested and reared its young on Traprain Law for the last three years. They appeared in due course this Spring, but unfortunately were frightened away, and have not yet returned. It is to be hoped that they will be more fortunate in that locality in future.

YELLOW WAGTAIL (*Motacilla Rayi*). I have observed this bird nearly every Spring for the last ten years, on this part of the coast; and also at East Linton and Knowesmill. At first sight it might easily be mistaken for the Grey Wagtail, but as the latter has a black patch on the throat, and is an inch and a half longer they can easily be distinguished on a closer inspection. The tail also being shorter than that of the Grey Wagtail, the "wagging" is not so apparent. The note, too, is very different. I have found Ray's Wagtail not at all shy when feeding on insects on the sea-beach; for I have frequently approached within a few yards of them ere they took to flight. They usually appear in companies of five or six, though on one occasion I saw a flock of about fifteen in company with as many of *M. alba*, forming one of the finest ornithological treats that it has been my lot to enjoy.

THE WHITE WAGTAIL (*Motacilla alba*) was first recorded as a Spring visitant by Mr William Evans, who exhibited a specimen at the Royal Physical Society's Meeting in April 1886. It had been obtained here the previous Spring. Since then I have observed them every Spring, and on one occasion (in 1886) in the Autumn. I have noticed that they frequently migrate in company with Ray's Wagtail, though I have never seen them with *M. Yarrelli*. This year I obtained a specimen at Dunglass, though they have not been quite so plentiful here this Spring as in previous years. I also observed the bird near Pease Glen.

RED-THROATED PHALAROPE.—On 18th Sept. 1886, I walked along the coast to Thorntonloch, accompanied by two friends. While we were watching a small flock of Turnstones, with a view to a shot, we observed a small bird alight on the water, and swim about in a very graceful manner. I

looked at it with the glass at about seventy yards distance, and distinguished it to be the RED-THROATED PHALAROPE, (being myself quite familiar with the Grey Phalarope). The Turnstones rose, and the stranger followed their example, thus preventing me from getting within range and making a more satisfactory examination of it.

SHOVELLER (*Rhynchospis clypeata*). On 2nd May 1887, I watched a pair of Shovellers feeding in a pond at the back of the embankment near the Tyne estuary. I was in hopes that they would breed in the neighbourhood, but was disappointed; for though I returned to the locality several times in search of them, I could see nothing of them. The birds were not at all shy. The Shoveller is occasionally seen here during winter, and specimens have been shot by several of the local gunners during that season.

While engaged, on one of the occasions mentioned above (May 8th 1887), in searching for traces of the Shoveller, I was fortunate enough to observe a GREENSHANK. I have never seen one in any previous Spring. It was exceedingly wary, but I managed to get a good view of it sitting on the ground. The Greenshank is a regular autumn visitant to the estuary, where I have obtained specimens on several occasions.

PEREGRINE FALCON (*Falco peregrinus*). Scarcely a year passes without one or more birds of this species being shot in this locality—mostly young birds. I know of no breeding place of the Peregrine Falcon nearer this part of the coast than Fast Castle, where, on 5th May of this year I saw them nesting. I was made aware of their presence by their wheeling in circles overhead, screaming, and behaving generally like birds alarmed for the safety of their nests.

GREAT SPOTTED WOODPECKER (*Picus major*). In November 1886, a considerable flight of the above appeared on this coast, and about a dozen were captured and sent to Edinburgh for preservation. On the 25th November of that year, a pair were shot in the upper part of Thurston High Wood. They are now, I believe, in the Thurston collection. The birds had settled on Scotch Fir trees, and were about a hundred yards apart when shot. Mr Carr, (High Wood, Thurston), had his attention drawn to the birds by their note, with which he was familiar, having met with the species in Northumberland. About the same time a specimen was shot near Gifford; and another was shot in Archeffield woods early in December of the same year. I have lately seen a specimen in the collection of the late Dr Nelson, which was shot near Pitcox in 1868.

THE WOODCOCK.—Mr Carr showed me a pair of Woodcock's eggs which he had taken from a nest near his house in May 1885. Unfortunately the nest had been trodden on, and the eggs, with the exception of the two which he showed me, had been destroyed.

STOCKDOVE (*Columba Enas*). Having been informed by Mr McDonald, gamekeeper, Hailes, that a pair of pigeons had taken up their abode among the crags of Traprain Law, and that he was certain that it was not the Ring Dove, or the Rock Dove, I suspected it was the STOCK DOVE (*Columba œnas*). On visiting the spot, on 9th April, I found my suspicion confirmed. The birds were very shy, but I managed to get a very good view of them.

A number of Jackdaws were persecuting them unmercifully. Twice we saw one of the Stock Doves disappear among the rabbit-burrows on the steep face of the hill, and have no doubt that they were breeding there. We climbed up as far as possible, and observed one of them issue from the place where we saw it disappear. I picked up a feather which I sent to Mr Evans of Edinburgh, and he pronounced it to be undoubtedly one of the wing-coverts of the Stock Dove. Mr McDonald will so far as he is able, see that the strangers remain unmolested. A specimen—the first obtained in East Lothian—was exhibited by Mr Evans, at a meeting of the Royal Physical Society on 17th March 1886. It was shot near Longniddry, in January 1886, while feeding in company with a number of Ring Doves. A second specimen was netted, along with Ring Doves, in the same locality on 5th March 1886.

Since writing the above, I have paid occasional visits to the locality, and find that they are still frequenting the Law; and Mr McDonald has informed me that he has found the nest, containing two young birds.

I have lately had a conversation with Mr Carr, Thurston, anent the appearance of the Stock Dove. He informed me that in June 1882, he saw Mr Andrew Davidson, (late shepherd of Yaddlaw), shoot a dove in Woodhall Glen; and from the minute and accurate description which he gave me of the bird, I have no doubt that it was a Stock Dove. Mr Carr has seen the species every year since then; and when going past Stotteneleuch in April last, he observed the same bird issue from a rabbit-burrow. On the 15th of May 1887, in Dunglass Glen, I saw the Stock Dove, and was informed by Mr Hadden, under gamekeeper, that he shot a pair off a tree there last Spring.

Mr Gregg, gamekeeper, Newbyth, showed me a stuffed specimen of the Stock Dove, which he had received, in the flesh, from Mr Thomas Inglis, gamekeeper, Balgone, in the Spring of this year.

### *Notes on the Birds of Stobo and Neighbourhood.* By JOHN THOMSON, Stobo Mill, Peeblesshire.

Nor a few districts of Scotland are so rich in birds that one might there enumerate a very large proportion of those appertaining to the country. To possess such a wealth of species the district must, of course, have very varied attractions, and it may be said, have some degree of immunity from marauding inroads to its secluded retreats. While the parish of Stobo cannot lay claim to the special distinction at first alluded to, being deprived, owing to its distance inland, of the visits of mostly all those which merit the appellation of "sea-birds," and of others affecting low-lying country, it yet, by its finely diversified physical features, by its much sheltered situation, and its quiet seclusion, is very attractive to many members of the feathered tribes. The following is a list of species that have occurred

within the limits of the parish, all of which, with three exceptions, I have identified:—

Common Buzzard,	Waxwing,	Greenfinch,
Rough-legged Buzzard,	Creepcr,	Siskin,
Merlin,	Cuckoo,	Redpole,
Sparrow-Hawk,	Nightjar,	Bullfinch,
Kestrel,	Swift,	Crossbill,
Barn or White Owl,	Chimney Swallow,	Starling,
Tawny Owl,	House-Martin,	Water-Ousel,
Long-eared Owl,	Sand-Martin,	Missel Thrush,
Grey Shrike,	Pied Wagtail,	Mavis,
Blue Tit,	Grey Wagtail,	Fieldfare,
Great Tit,	Moor Pipit,	Redwing,
Cole Tit,	Tree Pipit,	Blackbird,
Long-tailed Tit,	Red-throated Pipit,	Ring-Ouzel,
Spotted Flycatcher,	Skylark,	Hedge-Sparrow,
Pied Flycatcher,	Corn Bunting,	Robin,
Kingfisher,	Yellow Bunting,	Redstart,
Raven,	Snow Bunting,	Wheatear,
Carrion Crow,	Reed Bunting,	Whinchat,
Rook,	Chaffinch,	Sedge Warbler,
Jackdaw,	Mountain Finch,	Blackcap,
Magpie,	Sparrow,	Garden Warbler,
Greater Spotted Woodpecker,		
Whitethroat,	Peewit,	Coot,
Wood Warbler,	Oyster-Catcher,	Teal,
Willow Warbler,	Heron,	Mallard,
Wren,	Curlew,	Goosander,
Goldcrest,	Common Sandpiper,	Little Grebe,
Wood Pigeon,	Woodcock,	Common Gull,
Pheasant,	Snipe,	Black-headed Gull,
Black Grouse,	Jack Snipe,	Herring Gull,
Red Grouse,	Land-Rail,	Wild Geese.
Partridge,	Water-Rail,	
Golden Plover,	Moor-Hen.	

I now proceed to note, briefly, some observations which I have made on a number of the species above represented. Last year (1885), I communicated a notice of "The Rarer Birds of Stobo" to another Society:—"The Edinburgh Naturalists' Field Club"—and so shall here merely give the names and dates of those noticed in that communication.

The COMMON and ROUGH-LEGGED BUZZARDS are occasional visitants. One of the former was killed on 17th September 1879, out of a band of five, which had been feasting freely on Rabbits caught in traps on the hills. A number of individuals, of both kinds, have from time to time been taken in the district, and both seem to occur with about equal frequency in Peeblesshire.

Of recent years the SPARROW-HAWK has decreased very perceptibly. The persistent warfare maintained against it in consequence of its ravages

amongst winged game, and the late severe winters, have most probably been the chief causes contributing to this fact. On one or two occasions after protracted snowstorms, accompanied with intense frosts, I have observed their numbers much diminished. Not from any lack of food did they perish, as at such times it would be more easily procured, but, obviously to the intensity of the cold alone did they succumb: and it is when the thermometer descends to zero or below it that the great mortality amongst birds occurs, which is always greater, no doubt, when they have previously suffered from hunger. But great and prolonged privations of food can be endured, when the cold is not excessive. Some years ago, a female Sparrow-Hawk was shot from a nest in the district, which contained no fewer than nine eggs. These were left undisturbed, and when a second visit was paid, a female again sat on them, which was also shot. It was thus shown clearly enough that the two birds had been depositing their eggs in the same nest. The velocity to which this Hawk can urge its downward flight is so great that you can scarcely discern its form when it sweeps past before you. It usually makes a long slanting descent on its prey, but I have seen one pursue a Chaffinch on a level in mid-air at its regular travelling pace. The pair flew round a wide circle, and at last the Chaffinch, being closely pressed, and coming immediately over some Holly bushes, dropt down towards them. The Hawk instantly seized its opportunity, and the Chaffinch only saved its life by a few inches. One, in the eagerness of pursuit, dashed with such force into a closely-grown Privet hedge in front of a cottage at Stobo Sawmill, that it was unable to extricate itself; its wings were held firmly by the twigs, and in this position it was captured.

The KESTREL is now also much less frequently seen than it was eight or nine years ago. Its gradually increasing scarcity throughout the country is much to be regretted, as well with regard to the deprivation from our view of its beautiful appearance and highly interesting habits, as on account of its utility in destroying large numbers of the various kinds of mice. Birds are only preyed upon incidentally, and perhaps mostly always when a favourable opportunity offers for their capture. A nice discrimination of the Kestrel's attitude towards them is made by the smaller birds when the former passes near them: they do not evince much terror, but are more alert and watchful, uttering an occasional note of alarm, whereas, when a Sparrow-Hawk appears, the greatest consternation is produced, and a chorus of alarm-notes heard all round.

The district seems entirely suited to the instincts of the TAWNY OWL; being thickly wooded, having an abundance of old trees for nesting purposes, and having, as a consequence of its cultivation, a number of steadings—favourite night resort of this Owl—interspersed throughout it. At dusk on a fine Autumn evening, at which season they hoot very frequently, many voices may be heard coming from different quarters. The conduct of this bird does not accord well with his wise look. If you come upon one at nightfall amongst trees it will fly from your presence, but generally only to a short distance, and very often will alight with its back towards you without ever once looking round, being oblivious



apparently of any possibility of your following its movements. If disturbed during the day where trees are available, it almost constantly settles again close up to the trunk at the junction of a branch. Warm sunshine seems to arouse it from its diurnal slumbers, for it is usually when there is such that its note is heard in the day-time. Though I have not observed the SHORT-EARED OWL, it may possibly at times visit us. One was shot in October 1883 at Kingsmeadows, near Peebles.

I had a good opportunity of observing a GREY SHRIKE in the parish in February 1883. In October and November 1882 three were shot in the vicinity of Biggar.

The GREAT TIT probably pairs for life. In January of this year, (1886) when there had been no previous mild weather to induce pairing, and on a day when there was deep snow and bright sunshine, I saw a male and a female frequenting a hole of a tree for a short time, evidently in conjugal relationship; and in the depth of winter I once saw one shot from beside another which flew around its fallen mate in the greatest distress. They are, too, met with in pairs often during winter. This bird has a *penchant* for hive bees, and is perhaps the worst feathered foe the apiarian in this country has to contend with. In justice to it, however, it should be said that its depredations are chiefly, if not entirely committed in winter, when other insect food is scarce. It is then often seen flitting about the hives, or searching on the ground in front of them for dead bees which have been dragged out and dropped overboard by those cleanly and orderly colonists. When the bees are astir the Oxeye is in a state of great alacrity, moving briskly about and uttering his note of "twite-c-twite;" and when a hapless bee which has alighted to rest, is espied, it is adroitly seized and carried off. The intestinal parts of the insect only are consumed, and the rest dropped under a perch to which the bird will return again and again with the bees it captures; its object in this being doubtless to prevent the possibility of the same one being picked up by mistake a second time, which would happen—particularly when there is snow on the ground, and the bees, enticed out by warm sunshine, have alighted on the snow in great numbers—were they left scattered about. Several hundreds are sometimes collected to one spot. Twice or thrice I have known this veritable Bee-Eater dislodge a piece of cloth which had been stuffed firmly into the doorway of a hive.

The BLUE TIT has been classed among the enemies of the bee, but I believe it to be free from guilt in this matter. Suspicions of it may have been aroused when seen pecking at the straw covering of hives. Like the Greenfinch, Wood-pigeon, and some others, this bird assumes a variation in its ordinary flight at the breeding season: when taking short flights from one tree to another it soars, or gently quivers its wings, for a few yards before alighting. During the mild days that often succeed the breaking up of a winter storm numbers of insects are abroad on the wing. To the capture of these the Blue Tit devotes a great part of its time, perching itself in a prominent position and keeping an outlook for them. On seizing the insect in the air, it unconsciously at the same time darts

out its feet. A curious variety which I possess, and which was shot at Baron Hill, North Wales, has the head, neck, wings, and tail, of a greyish-white colour; chin, dusky; back, breast, and underparts, pale yellow.

The COLE TIT is common, and the LONG-TAILED TIT is seen at intervals. Though I have diligently looked for it, I have not been able to discover the MARSH TIT.

The SPOTTED FLYCATCHER is plentiful. Its usual time of arrival is the middle of May, and it seems to depart again about the middle of September. Before its departure for some weeks it frequently resorts to the roofs of houses, for the purpose of feeding on the flies and other insects which are ordinarily there in plenty at that season. A pair built one summer against the trunk of an Elm and amidst a thick growth of young shoots, and on the following year another pair (probably the same or their progeny) returned to find the site occupied by a Chaffinch's nest. So strong was their attachment for the place that, instead of finding another suitable situation, which they might easily have done, they attacked the offending Chaffinches, and succeeded in driving them away. Thereafter they constructed their own nest a few inches off the Chaffinch's.

A male PIED FLYCATCHER was shot in the parish on May 22nd, 1879; two pairs had nests last year, (1885); and on the 1st of May this year, I saw a male haunting in the vicinity of the trees in which they built. It showed little distrust until I went up close to one of the trees, when it evinced unmistakable signs of alarm or displeasure, proving very conclusively a former connection with the spot. On the 5th of May, I again saw a male, a few hundred yards from the place just indicated.

The great scarcity of the KINGFISHER is due mainly I believe to its inability to endure the rigours of our climate. It had become tolerably frequent with us for a few years preceding the severe winter of 1878-9, but at the present time is indeed very scarce. From the following incident it would appear that the bird has an accommodating appetite. At a siding of the railway at Stobo Station, two or three Kingfishers were one day observed passing and repassing from some waggons to the Tweed—there distant about 150 yards, and the object of attraction at the waggons was found to be the grease used for oiling, on which they were feeding. One, however, came to grief, by striking against a telegraph wire. It was brought to me alive, and showed a quiet demeanour, not offering to peck at the hand. The Kingfisher was not led by stress of weather to make this repast, but obviously on account of the suitableness to its palate of the oily substance. I have seen Rooks eating it greedily.

The CARRION CROW not seldom follows the windings of a brook or river in quest of food, but more in the hope of finding stray pieces of garbage than with an intent to prey on unwary fish. Yet these are sometimes taken. The late Mr William Hogg, (brother of the Ettrick Shepherd, and for a number of years shepherd at Stobo Hope), wrote to the Editor of the "Edinburgh Journal of Natural History," in January 1838, of a pair of these birds having been seen by him—in a meadow near his house at Stobo Hope—devouring what from evidences he felt justified in concluding was

a fish which had been seized in and dragged from a pool a foot in depth. Awkwardly enough, the popular name of this bird in Peeblesshire is the "Hoody Crow."

As to whether on the whole the Rook is a friend or a foe to the agriculturist, it may be said, that if the latter takes proper precautions against the plundering habits of the bird at seed time, in the harvest season, and when the potatoes begin to appear above ground, he will be much more than recompensed for the small outlay entailed by these precautions, by the beneficial services of the Rook at other times of the year. The manner in which they often travel from one feeding-ground to another is noteworthy. A few will rise up from the flock and fly right away, then in a short time another, and perhaps larger detachment will follow; often, however, those preceding are so far in advance that they cannot possibly be seen by the others, who, notwithstanding continue to pursue the same course. This I think they could only accomplish by narrowly observing the line their forerunners took when they flew off from the flock. One in a rather singular dress attracted some attention in this neighbourhood a year or two ago. Its back and wings were spotted with white, and a broad collar of greyish-white encircled its neck, and its bill was nearly white—other parts being the ordinary colour.

JACKDAWS occasionally alight on sheep's backs to feed on the parasites that infest these animals. The sheep seems quite alive to the good services of the Daw, and will suffer it to sit on its head and peck away. Lately I saw a Jackdaw's nest built near the top of a tall spruce fir, and quite away from their breeding-haunts, which here are—Rabbit burrows on the hills, and a disused slate quarry.

TWO BOHEMIAN WAXWINGS were shot near the Manse of Stobo on January 26, 1882; and upwards of twenty years ago a small flock was seen near the same place, one of which was shot.

The notes of the Cuckoo are usually first heard in the district in the last week of April. Straggling natural-grown trees or small clumps along hillsides, and other upland parts of a locality, are much frequented for a week or two following their arrival; afterwards they fly much more abroad—all over the lower and cultivated portions. They alight often on the drills of turnip fields, being drawn thither by the presence of numerous beetles and creeping things suited to their taste; remain seldom long on the ground at one time, and perch nearly always when they fly up on the lowermost branches of trees. While I was watching the movements of a pair of these birds, one of them which had just settled on the ground was pounced upon by a male Sparrow-Hawk. It had got a few feet into the air when the Hawk struck it and sent feathers flying. The Cuckoo gave utterance to shrill cries, and endeavoured to turn upon its assailant, who however, managed to keep above it and tore out many feathers from its wings and body. On hearing the cries of its companion, and seeing the encounter—for such it had become—the other Cuckoo flew boldly up, and its opportune appearance put an end to the conflict, the Hawk deeming it prudent to retire.

Though I have several times seen the SWALLOW on the 21st and 22nd, and once, in 1875, on the 19th, it does not usually reach us before the 24th or 25th of April. It is more numerous than the House-Martin, and much more so than the Swift and Sand-Martin; the latter breeds sparingly with us, but is plentiful in the neighbourhood of Peebles. In 1882 I saw a Swift hawking about on 10th of September.

A small flock of birds which I believe were RED-THROATED PIPITS once came under my notice. The opportunities I had for identifying them are stated in the paper before referred to.

The BUNTING is less seldom seen than the Reed Bunting or Coal-head, as he is here designated. The latter may be noted not unfrequently along the banks of the Tweed.

The YELLOW-HAMMER is plentiful. It is often much reduced in numbers by hard winters, but its recuperative powers seem to be great. One of their nests I once found built in the side of a stack of oat straw: the outer material of the nest was entirely of straw, in order to ensure concealment by assimilating with its surroundings.

Large flocks of SNOW BUNTINGS have been seen in severe weather, and they are probably regular winter visitants to the higher parts of the county.

In few districts perhaps does the CHAFFINCH more abound than at Stobo. Its abundance is indeed unpleasantly made known to the farmer when his cereals begin to ripen. For the empty husks on the standing grain round the edges of his fields this bird and the Sparrow are chiefly responsible. In every instance that I have observed, the construction of the nest has been exclusively the work of the female. She takes seven or eight days to complete the structure. In the spring of 1882 nidification began early amongst birds, and on 15th April I saw a Chaffinch's nest completed. Their note is affected by the locality they inhabit. At the farm steading of Stanhope, for example, which is situated close to the hills and a few miles higher up the Tweed, their song is louder, clearer, and more prolonged than at Stobo.

The MOUNTAIN FINCH is seen mostly every winter; some seasons it is plentiful, in others only a few are noticed. The kernels of the Beech-nut are one of its favourite articles of diet when here; these it picks up from the ground when they have loosened from the husk, and in its search for food tosses over leaves and other matters after the manner of the Black-bird. It not seldom associates with the Chaffinches, especially when the latter have congregated in large bands; disputes and angry quarrels will arise between individuals of the two species, terminating almost invariably however in favour of the Mountain Finch. The young males, when they arrive here, are wanting in the bright tints of the male of two or three years, and except in their larger size, resemble the female as much as the mature male. On perching, the head is drawn much back on the shoulders.

The SPARROW is among the hardiest of all birds, and is nearly as plentiful this year as I have ever seen it. Rarely in the most rigorous weather is one seen in a drooping or enfeebled state. They have difficulty in securing suitable nesting-places in spring, owing to their disinclination to occupy

such unless in the near neighbourhood of houses. They are, moreover, often ejected by the Starling, and desperate battles between male Sparrows are frequent to decide who shall be the owners of certain favourite nest-holes. A combat of this kind, the conclusion of which I witnessed, resulted in one of the birds being so much injured that it was quite unable to fly, and would most certainly have died had I not thought it merciful to destroy it. While a pair were engaged rearing their bulky domicile in the top of a holly bush, near to where I reside, one carried off a pocket handkerchief, seventeen inches square, as material for their work, but the sharp spikes of the holly leaves frustrated their design.

Prior to the winter of 1878-9 the SISKIN was frequently seen in the district, and numbers appeared yearly in the beginning of May, who continued their migration further northward. Though I only discovered one nest, I have often seen and heard the birds here during their breeding season. The nest was very inaccessible, being placed at the extremity of a high branch of an Alder tree. While she was sitting the female had food brought to her by the male Siskin. Their call-note may be likened to the Scotch word "chiel."

If the REDFOLE nestles at all with us it does so very sparingly. Considerable flocks appear in autumn, feeding principally on the seeds of the Birch tree. Probably it is when these seeds are somewhat exhausted that the birds move off, which they generally do about the beginning or middle of December. Some other route apparently is chosen for their return journey in Spring, as I fail to notice them at that season.

In the autumn of 1873 considerable numbers of CROSSBILLS arrived, and remained with us throughout the succeeding winter and spring. Their presence was noted again in September 1879, and in the early winter of 1883.

During the last twenty years the STARLING has very markedly increased, being now nearly as common as the Blackbird. When the winters are mild small numbers stay with us, but a heavy snowfall commonly, though not invariably, drives them all off seawards. If the weather is propitious they return early in the year, and soon begin to interest themselves with a critical inspection of the holes and cavities of trees and buildings. This they carry on for many weeks before any material is brought wherewith to lay the nest's foundation. The young are hatched very often in the second week of May, they remain three weeks in the nest, and the majority are fledged with much regularity in the first week of June. They are at once withdrawn to some clump or plantation of Firs, or other trees of dense foliage, where they are fed for about a week until fully equipped for flight—scores of young and old birds being often seen in such retreats. Then, gathering into flocks, they leave this district. Some pairs breed twice, beginning again to lay eggs in the same nest soon after the young have left; but the proportion who do so is very small, and I have calculated it to be not more than one in every thirty or forty pairs. These second broods are fledged about the middle of July. Towards the end of August the Starlings return in limited numbers, and may then be seen perched on the



tops of the trees in which they had built or been reared, or on others in proximity to them, chattering and singing as gaily as in spring. Both at that season and in autumn they take extended flights in the direction of the sea and back each day, leaving here about 9 or 10 o'clock a.m., and returning between 3 and 4 p.m. I have watched their departure and arrival, and noted that a northerly course, that which leads to the nearest parts of the sea-coast was always taken. A Starling's egg was brought to me by a person who saw one of these birds carrying it in its bill, and being hotly pursued by another Starling, dropped it on the grass unscathed.

The WATER OUZEL is a familiar and well-known constant resident, and its frequent occurrence during a walk by our river sides and burns has a very enlivening effect. I can recollect of going when a boy to one of their nests, which was built in a railway bridge, spanning a brook. There were young birds pretty well feathered in the nest, and when I put my hand to it they all sprang out and into a pool of water, about a foot deep, immediately under. They at once dived to the bottom, and ran along it, and catching sight of me again when they came to the surface, dived a second time to escape observation. As the water was clear and smooth I could see all their movements with perfect distinctness, and being much struck at the time at their behaviour can still vividly recall the whole incident. Those who are sceptical of the bird having power to perform this feat of walking along the bottom of deep water, might very possibly have their doubts dispelled by an exhibition similar to that related, were they to visit a nest with young birds at a like stage of development.

As one result of the long succession of comparatively mild winters which preceded the Arctic one of 1878-9, resident birds of most kinds had multiplied excessively. In December 1874 there was a snowstorm of considerable severity, which began early in the month and continued to its close—the snow having reached an average depth of about ten inches—but there was not then a great apparent lessening of the numbers of birds, more considerable diminution being observable amongst Partridges than in any other case I noticed. In the following note on the Missel Thrush, which I recorded at the end of 1879, one example is given of the great abundance which had been attained to in many instances, and of the disastrously fatal effects of the winter that had passed.

“The return of the MISSEL THRUSHES from lowland parts of the country, where they had gone to pass the winter, was much delayed this year, and there was the unusual circumstance of the Blackbird's song being heard daily while no note came from the Missel Thrush. How small a remnant came back was made very obvious at the season when various wild fruits became ripe. In recent years as soon as the berries of the Rowan had matured they were devoured by this bird, and a row of a score or thereby of large Gean Trees, in the grounds of Stobo Castle, were, in a few days, similarly despoiled of their fruit. In such numbers did they flock to these trees that I have seen, when they were suddenly alarmed, four or five hundred rise all into the air together. This year (—79) the Gean Trees yielded a large crop, and the Missel Thrushes of the surrounding district

were attracted to the feast, but in numbers quite inadequate to make any appreciable lightening of the laden branches. The Redwings on their arrival in the middle of October fared sumptuously on the Rowan berries which then still hung in clusters, and one day I witnessed the rather novel sight of about a dozen of these birds being kept at bay by a solitary Missel Thrush, who wished to preserve a particular Rowan Tree all to himself. He was much beset, yet by energetic action, and by vehemently vociferating with his harsh voice in order to intimidate the besiegers, succeeded, so long as I remained, in warding them off." Among other birds that are drawn to the Gean Trees already particularly referred to, are the Rook, Ring Ouzel, Thrush, and Blackbird, but their collective number was quite insignificant when compared with the large body of Missel Thrushes who used to frequent them.

The FIELDFARE and REDWING now visit us in much smaller numbers than in byegone years. While the former is exceedingly shy and suspicious, and generally at all times shuns the dwellings of man, the latter often alights on trees near houses, and has trust enough to sit on the top of a tree until a person approaches its base. The Redwing occasionally accompanies large assemblages of Fieldfares, but I have never seen any of the latter attracted to large flocks of Redwings: the meaner or smaller bird is usually the follower, common examples of which here are,—the Starling following the Rook and Peewit, and the Jackdaw following the Rook.

The number of minute insects and particles of food which a HEDGE SPARROW gathers in a day must be prodigious, at least one would so infer from its almost incessant picking when proceeding along the ground. It partakes of half-rotten potatoes with great gusto, returning to the same one day after day.

The REDSTART may be noted several times in a day's ramble. It generally arrives in the last week of April. Being rather distrustful, the strikingly-contrasted plumage of the male only at rare intervals arrests the eye of the casual observer, who concludes that an object so remarkable, which has so long escaped his notice, must be of great rarity.

Much less frequent than the Redstart are the WHEATEAR and WHINCHAT. The lower part of a rocky and stony hillside is one favourite haunt of the Wheatear. The closely-verdured hills of Stobo do not therefore particularly attract it, but the hills in the adjacent parish of Drummelzier suddenly assume the former aspect, and there the bird is quite common.

The BLACKCAP is rare. The only one I have ever seen was eating the berries of a Honeysuckle hedge as late as the 4th of October.

The GARDEN WARBLER is more frequent, and finds a congenial habitat amongst the beautiful evergreen shrubs around Stobo Castle.

The WOOD WARBLER is common. It comes more prominently into notice when it leaves its breeding-haunts—here chiefly in the outskirts of woods of tall Scotch Firs—and repairs with its young broods to the more open parts, and particularly to gardens, about the end of July. It then manifests a most meddlesome disposition—darting after mostly every small bird that flies close past it, and I have even seen it chase a Blackbird. The

attack is made always in the rear and during the flight of its victim, and is generally so sudden and vigorous as to intimidate the latter and prevent retaliation. Prying and inquisitive, it visits window-sills on which flowers have been placed, hopping about amongst them; and two were captured in a vinery in Stobo Castle Gardens which they had entered.

In choosing a tree whereon to fix its pensile nest the GOLDCREST sometimes exhibits a capricious fancy. A small plantation of Spruce and Silver Firs, with densely-foliaged, long, sweeping branches is the very *beau idéal* of a nesting-place, yet amid a group of such trees, or in close proximity to them, a small stunted Fir is at times selected, on which the nest is fully exposed to view—a striking deviation from the bird's wonted predilection for perfect concealment. A kindred eccentricity is manifested by the Rook. Tall Scotch Firs are very frequently preferred for the Rookery, perhaps chiefly for their security against plunder, derived from their comparatively branchless trunks, and for the admirable way which their bushy heads assimilate with the Rook's bulky nests. Yet close to these, nests are also built in the bare clefts of deciduous trees branched to the ground. When going to feed its young, the Goldcrest is at pains to obviate a disclosure of the nest by this action. It passes into the midst of the tree and is lost sight of, thence it steals like a mouse along the branch from which the nest is suspended, creeps into it, feeds its numerous family, and darts downwards and off in an instant. It fraternises with the Long-tailed Tits, and the two species are probably drawn together owing to the great similarity of their ordinary note. The Tits will sometimes resent the Goldcrest's familiarity, and pursue it from tree to tree to drive it from their company—both birds showing wonderful rapidity in descending, wheeling, and ascending, though their onward flight only represents a very moderate rate of speed.

Of late years the WOOD-PIGEON has done only trifling damage to the farmer's crops. Large numbers perish in protracted storms. Besides being one of our wariest, it is also one of our most sharp-sighted birds, as one may observe by its instantaneous detection of a person in a wood, when passing on the wing overhead. A nest containing two eggs, was found here on the ground underneath a bush of heather.

The PHEASANT thrives well in the district, and is a great ornament to it. A hybrid, bred between a male pheasant and a Scotch-grey hen, was shot in November 1883, at Rachan. The colour of the whole plumage was very much like that of the female parent, while the contour accorded with that of the male. A hen Pheasant which had in a measure assumed the cock's plumage, and which had the peculiarity of having the neck, forehead, and sides of the head dull black, was shot here some years ago by Mr Alexander Inglis, gamekeeper, to whom I have been indebted for showing me rare species that have been killed in the parish. On dissecting a male that had been picked up dead, I found that it had been choked in attempting to swallow three brown slugs, each about an inch long. White or pied young birds are produced mostly every year. Many of them die when young, being as it would seem of a weakly constitution.

"A Peeweeep and Whaup country" is the designation sometimes given to a tract of marshy or late, unfertile, cultivated land. There the PEEWIT is found in great abundance; but the richer parts are also visited by this beautiful bird, where certain fields are often preferred however to others adjoining—usually those having a clayey or damp soil, and which lie highest. In level moorland districts, where the steadings are situated in the midst of their haunts, this bird and the Curlew—especially the latter—are much more familiar than in localities where they are not so constantly brought into contact with persons. When journeying in flocks, the Peewits commonly form into a broad line, perhaps because they will thus be able to scan the nature of a larger breadth of ground as they proceed.

AN OYSTER CATCHER was shot on the upper confines of the parish in July 1876.

THE HERON builds on some tall beeches, not far from Dawyck House, but of late years, in consequence of the severity of our winters, in sadly diminished numbers.

THE SANDPIPER is a common object in a walk along this part of the Tweed. It will, though seldom, ascend a brook, and one which had done so flew off, when I surprised it, and landed in a potato field. A friend informed me that when angling one evening in the Tweed, a pair of these birds came fluttering along the ground, in extreme anxiety, to within a yard or two of him. On looking about, a young Sandpiper which was observed near explained their conduct, which betokened strong affection, when we consider the ordinary rather shy habits of the species.

A WATER-RAIL was shot in the parish a few years ago.

MOOR HENS are common, but COOTS are scarce. The former chiefly inhabit those parts of a stream, and lakes and ponds, beside which there are bushes or other cover, into which they can quickly retreat when alarmed. So loth are they sometimes to rise again, that I have twice known them to be taken by the hand—once when partly concealed under a block of ice, and on another occasion amongst rough herbage. A continuance of intense frost puts them to great straits in securing a livelihood. They are forced to throw off their natural timidity, and to resort to the neighbourhood of houses in the vicinity of water, where by stealthy foraging they contrive to eke out an existence. They do not always depart when the storm is over, but will remain till the following spring, and may be seen swimming about in a pool among the domestic ducks, or even associating with the other kinds of poultry. When thus semi-domesticated, in the absence of any convenient shelter to escape to when frightened, they will fly up and alight on the branches of trees ten or twelve feet from the ground.

A female and young male GOOSANDER were shot in the parish on 8th February 1877.

OF GULLS, the Black-headed variety is far the most numerous. Much good service is rendered by it during its frequent incursions to tilled fields, in the way of devouring numbers of injurious larvæ; and in cases where the latter have attacked young turnip plants that are being thinned these

358 *Occurrence of the Cockchaffer.* By George Bolam.

birds are highly useful. Scores of them soon appear, flying all over the freshly turned soil, and descending at every short interval to pick up one of the destroying caterpillars. It is curious to note how while they wander about on foot in quest of food on pasture land, they never do so on cultivated fields, there merely alighting to snatch up their prey or to rest for a while.

Within recent years the three following individual examples of diverse species, which I had an opportunity of handling, have occurred in parishes adjoining Stobo:—Pochard, found dead on the summit of Dollar Law, in February 1884: Scaup, shot at a pond on the farm of Lyne: Golden Eye, shot at Rachan. In addition to these I subjoin the names of several preserved specimens among the collection of the birds of this county, in the Museum of Chambers' Institution, Peebles, and bring these observations to a close. Peregrine Falcon (young), Dawyck, 1859: Jay, Haystoun: Quail, near Portmore, 1859, Col. Mackenzie: Redshank, Nether Horsburgh: Tufted Pochard, St. Mary's Loch, 19th Feb. 1870, Mr Wm. Richardson: Black Scoter, St. Mary's Loch, Nov. 1875, Wm. Richardson: Wigeon, Glenormiston 2nd Nov. 1859: Tern, Portmore.

[The GREATER SPOTTED WOODPECKER was seen near Stobo in the end of 1886, and again in the beginning of February 1887.]

---

*On the Occurrence of the Cockchaffer* (*Melolontha vulgaris*, Fab.) *in Northumberland.* By GEORGE BOLAM, Berwick-on-Tweed.

On a beautiful warm day during the first week in June 1886, while fishing in the river Aln where it runs through the Duke of Northumberland's Park at Alnwick, my attention was directed to a sparrow which was busily engaged in *worrying* a large beetle upon an adjoining walk. On being disturbed the sparrow flew off leaving upon the ground the mangled and half eaten remains of a Cockchaffer.

This was the first time I had met with this pretty, though where abundant, destructive, insect in Northumberland, but quite lately I have learnt that there exists a flourishing colony of them at Adderston Hall near Belford, from whence I have seen several specimens. They were numerous there last summer in the large old grass field in front of the house, finding shelter no doubt in the fine trees with which the field is studded.

The Cockchaffer is rarely seen in the district and seems to have been only twice previously recorded in our "Proceedings"—once by Mr Selby at Twizell House, and again by Mr Hardy from the banks of the Wooler water near Middleton Hall, and from the neighbourhood of Chirnside. In the latter record Mr Hardy remarks that he had not before met with this insect in North Northumberland, though not uncommon in the southern



part of the County; and Wallis (Hist. Northd. published in 1769) attributes their scarcity to the eagerness with which they are sought after and preyed upon by Rooks: after remarking that "the *Chestnut Brown Beetle* or *Hedge-chaffer* in very warm summers appears in shady vales by the side of brooks and streamlets," he goes on to say "the many rookeries with us is partly the reason why we have so few chaffers even in the hottest summers."

It may not be out of place to mention here that Mr W. H. Johnson tells me that he has not unfrequently dug up in his garden in Relugas Road, Edinburgh, grubs which from his description I think must belong to this species.

He however promises to send me specimens next time they occur so that the matter may be satisfactorily settled.

---

*Additions to the Lepidopterous Fauna of the District, with notes on the capture of some of the rarer species.* By  
GEORGE BOLAM, Berwick-on-Tweed.

*Colias edusa* (THE CLOUDED YELLOW BUTTERFLY).

Although it has not appeared again in anything like the same numbers as in 1877, it may be interesting to record a single straggler which I saw upon the road between Bamburgh and Glororum on 14th July 1884.

I saw two males flying together near Weetwood Hall, on 4th October 1877, and one of them which was captured is still in my collection.

*Satyrus megera* (WALL BUTTERFLY).

From records in our "Proceedings" this would appear at one time to have been pretty general in the district, but it is now very rarely seen. One was observed by myself and others upon the rocky banks of the Tweed near Mackerston on the visit of the Club to that district on 31st August 1881.

*Arctia lubricipeda* (BUFF ERMINE).

Is quite common and abundant in several gardens in Berwick and the larvæ, which are general feeders, may be found in plenty on various food-plants in the autumn; the perfect insect appearing towards the end of May and in June.

I first noticed it in September 1881 and the following spring had a fine series of moths from larvæ then taken.

This is an addition to our lepidoptera and does not appear to have been elsewhere noticed in the district, nor indeed in Northumberland save in the extreme south of the county.

*Liparis salicis* (WHITE SATIN MOTH).

I have three males from Newham Bog taken in the summer of 1881 when the species was pretty abundant there, but it has since been looked for in vain. It is interesting upon looking back to find that almost fifty years ago the late Mr P. J. Selby used to take it in the same locality. The once famous Newham Lough has long since been drained away, only a small portion of 'Bog' now remaining upon its site, and as further improvements are going on we may expect that ere another half century has run, *L. salicis* will be driven to seek elsewhere the salnows and dwarf willows upon which it feeds.

The only other record for the district is by Mr William Shaw, who took a single specimen of this moth at Eyemouth Mill in 1877 (Proceedings vol. VIII. p. 323) and he tells me that he knows of no other occurrence.

*Orygia antiqua* (THE VAPOURER).

The Vapourer is not common in North Northumberland, but in autumn single individuals may sometimes be seen beating up against the wind to leeward of our high hedges. I have in this way seen it at Haggerston (13th Sept. 1885); at Beal (28th Sept. 1883); and near Belford (7th and 21st Sept. 1882).

*Odonestis potatoria* (THE DRINKER).

This fine moth is not uncommon upon the links at Cheswick about four miles south of Berwick. The larvæ hybernate when very small and come out again to feed upon the bents (*Amnophila arenaria*) in April and May.

In addition to the sea coast I have met with it upon the moors at Horton, and it also still occurs at Newham Bog, from whence the late Mr Selby had specimens in 1839.

*Epione apiciaria* (BORDERED BEAUTY).

On the evening of 18th August 1883 when passing through a bit of marshy plantation about three miles south of Berwick I boxed a moth which on reaching home proved to be a worn and faded example of *E. apiciaria*. A few nights afterwards, on returning to the same place, I found it flying in some numbers about the willow and alder bushes, and succeeded in netting four more specimens—all males and all showing unmistakable signs of having been for some time upon the wing; a fifth example in fine fresh condition was taken at the same place on 6th August of last year.

This pretty insect is one of my best finds, and is quite new to the district. Although not uncommon in some of the southern and midland counties of England, it does not seem to have been previously recorded further north than Yorkshire.

*Hypsipetes ruberata* (RUDDY HIGHFLYER).

Is common enough in North Northumberland in most places where salnows or willows grow; particularly amongst the clumps of dwarf sallow bushes which fringe the burn sides in so many of our glens and valleys. In such situations the pupæ may be taken in numbers below loose bark,

and in this way I have bred a large series of the perfect insects, amongst them being some fine varieties. *H. elutata* and *H. impluviata* may both be plentifully taken in the same way, the latter upon alder trees.

Hitherto *H. ruberata* seems to have been regarded as rare and very local in the district; and the same remark applies to the southern parts of Northumberland where it has been found in only one or two localities and that sparingly.

*Luperina cespitis* (HEDGE RUSTIC).

Two or three near Berwick in 1883—not common.

*Nonagria typhæ* (BULL-RUSH MOTH).

In many of the old limestone quarries about Scremerston and Ancroft, which since disuse have filled with water and become ponds, the Reed mace (*Typha latifolia*) has established itself and in some places its stems are perfectly riddled by the boring larvæ of this moth. The pupæ may be obtained in abundance in September and towards the end of that month the moth appears.

It is many years since I first noticed these borings in the stems of Reeds growing in some of our ditches and pools, and it seems very strange that so large and conspicuous an insect should hitherto have been overlooked in the district. Though common in many parts of England where the Reed mace grows, I cannot find that it has ever been recorded from Scotland.

*Cerigo cytherea* (STRAW UNDERWING).

Three at sugar on Cheswick links 11th July 1883.

*Agrotis præcox* (PORTLAND MOTH).

I have hitherto taken only a single specimen, and that was found on the flower of a ragwort upon Cheswick links 27th August 1882.

*Tryphæna subsequa* (LUNAR YELLOW-UNDERWING).

This moth, so rare generally, seems rather to favour the Eastern Borders, there being records of its capture in the Proceedings, from several localities in the district, but it seems to be nowhere plentiful. I took one at sugar near Ancroft on 6th August 1886, and Mr William Shaw got another during the day-time upon a ragwort on Ross links about the middle of the following month.

*Heliothis armigera* (SCARCE BORDERED STRAW).

A much worn specimen of this rare moth was taken by my brother on Cheswick links, flying in the sunshine, September 1882.

*Habrostola triplasia* (DARK SPECTACLE).

One flying near Lyham, 18th October 1881, the only one I have taken; but I have seen in the possession of Mr J. Bruce, several examples obtained at Adderston Hall, near Belford.

*Notes on the Season of 1886—The Migration of Birds, Meteorology, and Natural History.* By CHAS. STUART, M.D., Edinburgh.

1st January. NEW YEAR'S DAY was as unlike the season of the year as possible, the weather being bright and sunny : the temperature balmy and mild. In this district the Fox has been more than usually fearless, coming up from Ninewells into the village at night, carrying off ducks and poultry. One was observed by a neighbour to come to the upper part of the village in the early morning, and examine a netted poultry run, where there were some rat holes. It appears that a Fox prefers a rat to almost anything for food. Although some chickens were missed from another run, it was not after fowls this fox came, for after the rat holes being filled up, he never returned. The foxes have been unusually plentiful this season. At Harelaw they have been a nuisance to the shepherd ; the young cover there being a stronghold for them. The cubs played among the sheep all the autumn and early winter. When of a larger size, they persecuted the rabbits, their tactics, when hunting, being highly characteristic of the animal. Two or three beat the fields outside the cover, while a brace lay prone on the top of the fence. When the rabbits were driven to their shelter the brethren stationed on the wall top dropped down on them, and thus between two sets of foes the rabbits became confused, and fell an easy prey to the foxes. The shepherd at Harelaw, with the aid of a field glass, repeatedly observed these manoeuvres. A few years ago the Berwickshire hounds were upon the point of killing a run fox at the west side of the Harelaw Cover, indeed were mousing him, when suddenly he was *non est inventus* after jumping the wall. Some drainers, who were working close to the wall, ran at once to see "the kill" the horsemen also coming up immediately. After casting about in all directions without success, the dogs could never hit off the scent again ; and eventually they were called off. The drainers however were not satisfied, and after the hounds had left the cover, they looked carefully all about, and at last espied Reynard mounted on the top of a spruce fir tree. In place of taking to the ground where he assuredly would have been worried, he sprang first into one tree, then into another till being a little farther in the cover, and out of sight, he climbed to the top of a thick spruce and escaped. The drainers stoned him out of his stronghold ; but he lived to fight another day. The insolent boldness of the animal was well exemplified at Paxton quite lately. The hounds had found a fox in the dean, run him round by Broadmeadows, and again back to his stronghold. When near to where he knew he could get shelter, coming down the strip of wood behind Nabdean, the hounds being within three hundred yards of his brush, the Steward saw him there pick up a fowl in his mouth, and run off with it to his earth. Of course all holes should have been stopped, but fox knew of one where he could get into, and escaped. The fishers at Hutton who fish in the summer evenings till midnight, tell me that when it became dusky, the foxes from "The Cripple Nick," opposite Huttonhall Mill, were out on the prowl, and every gap in the hedge sur-

mounting the high banks there seemed to hold one, their continuous barking to each other proclaiming their presence. Their ravages in a neighbouring poultry yard fully bear out the truth of their abundance, at this part of the Whitadder banks.

4th Jan. There was a change in the weather at this time, when frost and snow with occasional thaw, prevailed to the end of the month, the roads being frequently in a bad state. Beyond the large flocks of the smaller birds—Greenfinches, Chaffinches, etc.—there was nothing special to record. Several Reed-buntings and Redpolls were seen near East Blanterne early in February, also the Stonechat: and Wild Ducks flying overhead. Frost and snow still persisted, but the sun gave us more light, the days becoming longer. Bullfinches near Ninewells; Redwings, Fieldfares, and Missel Thrushes near Allanton. The Corn-bunting was seen near Oldcastles, in this parish. Weather still continued very wintry, frost and fresh alternating.

12th Feb. Saw a Magpie near Ninewell Mains, a very rare bird in this district, although a few maintain a troubled existence about Houndwood, not very far off. This is a fine sunny day, and the Green Plovers are on the fields of Swedish turnips near the house. 15th Feb. The Missel Thrushes are in full song at the Pistol Plantings, Allanton. The Rooks at their new station at the F. C. Manse, Allanton, were inspecting the condition of their nests, preparatory to building operations. At Edington Hill the Stonechat was occupying his usual location. 17th Feb. Notwithstanding the frost, from which we are again suffering, the Robin is singing vigorously; also the Missel Thrush; and the Skylark gives an occasional spring twitter. For the next week, the weather was of the wintriest description, snow and frost prevailing more than we have yet experienced, especially on the 19th Feb. when the snow was very deep. The ground being hard, the Green Plovers were put to great straits for food. Large flocks were seen flying westwards, and on a frosted fallow they were observed sitting in a half starved dormant condition, their usual liveliness being altogether gone. 20th Feb. Partridges were seen in pairs for the most part, but in a cold spell of weather they still pack. Small birds are in large flocks. 16th Feb. The frost is of the hardest. The thermometer 16°. Very wintry weather prevailed till the 26th, when the welcome notes of the Thrush were first heard at West Foulden. When at Nunlands immense clouds of Larks were seen by the Foulden keeper and myself. I could hardly credit that the birds were actually Larks till I closely inspected the immense flock, which was feeding on a bare pasture field next the keeper's house. They must have been driven from the south by stress of weather, for we rarely see large congregations of these birds in this country. Near Paxton, Mr Muirhead also saw these flocks of Larks. Sparrows, Rooks, and Partridges are paired. The Green Plovers owing to a continuance of hard weather, seem to be in great straits for food, sitting cowering beside the sheep in a very languid starving condition.

1st March was the wildest, stormiest day of the season, the snow being continuous and drifting. A journey to Auchencrow enabled me to see



that it was impossible to proceed farther. The snow in a very powdery state was blown by a furious east wind through key-holes and chinks into the house. To those exposed to its influence, its effects were blinding—the roads becoming impassable. 2nd Mar. the weather was worse and worse—the storm raged with unprecedented fury, so much so that at daybreak the country disclosed a scene fortunately very rarely seen in this climate. The roads were in a state of blockade from snow-drifts; railways the same—so much so that neither letters nor newspapers were received here from Monday morning till Wednesday evening at 9 p.m. Being the Duns hiring day, many of the farm servants reached the town to find themselves either storm-staid, or unable to extricate themselves from the drift. The train from Duns only reached Auchencrow Lye, when it stuck; and the passengers unable to proceed farther, came on with great difficulty through the snow to Chirnside and neighbourhood. One poor man who missed the train, in making his way past Edrom Newton, was overcome; and passed the night at the corner of the road leading to Allanton. Some mill-workers rescued him in the early morning, or he would have perished. I saw him several times after being brought home, as he was confined to his bed from his exposure. Personally I had six hours experience of the worst of the storm on foot, for no horse or wheels could travel on the roads here. Frequently up to the arm-pits in wreaths, in company with my groom, we walked six miles, but by getting into bare places in the fields we were able to return in a long cart and pair of horses, with two other men, who with spades helped to clear a track when blown up. After perspiring so freely in going, the chill experienced in riding home completely knocked myself and man up for several days. In forty years no one recollects the roads to have been so completely blocked. The people connected with the road were put to the greatest inconvenience in clearing a passage. For nine days a wreath of snow on the road below my house barred all passage to the South for horse or wheels. A message on the 7th, at midnight to an urgent case, put me on my metal. I have often been exposed to severe weather, but such another excursion as on this occasion I was forced to make was a new experience. The roads were cut in some places, and it was like driving into a railway cutting, with the high banks of snow on each side; the wheels grating on both sides against the narrow passage. A walking pace could alone be indulged in; this at midnight, with 16° of frost can be imagined: I of course remained all the rest of the night, 5½ miles out, and managed to scramble home next day. While the wintry sun was shining brightly in my little greenhouse, I managed to catch a Queen Wasp, *Vespa vulgaris*. One also seen at Carham, (Mr J. Hardy), which I trust may be a token of better weather. Frost and snow still persisted till the 13th, when a fresh storm with heavy showers of hail and snow, which were repeated on the 14th, 15th, 16th, 17th, and 18th, when it became decidedly fresher. As may be imagined during this period, our feathered friends endured great privations. Ten species of birds fed every morning in front of our sitting room window. They were mostly in a starving condition and fed fearlessly, on whatever was put out for them. Rooks, Jackdaws,

Starlings, Blue Tits, House Sparrows, Whin Sparrows, Robins, Chaffinches, Blackbirds, Thrushes, Greenfinches, etc. Next to the Sparrow and Rook, the Greenfinches are our commonest birds in Berwickshire. They mostly keep to the farm stack-yards in winter. The Corn-bunting is now naturalised at Harelaw, 16th March. So strong is nature, instinct, and season, notwithstanding the severe storm, with deep snow and frost, that when driving near Whitsome on Sunday afternoon, I thought I heard a bird's spring note; and presently a Blackbird perched on an ash began to sing, with his strong full mellow note. Considering snow eight feet deep, was below the tree, drifted and thrown out from the road, the circumstance was worth recording. In watching the birds this morning, the 18th inst., I noticed the Starlings to be paired. The cock-bird came fearlessly up to the window sill, and secured a piece of bread, retreating to the flower bed to eat it. His mate was more nervous, but followed him and shared his prize. It was most interesting to watch their motions, the boldness of the male, although in a starving condition, the shyness of the female, the generosity of the male to his companions. A single Jackdaw attends every morning to get his share of the spoil. I am pretty sure he is one that has been hand reared. They are often brought up from the nest in summer as pets, but after a time fly away. However this Jackdaw managed to take uncommon good care of himself, and is very independent. He makes a good breakfast with his other feathered friends; is very impudent and takes care no one is allowed to approach him too closely. When young the Jackdaw becomes very tame; once, however, he knows what liberty means, the bird makes himself scarce. Deep snow has been on the ground since the first of March, and the Thrushes, who mostly depend upon worms and grubs for food have been sorely starved. They greedily ate bread like the others, which I never previously saw them attempt to do. In hard weather, in winter they generally migrate to warmer regions. At this period of the Spring, they do not attempt to leave us, as they have been with us all the storm. All worm-eating birds must have suffered great privation. The Black-headed Gull was seen at the Whitadder to-day and previously, and the common Gulls were flying about on the turnip land or the Crofts last night. The Pied Wagtail has been several times seen at Allanton Bridge. For three seasons, I have seen the Black-headed Gull at Allanton; and consider that they must breed somewhere in the rushy marshy spots in Broomydykes Haughs. Several Hares observed about this time travelling backwards and forwards, this being their breeding season. They are comparatively scarce, and Rabbits also, to what they were even twenty years ago, their traces not being seen in anything like the same abundance among the snow as they were wont to be. As fresher weather sets in, the birds are neither so numerous nor so hungry in the morning. The Rooks, except in the hardest of the weather, did not come so trustingly as the smaller birds to feed. They did not however, hesitate, to persecute the smaller birds, and to rob them of their pieces of bread when they got a chance. At the worst of the storm, when driven by hunger, the Rooks came on to the window sill, and fed with the others. Where in the garden, the vegetables were uncovered with the snow, the Wood-pigeons pecked all

plants of the cabbage tribe. Nothing was more astonishing than that within a week after this rigorous March storm, whenever a warmer temperature made itself felt, the Snowdrops, Crocuses, and other early spring flowers were above the ground, and in flower at once. From the 19th inst., the weather became decidedly fresher; on the 19th temperature  $49^{\circ}$ ; on the 20th  $52^{\circ}$ . The cry of the Green Plover, and the song of the Thrush, were once more heard. The smaller birds were absent at feeding time, being able now to provide for themselves. The snow was rapidly disappearing, the rivers running continuously large. There was a great spring on flowers in the garden. *Saxifraga Burseriana* in grand state, and its yellow var. *S. B. Boydii* also very good. *Bulbocodium vernum*, Spring Snow-flake (large form) Crocuses; *Hepatica angulosa*, *Galanthus Melvillei* grand. At West Foulden the thermometer at 2 p.m., stood at  $64^{\circ}$ . The wheatfields were green. Young grass covered with Ewes and Lambs. I never saw such a rapid spring on everything. The heat felt oppressive, after such arctic weather, but dangerous to lighten any one's clothes. Temperature at 9 p.m. here  $45^{\circ}$ . 23rd, another fine day but temperature never so high as yesterday. On the hill here  $50^{\circ}$  in the shade. Deep wreaths were still to be seen in some sheltered places. On Cheviot the south wind has made itself felt, the snow melting very quickly except in the hollows, and behind the dykes. The roads are drier than they have been this spring. The Spring flowers are beautiful, but will be dashed with the wind and rain of to-night. *Narcissus pallidus præcox*, *N. minor*, *N. minimus* and *N. nanus* all in bright flower and attractive. 27th, A pouring wet day, preventing all progress. 28th, Improvement in the weather. The *Narcissi* make a gay garden.

Till April the 7th the state of the weather was bad. The Field-fares, Red-wings and others flying about in their winter feeding places, *Narcissus bulbocodium*, the petticoat-hoop *N.* in fine order in the greenhouse. A number of seedling *Narcissi* from crosses of *princeps* with *cernuus*, after six years, nursing, are showing flower. No. 1 was a beautiful example, *Moschatus* Section. in style like *N. albicans*. Trumpet two inches long, fine spiral twist on the perianth divisions; large sized flower—colour changing from primrose to white—quite up to the mark. This was open on the 8th of April, and delighted me much as the first seedling *Narcissus* I ever raised. 9th April cold dry day, snow covered the ground during the night, but the fields and gardens are dry. Had a walk round Mr Muirhead's rock borders at Paxton. *Anemone blanda* and *Primula minima* were the two best plants I saw, among much that was interesting. This specimen of *P. minima* is perhaps the best plant of this shy grower in Great Britain, and when in flower is well worth seeing. The Common Gull eats grain readily, both at harvest and when newly sown in spring. I was not aware of this fact, till I saw a P.M. of a Gull shot by the shepherd at Harelaw. Lately in writing a sketch of the Botany of the County, for the Botanical Society of Edin., I incidentally mentioned that in April the sheets of Daffodils, which adorn the woodlands at Whitehall near this village, were well worthy of further inspection, as where so many

were growing together, some curious forms might be detected. Accidentally on the 13th of April last, I came upon a batch growing in the grass, which proved to be a break from *N. nanus*, gradually increasing from that size till the forms resembled *N. Pseudo-Narcissus*, the ordinary wild form in English woods. I was so much interested in the elegant forms I discovered, that I sent a set of the flowers to Mr Barr of London, the great authority on the Daffodil, who wrote me a long letter by return of post, with a most interesting account of my blooms. He stated they are a "wonderful lot" quite new to him, and evidently a break from *N. nanus*. He advised me to get roots to cultivate in my garden, which I had some difficulty in doing at the time, owing to the death of the proprietor of Whitehall. I have however in the end succeeded in getting specimens of the variety, which I potted up, and have this spring managed to flower some of the earlier sorts—blooms of which I have sent, to the Daffodil Committee at the Royal Horticultural Gardens, Kensington, London. Owing to the inclemency of the weather, the flowers were not in such good trim as I could have wished, and I have yet to hear what is thought of them. They are a very elegant group when well grown; the perianths of a golden hue, the trumpets long and finely flanged. No one should miss going in April to see the Whitehall Daffodils. On a bright sunny day, with a brisk wind, their nodding heads are lovely to look upon. Some single forms of *N. Telamonius* are to be found among the double sorts. To my mind the single form of *Telamonius* growing in grass and under the trees is the prettiest of the larger sorts. The miniature section already described grow only on one spot, and in numbers are much more restricted. *N. nanus* grows near; and Mr Barr and I believe these graduated forms are a break from that type. For 150 years they have undoubtedly grown there. If proof were wanted, the depth the bulbs are in the ground, overgrown by thick grassy turf in a deep loamy soil, would lead us to consider their antiquity undoubted. By myself I never should even with a spade have been able, without assistance, to get any up. Ably assisted by a good hand with a new spade, the small clumps were reached. I merely took specimens from each, replacing and forming the sod containing the remainder. Botanically they are very interesting; besides the great elegance of these new forms, which are quite distinct. I was asked to go and inspect the varieties on the rock gardens at Duns on the 14th April, which I found in good order. *Scilla campanulata* and the large form of the *Erythronium* (American), were really fine at Mr Watson's; and the Soldanellas and Narcissi at Mr Ferguson's were well worthy of inspection. The weather being hot for the season, the sun was telling on the *Narcissi*; but *Empress* *Emperor*, *Sir Watkin*, and *Horsfieldi*, could not be surpassed for robust growth and freedom of flowering. *Gagea lutea*, many *Scillas* and *Pushkinia Scilloides* were all bright and in fine flower also. At this season the *Narcissi* are very interesting. Scarcely a day passes, without a new form disclosing its beauty; and I always recommend spring gardening as much the most satisfactory. After the dreary winter months, the appearance of spring flowers inspires new hope. As a spring flower

*Saxifraga oppositifolia* is a great favourite with me. There are several varieties of this plant. The largest flowered is *S. oppositifolia Pyrenaica*; but a variety of the ordinary Highland plant, which Mr W. Boyd gathered on Craigeallioch near Killin, is not only the best flower with me, but is also the brightest in colour. Last spring a patch I have planted in the top of a fireclay vent-lining sunk in the ground, and raised some six inches above the surface, has flourished and hangs down the sides. This was so covered with its blooms of a bright magenta colour, that a green leaf could not be seen on the patch which was more than twelve inches across. Without doubt, it was the finest Alpine I ever saw, and in its own way was a rival to a patch of *Gentiana verna*, which I always treasure as the acme of perfection.

Weather continued very cold at this time, and was much against the advent of our summer migrants. The Sand Martins were first observed at the quarry at East Blanterne on the 22nd, and on the 25th at Allanton Bridge. The 27th was a fine warm day, with the wind south-west. Temperature 68°. Distant thunder was heard, the wind being northerly afterwards. Barometer fell—temperature fell. Next day there were no less than 28° difference in the temperature! Such is Scotch weather, which is very trying indeed. We have now plenty of Swallows in the village; and three Willow Wrens were seen at Spital Mains in Hutton parish. Pied Wagtails also at Allanton Bridge. Young Blackbirds almost fit to fly occupy a nest in a privet hedge on the south side of the garden. The parents no sooner got rid of their young family than they set to, and occupied the same nest; hatching out another brood by the first week in June. Feeling insulted at my impertinence in looking at their operations and nest of young birds, on getting quit of them, they changed their abode to a Persian lilac bush higher up in the garden, where they again hatched a third brood successfully all in one season. I could trace them no farther, but I am disposed to believe that the old birds hatched a fourth set on a pear tree on the gable of the house. My reasons for supposing so are—the Blackbird always sat on one point of the corner of the spouting and sang to his mate when incubating, and never failed to occupy the same station on all the occasions his mate was sitting; and never allowed any other cock-bird to approach the place. The Willow Wrens are plentiful at the Pistol plantings, Tempest Bank, &c. 30th April. The month closed with very bright cold weather. Notwithstanding, the Narcissi are splendid—I counted 160 fully expanded blooms on one row of plants in my herbageous border, which is not very extensive. Willow Wrens are everywhere.

3rd May. Saw the Redstart at Ninewells for the first time this season. 4th May, the Greater Whitethroat near West Foulden. The Cuckoo was heard at Whitehall on the 6th, and the Landrail was creaking on the Crofts also. 7th May, temperature 79° at West Foulden—never so hot here on the hill—very hot however. Saw Sandpiper and Chiff-chaff at Broomhouse. 10th May, Bleak and cold weather after rain, which has refreshed the brairds after the heat and drought. The corn braird never looked better. 13th, The temperature at times low, and to-day with the north



wind, high Cheviot is quite white with snow. Lammermoor was also quite white till 30 minutes after 9 a.m. Plants have all got a check with the cold. The Redstart was again seen at the Pistol Plantings. About Duns on the 14th many summer migrants were seen. 15th May, a very severe wind-storm with rain was experienced over the county. The Wheatear seen at Whitsome by no means common in this district. 17th, The weather is still dull and cold for the season. Went to Fishwick Mains dean and gathered fine specimens of white *Orchis mascula*. This plant was especially fine this season, the white being exceedingly pure. I was however disappointed in not hearing the song of the Blackcap, which I heard here last season. I was a little earlier this year, which may account for missing it on this occasion. I however saw the Chiff-chaff at the Pistol Plantings and Broomdykes road end, near the Tile works, and also near Huttonhall. It seemed to be nesting at the spot, for when we stopped our conveyance, it looked very suspicious, coming through the hedge, and returning to look, as much as telling me to be off—what business had we there! On the same day within twenty yards of the entrance to Broomdykes, a Landrail was sitting on the side of the road pruning its feathers, drawing out its wings, stretching them, and at the same time creaking with all its might! It sat for a minute or two, then glided through the hedge, when it saw that I had stopped and was watching its motions. I never had such a good view before. Below my house, on Chirnside Crofts, it creaks constantly, but is persecuted by boys with stones. Rain again from the east! what a climate! 21st, went with Mr Ferguson to Mr Boyd's of Faldonside, and had an enjoyable day inspecting the fine collections on his rock garden and herbaceous border. Everything was good, carefully cultivated, the collection as a whole admirable. The Tweed was so large, we could not cross at Abbotsford Ferry, so had to go on to Lindean Station. The weather as yet very cold; the summer migrants scarce for the season. No Swifts as yet at their old quarters. Something must have frightened them from there, where they have built their nests for many a year. Vegetation makes little progress, the leaves on the trees being very slow in opening. There is nothing like the tender green of the beech before frost or wind has deprived it of its delicate hue. On a fine day there is nothing like the fine green of our Scottish Spring. No one can pass through the Pistol Plantings at the end of May, without admiring the delicate tints of the foliage of the underwood below the higher trees. Every year this is a new pleasure to me. The Hawthorn is very late, 28th May, not a spray of it to be seen. None can possibly be in flower for a fortnight. The season 1864, there were sprigs of it in flower in the end of April. We are at least a fortnight later than usual.

Nothing can exceed the dreariness of the weather for the beginning of June, when we might reasonably expect something different. The ground seems water-logged, and there is no growth whatever. 2nd June, the fields are covered with water from overflowed burns, near Hutton and Paxton. 3rd June, frost at night. The Garden Warbler was observed in the gravel pit at Whitehall by Mr Geo. Bolam on the 25th May. This bird is very shy especially after being in the country for a week or two. Two Swifts have

taken up their abode in the higher part of the village under the tiles. 4th June, no Swifts at their old quarters, probably scared by the Starlings, who compete with them for possession. Temp. 65° in the shade. 5th June, Temp. 52°, at 8 a.m., north exposure. 7th June, A small party of Swifts have arrived, at the old tenements below the Waterloo Inn, but in numbers greatly smaller than usual. Mr W. Evans of Edinburgh, arrived this afternoon, to study the habits of the Chiff-Chaff. He went in the afternoon to Whitehall, and did not return till 10.30 p.m.. He found the bird on the tall elms, in front of the old mansion, and watched its motions for a long time, but the nest was not discovered, although it must have been close at hand. The Stockdove was found at the Steeple Heugh, where it seems to have established itself. The S. Heugh is a picturesque scaur 100 feet above the bed of the Whitadder near Whitehall, and is well-known to the village boys, who frequently climb its rugged rocks after Jackdaws' nests. A few notes about the East of Berwickshire migrants are contained in a separate paper, and do not require to be noticed here. The similarity between the Willow Wren and Chiff-Chaff, confuses many an observer, the note of the latter being the only true guide. It is said by some to have black legs, but this is a delusion, as many Willow Wrens have also black legs. There can be no doubt, Berwickshire is a favourite resting place for many of our summer migrants. From its comparative seclusion, and the wooded nature of the country, it is well adapted as a place of sojourn of these summer visitors. Its coast is rock-bound, and unfavourable for their flight, as it is now well-known that their high road is by the rivers and not over the high cliffs of the coast. This has been incontestably proved at St. Abbs' lighthouse, where few birds are recorded as being seen when compared with the rich record from the Isle of May. In examining the woods to the north of Chirnside, a comparatively small number were seen, compared with those in the woods by the river banks. Gold Crests, Chaffinches, Redstarts, Tree Pipits, etc. were the principal denizens. At Edington Hill, outside the cover, the keeper was busy rearing his young Pheasants. A portion of the field was surrounded with wire netting to prevent stoats, weasels, and cats from getting near the coops. We saw many of the newly hatched birds, which require careful watching during the day, to keep off Hawks and Crows. At night lanterns are used to scare foxes and other enemies. 20th June, The Smaller Whitethroat is again at its summer quarters at Broomdykes road end. Wagtails near Chirnside station with more white in their plumage than usually seen. These are strikingly handsome birds. A long-shaped pale ash-coloured bird I have come across several times this summer, but have been unable to name it. What can it be? Its size resembles the Flycatcher. The weather is cold and windy for the season, as unlike midsummer as possible. The flowers appear frosted on the edges. Something wrong altogether. Poppies of the nudicaule section with slight protection are beautiful. Where fully exposed their petals suffer from night frost. The *Rallus aquaticus* was seen by me about this time at the iron bridge across the Blackadder near the garden. It is a splendid diver and swims below water with great swiftness. I had a good opportunity of seeing it on this occasion, as the

water was clear. It came up in the middle of a patch of *Iris Pseudacorus*.

The weather from this time to the middle of July was very hot; indeed the only summerlike weather in the whole season. On the evening of the 14th July, in returning from Hutton in the dusk, I saw a Hedgehog cross the road. This is rarely to be seen; but one can sometimes hear them in the dark going through the beech hedges, their prickles making a peculiar sound against the dry leaves. A little later in the season, a female reared a litter of four young ones behind a tree close to the wall at the tennis-green near the house. On sunny mornings the four little fellows were seen basking in a row in front of the tree. On the approach of danger, they bolted in out of sight among the branches. A terrier belonging to the house, found out their abode and persecuted them; so one fine evening the family took their departure in disgust. In passing along the road near Broomdykes, I heard the cries of a Rabbit in distress at the hedge side. Presently a half-grown Rabbit with a large Rat on its back, with its teeth fixed between the shoulders, appeared in the ditch. Stopping my conveyance, the rat as bold as possible held on to its prey, although my driver tried to get at it with the whip shaft. Pulling the Rabbit through the hedge, the rat was too quick, getting the rabbit out of reach into a burrow before my driver could strike a blow! These carnivorous rats are very fierce and attain a large size. The Weasels and Stoats are so killed down by the keepers that the rats have now very nearly taken possession of the land. In the summer they live in the fields and hedge rows. When the weather becomes severe, they invade the farm buildings, doing great damage to the stack-yards and in the granaries. About this time a Yellow Trout was killed at Coldingham Loch, by the Bank agent at Eyemouth, weighing 7lbs. Some Loch Leven trout have been put into the Loch and thriven, so we may expect to hear of farther captures. Many Green Plovers, young and old, flying about the turnip fields at 9 p.m. Stories of attacks by Weasels, have frequently been read in the newspapers, on solitary travellers. Considerable doubt existed in my mind as to the truth of these stories; which without being absolutely untrue, were probably exaggerated. Two undoubted instances have been brought under my notice. My brother-in-law, the late Mr John Edgar, was walking up the Myre Brae near Auchincrow, when he was set upon by a number of Weasels, and had to run to escape their attack. A gardener who lives near me, and is a credible witness, told me that upon one occasion, near Blackadder Bank, he met two dozen on the middle of the Berwick high road there, who disputed his passage. Fortunately he was armed with a stout stick, which he used right and left among them, killing two outright and wounding many. When the Weasels saw their dead companions on the road they gave way, and retired. I believe this aggressiveness on the part of these animals, is principally shown during their breeding season. The Weasel is undoubtedly a bold animal, or perhaps more correctly an impudent one. Watching on more than one occasion a rabbit coursed by one, I have on "the kill" taking place, interfered and taken the rabbit from its enemy. In doing so, the Weasel has hung by its teeth to the

rabbit when I held it up, and disputed possession with me till I shook it off ! A friend of mine salmon fishing on the Ness, lay down on his back on the bank, and fell asleep. Something moving on his chest awoke him, when to his astonishment a large Weasel was sitting rather near his throat ! He got quit of his friend, and fell asleep again ; when the same animal in the same way awoke him a second time.

The Stockdoves at Broomhouse have nested in a gnarled Oak, in holes in one of the limbs. This tree served in the olden time as a Hanging Tree for Mosstroopers, etc., and is a fine specimen. The gardener was attracted by the birds, and showed me the Stockdoves and their nesting place. I am sure they will be found higher up the river—for in Cheviot they have penetrated into the most remote valleys. The Peregrine Falcon has been seen and heard this season, between Ferney-side and Burnmouth. Many dead Bats, old and young, are reported as lying outside their place of abode at Broomhouse. Their quarters are supposed to have become too small to contain the hordes which congregate there, and so they are dying off. 28th, saw a grey bird the size of a Thrush among the turnips at Oldcastles, in this parish, but failed to recognise what it really was: The Little Grebe has taken up its quarters at Foulden Newmains pond for weeks. A Duck named by the Foulden keeper as the Scaup Duck has been lately shot on the same pond. I have however, some suspicion that it was the mate of the Garganey Duck shot there last season, for I ate a portion of it and found it excellent. Now the Scaup is distinctly a fishy-tasted animal.

The Swifts took their departure to a warmer region on the 12th August. Mr George Bolam however informs me that they were flying about Berwick till the 30th August. The Red Admiral Butterfly was seen by me feeding on the scabious flower near Whitsome. I very nearly caught it, but on being attacked, it flew high in the air, and away in a westerly direction across the fields. It is a magnificent species. About two years ago my groom introduced a white male kitten to live in the stable. A couple of Norfolk Spaniels occupied a stall. The female Spaniel who was very old, took to the kitten as a puppy, and in the most affectionate manner nursed it. She evidently adopted this little helpless creature as a baby; and it lay and sucked her till it was twelve months old and more, and became a large animal. Many persons who witnessed this, could hardly believe their eyes, when they saw the kindly relations between them. The dog Spaniel, when he saw how affectionate his mother and the kitten were, upon the death of the bitch, took also to the cat, and pussy lies every night as close to his canine friend as he can get. The cat is now a large fierce animal, and has some curious ways of his own. In cold weather, if he has been out, he will come and give the Spaniel a touch up with his claws, to dislodge the dog out of his warm nest among the straw, which he immediately occupies, and defies the Spaniel to dislodge him. They are however in general upon the most amicable footing, except at feeding time when separate provision has to be made for each, as the dog cannot at that time stand any interference with the dish containing his food. When the Spaniel comes home after a long run after his master's conveyance, often dripping wet and cold, pussy licks his wet coat, welcomes him back, and



by rubbing himself up against his friend and elevating his tail, shows in an unmistakeable manner that he is glad to have him home again. Strange to say that both dogs were inveterate enemies to all other cats, chasing them at once off the premises. Wild Geese seldom light on the fields in Berwickshire, although this was not always so; for I have on more than one occasion tried to stalk them. On the farm of Dykegatehead, one day in November last, I saw a considerable flock alight on the field to the south of the Pistol Plantings. At Bowshiel near Cockburnspath, Mr Allan shot two right and left, and at Rawburn in Lammermoor, they not only alighted but the steward shot one on the young grass, which they were devouring. At Wedderlie I am informed they also alight.

16th September, A very hard frost indeed for the season. The fields were as white as snow. The hoar-frost stuck to the corn like winter, and when the sun came out, it fell from the trees. The Swallows fled, and many of the summer migrants also. Dahlias, Potatoes, French Beans, Vegetable Marrows, all suffered, more or less. In low-lying localities all tender plants were completely killed down. 17th Sept. was also very frosty, but not so much so as the day before. 18th, No Swallows seen since the frost. 20th, Swallows have returned, saw them first near Paxton, afterwards all the way home stray birds. 21st, Swallows still increasing in numbers, at Broomdykes especially. 23rd, Many Swallows have returned. Have they been sleeping in the cold weather? Or only gone farther south for a few days? Probably the latter. On the 30th near Peelwalls, Ayton, many Swallows flying about. Warm weather, and much insect food. A brisk breeze sprang up in the evening, which enabled the farmers to get on with the leading of the corn.

1st October, A warm wave appears to be passing over this country, the heat being quite unusual at this season of the year. The thermometer rose as high as 80°. The Newspapers state that it was only in some districts that this unnatural heat was experienced in England, and continued for several days in succession. The young Blackbirds in the trees behind my house are singing or trying to do so. In fine days in Autumn this is often the case. 4th Oct., Flushed a Woodcock in going up the approach at Harelaw. The Foxhounds had been cub-hunting in Harelaw cover, and probably disturbed it there. My Spaniel put it up three times among the bushes, so that I had a perfect view. Finally it flew into the garden, and alighted among the vegetables. Saw two Gray-backed Crows in the strip of wood behind Broomdykes cottages. As they have frequented the neighbourhood for two seasons, I believe they breed in the locality. Another was seen near Blackadder Mount. The young Blackbirds are still trying to sing; Robins and Starlings assisting. About Edingtonhill, Missel Thrushes are very plentiful. Pied White *Phasianus Colchicus* at the Pistol Plantings on 10th Oct. and on several occasions afterwards, a most beautiful bird, but like all Albinos, very shy indeed. 13th Oct., a great fall in the barometer, which ended in a perfect deluge of rain. 14th Oct., a very bright clear day, after ten days of rain and mist. We have however escaped the thunder and lightning which passed over the country farther to the west on Wednesday week. 14th Oct., Flowered about a dozen of



Hollyhock plants, from seed from Los Pajas mountains, co. Ventura, Southern California, gathered by my son last autumn. The seed was sown in heat on the 14th Feb., and flowered the first plant on the 14th Oct. The flowers were single, fringed and of a pink colour, and very pretty. 16th Oct., After another deluge of rain, flooding everything, and giving a complete *coup de grace* to all flowering plants in the garden, and giving a complete *coup de grace* to all flowering plants in the garden, saw two Swallows at Chirnside bridge. The rivers are very high, and thousands of Bull-trout are going over Chirnside Cauld. Many persons are standing watching them ascend by the salmon ladder, in very flooded water. A flock of Wild Geese was observed near Dykegatehead, in Whitsome parish, on the 23rd, flying quite low, and eventually marked down, in a ploughed field to the south of the Pistol Plantings. On the 17th November, and again on 17th December, strings of 24 and 38 Geese were observed on the first date flying west, and on the latter flying south high in the air; the weather being hard frost, with snow storms farther south.

1st November was a summer day, a pleasure to be outside. The 2nd was also bright and pleasant. The foreign Wood Pigeons have arrived at Whiterig near Ayton, where every season they make their appearance in November. Partridges appear to be very plentiful. The Hon. E. Marjoribanks on Edington, with assistance of other guns shot 78, 68, and 54 brace on three successive days. Weather is again becoming unsettled. 6th November was perhaps the stormiest day of a stormy season, sheets of rain and sleet were driven by a furious north wind against the house; and I had the full experience of the storm at night. 12th, Mr Mairhead informs me that he had a good view of a Buzzard, which seems to have been blown over by Saturday's storm, as it is a true Scandinavian bird. Many Woodcocks have also arrived, impelled by the gale. The weather continued very unsettled till the end of the month; rain storms constantly soaking the ground, and making progression far from a comfortable proceeding.

1st December came in with frost and snow, and has continued so with the occasional exception of a fresh day. Not so much snow has fallen in our district, up to the 17th. On the night of the 1st and 2nd, drifting took place at the east end of the village, that so blocked the roads, as almost to prevent us from getting to Ayton on the Thursday morning. Another traveller on Wednesday night had to turn back, as his horse would not face the drifts. This snow still lies frozen at the worst parts on the 17th. Barndoor Owls are not common here, but one was found dead at Chirnside bridge; and I once picked up another dead specimen near the Blue Stone ford, and considered at the time that it had come from Hutton Hall old tower. Thirty-eight Wild Geese seen flying south on Chirnside Crofts. This is certainly a sign of continued wintry weather. The flocking of the birds—Rooks, Wood Pigeons, Starlings, Green Plovers, and many smaller birds—all go to show that a snowstorm probably is not far distant. As such a state of matters means the hardships all have to undergo who are compelled to be exposed to the elements, such an early advent of true winter is undesirable. Besides, the well-fed and well-clad are not the principal sufferers—the poorly cared for, scantily clothed, and ill-housed

labourer must look with dismay at the snowstorm which stops his work and wages, and reduces his dietary to little beyond dry bread and tea. The 8th December was ushered in by a considerable gale. The barometer was seen to be very low,  $28.2^{\circ}$  at 10 a.m. There had been both snow and frost during the night. The mercury fell ominously all through the day, till a storm seemed imminent. At 7.30 p.m., the mercury marked  $27.7^{\circ}$ , the wind being S.E., veering to east and then north. After dark there was a down-pour of rain or sleet for three hours, after which it cleared, the night being tolerable. The barometer has never been so low since the 26th January 1884, when it marked  $27.6^{\circ}$ , and at West Foulden, Berwickshire, and Ochertyre in Perthshire  $27.3^{\circ}$ ! These are the lowest recorded markings in any part of the world. Strange to relate on this occasion, the 8th December, we seemed to a certain extent to be out of the cyclone, which the newspapers describe as being most violent on the Welsh coast between Anglesea and Holyhead. Any observer could not fail to be suspicious, and apprehensive of some serious convulsion of nature. Our great wind storm of October 1881, which caused more damage than anyone ever recollected, did not blow when the barometer was as low as it marked on Wednesday the 8th December, the lowest reading then being  $28.4^{\circ}$ . Every one felt thankful that on this occasion we escaped the extreme violence of the storm, for although the weather continued far from settled, there have been none of the awful scenes which in former years were witnessed on our rock-bound east coast. My spaniel flushed a Woodcock at the edge of the spruce wood at Whitemire, parish of Edrom, on the 18th December; and on the same day saw a Buzzard at the Pistol Plantings, Blackadder. This is probably the same bird Mr Muirhead saw at Paxton. I was attracted at first by the stretch of wing: and seeing it alight on the upper part of a tall silver fir on the side of the wood, and just outside of the wood. Upon nearer approach it rose, and with a heavy owl-like flight disappeared among the trees. Since writing this Mr Thomson, gamekeeper, Kimmerghame trapped one of these birds, on the 12th November at that place, near the public road, beside a rabbit which it had killed, and it is now in the hands of Mr Aitchison, Duns, for preservation. The Blackadder keeper informs me that he has twice seen the Buzzard at the Pistol Plantings, so that there can be no doubt that several specimens have been driven over from Scandinavia, about the same time by stress of weather. They seem all to have entered the county about Berwick, the great highway for the entrance of migratory birds, as they have an objection to surmounting the difficulties of our rock-bound coast, and choose the easiest route inland. The birds alluded to were observed in a well defined line parallel to the Tweed.

*A Summer Ramble in the woods round Chirnside, with notices of our Summer Migrants, &c.* By CHARLES STUART, M.D., Edin., Chirnside.

On the 10th June, 1886, in company with Mr James Hardy and Mr W. Evans, F.R.S.E., we set out for a walk in the Woodlands. The weather was inviting, all nature was smiling. The trees were in their summer livery, and the very hum of the bee had a cheerful sound as it glided past, on business intent. We entered the gate at the Kirk Walk, intending to visit Whitehall woods, to note the various feathered inhabitants who had arrived in this country for their annual migration, and to abide with us for the season. No more delightful addition to a walk can be named than to listen to the song, identify the singer, and, perhaps find the nest of the bird. Following the path already indicated, which conducts the wanderer by a retired way through a grove of beeches, to the old mansion and woods round Whitehall, we had hardly passed the gate, when our ears were greeted by the melodious notes of the Tree Pipit (*Anthus arboreus*) which from the beeches overhead poured forth its finely modulated song, which never seems to stop. Its sable coat and speckled breast, give an almost lark-like appearance to the bird. Indeed it is sometimes designated Tree Lark. Our national bard in writing

“O stay sweet warbling Wood-lark, stay,  
Nor fear to quit thy trembling spray;”—

no doubt referred to it. The true Wood-lark is a very rare bird indeed, and Burns in all human probability never saw one. If it exists in our district I know of no observer who has seen it. Not so the Tree Pipit, which is to be found in every grove, and is one of our most constant songsters.

Close to the path a Partridge had her nest well concealed among the dry grass and wood-rushes, containing many eggs. How strange that such a timid bird should prefer to make her nest close to a path, or even in the hedgerow bottom of the highway, in preference to some more secluded spot. A tuft of wool hanging from some green sprouts, situated half way up the trunk of an oak, led us to examine the tree, where the nest of the Spotted Flycatcher (*Muscicapa grisola*) containing several eggs, was to be seen. The bird was watching our movements, but beyond examining the beautifully claret-spotted eggs, we carefully abstained from the appearance of evil. Passing on, the Redstart (*Sylvia phenicurus*) was jinking about on the old wall next the Gala Law field. Patiently watching its movements, the bird was seen to enter the wall: and taking a stone out at the spot, there appeared a nest full of young ones, covered with black down, with their rumps of a bright orange yellow, where the peculiar brown feathers in the tail of the mature bird, are afterwards seen. This orange yellow seems to furnish the colouring matter for their feathers. The churr! churr! churr! of the Whitethroat, was also heard in the Kirk Walk, but the bird was *non est inventus*, having become alarmed at our

presence. The Redstart was again observed on the wall facing the Whitadder: with the field-glass we kept it in view, and seeing it enter the wall, taking out a stone, we found a nestful of young. The Redstart is not uncommon in this neighbourhood, and the male in his full plumage is as handsome a bird as any of our summer migrants, with his fine white-topped head, and striking, bright mahogany-coloured tail, he is sure to be admired whenever seen. In the bank of wood running Eastward the notes of the Garden Warbler (*Sylvia hortensis*) were heard. The bird is a very shy one, and he gives a good wide berth to the invaders of his sanctuary. His song is a delightful warble, something like that of the Blackcap. Near the Bowling green the Blue Tit (*Parus cœruleus*) flew out of a hole in the wall and having watched the bird re-enter, I looked into the hole, but not seeing it, put in my hand when the little creature came at my fingers, spitting like a cat when angry, and pecked viciously! Flying out it lighted on a bough overhead, with its feathers all bunched out, beside its mate, evidently much enraged at being disturbed. Although its body is small it has a great soul. In winter when feeding the birds during the snow storm, the Blue Tit was afraid of no bird whatever; fearlessly encountering those three times its size and driving them off. *Sylvia rufa* the Chiff-chaff from its similarity to the Willow Wren, *Sylvia trochilus*, can only be identified by its peculiar note chip chop! chip chop! chip chop! or as some hear the sound chiff-chaff, cheep! cheep! cheep! chee! When amused with the manoeuvres of the Tits, our ears were saluted with the peculiar call of this bird, coming from the tops of the tall elms across the wall. With the field-glass the Chiff-chaff was seen, restless as usual, flying from tree to tree, uttering his peculiar call. Carefully observing, and remaining quiet, to study the habits of this curious bird, it flew in a regular course from tree to tree, finally lighting on the branch of a dead holly, near where his mate was sitting. On this, and other occasions, the nest was carefully sought for in vain, although in the search, a nest very much resembling it was found, the dome-shaped habitation of the Willow Wren, at the base of a tussock of windle-straws most carefully concealed. This nest was a model of skill and neatness, the outside being constructed of dried grasses, the inside lined with hair and down, containing several beautiful eggs. Mr W. Evans who discovered it as well as others, on this and other rambles, came here on purpose to study the habits of the Chiff-chaff which is not a common bird in Scotland. Knowing a few places where it is to be found, Mr Evans at once at Whitehall identified it on several occasions. Although the Chiff-chaff came frequently to the ground, its nest could never be disclosed. The nest of its relative the Willow Wren however affords a very good idea of the style of construction; and not many objects in nature are more beautiful. A plant of *Myosotis alpestris* from Ben Lawers, in flower on my rock-border and the nest of the Willow Wren, were considered by Mr Evans, as two of the most beautiful objects in nature, and with great truth. Close to the spot where the Chiff-chaff was flying about, the Creeper, *Certhia familiaris*, was running up the trunks of the trees in true Wood pecker

fashion, seeking for insects. The bird is sufficiently uncommon to make it an interesting subject for study. It is sometimes seen in the gardens of Chirnside village, having no doubt come from Whitehall, but since the severe frost of 1880, the Creeper is much more uncommon. At the Steeple Hough, a striking-looking scaur, overhanging the Whitadder, and at least 100 feet above the bed of the stream, the Stock Dove, *Palumbus œnas*, has taken up its quarters, and this is a new station for this bird. However, last season I also found it at Ninewells and Broomhouse, six miles farther up the river. At the garden entrance to Ninewells in the steep bank, overhanging the Mill Dam, one was observed to fly out of a rabbit burrow, the nest however could not be reached, as it was situated too far into the hole, to be got at. Overhead among the leafy planes, the Garden Warbler, *Sylvia hortensis*, was in full song; and a little farther on, the Wood Warbler, *Sylvia sylvicola*, was gaily singing. At the Rock Garden by the river the Redstart in grand plumage, gave us a good opportunity of seeing him at his best. He was in full plumage, and well worth looking at. The Spotted Flycatcher was hawking for midges from the pendant hawthorns, and as we left the banks, the Garden Warbler was in full song among the lofty oaks near the mansion. In farther extension of our ramble, we did not come upon the Black-cap, *Sylvia atricapilla*, although the bird could not be far off. The route to the Pistol Plantings, Blackadder, was now taken; where the Tree Pipit, and Wood Wren or Warbler, especially the latter were very abundant. Every tree in this fine woodland seemed to hold this Warbler, whose mellifluous notes greeted the ear everywhere. The Heron, *Ardea cinerea*, on the south side of this wood, builds annually about fifty nests, and in spring when pairing it is not uncommon to see large parties of these birds, standing in line in the fields consulting together. Opposite to the new fox-cover at Broomdykes' Tile Works, the notes of the Sedge Warbler were detected by Mr Evans; we listened with pleasure to the nightingale-like trill of this delightful bird, when out it flew from the cover side, with its tail spread out, giving us a splendid view, while for a few seconds it hovered, singing the while. Here earlier in the season, I had seen the Smaller Whitethroat. It was the hope that Mr Evans might have had the luck to have identified the bird, that induced me to bring him there. The leaves on the trees and the hedges, were so much out however, that it became no very easy matter to find a very shy small bird like this in the circumstances. When I saw it the leaves were not nearly so fully out. At Huttonhall however he saw a pair of Tree Sparrows, a new station for these birds. The Stock Doves are now very plentiful about Edington, Huttonhall, and Hutton Bridge. Indeed so many of them breed here, that they fly about the fields in colonies like the Ring Dove. Passing on by the farms of Edington and Edington-hill, by the old road leading to Foulden Hagg, the churr! churr! churr! of the Whitethroat was heard in a clump of roses. Both birds were making a great ado, and no wonder, for on close looking, their nest containing many young ones, was detected. Considering their size the noise the old birds make when disturbed, is something to hear! No prettier bird than the Whitethroat



flies, so restless, jerky, and active. A trellis of roses over my door, for many years afforded shelter to a pair of these birds, and I had many opportunities of watching their motions hawking for insects and moths, darting out and seizing their prey with wonderful skill. They were very tame and trustful to inmates of the house, and it seemed wonderful that for several years they always returned to their old nesting place. In the autumn after rearing their young, companies of them and Willow Wrens like a little fruit and frequent my garden to obtain a few raspberries or currants which they seem to prefer. In the evening Mr Evans was again at Whitehall, watching the Chiff-chaff. When the daylight was fading, an Owl came out of a bush, and began hooting, quite close to where he was lying hid near the gravel pit. The small birds alarmed by the noise, left their roosting places, and came out to see what was the matter. Among others the Blackcap Warbler, *Sylvia atricapilla*, appeared quite close to my friend, who next morning discovered its nest in a flowering currant bush close at hand. In going to Chirnside bridge Mr E. heard this bird singing on the top of the beeches at the Rock House, and I saw it fly off into the garden. This was very near where we were looking for it two days before, as it was only a continuation of the Ninewells Banks. This same day I saw the Blackcap near the iron bridge above Blackadder House, when it flew off the beeches, into the garden there. It is a very shy bird, and not often seen. Its song is nearer the Nightingale than any other of the warblers. I believe it is not an uncommon bird in the East of Berwickshire, as it has been detected in many places in the district; Union Bridge; Blackadder; Ninewells; Whitehall; Paxton; and Fishwick Mains. In conclusion the woods situated in the north of the Parish, contain many fewer birds, than those along the course of the rivers. In an excursion to the Mains and Edington woods, the summer migrants were in the minority; a few Gold-crests, Redstarts, and Tree Pipits, being their sole representatives. The great highway of migration is always by the rivers banks, never across the country. Birds exhausted by flying long distances, have an objection to fly over the high cliffs of our rock bound coast and choose the easier path, by the river banks, or along the sea-shore. This has been proved beyond dispute at St. Abbs' lighthouse, where few of our smaller migrants, are ever seen. At the Isle of May the contrary is the case, where all variety and species congregate in their passage up the Forth.

*Register of Rainfall and Sunshine at Marchmont, Berwickshire, in 1886. Kept by PETER LONEY.*

Latitude 55° 43' 30"; Longitude 2° 25' 20".

MONTH.	Rain.	Heaviest Fall in One Day.	No. of Rainy Days.	Lowest Temp. during Month.	No. of Degr.	Sunshine in hours.
January ....	4.05	1.03 on the 26th	21	0 on the 19th	32	44
February....	1.25	.18 " 19th	16	11 " 6th	21	52
March .....	4.16	1.05 " 2nd	22	4 " 10th	28	85
April.....	1.69	.39 " 10th	14	18 " 10th	14	131
May.....	5.10	1.25 " 27th	20	15 " 2nd	17	100
June.....	1.53	1.12 " 1st	11	24 " 3rd	8	213
July.....	3.83	1.01 " 23rd	17	30 " 9 & 17th	2	184
August.....	2.02	.80 " 10th	14	28 " 3rd	4	132
September.	2.57	.42 " 4th	20	20 " 16th	12	91
October ....	4.46	.74 " 12th	25	23 " 11th	9	50
November..	4.32	1.85 " 5th	20	18 " 17th	14	67
December..	3.22	.54 " 19th	21	3 " 21st	29	51
Totals....	38.20		221			1200

Frost present every month of the year.

*Rainfall at Glanton Pyke, Northumberland, in 1886, communicated by FREDK. J. W. COLLINGWOOD, Esq.; and at Duns, Berwickshire, communicated by CHARLES WATSON.*

GLANTON PYKE.			DUNS.		
		Inches.			Inches.
January ..	..	3.89'5	January ..	..	4.06
February ..	..	1.26'0	February ..	..	1.06
March ..	..	2.79'0	March ..	..	3.20
April ..	..	1.73'5	April ..	..	1.41
May ..	..	3.34'5	May ..	..	4.54
June ..	..	1.67'0	June ..	..	1.17
July ..	..	3.39'5	July ..	..	4.29
August ..	..	1.30'0	August ..	..	2.20
September ..	..	2.20'0	September ..	..	2.31
October ..	..	4.74'5	October ..	..	4.28
November ..	..	4.36'5	November ..	..	3.85
December ..	..	3.83'5	December ..	..	3.22
Total ..	..	34.53'5	Total ..	..	35.59

Rain Gauge—Diameter of Funnel, 8in.; height of Top above ground, 4ft, 3½in.; above Sea Level, 517ft.

Rain Gauge—Diameter of funnel, 8in.; height of Top above ground, 6in.; above Sea Level, 500ft.

*Notes of Rainfall and Monthly Range of Temperature at  
West Foulden for year 1886.* By H. HEWAT CRAW,  
West Foulden.

Height above sea level 240 feet. Distance from sea at Berwick six miles.

				RAINFALL.		TEMPERATURE.	
				Inches.	Hunds.	Max.	Min.
January	..	..	..	3	25	47	15
February	..	..	..	1	6	49	16
March	..	..	..	3	20	64	16
April	..	..	..	1	36	72	30
May	..	..	..	4	9	79	34
June	..	..	..	1	24	77	38
July	..	..	..	3	57	87	39
August	..	..	..	1	14	74	42
September	..	..	..	1	93	67	33
October	..	..	..	3	13	63	35
November	..	..	..	2	76	56	30
December	..	..	..	2	60	59	7
Rainfall for twelve months				29	33		

*Notes of Rainfall and Monthly Range of Temperature at  
Rawburn, for year 1886.*

Height above sea level 920 feet. Distance from sea at Berwick 24 miles.

				RAINFALL.		TEMPERATURE.	
				Inches.	Hunds.	Max.	Min.
January	..	..	..	2	0	47	14
February	..	..	..	1	50	42	18
March	..	..	..	4	0	59	13
April	..	..	..	1	60	65	25
May	..	..	..	3	70	78	27
June	..	..	..	1	30	81	28
July	..	..	..	4	0	81	35
August	..	..	..	2	0	65	37
September	..	..	..	2	50	63	29
October	..	..	..	4	80	61	33
November	..	..	..	3	60	52	27
December	..	..	..	3	0	50	16
Rainfall for twelve months				34	0		

*Donations to the Berwickshire Naturalists' Club, from Scientific Societies, Exchanges, &c., 1886-7.*

BATH. Proceedings of the Bath Natural History Society and Antiquarian Field Club, Vol. VI., No. II., 1887, 8vo.

*From the Rev. Leonard Blomefield, M.A.*

BELFAST. Annual Report and Proceedings of the Belfast Naturalists' Field Club, 1885-6, Ser. II., Vol. II., Part VI., 8vo., 1866. *The Club.*

BUCKHURST HILL, ESSEX. Transactions of the Essex Field Club, Vol. IV., Part II., December 1886, 8vo. *The Club.*

———— The Essex Naturalist, Nos. 1 to 10, (8 wanting) 8vo., *The Essex Field Club.*

BOSTON, U. S. A. Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History, Vol. XXIII., Part II., March 1884 to Feb. 1886, Boston, 1886, 8vo. *The Society.*

———— Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History, Vol. III., No. XII. The Life History of the Hydromedusæ: A Discussion of the Origin of the Medusæ and the Significance of Metagenesis. By W. K. Brooks, John Hopkins University, Baltimore, M.D. The oldest-known Insect-larva, *Mormolucoides articulatus*, from the Connecticut River Rocks. Note on the supposed Myriapodan Genus *Trichiulus*. A Review of Mesozoic Cockroaches. By Samuel S. Scudder, Boston, 1886. *The Society.*

CAMBRIDGE. 1. On the Pre-Cambrian Rocks of Bangor. By Prof. T. McKenny Hughes, M.A., F.G.S., Woodwardian Professor of Geology, Cambridge. (Quart. J. Geol. Soc., Feb. 1878). 2. On some Perched Blocks and Associated Phenomena. By the Same. (Quart. J. Geol. Soc. Nov. 1886). 3. On the Silurian Rocks of the valley of the Clwyd. By the Same. (Proc. Chester Soc. Nat. Sciences, 1884). 4. Woodwardian Museum Notes; Hippopotamus from Barrington. By Philip Lake, Esq., (Geol. Mag. July 1855). 5. The Earth History of the Remote Past compared with that of Recent Times: Lecture in Woodwardian Museum, Apr. 1886. By J. E. Marr, M.A., Cambridge, 1886, 8vo.

*From the Woodwardian Museum, Cambridge.*

CAMBRIDGE, U. S. A. Annual Report of the Curator of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard College, for 1885. Cambridge, U. S. A., 1886, 8vo.

*From Prof. Alexander Agassiz.*

CARDIFF. Cardiff Naturalists' Society, Report and Transactions, Vol. XVII., 1886, 8vo. *The Society.*

————— Cardiff, Flora of, by John Storrie, 1886, 8vo.

*The Cardiff Naturalists' Society.*

CARLISLE. Transactions of the Cumberland and Westmoreland Association for the Advancement of Literature and Science, No. XI., 1886, 8vo. *The Association.*

CRAIG-BROWN, T. The History of Selkirkshire or Chronicles of Ettrick Forest, 2 Vols., 4to., Edinburgh 1886.

*From the Author.*

DUBLIN. Scientific Transactions of the Royal Dublin Society, Vol. III., Ser. II. No., XI., On New Zealand Coleoptera with Descriptions of New Genera and Species. By David Sharp, M.B., Nov. 1886. No. XII., The Fossil Fishes of the Chalk of Mount Lebanon, in Syria. By James W. Davies, F.G.S., F.L.S., April 1887. No. XIII., On the Cause of Iridescence in Clouds, May 1887. Dublin 1886-7, 4to.

*The Royal Dublin Society.*

————— Scientific Proceedings of the Royal Dublin Society, Vol. v., Parts 3—6, July—Oct. 1886, Jan—April 1887.

*Ibid.*

DUMFRIES. Transactions and Journal of Proceedings of the Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, Sessions 1883-84, 1884-85, 1885-86. Dumfries, 1887, 8vo. *The Society.*

EDINBURGH. Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, Session 1885-6, Vol. xx., 4to. *The Society.*

————— Transactions of the Edinburgh Geological Society, Vol. v., Part II., 1887; Vol. v., Part III., 1887. Catalogue of the Library of, 1887, 8vo. *The Society.*

————— Proceedings of the Royal Physical Society, Session 1885-6, 8vo. *The Society.*

————— Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh, Vol. xvi., Part III., 1886, 8vo.

*The Society.*



584 *Donations from Scientific Societies, &c., 1886-7.*

ESSEX, SALEM., Mass. U.S.A. Bulletin of the Essex Institute,  
Vol. 17, 1885; Vol. 18, 1886-7. Salem, 1887, 8vo.

*The Institute.*

GIESSEN. 25th Bericht der Oberhessischen Gesellschaft für  
Natur und Heilkunde. Giessen, 1887, 8vo. *The Society.*

GLASGOW. Proceedings of the Philosophical Society of Glasgow,  
1885-6, Vol. xvii; 1886-7, Vol. xviii. Glasgow, 1886-7, 8vo.

*The Society.*

———— Transactions of the Geological Society of Glasgow,  
Vol. viii., Part I., 1883-84, 1884-85. Glasgow, 1886, 8vo.

*The Society.*

———— Proceedings and Transactions of the Natural History  
Society of Glasgow, Vol. I., (N.S.) Part III., 1885-6. Glasgow,  
1887, 8vo.

*The Society.*

LEEDS. Transactions of the Yorkshire Naturalists' Union,  
Part 9, 1884.

*The Union.*

LIVERPOOL. Proceedings of the Literary and Philosophical  
Society of Liverpool, during the 74th Section, 1884-85, No.  
xxxix; the Same for 1885-6, No. xl., Liverpool, 1885-6.

*The Society.*

LONDON. Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great  
Britain and Ireland, Vol. xvi., Nos. II., III., IV., Vol. xvii.,  
Nos. I., II., 1886-7, 8vo.

*The Institute.*

LONDON. Proceedings of the Geologists' Association, University  
College, London, Vol. ix., Nos. 6, 7, 8, 9, and Index to Vol.  
ix.; Vol. x., Nos. 1 and 2, 1886-7. (Nos. 2 and 5 of Vol.  
ix. wanting).

*The Association.*

MANCHESTER. Transactions and Annual Report of the Man-  
chester Microscopical Society, 1886. Manchester, 1887, 8vo.

*The Society.*

NEWCASTLE. Natural History Transactions of Northumberland,  
Durham and Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Vol. viii., Part II., Vol.  
ix., Part I., 1886-7. *The Tyneside Naturalists' Field Club.*

NORTHAMPTON. Journal of the Northamptonshire Natural  
History Society and Field Club, Vol. iv., Nos. 27-29, 1886-7,  
8vo.

*The Society.*

PERTH. Proceedings of the Perthshire Society of Natural  
Science, 1885-6, 4to.

*The Society.*

PLYMOUTH. Annual Report and Transactions of the Plymouth Institution, and Devon and Cornwall Natural History Society, Vol. ix., Part I., 1887, 8vo. *The Institution.*

WASHINGTON, U.S.A. Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution to July 1885, Part I. Washington, 1886, 8vo. *From the Smithsonian Institution.*

———— United States Geological Survey. J. W. Powell, Director. Sixth Annual Report, for 1884-85. Washington, 1885, folio. *The Director.*

WELSHPOOL. Collections Historical and Archæological relating to Montgomeryshire and its Borders, Vol. xix., Part II., Vol. xx., Vol. xxi., Parts I. II., 1886-7, 8vo.

*From the Powysland Club.*

## General Statement.

## THE INCOME AND EXPENDITURE HAVE BEEN:—

## INCOME.

	£	s.	d.
Arrears received .. .. .	22	13	6
Entrance Fees .. .. .	6	10	0
Subscriptions .. .. .	103	17	6
Received from Mr Edgar for plates	5	0	0
Proceedings sold .. .. .	6	3	9
	144	4	9
Balance due Treasurer ..	19	19	11
	£164 4 8		

## EXPENDITURE.

Balance due Treasurer from last account	2	19	6
Lithographing .. .. .	17	17	4
Printing .. .. .	103	0	5
Expenses at Meetings .. .. .	9	8	0
Postage and Carriage .. .. .	22	18	8
Berwick Salmon Company .. .. .	8	0	9
	£164 4 8		

## ERRATA ET ADDENDA.

- PAGE 18, line 15 from top. The Douglasses were farmers not owners.  
 29, „ 24 *before* name, *insert* first part of the.  
 30, „ 5 from top, *for* Thomas *read* Adam.  
 58, „ 7 „ The original sentiment is in Horace, Sat. Lib. II. Sat. II. line 134 etc.—“Erit nulli proprius, sed cedet in usum nunc mihi, nunc alii.”  
 67, „ 26 from top, *for* laws *read* lands.  
 69, „ 10 „ *for* Penielhaugh, *read* Penielheugh.  
 71, „ 1 „ Roongies burn and haunts are situated on a feeder of the Blackadder more to the west.  
 71, *Douglas of Irely*, a relation of the Earl of Angus, was in 1588 taken prisoner by the Armstrongs, when Angus as Lieutenant on the Border attacked their stronghold in the Moss of Tarras. *Memoirs of Robert Cary*, p. 99, note from “*Minstrelsy of Scottish Border*,” which quotes “*Godscroft*,” II., p. 411.  
 74, The planting of the Duns Castle *Araucaria* is too early dated.  
 75, line 4 from top. Miss Lucy or Louisa Johnston was afterwards Mrs Oswald of Auchencruive, co. Ayr. Burns’s “O wat ye wha’s in yon town” was addressed to her. She died in Lisbon in 1797.  
 78, line 7 from top, remove comma after “where” and place it after “area.”  
 82, „ 38 from top. The Alga is *Rivularia pisum*.  
 86, „ 14 „ *for nutans read uniflora*.  
 87, „ 6 „ *for “muffled,” read ruffled*.  
 105, „ 36 „ *for 1799 read 1699*.  
 119, Note. The name of the Berwickshire hill is *Plenderneathy* and not *Plenderleathy*.  
 151, Note *for* Du Cange *read* Du Cagé.  
 256, line 26 from top *for* savage *read* sage.  
 257, „ 10 „ *for effected read affected*.  
 397, „ 34 from top, *for* Teviot Lodge *read* Wilton Lodge.  
 412, „ 1 „ *for* Gricoe *read* Grieve.  
 432, „ 9 „ *for* here here here tykes *read* here heretykes.  
 441, „ 15 „ *for* Sintoun *read* Lintoun.  
 447, „ 4 „ *for* Branhholm *read* Branksome.  
 461. The date on the Map is wrong. Pont’s Survey, according to Sibbald, was commenced in 1608. The first edition of Blaeu’s *Theatrum Scotiæ*, by Robert Gordon of Straloch appeared at Amsterdam in 1648, a second in 1654, and a third in 1662; although there are discrepancies even in these dates.  
 524, line 39 from top, *for* Lliduerth *read* Llidnerth.

# BERWICKSHIRE NATURALISTS' CLUB.

## LIST OF MEMBERS, DECEMBER, 1887.

	Date of Admission
1. David Milne-Home, LL.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A., Scot., etc., Milne Graden House, by Coldstream, and 10 York Place, Edinburgh ... ..	Sep. 21, 1836
2. Frederick J. W. Collingwood, Glanton Pyke, Alnwick	May 6, 1840
3. Jonathan Melrose, Coldstream ... ..	" "
4. John B. Boyd, Cherrytrees, Yetholm ... ..	Sep. 18, 1841
5. James Tait, W.S., Edenside, Kelso ... ..	July 26, 1843
6. William Brodrick, Little Hill, Chudleigh, South Devon	Sept. 20, "
7. John Turnbull, Abbey St Bathans, W.S., F.S.A., Scot., 58 Frederick Street, Edinburgh ... ..	" "
8. David Francis S. Cahill, M.D., Berwick ... ..	Oct. 18, 1849
9. Matthew J. Turnbull, M.D., Coldstream ... ..	June 30, 1852
10. William B. Boyd, Faldonside, Melrose ... ..	Oct. 12, 1853
11. Charles Stuart, M.D., Chirnside ... ..	Aug. 16, 1854
12. George Culley, of Fowberry Tower, Office of H.M. Com- missioner of Woods and Forests, Whitehall Place, London ... ..	June 23, "
13. Sir William Marjoribanks, Bart., Lees, Coldstream	" "
14. Charles Watson, F.S.A., Scot., Duns ... ..	Oct. 20, 1856
15. Rev. Thomas Leishman, D.D., F.S.A., Scot., Linton, Kelso ... ..	" "
16. George P. Hughes, Middleton Hall, Wooler ... ..	" "
17. The Right Hon. Lord Tweedmouth, Brook House, Upper Brook Street, Park Lane, London; and Guisachan, Beaulieu ... ..	July 30, 1857
18. Patrick Thorp Dickson, London ... ..	Oct. 28, "
19. Matthew T. Culley, Coupland Castle, Wooler ... ..	" "
20. John Wheldon, 58 Great Queen St., Lincoln's Inn Fields, London, E.C. ... ..	Oct. 27, "
21. Middleton H. Dand, Hauxley Cottage, Acklington	June 28, 1859
22. Stephen Sanderson, The Elms, Berwick ... ..	" "
23. Dennis Embleton, M.D., Eldon Square, Newcastle	" "
24. Charles B. Puleine Bosanquet, Rock, Alnwick ... ..	Sept. 29, "
25. Robert Douglas, Solicitor, Berwick ... ..	June 28, 1860
26. John Riddell, 7 Athole Crescent, Edinburgh ... ..	Sept. 13, "
27. Watson Askew, Pallinsburn, Coldstream ... ..	Oct. 11, "

# *List of Members.*

28. Rev. Edward A. Wilkinson, M.A., Whitworth Vicarage,  
Spennymoor, Durham ... .. May 30, 1861
29. Robert H. Clay, M.D., 4 Windsor Villas, Plymouth " "
30. Charles Douglas, M.D., Woodside, Kelso ... .. June 27, "
31. Archibald Campbell Swinton, LL.D., F.R.S.E., F.S.A.,  
Scot., Kimmerghame, Duns ... .. " "
32. Rev. Patrick George McDouall, M.A., Cosgrove Rectory,  
Stony Stratford ... .. July 25, "
33. Thomas Brewis, 6 Regent Terrace, Edinburgh ... .. " "
34. Rev. Canon Cooley, M.A., Ponteland, Newcastle " "
35. Rev. Canon Greenwell, M.A., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A.,  
Hon. F.S.A., Scot., Durham ... .. " "
36. James Bowhill, Solicitor, Ayton ... .. Sept. 26, "
37. Dr. John Paxton, Berwick and Norham ... .. " "
38. Major Henry R. Hardie, Penquit, Torquay ... .. June 26, 1862
39. John Scott Dudgeon, Longnewton Place, St Boswells " "
40. William Elliot, Sheriff-Clerk, Jedburgh ... .. " "
41. Rev. J. C. Bruce, LL.D., F.S.A., Framlington Place,  
Newcastle ... .. July 31, "
42. John Tate, Barnhill, Acklington ... .. " "
43. Rev. Peter Mearns, Coldstream ... .. " "
44. William Crawford, Solicitor, Duns ... .. Aug. 15, "
45. George Rea, Middleton House, Alnwick ... .. " 28, "
46. Alexander Curle, F.S.A., Scot., Melrose ... .. June 25, 1863
47. John Edmond Friar, Grindon Ridge, Norham ... .. " "
48. Francis Russell, Sheriff Substitute, 23 Merchiston  
Avenue, Edinburgh ... .. " "
49. William Hilton Dyer Longstaffe, F.S.A., Gateshead " "
50. Robert Middlemas, Solicitor, Alnwick ... .. " "
51. James Hardy, Oldcambus, Cockburnspath ... .. " "
52. Thomas Clutterbuck, Warkworth ... .. July 29, "
53. Thomas Tate, Allerburn, Alnwick ... .. " "
54. Rev. Adam Davidson, M.A., Yetholm ... .. " "
55. Robert Brown, Littlehoughton, Chathill ... .. Sept. 29, "
56. Rev. James Farquharson, D.D., Selkirk ... .. June 29, 1865
57. Thomas Allan, Horncliffe House, Berwick ... .. " "
58. James Smail, F.S.A., Scot., Commercial Bank, Edinr. July 26, 1866
59. Rev. H. M. Graham, Maxton, St Boswells ... .. Aug. 30, "
60. Rev. P. McKerron, M.A., Kelso ... .. Sept. 26, 1867
61. William Currie, Linthill, St Boswells ... .. " "
62. William Blair, M.D., Jedburgh ... .. " "
63. Major The Hon. R. Baillie Hamilton, F.S.A., Scot.,  
Langton House, Duns ... .. " "
64. His Grace The Duke of Northumberland, Alnwick  
Castle ... .. June 25, 1868
65. Robert G. Bolam, Berwick ... .. Sept. 25, "
66. Rev. J. Elphinstone Elliot Bates, B.A., Milburn Hall,  
Newcastle ... .. " "



# *List of Members.*

iii

67.	James Brunton, Broomlands, Kelso	...	...	Sept. 25, 1868
68.	Captain James F. McPherson, Melrose	...	...	" "
69.	Col. Francis Holland, Alnwick	...	...	" "
70.	James Heatley, Alnwick	...	...	" "
71.	C. H. Cadogan, Brenkburne Priory, Morpeth	...	...	" "
72.	Robert Romanes, F.S.A., Scot., Harryburn, Lauder	...	...	Sept. 30, 1869
73.	Thomas Broomfield, Solicitor, Lauder	...	...	" "
74.	John Bolam, Alnwick	...	...	" "
75.	John Dunlop, Solicitor, Berwick	...	...	" "
76.	Pringle Hughes, Middleton Hall, Wooler	...	...	" "
77.	George L. Paulin, Berwick	...	...	" "
78.	Rev. David Paul, M.A., Roxburgh, Kelso	...	...	" "
79.	John Scott, Corporation Academy, Berwick	...	...	" "
80.	John Pringle Turnbull, Alnwick	...	...	" "
81.	Rev. Canon Trotter, M.A., St Michael's Vicarage, Alnwick	...	...	" "
82.	James Wood, Woodburn, Galashiels	...	...	" "
83.	Matthew Young, Castle Terrace, Berwick	...	...	" "
84.	Rev. Thomas Brown, F.R.S.E., 16 Carlton Street, Edinburgh	...	...	May 11, 1871
85.	Rev. Robert Paul, F.S.A., Scot., Dollar	...	...	Sept. 26, "
86.	Rev. T. S. Anderson, 44 Findhorn Place, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
87.	Rev. David W. Yair, Firth Manse, Finstown, Thurso	...	...	" "
88.	John Philipson, 9 Victoria Square, Newcastle	...	...	" "
89.	Rev. Ambrose Jones, M.A. Stannington, Cramlington	...	...	" "
90.	William Weatherhead, Solicitor, Berwick	...	...	" "
91.	Rev. H. E. Henderson, B.A., Alwinton, Morpeth	...	...	" "
92.	Alexander James Main, M.D., Alnwick	...	...	" "
93.	James T. S. Doughty, Solicitor, Ayton	...	...	Sept. 26, 1872
94.	Capt. J. Carr-Ellison, Dunston Hill, Whickham, R.S.O.	...	...	" "
95.	W. T. Hindmarsh, Alnbank, Alnwick	...	...	" "
96.	Lieut-Col. James Paton, Ferniehirst, Jedburgh	...	...	" "
97.	Henry A. Paynter, Freeland, Alnwick	...	...	" "
98.	Major R. Thompson, Walworth Hall, Darlington	...	...	" "
99.	Rev. Evan Rutter, B.A., Spittal, Berwick	...	...	Sept. 25, 1873
100.	Col. David Milne Home, Paxton House, Berwick	...	...	" "
101.	Rev. Canon Waite, M.A., Vicarage, Norham	...	...	" "
102.	Rev. Beverley S. Wilson, B.A., Duddo, Norham	...	...	Sept. 24, 1874
103.	Major-General Sir William Crossman, C.M.G., R.E., M.P., Cheswick, Beal	...	...	" "
104.	F. M. Norman, Commander, R.N., Cheviot House, Berwick	...	...	" "
105.	James Hastie, Edrington Castle, Berwick	...	...	" "
106.	George Muirhead, Paxton, Berwick	...	...	" "
107.	Thomas Henderson, M.A., Bedford County School, Bedford	...	...	" "
108.	John Freer, Solicitor, Melrose	...	...	Sept. 29, 1875

- |      |  |                |
|------|--|----------------|
| 109. | J. A. Forbes, Commander, R.N., West Coates House,<br>Berwick ... ..  | Sept. 29, 1875 |
| 110. | David Watson, Hillside Cottage, Hawick ... ..  | " "            |
| 111. | Adam Robertson, Alnwick ... ..   | " "            |
| 112. | Charles Erskine, The Priory, Melrose ... ..  | " "            |
| 113. | Arthur H. Evans, M.A., Scremerston, Berwick, and<br>Cambridge ... ..   | " "            |
| 114. | James Allan, Ava Lodge, Berwick ... ..   | " "            |
| 115. | John Hood, Oldcambus Townhead, Cockburnspath ... ..  | " "            |
| 116. | Rev. Joseph Hunter, M.A., Cockburnspath ... ..   | " "            |
| 117. | Lient-Col. Andrew Aytoun, R.A., Caledonian United<br>Service Club, Edinburgh ... ..                              | " "            |
| 118. | Capt. Theodore Williams, Heatherslaw House, Cornhill ... ..  | " "            |
| 119. | Rev. Canon Creighton, Professor of Ecclesiastical<br>History, Langdale Lodge, The Avenue, Cambridge ... ..       | " "            |
| 120. | T. W. McDowall, M.D., F.S.A., Scot., County Asylum,<br>Cottingwood, Morpeth ... ..                               | Sep. 29, 1875  |
| 121. | John Halliday, 5 Holland Park, Bayswater, London, W. ... ..  | " "            |
| 122. | Alexander Buchan, A.M., F.R.S.E., Sec. Met. Soc.,<br>Scot., 72 Northumberland Street, Edinburgh ... ..           | " "            |
| 123. | Edward Ridley, 48 Lennox Gardens, London, S.W.,<br>Barrister-at-Law ... ..                                       | Sep. 27, 1876  |
| 124. | Rev. George P. Wilkinson, M.A., Harperley Park,<br>Durham ... ..   | " "            |
| 125. | Capt. Wm. Elliott Lockhart, Branxholme, Hawick ... ..  | " "            |
| 126. | Rev. Geo. W. Sprott, D.D., North Berwick ... ..  | " "            |
| 127. | Rev. Paton Gloag, D.D., Galashiels ... ..  | " "            |
| 128. | Henry S. Anderson, M.D., Selkirk ... ..  | " "            |
| 129. | James Brown, Thornfield, Selkirk ... ..  | " "            |
| 130. | Andrew Currie, Darnick, Melrose ... ..   | " "            |
| 131. | William Lyall, Literary and Philosophical Society,<br>Newcastle ... ..   | " "            |
| 132. | William Topley, F.G.S., Office of H.M. Geological Sur-<br>vey of England and Wales, 28 Jernyn St., London ... .. | " "            |
| 133. | Hubert E. H. Jerningham, Longridge Towers,<br>Berwick ... ..   | " "            |
| 134. | Alexander Tower Robertson, Ravensdown, Berwick ... ..  | " "            |
| 135. | Rev. W. Dobie, M.A., Ladykirk, Norham ... ..   | " "            |
| 136. | Rev. Canon Walter, M.A., 12 North Bailey, Durham ... ..  | " "            |
| 137. | James Hunter, Anton's Hill, Coldstream ... ..  | " "            |
| 138. | Sir George Brisbane Douglas, Bart., Springwood Park,<br>Kelso ... ..   | " "            |
| 139. | Sir Molineux Hyde Nepean, Bart., F.S.A., Scot.,<br>Duddingston House, Midlothian ... ..                          | " "            |
| 140. | Robert Richardson Dees, Wallsend, Newcastle ... ..   | " "            |
| 141. | John Ferguson, Writer, Duns ... ..   | " "            |
| 142. | Archibald Buchan Hepburn, Smeaton Hepburn,<br>Prestonkirk ... ..   | " "            |

# *List of Members.*

v

143.	James Lumsden, F.Z.S., F.S.A., Scot., Arden House, Alexandria, Dumbartonshire ... ..	Oct. 31, 1877
144.	James Tait, Cock Hall, Eglingham ... ..	" "
145.	Isaac Bayley Balfour, Sc.D., M.B.C.M., F.R.S.E., F.L.S., F.G.S., Professor of Botany in the University of Oxford ... ..	" "
146.	Robert Mason, F.L.S., 6 Albion Crescent, Downhill, Glasgow ... ..	Oct. 31, 1877
147.	Charles Felix McCabe, Prestonhome, Lasswade, Mid Lothian ... ..	" "
148.	John J. Horsley, Bellevue, Alnwick ... ..	" "
149.	Rev. Charles E. Green, B.A., Howick Rectory, Lesbury, R.S.O. ... ..	" "
150.	Thomas Chas. Hindmarsh, Barrister-at-Law, 1 Essex Court, Temple, London ... ..	" "
151.	Rev. R. Hopper Williamson, M.A., Whickham, Gates- head ... ..	" "
152.	W. H. Johnson, Tweed Villa, Relugas Road, Edinburgh	" "
153.	Alan Swinton, East India United Service Club, London, S.W. ... ..	" "
154.	Rev. Walker Featherstonhaugh, M.A., Edmondbyers, Blackhill, Co. Durham ... ..	" "
155.	George E. Watson, Accountant, Alnwick ... ..	" "
156.	Lowrey Calvert Chrisp, Hawkhill, Alnwick ... ..	" "
157.	Col. Matthew Charles Woods, Holey Hall, Wylam	" "
158.	George H. Thompson, Alnwick ... ..	" "
159.	William Lang Blaikie, Holydean, St Boswells ... ..	" "
160.	Andrew E. Scougal, H.M. Inspector of Schools, Melrose ... ..	" "
161.	Captain John Broad, Ashby, Melrose ... ..	" "
162.	Dr Denholm, Broomhill, Duns ... ..	" "
163.	Rev. J. Mackenzie Allardyce, D.D., Bowden, St Boswells	" "
164.	Dr E. C. Robertson, Otterburn, Newcastle ... ..	" "
165.	William Wilson, B.A., Hidehill, Berwick ... ..	" "
166.	The Right Hon. the Earl of Haddington, Tynningham House, Prestonkirk ... ..	" "
167.	Peter Loney, Marchmont, Greenlaw ... ..	Oct. 16, 1878
168.	William A. Hunter, M.A., LL.B., Solicitor, Duns	" "
169.	Thomas Darling, Palace Street, Berwick ... ..	" "
170.	Rev. John Walker, Whalton, Newcastle ... ..	" "
171.	Arthur Thew, Belvedere Terrace, Alnwick ... ..	" "
172.	William Hurb Sitwell, Barmoor ... ..	" "
173.	John Russell, 23 Dick Place, Edinburgh ... ..	" "
174.	Alexander Leitch, Fairnoyside, Ayton ... ..	" "
175.	J. K. Weatherhead, Solicitor, Berwick ... ..	" "
176.	James Greenfield, Reston ... ..	Oct. 15, 1879
177.	James Mein, Lamberton ... ..	" "
178.	George Skelly, Alnwick ... ..	" "

179.	Rev. Canon Tristram, D.D., F.R.S., F.S.A., Durham	Oct. 15, 1879
180.	Thomas Cook, Solicitor, Alnwick	" "
181.	Charles M. Adamson, North Jesmond, Newcastle	" "
182.	Rev. George Gunn, Stichell, Kelso	" "
183.	Thomas Craig-Brown, Woodburn, Selkirk	" "
184.	Rev. Robert Small, Caddonfoot, Galashiels	" "
185.	Rev. A. Duncombe Shafto, M.A., Brancepeth Rectory, Durham	" "
186.	J. J. Vernon, F.S.A., Scot., Hawick	" "
187.	Robert Henry Elliot, Clifton Park, Kelso	" "
188.	J. W. Barnes, Banker, Durham	" "
189.	George Bolam, Berwick	" "
190.	Andrew P. Aitken, M.A., Dr. Sc., etc., Chemist to the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland, 18 Dublin Street, Edinburgh	" "
191.	James Thomas Spencer Elliot, Wolfelee	" "
192.	Thomas Rutherford, M.D., Kelso	" "
193.	John Crawford Hodgson, Buston Vale, Lesbury	Oct. 13, 1880
194.	Rev. Duncan Maclean, B.D., Allanton	" "
195.	John Broadway, Banker, Berwick-on-Tweed	" "
196.	Major Shallcross Fitzherbert Widdrington, Newton Hall, Alnwick	" "
197.	Rev. William Snodgrass, D.D., Canonbie, Dumfries- shire	" "
198.	Rev. Charles Cowan, B.D., F.S.A., Scot., Morebattle, Kelso	Oct. 13, 1880
199.	Rev. Canon Ilderton, M.A., Ingram, Alnwick	" "
200.	Edwin Thew, Alnwick, M.B., C.M.,	" "
201.	Thomas Walby, Alnwick	" "
202.	William Alder, Hallidon House, Berwick	" "
203.	Robert Weddell, Solicitor, Berwick	" "
204.	The Right Hon. Lord Napier and Ettrick, K.T., Thirlestane, Selkirkshire	Oct. 12, 1881
205.	William Craig, M.D., C.M., F.R.C.S.E., F.R.S.E., 7 Bruntsfield Place and Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh	" "
206.	Robert Hutchison, F.R.S.E., F.S.A., Scot., Carlowrie, Kirkliston, and 29 Chester Street, Edinburgh	" "
207.	James S. Mack, S.S.C., Coveyheugh, Reston, and 1 Hanover Street, Edinburgh	" "
208.	The Most Hon. the Marquess of Tweeddale, Yester House, Haddington	" "
209.	Edward Johnson, M.D., Tweedbank, Kelso	" "
210.	Edward Willoby, junr., Berwick	" "
211.	Joseph Wilson, Solicitor, Duns	" "
212.	William Madden, British Linen Co.'s Bank, Berwick	" "
213.	William Thompson Hall, Dunns Houses, Woodburn	" "
214.	Hugh Miller, F.G.S., Geological Survey Office, George IV. Bridge, Edinburgh	" "

# *List of Members.*

vii

215.	James Lesslie Newbigin, Alnwick	...	...	Oct. 12, 1881
216.	George Bird, 48 Princes Street, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
217.	Rev. John Dobie, M.A., B.D., 136 Woodlands Road, Glasgow	...	...	" "
218.	James Cumming, Banker, Jedburgh	...	...	" "
219.	T. D. Crichton Smith, Solicitor, Kelso	...	...	" "
220.	Ephraim Arkle, Carrick, Elsdon	...	...	" "
221.	John Henderson Wright, M.B., C.M., Colville House, Kelso	...	...	" "
222.	Edward Tennant, yr. of The Glen, Innerleithen	...	...	" "
223.	Stevenson Macadam, Ph.D., F.R.S.E., F.C.S., F.I.C., etc., Lecturer on Chemistry, Surgeons' Hall, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
224.	Hon. H. C. Maxwell Stuart, Traquair House, Innerleithen	...	...	" "
225.	Adam Darling, Governor's House, Berwick	...	...	" "
226.	A. L. Miller, 11 Silver Street, Berwick	...	...	" "
227.	Thomas Fraser, M.D., Berwick	...	...	" "
228.	Alexander Bowie, Canonbie, Dumfriesshire	...	...	Oct. 11, 1882
229.	W. Edward H. Kelso, 39 Inverleith Row, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
230.	Lieut-Col. Alexr. Murray Brown, Longformacus House, Duns	...	...	" "
231.	The Most Hon. the Marquess of Lothian, K.T., Mount Teviot, Roxburghshire	...	...	" "
232.	Robert Stephenson, Chapel, Duns	...	...	" "
233.	Rev. W. D. Herald, B.D., Duns	...	...	" "
234.	Robert Robertson, Ladyrig, Roxburgh	...	...	" "
235.	John S. Bertram, Cranshaws, Duns	...	...	" "
236.	William Gunn, Duns	...	...	" "
237.	James Parker Simpson, Alnwick	...	...	" "
238.	Dr. Allan Wilson, Alnwick	...	...	" "
239.	The Right Hon. the Earl of Home, Hirsell, Coldstream	...	...	" "
240.	George Bulman, Corbridge-on-Tyne	...	...	" "
241.	David Dippie Dixon, Rothbury	...	...	" "
242.	John Turnbull, Ettrick View, Selkirk	...	...	" "
243.	Adam Cochrane, Fernieknowe, Galashiels	...	...	" "
244.	Rev. William Robertson, Sprouston, Kelso	...	...	" "
245.	William Horsley, Chirton House, North Shields	...	...	Oct. 10, 1883
246.	James J. R. Storer, Alnwick...	...	...	" "
247.	Matthew Culley, junr., Coupland Castle, Wooler	...	...	" "
248.	Thomas Greig, Wester Wooden, Kelso	...	...	" "
249.	John G. Winning, Branxholme Knowe, Hawick	...	...	" "
250.	James Thomson, Shawdon, Alnwick	...	...	" "
251.	James Thin, junr., South Bridge, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
252.	Robert Shirra Gibb, M.D., C.M., Boon, Lauder	...	...	" "
253.	Col. James Edward Forster, Sanson Seal, Berwick	...	...	" "
254.	William Robertson. Alnwick	...	...	" "
255.	Richard Burdon Sanderson, Budle House, Belford	...	...	" "



256.	Sir James Brunlees, C.E., 5 Victoria St., Westminster, London ... ..	Oct. 10, 1883
257.	Henry Rutherford, Fairnington, Kelso ... ..	" "
258.	Rev. A. E. Langston, Hebburn Vicarage, Newcastle ... ..	" "
259.	Rev. Canon Edmunds, Kyloe Vicarage, Beal ... ..	" "
260.	Alfred Morall Appleton, 12 Elvet Bridge, Durham ... ..	" "
261.	James Nisbet, Lambden, Greenlaw ... ..	" "
262.	Edward A. L. Batters, B.A., LL.B., F.L.S., 5 Pump Court, Temple, London, E.C., and The Laurels, Wormley, Herts ... ..	" "
263.	Rev. Robert Borland, Yarrow, Selkirk ... ..	" "
264.	John McNaught Campbell, Kelvingrove Museum Glasgow ... ..	" "
265.	Rev. Charles Blackett Carr, Berwick ... ..	Oct. 20, 1884
266.	David Robertson Dobie, M.D., Coldstream ... ..	" "
267.	John Hunter, H.M. Inspector of Schools, Alnwick ... ..	" "
268.	Robert Amos, Oaklands, Alnwick ... ..	" "
269.	Charles Percy, Alnwick ... ..	" "
270.	John H. Haliburton, Jed Bank, Jedburgh ... ..	" "
271.	Samuel Mason, Clive Terrace, Alnwick ... ..	" "
272.	Robert Govenlock, Melrose ... ..	" "
273.	C. Lisle Stirling Cookson, Renton House, Grant's House ... ..	" "
274.	David W. B. Tait, W.S., Edenside, Kelso ... ..	" "
275.	Evan George Sanderson, The Elms, Berwick ... ..	" "
276.	C. C. Brown, Thirston, Felton ... ..	" "
277.	Dr Thomas Anderson, Ettrick Shaws, Selkirk ... ..	" "
278.	James Logan Mack, Coveyheugh, Reston ... ..	" "
279.	Delaval Knight Gregson, Berwick ... ..	" "
280.	William Green, Berwick ... ..	" "
281.	Rev. A. O. Medd, M.A., Whitton Tower, Rothbury, Morpeth ... ..	" "
282.	John E. Bell, Alnwick ... ..	" "
283.	George Henderson, Shidlaw, Coldstream ... ..	" "
284.	Charles S. Romanes, 46 Hanover Street, Edinburgh ... ..	" "
285.	Robert Watson, Eccles Newton, Coldstream ... ..	" "
286.	Edmond John Jasper Browell, J.P., East Boldon, Sunderland ... ..	" "
287.	Robert Yeoman Green, 6 Grey Street and 11 Lovaine Crescent, Newcastle ... ..	" "
288.	George Hare Philipson, M.D., D.C.L., M.A., 7 Eldon Square, Newcastle ... ..	" "
289.	David Herriot, Castle Terrace, Berwick ... ..	" "
290.	Joseph Oliver, Eslington Park, Alnwick ... ..	" "
291.	Sir William Ramsay Fairfax, Bart., Maxton ... ..	" "
292.	Michael Muir, Selkirk ... ..	" "

# *List of Members.*

ix

293.	Dr H. R. Gatley, Ayton, Berwickshire	...	...	Oct. 20, 1884
294.	Alexander F. Roberts, Manor Hall, Selkirk	...	..	" "
295.	D. C. Alexander, Selkirk	...	...	" "
296.	Alexander C. McIntyre, F.S.A., Scot., 99 Renfield Street, Glasgow	...	...	" "
297.	Lieut-Genr. John Sprot, of Riddell, St. Boswells	...	..	" "
298.	Col. Charles Elliot, C.B., R.A., Rowland Gardens, London, S.W.	...	...	Oct. 14, 1885
299.	James Dand, Field House, Lesbury	...	...	" "
300.	Rev. James Stark, B.A., St. Cuthbert's Church, North Shields	...	...	" "
301.	Rev. James L. Blake, M.A., Langton, Duns	...	..	" "
302.	John Simson, Oxnam Row, Jedburgh	..	...	" "
303.	James Gibson, Gunsgreen, Eyemouth	...	...	" "
304.	Thomas Elliot Boog, Camborne, Cornwall	...	..	" "
305.	Frederick John Leather, Middleton Hall, Belford	...	..	" "
306.	David Leitch, Greenlaw	...	...	" "
307.	George Henderson, M.B., C.M., Coldstream	...	..	" "
308.	Rev. Edward Hussey Adamson, St. Alban's Vicarage, Felling, Gateshead	...	...	" "
309.	L. G. Broadbent, M.D., Bamburgh, Belford	...	..	" "
310.	David Ross Stewart, LL.B., Advocate, 18 Duke Street, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
311.	John Hogg, Quixwood, Grant's House	...	...	" "
312.	Abraham Burbery Herbert, 13 Polwarth Terrace, Edinburgh	...	...	Oct. 13, 1886
313.	Ven. Archdeacon Henry J. Martin, Eglington Vicarage, Alnwick	...	...	" "
314.	Commander Henry C. Bigge, R.N., 66 Church Road, St. Leonards-on-Sea	...	...	" "
315.	George Currie, Puckawidgee, near Deniliquin, New South Wales	...	...	" "
316.	William Guthrie, 12 Croft Road, Hawick	...	..	" "
317.	Andrew Waugh, High Street, Hawick	...	...	" "
318.	Rev. George Rome Hall, F.S.A., Birtley Vicarage, Wark-on-Tyne	...	...	" "
319.	Rev. William Ainslie Walton, M.A., B.D., 3 Wellington Terrace, Berwick	...	...	" "
320.	William Evans, F.R.S.E., 18a Morningside Park, and 9 St. Andrew's Square, Edinburgh	...	...	" "
321.	Archibald Miller Dunlop, Schoolhouse, Ashkirk, Hawick	...	...	" "
322.	Thomas Tomlinson, Bailiffgate, Alnwick	...	..	" "
323.	James Dodds, Schoolhouse, Mertoun, St. Boswells	..	..	" "
324.	Rev. Thomas Martin, Lauder	...	...	" "
325.	Dr. David Skinner, Lauder	...	...	" "
326.	Arthur Edward Bernays, Bailey, Durham	...	..	" "

*List of Members.*

327.	W. N. Strangeways, 59 Westmoreland Road, Newcastle-upon-Tyne	...	...	...	...	Oct. 13, 1886
328.	Wm. Ivison Macadam, F.I.C., F.C.S., etc., Professor of Chemistry, New Veterinary College, Analytical Laboratory, Surgeon's Hall, Edinburgh	...	...	...	...	" "
329.	David Fraser, Grammar School, Selkirk	...	...	...	...	" "
330.	Richard H. Dunn, Earlston	...	...	...	...	" "
331.	Rev. T. A. Holcroft, Vicarage, Mitford, Morpeth	...	...	...	...	" "
332.	John Mackenzie, Bank Agent, Earlston	...	...	...	...	" "
333.	Walter Laing, Linden Park, Hawick	...	...	...	...	" "
334.	James Oliver, Thornwood, Hawick	...	...	...	...	" "
335.	Walter Philips Kennedy, Hawick	...	...	...	...	" "
336.	George Tancred, Weens, Hawick	...	...	...	...	" "
337.	Right Hon. Edward Marjoribanks, M.P., Ninewells House, Chirnside	...	...	...	...	Oct. 12, 1887
338.	Robert Cecil Hedley, Corbridge-on-Tyne	...	...	...	...	" "
339.	Rev. P. B. Gunn, Oxnam, Jedburgh	...	...	...	...	" "
340.	George Fortune, Duns	...	...	...	...	" "
341.	Rev. Macduff Simpson, Edrom, Duns	...	...	...	...	" "
342.	Edward Thew, Birling House, Warkworth	...	...	...	...	" "
343.	Benjamin Morton, Azalea Terrace, Sunderland	...	...	...	...	" "
344.	Rev. William Workman, Stow	...	...	...	...	" "
345.	Dr Stewart Stirling, 6 Clifton Terrace, Edinburgh	...	...	...	...	" "
346.	F. Elliot Rutherford, 81 High Street, Hawick	...	...	...	...	" "
347.	Louis Stevenson, Mount Ulston, Jedburgh	...	...	...	...	" "
348.	Thomas Simson, Commercial Bank, Jedburgh	...	...	...	...	" "
349.	Ralph Carr Bosanquet, Rock, Alnwick	...	...	...	...	" "
350.	James Joicey, M.P., Longhirst, Morpeth	...	...	...	...	" "
351.	Rev. William C. Callander, Ladhope, Galashiels	...	...	...	...	" "
352.	Thomas Robertson Thompson, Alnwick	...	...	...	...	" "
353.	Col. Ralph Ellison Carr, Dunston Hill, Whickham, R.S.O.	...	...	...	...	" "
354.	Rev. Canon J. S. Pickles, Vicarage, Wooler	...	...	...	...	" "

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Lady A. A. John Scott of Spottiswoode, Lauder.  
 Mrs. Spoor, Tosti, Falsgrave, Scarborough.  
 Mrs. Barwell Carter, The Anchorage, Berwick.  
 Miss Margaret R. Dickinson, Norham.  
 Miss Langlands, 5 Strathearn Place, Edinburgh.  
 Miss Russell of Ashiesteel, Galashiels.  
 Mrs. Robert Middlemas, Alnwick.  
 Miss Sarah Dand, Edinburgh.  
 Mrs. Muirhead, Paxton.

ASSOCIATE MEMBERS.

William Shaw, Berwick.

John Anderson, Preston, Duns.

Thomas Henry Gibb, Alnwick.

Andrew Brotherston, Shedden Park Road, Kelso.

Robert Renton, Greenlaw.

John Aitchison, Belford.

Walter Laidlaw, Abbey Cottage, Jedburgh.

James Watson, Abbey Close, Jedburgh.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

C. C. Babington, M.A., F.R.S., F.L.S., etc. Professor of Botany in the  
University of Cambridge.

Rev. Leonard Blomefield, M.A., F.L.S., F.G.S., etc. Bath.

Richard Howse, Secretary to the Tyneside Naturalists' Club, Newcastle.

OFFICERS OF THE CLUB.

JAMES HARDY, Oldcambus, Cockburnspath, *Secretary*.

ROBERT MIDDLEMAS, Alnwick, *Treasurer*.

# INDEX OF BIRDS.

SEE ALSO LIST OF THE BIRDS OF PEEBLES SHIRE, P. 547.

- Blackbird, 38, 80, 90, 190, 249,  
(White vars.), 251, 252, 257, 555,  
565, 568, 573.  
Black Cock, 27, 28, 122, 191.  
Bluethroat (*Phœnicura Suecica*), 248.  
Brambling *see* Finch, Mountain.  
Bullfinch, 241, 251, 252, 563.  
Bunting, Black-headed or Reed, 26,  
236, 246, 552, 563.  
—— Common or Corn, 37, 239,  
552, 563, 565.  
—— Snow, 28, 236, 552.  
Buzzard, Common, 547, 574-5.  
—— Rough-legged, 547.  
Chaffinch, 35, 90, 191, 247, (White),  
552, 563, 570.  
Coot, 557.  
Crake, Corn or Landrail, 36, 39,  
238, 246, 568, 569.  
Crake, Spotted, 249.  
Creeper, 577.  
Crossbill, 553.  
Crow, Carrion, 90, 550.  
—— Hooded or Grey-backed, 236,  
573.  
Cuckoo, 38, 122, 237, 238, 246, 251,  
551, 568.  
Cushat *see* Wood Pigeon.  
Curlew, 27, 28, 41, 90, 239, 557.  
Dotterel, 122.  
Duck, Wild or Mallard, 251, 252,  
255, 563.  
—— Eider, 246.  
—— Garganey, 237, 572.  
—— Golden Eye, 558.  
—— King, 246, 259.  
—— Pintail, 250.  
—— Pochard, 558.  
—— Scaup, 558, 572.  
—— Shoveller, 545.  
—— Tufted, 558.  
—— Wigeon, 558.  
Eagle, Spotted, 247, 258.  
Falcon, Peregrine, 60, 242, 244, 247,  
545, 558, 572.  
Fieldfare, 122, 237, 241, 246-7, 555,  
563, 565.  
Finch, Mountain, or Brambling, 251,  
552.  
Flycatcher, Pied, 24, 36, 237, 238,  
248, 260-3, 347, 550, 576.  
—— Spotted or Grey, 38, 246, 354,  
368, 550.  
Goatsucker or Night Jar, 237, 246,  
347.  
Goldcrest, 556, 570, 579.  
Goosander, 557.  
Goose, Bernicle, 260.  
—— Domestic, 28.  
—— Wild, 236, 246-7, 257, 573,  
574.  
Grebe, Great Crested, 543.  
—— Little, 572.  
Greenfinch, 241, 563, 565.  
Greenshank, 545.  
Grouse, Red or Moor Fowl, 27, 35,  
90, 122, 191, 240.  
Gull, Black-headed, 41, 239, 251,  
347, 557, 565.  
Gulls, Sea, 199, 251, 565, 566,  
(*Herring Gull*).  
Hedge Sparrow, 251, 257, 555.  
Hen-Harrier, 244.  
Heron, Common, 60, 90, 241, 256,  
257, 557.  
Ibis, Glossy, 259.  
Jackdaw, 90, 551, 555, 565, 570.  
Jay, 237, 558.  
Kestrel, 90, 548.  
Kingfisher, 122, 252, 257, 550.  
Landrail *see* Corn-crake.  
Lapwing, or Peewit, or Green Plover,  
90, 236, 241, 244, 336, 386, 555,  
557, 563, 566, 571.  
Lark, Shore, 249, 258.  
—— Sky, 49, 90, 190, 236-7, 251,  
254, 336, 563.  
Linnet, Grey, 37, 90.  
—— Redpole, 553, 563.  
Magpie, 563.  
Martin, Common, 49, 246-7, 368, 552.  
—— Sand or Bank, 18, 49, 237,  
240, 246, 255, 372, 552, 568.  
Merlin, 90, 244, 544.  
Missel Thrush, 41, 84, 87, 90, 237,  
241, 246, 257, 554-5, 563, 573.  
Moorhen, *see* Water Hen.  
Night Jar, *see* Goatsucker.



- Ouzel or Ouzel, Ring, 90, 246, 257, 258.  
 Owls, 252.  
 Owl, Barn or White, 547, 574.  
 ——— Brown, Tawny, or Screech, 347, 548.  
 ——— Long-eared, 90, 547.  
 ——— Short-eared, 549.  
 Oyster-catcher, 557.  
 Partridge, 28, 239, 240, 554, 563, 574, 576.  
 Petrel, Fulmar, 258.  
 ——— Leach's or Fork-tailed, 259.  
 Phalarope, Red-throated, 544-5.  
 Pheasant, 257, 556, 570, 573, (Pied).  
 Pigeon, Domestic, 43.  
 Pipit, Meadow, or Moor, or Titlark, 27, 35, 41, 90, 188, 191, 246.  
 ——— Red-throated, 552.  
 ——— Rock or Sea, 246.  
 ——— Tree or Titlark, 238, 347, 570, 576, 579.  
 Plover, Green, *see* Lapwing.  
 ——— Golden, 41, 90.  
 Quail, 558.  
 Raven, 47, 244-5.  
 Redbreast or Robin, 90, 257, 360, (Canary-coloured) 563.  
 Redshank, 558.  
 Redstart, 39, 237, 238, 246, 555, 568, 570, 578-9.  
 Redwing, 237, 241, 246-7, 555, 563, 565.  
 Ring-dove *see* Wood-pigeon.  
 Rook or Crow, 90, 191, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 204, 228, 254, 351, 466, 550, 551, 555, 556, 559, 563, 568, 574.  
 Sandpiper, Common, 190, 557, 568.  
 Scoter, Black, 558.  
 Shoveller, 545.  
 Shrike, Grey, 549.  
 Siskin, 553.  
 Snipe, Common, 90, 236.  
 ——— Great or Solitary, 398, 542-3.  
 Solan Goose or Gannet, 246.  
 Sparrow-hawk, 547-8, 551.  
 Sparrow, Common, 335, 552, 563.  
 ——— Tree, 578.  
 Starling, 27, 39, 90, 238, 239, 241, 386, 555, 565, 574.  
 Stock-dove, 63, 75, 545-6, 570, 572, 578.  
 Stone-chat, 90, 191, 246, 347, 563.  
 Swallow, 49, 237, (House) 239, (Pied), 240, (House), 241, 246, 247, 251, 336, 395, 552, 568, 573, 574. [In some cases not properly discriminated from the Martin.]  
 Swan, Wild, 246, 247.  
 Swift, 59, 238, 240, 246-7, 552, 569, 570, 572.  
 Tern, 558.  
 Thrush, Song, 38, 90, 191, 237, 251, 256, 555, 563, 565, 566.  
 Tit-mouse, Blue or Ox-eye, 250, 253, 257, 549, 577.  
 (Tit-mouse) Cole, 550.  
 ——— Greater, 245, 549.  
 ——— Long-tailed, 257, 550, 556.  
 ——— Marsh, 550.  
 Turnstone, 544.  
 Turtle-dove, 259.  
 Wagtail, Grey, 246, 386.  
 ——— Pied, 26, *passim*.  
 ——— White, 544.  
 ——— Yellow, 246, 544.  
 Warbler, Black-cap, 246, 347, 555, 569, 579.  
 ——— Chiff-chaff, 246, 347, 568, 569, 570, 577.  
 ——— Garden, 239, 246, 347, 569, 578.  
 ——— Grasshopper, 246, 252.  
 ——— Sedge, 38, 90, 246, 336, 354, 359, 578.  
 ——— Willow, 38, 90, 238, 246-7, 251, 336, 347, 568, 570, 577, 579.  
 ——— Wood or Wood-wren, 238, 246, 555, 578.  
 Water Crow, or Ouzel, 90, 554.  
 Water Hen, Gallinule or Moor Hen, 252, 255, 257, 557.  
 Water-Rail, 122, 557.  
 Wax-wing, Bohemian, 551, 570.  
 Wheat-ear, 37, 43, 49, 90, 191, 237, 238, 246-7, 555, 569.  
 Whinchat, 29, 37, 49, 50, 90, 246, 555.  
 White-throat, 238, 246-7, 347, 568, 576, 578.  
 ——— Lesser, 238, 246, 570, 578-9.  
 Woodcock, 36, 122, 236, 237, 241, 247, 251, 545, 573, 574-5.  
 Woodpecker, Greater Spotted, 545, 558.  
 Wood-pigeon, 38, 90, 241, 246, 255, 386, 556, 565, 574.  
 Wren, Common, 90, 253, 254, 354.  
 ——— Golden-crested or Gold-crest, 251, 556.  
 ——— Flame-crested, 251.  
 Yellow-hammer, 90, 257, 552,

## GENERAL INDEX.

---

- Abernethy, Hugh of, Sheriff of Roxburgh, 97.
- family acquire Plenderleith, 97-8.
- Aberwick, (*hodie* Abberwick) Urn near, 309.
- Acetabulum, Roman, 74.
- Adders, 38, 41, 395.
- Addycombe, 37, 38.
- Agates, 30.
- Ainger, Rev. Canon, 332.
- Ainsley, Andrew in Cleugh, 107; William of Harkers, 97; William of Fawlay, 103; William of Blackhill and his wife Cicely Scott, 140; his houses in Jedburgh, 142; Ainslie (Enslie), Thomas, Border thief, 101; Ainslies of Dolphinston, 20; Ainslies, Border thieves, 102.
- Aikengall Ravines, their Physical Features, Zoology, Geology, and Botany, 77-91; English Raid upon Akingall, 91.
- Aitchison, John, On the Improvements on the Estates of J. Towlerton Leather, Esq., 228.
- Occurrence and Migration of Birds in Belford District, 246.
- Akeld, (Hakelda) earliest notice of, (1177), 415; Akeld and Coupland, the Manors of, 403, etc.; family of Akeld or Akilde, William, Thomas, William, Robert, William, etc. 403; William de, homage of 415; William de Accle, ib.; Pele, 408; Churchyard of, 415; Robert Clericus of, 415.
- Akeside burn, 415.
- Albinos, in Birds, 239, 247, 249, 573.
- Aldcambus, William vicar of, 415.
- Aldengrane, land of Walter de Leitholm, in, 415.
- Aldtune burn, Bercaria at, 17.
- Alewater, Raid on, 443.
- Alexander III. of Scotland, his connection with Tyndale, 148-9.
- Algæ Marine, near Alnmouth, 267-8.
- Allanwater and Allanhaugh Peel, 390, 426, 467. Camps and Urn on, 390, story of famine and eating snails at, 291.
- Allars Mill, Section of, 128.
- Allerdene, Hospital of St. Leonards of Alribourne at, 49.
- Allgood, Rev. Major, Inscription at Simonburn Rectory, 58, 586; Robert of Chipchase, 60; Major of Branton, 412.
- Aln, Urn on branch of near Screnwood Park, 303.
- Alnham, Quern at, 287; Castle Hill, Bead from, 304.
- Alnham, Moor, Bronze Caldron, on, 289, 290.
- Alnmouth, Marine Algæ at, 267-8.
- Alnwick, Forge at, 44; Alnwick Abbey, 327, Alnwick Meeting, 399; visit to Alnwick Castle and description of, 399, 400; letter from, 441.
- Alribarnes on Barrowburn in Kidland, 294.
- Alt-Teutha of Ossian, 380.
- Alva, Duke of, sends Pikes from Flanders, 497.
- Alwinton Church, profanation of Sacraments, at, 175.
- Amory, Andrew, Alnmouth Marine Algæ, 267.
- Ancroft farm at Tosson, 49.
- Ancrum, Scots driven out of, 442; House, Armorial Bearings at, 140; Scotts and Kerrs of, 140; Moor, Battle of, 73, 428, 440; Ancrum Woodheid alias the Palisfuir, Tryst at, 440.

- Anderson's Hist. of the House of  
Yvery (1742), 421.
- Dr Joseph, On Cists  
filled with Sand, 160; on Bronze  
and Iron Implements and Cald-  
ron, found near Blackburn Mill,  
134-5.
- Andromeda polifolia, 43.
- Anebell (Amble), Edw. II. at, 334.
- Angus, Douglas Earl of, granted  
lands and lordship of Douglas,  
424; Raid of, 437; attempts to  
recover his power, 438.
- Annan Thieves, 102.
- Annandale, Grass Antler Moth in,  
198.
- Annion, Hades, 265.
- Antiquities, 23-4, 25, 67, 70, 74, 232,  
347-8-9; 360, 385, 388, 396.
- Antiquities of District, Suggestions  
on preservation of, 8, 9; found in  
Oxnam Parish, 115; exhibited at  
Lauder, 360; at Branhholme,  
388.
- Aphides, species of at Whickham  
and Tyneside near Dunston, 64;  
on Willows, 77; on Beans, 122.
- Archæology of District, attention  
drawn to, 322.
- Architectural and Archæological  
Society of Northumberland and  
Durham, Meeting with, 50, 62.
- Araucaria imbricata at Duns Castle,  
78, 586.
- Arawn, or Angus, Urien's Brother,  
265, 266, 267.
- Archie of Cafield, 15.
- Arderydd, Battle of, 377; at Ar-  
thuret, *note*.
- Argyle, Earl, escape of, 45; pikes  
provided in Argyle, 498.
- Arkers, Oxnam, 16, 97.
- Arkle, Thomas, Obituary Notice of,  
541-2.
- Armorial Bearings and interesting  
Inscriptions in Jedburgh and its  
neighbourhood, 135.
- Armour, Scots at the Weaponshaws,  
169; and weapons of the Border-  
ers, 431-2.
- Armstrong, Archie's, Ghost, 157;  
Johnnie of Gilnockie, 434; Simon  
the Laird, 434-5; William of  
Kinmont, 451, 453-4.
- Arrow heads, of Flint, 70; arrow  
or spindle-sharpening, 368.
- Arthur son of Uthyr-Terror, 266;  
2 x
- his last battle, 527; in the Argyle  
pedigree, 528.
- Arundell, Earl of, English Warden,  
11; 163; John de and Elizabeth  
his wife, 405.
- Ashburn, William of Chillingham,  
408.
- Ashkirk, Bronze Celts near, 492-3.
- Ash-tree at Whitslaid, 355.
- Askar-Knowe, (Aker-knowe) on  
Slitterick, 442.
- Assignats, Forged French, paper of  
manufactured at Houghton Castle  
Mill, 153-5.
- Atrick, Raid from, 435.
- Avenel, Gervase, 95.
- Aventurine Quartz, Celts of, and  
of Jade in Roxburghshire, Perth-  
shire, Wigton and Kirkcudbright-  
shire, 116-7.
- Aventurine, origin of name, and  
localities for, 117-8.
- Backworth, Bronze Patella found  
at, 129.
- Badger, 122; preservation of, 229.
- Bagrave, Baggray, or Bagrame,  
thefts from the Coxons of by  
Fresells, Robsons, Halls and  
Davisons of the Oxnam district,  
100-101.
- Bairmor, Edward II. at, 334.
- Bakyng-irons and Iron-moulds for  
the Wafer at Holy Island, Norham  
and Farne, 491.
- Balfour, Professor J., H., M.D. etc.  
Memoir of, 218-26; his writings,  
225-6.
- Ballingall, Sir George, Prof. 219.
- Balliol, or Baliol, Henry de, of  
Hawick Barony, 422; Edward de,  
takes Ousenam Tower, 162-3;  
John de, K. of Scotland, Lord of  
Cresswell, and Newbiggen, 325,  
334, 338.
- Balls, Stone and Iron at Lauder, 360.
- Bamborough Castle, protected by a  
hedge, 507.
- Barnard's Castle, Edw. II., at, 335.
- Barnes, House and its Iron-yetts,  
364; Burnets of, *ib*.
- Baron Court, 172.
- Barrasford, its Ferry-boat, 52, 61;  
Urns and Bones from, 304.
- Barrow-burn in Kidland, no tumuli  
on, 294; old name Hepden burn, *ib*.
- Bassendean, Churchyard of, 168.
- Bastle houses of Coquetdale, 174.

- Bates of Brunton, Aydon, Heddon, etc. 414; Thomas of Coupland, 414.
- Bats farm, Oxnam 30, 91.
- Bats, swarms of under roof of Stobo Church, 368; dying out at Broomhouse, 239.
- Beacon Hill, (Simonside) and its cairn, 42; Beacon-fires and system of Beacons, 426, 446.
- Bead, Glass, ancient, 70; at Chesters Camp, Reaveley, and Chathill, 288-9; Jet at Castle-hill, Alnham, 304.
- Bean Aphis, 122.
- Beanley Moor, fortified road at, 48; North Farm, Stone Celt from, and Camp, 283.
- Bear-hope, 29.
- Beaumont Water, burnt, 100.
- Bedrowll (Bedrule) burnt by Tyn-dail and Ryddesdale, 138; burnt, 139; laird of, 428; Castle burnt, 449.
- Bedshiel Kaims, 65-7; Owners of Bedshiel, 67; Peat Lairds of, ib.
- Bee-hives, 41.
- Beggars-rig and Old Rothbury, 37.
- Beirne Leig, Bermerrig, Byrnyrigge, Davison of, Border thief, 100-1.
- Belford, Edward II., at, 334.
- Belford District, Occurrence and Migration of Birds for, 1885; 246-7.
- Belling Moor, 13.
- Bellingham Chapel, 55.
- Bells, Oxnam, 18, 19, 120; Jedburgh, 26, 139, 140; Bell found below Cragtower, 120; of Lauder, 357.
- Bell's Hill, 42.
- Belsay, 213.
- Bemerside Hill and House, 327, 342.
- Benaces field near Thrunton, two Cists at, 307-8.
- Bents, 437.
- Bercaria, or Sheep-cotes, 16, 17, 40.
- Berchope, Quarrel and Slaughter at, 103.
- Berries and Wild Fruits, 256.
- Berryhill, 84.
- Berwick-upon-Tweed Garrison of, Raid by, 91; Colvill's lands at, granted to Monks of Newbottle, 95; besieged by Edward II., 334; Old Drove road to from Glasgow, at E. Dawyck, temp. Alex. III., 367; Clifford's Raid from Berwick, 435-7; Tempest's Sir R., Raid from Berwick, 436; Letters from, 435-6, 448; English retire to, 440; English Commissioners meet at, April, 1597, 454; Sir W. Selby of, 455; Stores from Berwick to Leith, 490-1; Lord Grey, governor of takes Dalkeith Castle, 497; old bands of Berwick, 498.
- Berwickers-field, 16.
- Bewick, Thomas and his works, 211, 216.
- Bickerton, Northd., 48; 4 bastles at., 174.
- Biddleston, Selbies of, 128-9; Vis-sards of, 127.
- Biggar Brig, 364; Water, 330, 372.
- Bigge, Rev. J. F., Memoir of, 207-217; Mr John Hancock on, 216; Papers by, 217.
- Billie mire, 171, 244; Pech Stone at, 521.
- Birch woods, native, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 88.
- Birds, see Index of Birds.
- Birds, Notes on, 242-5; Migration of, 236-41, 246-7; in East Lothian, 248-50; near Maxton, 251-8; Notes on, 258-63; Notices on, 542-3; in Dunbar district, 544-6; of Stobo, 546-58; Migration of, 562-75; Summer Migrants, 576.
- Birkenside, Oxnam, 16, 17; on Leader and Birkhillside, 354.
- Birky Hill, Whitton, 39.
- Birling Carr, Algæ at, 268.
- Blackadder, Robert, Archbishop of Glasgow; his arms at Jedburgh, 142; respite to his men for slaughter at, 142.
- Blackbirds, curious nesting place of, 253.
- Blackborough Camp, 275-6.
- Blackburn, Northd., Iron Slag on the, 43.
- Blackburn-mill, (on River Eye,) bronze and iron articles enclosed between two globular Caldrons at, 134-5.
- Blackcastle Hill, 87.
- Black Caterpillar (*Athalia Spinarum*), 122.
- Black Chesters Camp, 303; effaced, 304.
- Blackcock Hall, 43.
- Blackdyke, 135.
- Blackhouse Hills, 364.
- Black-mail, 426.

- Blackerston, Douglas of, 72.  
 Black Tower of Drumlairig at Hawick, 442.  
 Blackwood, Alexr., Tradition of Tinnies Castle, 381; Bronze Ewer from Dreva, 494.  
 Bladderling Cleugh, 81.  
 Blaeberry Hill and Quarry, 359.  
 Blainslies, 354.  
 Blair, Robert, F.S.A., Bronze Sword at Brandon Hill, 284-5; Bronze Celt and Iron and Sharpening Stone on Cheviot, 291-2.  
 Blakehope, Bronze Spear head at, 290-1.  
 Bland, Susanna, in Newcastle and Akeld, 410.  
 Blanerne, 74.  
 Blantyre, Lord, proprietor of Wedderlie, 167.  
 Blindbarn, tumulus near, 294.  
 Blinkbonnie near Carolside, 350.  
 Bloodhounds on Borders, 431-46.  
 Bloody-burn, 395.  
 Bloodylaws peel, 16; Camp, 29; lands, 96; old cultivation on the hill of, 17; place, 114; peel and sike, 120; rocks at, 120-1.  
 Blue Braes near Hutton, 242.  
 Blue-throated Warbler, 248.  
 Blythe, Rev. James, description of Urn found near Greenville, 285-6.  
 Boar, Wild? tusks of, 16-17.  
 Bohemia, Grass Caterpillars in, 200.  
 Bohun, Wm. de, destroys fortalice of Dolphyneston, 95.  
 Bolam, George, Ornithological Notes 258-63; on the Cockchaffer in Northumberland, 558-9; additions to the Lepidopterous Fauna, 559, etc.  
 — Robert G., Notice of Henry Gregson, Esq., 217.  
 — Walter de, Charter of, 44-5.  
 Bollesdon, Alexander de, 415; William de, 404.  
 Bolton, bottom of bronze skillet at the Guards near, 130, 134, 309; Urn in Bolton Chapel-yard, 308-9; Copper dish found near, 312-3; Hospital or lazar-house at, 309, 310, 312.  
 Bonchester Hill, 393.  
 Bondagium, 146.  
 Bones in Ancient Graves, 181.  
 Bonnie Lass of Branksome, 389.  
 Bonnington Lakes, 363.  
 Boonhill, 354.  
 Borderers: Peel-towers, character of, 425; Iron-Yettis of, 425-6; Black-mail, 426; Beacon fires and system of Beacons, 426, 446; character of Borderers, 427, 433; Deadly Feud, 427; Glove upon a Lance, 429; Horses and horsemanship of, 429-30; Bloodhounds, employment of, by, 431, 446; Hot-trode, 431-54; Armour and Weapons of, 431-2; Pykes of, 431-2; Rattles of, 432; Slogans of, 432; Commissariat of, 433; Tents of, 433; Prickers or Hoblyers, 434; Food of, 429-30; Dress of 432-3, 434; Raids and Forays, 435; Truce, days of, 444-5; Football, amusement of, 444; taken Red-hand, 454; Free-booter, Satchell's definition of a, 427, 455; Desire to decorate their wives and to possess good horses, 504.  
 Borders, lawless state of, 486; state of in 17th century, 407-8.  
 Borrow Muir of Peebles or King's Muir, 365.  
 Borthaugh, and Hill on Teviot, British Fort at, 386; Old, 395; destroyed, 443.  
 Borthwick, Grass Caterpillars on the, 126, 200; Borthwick Brae and Shiels, 394; Water, 395.  
 Bos primigenus, 3, 76; from Whitrig Bog, 344.  
 Boston, Rev. Thomas, junr., 3, 106.  
 — Michael, 106. [Relief minister at Alnwick, 1765-70].  
 Botanical Society of Edinburgh founded, 219; Botanical Society Club, 220; Botanical Club, Scottish Alpine, instituted, 223; Botanical Excursions to the Highlands, 221-5.  
 Bothwell married Dame Margaret Douglas, and outlawed and forfeited, 451.  
 Bothwell Bridge, Pikes used at the battle of, 501.  
 Boughtrig, Grass Caterpillars at, 201.  
 Boulder of Mica-schist, 81; of Greenstone, 84.  
 Boulder Clay, sections of on Teviot, 389-90.  
 Bowden-burn, 339.  
 Bowes, Sir George, destroyed Dry-



- burgh, 327; Sir Robert, 441; Sir Wm., English ambassador, 454.
- Bowsden, land in, 403; plea about a pasture in, 415.
- Boyd, W.B., Obituary Notice of Francis Douglas, M.D., 538-41.
- Brachycephalic people, their tombs, 48.
- Braes of Branksome, 389.
- Braidwoodshiel, 353.
- Brandon White House, Cist, Urn and Iron Spear at, 283; Hill, Bronze Swords found at, 283-4.
- Bransley Hill, 79.
- Branton, Celts, Stone and Bronze at, 287.
- Braxholme, Club's visit to, 330; its History, 331, 387-8-9; Cist and Camp near, 389; Lochs, E. and W., 392; Town, 394; Park, 387; Glaciation and Crag and Tail at, 390.
- Braxholme, Braxholm, Branksome, Bransam, Historical Notes relating to, 421-66; Owners of 421 etc.; Raid on and burnt, 436; ravaged and barmekyn burnt, 439; not to be taken without cannon, 441; blown up and burnt, 449-50; rebuilt, 450-1; old map of vicinity, notice of; orchards at, 450-61; Park and Braes, 461; woods round, cut down, 461; official residence of Chamberlains, 461; old Arched Doorway at, 462-3; Inscription over, 463-4; Nebsie Tower and Tentifute, 465; Lady Margaret's Bower, 465; Dule tree, 466; Old Breech-loading Cannon at, 466; Banquet at in 1839, 466.
- Brass Pot, Alnwick District, 37; at Stotfield, 115-6; Brass Ring at Riccarton, 118; Brass Pots at Knaresdale, 125; Brass Spur, 278; Brass Pans, 287; flagon at Dreva, 494.
- Bread offerings of, to Water-gods, 263.
- Brewster, Sir David, 10.
- Bride of Lammermoor and the Edgars, 168.
- Brighaugh, and Bridgehaugh and Mill, 353-4; Camp, 354.
- Brinkburn, 41, native woods of, 36; Brinkburn Hope, Castle at, 174.
- British Goblins by Sikes, referred to, 263.
- British Graves at Tosson and neighbourhood, 48 note; at Gunnerton, 53.
- Brittany, Rude Stone Antiquities of in connection with those of Scotland, pp. 505-29. *Summary.* Dolmens like Picts Houses; under protection of French Government; Dolmen signification of, 505. Dolmen at Crucuno, 506. Rows of standing stones near Carnac, Erdeven, Penmarch, 506-7; stone material for their construction, turf-fences; Scotch fail-dikes; dead-hedges; Quikheg, 507; palisades on old Scotch forts; hedges in those of New Zealand; fences of standing stones joined by wattles; Stonehenge, structure of; avenues of standing stones, 508. Dolmens of Dol ar Marchand, and Mané Lud near Locmariaker and at Roche Guyon; rude holes in lines on dolmens and stones at Erdeven 509; North American circles and dots; no sculpturing of circles in Brittany; Horse-shoe the chief pattern; Horns of Kneph on water-jugs, 310; Analogy between Etruscan Mystic Eye and Cup and Ring cuttings in British rocks; superstition of Evil Eye; Marks on Stone Monuments may denote dates and numbers, 510-11; lines of holes suggestive of amber-beads; axe a favourite symbol in Brittany; collection of stone-axe heads in the cairn of Mane H'rock; Celts keep off lightning, 512 Slab in Argyleshire engraved with seven axe heads; gigantic axe of Dol ar Marchand; scrolls on Gavr Inis slabs intersected by narrow wedges; zig-zag lines on a slab of Grotto des Fees; rude stone agricultural implements offering to god of harvest; cairns of Clava, 513, etc. Cairns at Les Rochers called sepulchres of Early Iron Age; stone, bronze and iron implements mixed together; manufactured articles of Dolmens resemble those of Swiss Lake Dwellings; skeleton in one of the Roche Guyon dolmens, 514. Under-ground chamber near

Quimper resembles Picts' House at Crichton, the weens of Aberdeenshire, and that of Edrom, 515; and at Newstead, 516. Circular drystone mansion at Carbrook near Torwood Hill, and similar drystone dwellings at St. Kilda, 516; Dolmens and cromlechs inhabited in recent times, 516-7. Single standing stones or Menhirs; edict of Council of Nantes to throw down, 517; Key of the Sea at St. Samson; figure of Gaulish Mars on a menhir near Pont L' Abbe; the Venus of Quimpilly, 518; its inscription; letters on it a device used by Julian family, exemplified on two coins of Julius Cæsar, 519-21. Pillar stones may mark old battle fields; that at Billy Mire, the Yarrow stones, the standing stone at Cardrona, and that near Tynefield possibly connected with the battle of Tynemoor, 521-2; Circles of separate stones, tombs of Bronze Age, 522; roughflints and shards buried with the dead 522-3; constructors of stone antiquities of Brittany may be ancestors of present race; their belief of having been driven out of England; affinity of language to Welsh, 523. Dr Angus Smith's opinion that Cumbrian features could not be traced in Scotland, 524. Names of Breig, Brython, Briton, Brigantes, brigand, Gadel, Gael, Dingad ab Nudd Hael, Gwynn, Llidanerth, St Angus of Balquidder, Gall, etc. discussed, 524-5; natural colour of hair of Bretons; French burr; bunches of millet worn in hats at Pardons; analogy to the Welsh leek, 525. Feathers of Prince of Wales, the Roman tufa, 525-6; Edwin of Deira probably adopted it; he baptised by a nephew of Llew of Lothian, 526. Battle of Dagsastan, 526. Falkirk, Tigbrethingham, Camelon, Lindum of the Damnonii, 527; Bretons do not use any name like Cymri; *kam* or *kemem* and the sun; the Camerons; Gillus, Galdus or Gwallag; legend of Diarmid and the boar,

p. 528. Vegetation of Brittany, native sheep of, 529. Broadlaw, Peeblesshire, 393. Brocklebank Fells, 43. Bronze implements, weapons, and vessels; 48 Note, 74; in Redesdale, etc., 128-130; at Palace, etc., 120-135; Sword on Brandon East hill, 283-5; Celt at Branton, 287; Caldron at Ewartly Shank, 289-90; Spear-head at Blakehope, 290-1; Celt at Caldaw Hope, 291-2; Horse-trappings near Hen-Hole, 292-3; Swords and Spear, and Javelin heads at Thrunton, 305-6-7; bottom of Patella, Bolton, 309; Bronze Celt, Broomwood Camp, 311; Celts at Glanton, 314; Spear-heads and Knife, at Newbiggen-by-the-Sea, 335-6; Ferrule of Shaft of Spear of Bronze period, 385, 532-3; Celts from Easter Essenside and Hawick, 388, 492-3. Brooches, Silver, from Hazelton Rig, Alnham, 348, 501-4; near Canonbie, Dumfriesshire, 502; from Langhope, Selkirkshire, 503-4, Ornaments of female dress of the Borderers, 504. Broomhill farm, gravel knoll in Melon Close field on, 312. Broomhouse and its Hanging tree, Ber. 572. Broomwood Camp, Bronze Celt at, 311; the Camp, 312. Brough Law, 288; Iron Knife at, 289. Broughton, and its heights, 372-3. Brough house, or Brae-heads, 96, 112-4. Browndean Laws, 13. Brown Owl attacking a rural policeman, 347. Buccleugh family, *see* Scott. Buckham's Walls, Urn in Cairn near, 294. Buedeslie burne, 45. Bulmer, Sir Ralph, 440-1. Bull-Trout, 574. Burel, Robert, forfeits land in Swynset, 96. Burgh or Brough Camp, 49. Burnet of Barnes, 364. Burning in the cheek, 102. Burning the Water, 38. Burnmouth, Oxnam, 16.

- Burns, R. his Grate, 70.  
 Burns near Ambleside, Hammer stone from, 281.  
 Burnskirk Chapel at Deadwater, 55.  
 Burradon, or Burrowden, Peel at, 174; Road, Middle Bank and Windy Side, 298; East Bank or Lark Hall, 298; Stone Axe from, 299; Flint Celt from, 300; porphyritic Celt from, 301; Skull got below Burradon Bank, 301.  
 Busk, carved, wooden, 388.  
 Butterdean, Cairns at, 135.  
 Bynchestre of Newbiggin, 413.  
 Byreclough Rig, 68.  
 Cademuir, Camps and Standing Stones on, 363.  
 Caerlenrig Chapel, 434.  
 Cairns at Falla Kip, 13; at Doorpool, 30; on Twinlaw, Dirrington, and Byreclough Rig, 68; at Butterdean, 135; at Oldcambus, 161; on the Cheviots at Hogden, near Windygyle, Thirlmoor, near Blindburn, and Buckham's Walls, 294.  
 Caldaw Hope, Cheviot, Antiquities found at, 291-2.  
 Caldrons, Bronze near Blackburn Mill, Ber., 134-5; Alnham Moor, 289-90.  
 Caledonian Forest, 377.  
 Callaley held by drengage, 147.  
 Camelon now Kemlin, 527.  
 Cameron Burn, 267; Camerons, 528.  
 Cammerlaws, 69, 70.  
 Camps, 11, 27, 29, 31, 40, 49, 68, 69, 70, 161, 276, 277, 283, 285, 287-8, 289, 295, 298, 299, 302, 303, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 358, 363, 364, 386, 387, 389, 390, 391-2, 394, 395, 493.  
 Campville, 298.  
 Camulogenus, 528.  
 Canobie Parish, 447.  
 Canonbie Woodhead, Brooches and Coins at, 502-3.  
 Capehope or Cappuck, 22; Iron Helmet found at, 115.  
 Capheaton, Sir William Swinburne of, 151; Swinburnes of, 152.  
 Capon Tree, 11; Capons as rent, 110.  
 Carbrook, dry-stone house near Torwood, 516.  
 Cardon Hill, 373.  
 Cardrona, Standing stone at, 522.  
 Carlcroft, Caterpillars at, 201.  
 Carlisle Castle, rescue of Kinmont from, 453-4.  
 Carmichael, Sir John, and Sir John Forster, 14, 445.  
 Carnaby, Raynald, and others, Raid by, 436.  
 Carolside, Club's visit to, 328, 350, 351; best trees at 351; Brae, *ibid.*  
 Carr or Kerr, Ralph of Kershaugh, or Kersbeugh, 137.  
 Carre, John, Werk, ravages by his garrison, 72-3.  
 Carr, Launce, 435.  
 ——— Mark, 435, 437, 438, 440.  
 ——— Dand and John, 435, 437. *See* under Kerr or Ker.  
 Carriages by Tenants, 110.  
 Carsay-lees, Roger Hall of, 101.  
 Carter Fell, 13.  
 Cartington Pike, 38.  
 Castle hill, old castle of Bp. of Glasgow, at, 493.  
 Cat and Spaniel, 572-3.  
 Catslack burnt and Lady Buccleuch, 443.  
 Cattle, droving of, 265.  
 Cattleshiels (anciently Ketilshale), Lands and Owners of, 66-7.  
 Cavers and Denholm burnt, 438.  
 Caverton, Priest's Well at, 119.  
 Cauld-burn Cleugh, 88; Botany of, 189.  
 Cauld-cleugh Fell, 390, 393.  
 Celts, Bronze, at Branton, 287; at Caldaw Hope, 291-2; at Broomwood Camp, 311; at Glanton, 314; at Essenside and Hawick, 388; at Easter Essenside, 492.  
 Celts, Copper, at Hedgley Moor, and from Ireland, 202.  
 Celts, Stone and Flint, on Oxnam Row farm, 18; at Cunzierton, 116; at Ilderton, 276; at Percy's Leap, 281; on Beanley farm, 282-3; at Branton, 287; at Clennell, 295; at Burradon, 300; from Doddington, 301; near Howtel, 347; on Borthaugh Hill, 386; at Hawthornside (Rule Water), 388.  
 Cessford, Sesford, Sesfurth; and Sesfurth Mayns, Raid on, 437; Laird of (Sir Andrew Ker) slain, 18th July, 1526, 434; Laird of, (Sir Walter Ker) 434, 438, 440, 441, 442, 443, 448; (Sir Robert Ker) 451, 454-5.  
 Cetacea near Cresswell, 335.

- Chancels long, Churches where occur, 56.  
 Chapelhill Forts, 391-2; Chapel, 392; Wafer Iron of, 393; 488, etc.; land of, 393; view from Camp, 393-4.  
 Chapel-on-Leader, Club's visit to, 328, 352; Inscription at, ib; wood, 353.  
 Chapman's Grave, 80.  
 Charæas Graminis, the Grass or Antler Moth, Hist. of on the Borders, 195, etc.  
 Charcoal for smelting Iron, 43-44.  
 Charles I., Pikes used at his visit to Edinburgh, 498.  
 Charlton, Edw. of Hesleyside, 410.  
 Charltons, Mylburnes and Dods, thefts by, 99.  
 Charlton, North, Forge at, 44.  
 Charlton Spur, 157-8, 486.  
 Chartner Lake, 41, 43.  
 Chathill, Glass Bead at, 289.  
 Chatto Hill, 28; the word Chatto, ib.; Craig, ib.; Upper, 29.  
 Chaucer, Black-Letter Copy of, 341.  
 Cheese Well on Minchmoor, 263-5; Cheese and Fairies, 263; Welsh Cheese Story, 264.  
 Chene, Sir Reginald, 95.  
 Chermes Picææ at Maxton House, Chapel, Drygrange, etc., 350, 352.  
 Chestersfield at E. Burradon Bank, 298-9; supposed camp or entrenchment on, 299; cist and urn and stone-axe from, 299.  
 Chesterhill Camp, Lauder, 358; Ferns on or near, ib.  
 Chesterhope, 48.  
 Chesters Camp, 288-9.  
 Cheviot Hills, 13; traps, 120; urns and other antiquities on southern skirts of, 269, etc.  
 Chief's Pool near Crumhaugh, 386.  
 Chipchase Castle, Club's visit to, 5, 60-1; owners, 60; Chipchase Strother, 148; Tower, Alexander Heron, 152.  
 Choicelea, 65.  
 Chollerford, 5, 6, 52, 62; and its vicinity, 213.  
 Chollerton, 147.  
 Christ's Wells, 119, 120.  
 Circles of Stones, 28, 522.  
 Cists at Oxnam Row, 18; at Moss Tower, Eckford, 37; near Lordenshaw, 40; near Tosson, 48; near Oldcambus, 159-61, etc.; filled with sand, 177 and elsewhere; near Eckford, 178; at Otterburn, 178; at Eckford, 179-85; at Wester Wooden, 186-8; at Coldingham filled with tough clay, 192-3; at Foulden Hagg, 236; at Lilburn Hill, 271-3; Ilderton, 274-5; Roseden, 278; Wooperton, 280; Brandon White House, 283; Trows plantation, Kidland, 294; between Netherton and Biddleston, 302; near Screnwood Park, 303; at Benacres, 307; near Lemmington Hall, 308; in Bolton Churchyard, 308; Harbottle Peels, 295-6; Plainfield, 297; Low Trewitt, 297-8; East Burradon Bank, 299; at Shawdon, 313; at Glanton, 314; near Broxmouth, E.L., 348; at Longbank and Martin's, Hawick, 386; at Galashiels, 487.  
 Clava, cairns at, 512-3.  
 Clavering, Ralph of Callaley, 410.  
 Clenhell, Robert de, 164; Percival of West Lilburn, 412.  
 Clennell, British Camp near, 295.  
 Clennell-Street, stone celt found near, 295.  
 Cleughside farm, 20; junction of sandstones and porphyrites at, 121.  
 Clifford's Raid from Berwick, 435-7.  
 Clitheroe, Lancashire, Caterpillars at, 203.  
 Clouded Yellow Butterfly, 559.  
 Clyde and Tweed once united, 375-6.  
 Coals, carriage of, by Tenants, 110 'O'er the Fell' coals, 114.  
 Coccus of Grey Willow, 77.  
 Cockburnspath, Club's visit to, 6, 75.  
 Cockchaffer, Occurrence in North Northumberland, 558-9.  
 Cockenbeugh Moor planted, 228.  
 Cockes, on Slitterick, 442.  
 Cocklaw or Cockley Tower, near Chollerton, 61.  
 Coins, 22, 23, 24, 120.  
 Colden, Rev. Alex., Notice of and his tombstone, 3, 18, 105-6; Colden's Well, 20.  
 Colden, Cadwallader, Dr, Notice of, 3, 20, 105.  
 Coldenia, a genus of Plants, 3.  
 Coldingham, Cists filled with tough clay at, 192-3; snail myth at, 391.  
 Coldwell field, Thrunton, bronze

- weapons found, 307.  
 Collier, a charcoal burner, 45.  
 Collingwood, F. J. W., Rainfall at Glanton Pyke in 1885, 316; in 1886, 580; Luke of Lanton and Margaret of, 409; Edward of Newcastle, 409; Robert, 439.  
 Colbrandspath, William and Mariote Douglas of, 171, 586.  
 Colville and Coleville and Colvill of Heaton, Oxnam, and Ochiltree—Philip, Thomas, Eustachia, John, Robert, 95; Robert, 96, 137, 163; Thomas, 96; Bernard of Oxnam Mill, etc., 96; Catherine, 96, 137.  
 Combe Hill, bastle, 174.  
 Compton of Carham, 413.  
 Comyn, Walter de, and Hawick, 422.  
 Constable, Robert, English Spy, 102-3.  
 Conyers, Lord, 437.  
 Coquet Valley, 13; Coquetdale, Peels of, 174.  
 Corbet, William and Isolda, 126.  
 Cornhill garrison, ravages by, 72-3.  
 Cospatrick, Earl of Dunbar, 166.  
 Coupland Manor, 403, etc.; Castle when built, 407.  
 ——— Stephen de, Sampson de, Simon de, David de, Sir John de, 404; Robert de, 415; Sampson, 415; Sampson, son of Stephen, 416; Sir Sampson de, knt., 416; Sampson de, William de, Robert de, David de, John de, Robert, son of Sampson de, 416.  
 Cowsland, Tryst at, 440.  
 Cox's Brae, Cist at; Cox, poacher, his Well, 161.  
 Cragside, Notices of, 4; description of the house and grounds of, and shrubs and plants, 31-6.  
 Crag Tower, elevation near, tradition of, 21-2; Sir Thos. Kerr living in, 100; siege of, 163.  
 Craig, William, M.D. etc.; Memoir of the late Professor John Hutton Balfour, LL.D., etc., etc., 218-26.  
 Craig, Thomas, Memoir of Sir George H. Scott Douglas, bart., 234-5.  
 Craigo'er, view from haugh near, 346.  
 Crailing, 100, 449; Crailing-hall rocks, 121.  
 Cranston, Crenstoun, Robert, 71; Thomas, arms, etc., Jedburgh Abbey, 142; John, 451.  
 Craw, W. H., Rainfall and Temperature at West Foulden and Rawburn, 317, 581.  
 Crawlerook woods, 45.  
 Crawshay, Mr George, of Haughton Castle, 155.  
 Creeing-trough at Lauder, 360.  
 Creels, Coals carried in, 114.  
 Cresswell Hall; Old Pele tower, and family, 324-5, 333; parcel of manor of Bywell and Balliols, 325.  
 Cribs, 77.  
 Crichton, Picts-house at, 515.  
 Crookburn, 54.  
 Crosar, Crosier, Crossar, or Crosyer, 102; Clement, 434-5; Clement, Martin, John, on Slitterick, 442; Nicholas of Newbiggin, co. Durham, 413; George of, 413.  
 Cross Fell, 43.  
 Crotch for carrying the "lunt," 38.  
 Cruikshanks, Miss, 141.  
 Crumhaugh Peel, nr. Hawick, 386.  
 Culley, Matthew, junr., Notes on the manors of Akeld and Coupland, 403-14.  
 Culley, Matthew of Denton and Akeld, 413-4; of Akeld and Coupland, 414; George of Fowberry, 413.  
 Culter Fell, 373.  
 Culterham, Kilcoulter, now Heriot, 527.  
 Cultivation, ancient, 17, 26.  
 Cunzierton hill, 28-9; name of, 29; burnt, belonging to Wm. Douglas and Stewart of Traquair, 97; assaulted, spoiled, and burnt by thieves, 99; Celt of Aventurine found at, 116-7.  
 Curle, James of Evelaw, 72.  
 Cushat Law and Milkhope Hill, 13.  
 Cuthbert, Robert, rector of Simonburn, 57.  
 Cymri rallying ground of, in Peeblesshire, 373.  
 Dacres, Leonard, his refuge at Bedrule, 139, 449.  
 Dalkeith Castle, residence of English Commissioners, 460; besieged and taken, 497.  
 Dancing Hall, Urn at, 304.  
 Dandie Dinmont, 2, 21.  
 Dandlaw, Raid on, 437.  
 Darnell, Rev. Wm. M.A.; Memoir of, 230-1.  
 Dashwood, Francis, 360.



- Davidson Clan, Samieston head of, 30.
- Davidson, James, burial place of, 2, 20.
- Davidson, Thomas, Scottish Probationer, 114.
- Davisons, Border thieves, 100-1.
- Davisons, tenants at Akeld, 412-3.
- Davyshiel, Redesdale, Roger Hall of, 101.
- Dawyck Woods, 330; of Pont, 367; beauty of, 371; Prof. Veitch's verses on Dawyck, 371-2; Grounds, 382-4; Veitches of, 382; Naesmyths of, 382; second baronet, planter and landscape gardener, 382; Shrubs and Trees at, 382-3; Old Church of, 383; Larches and Beeches at, 383; Witch killed in woods of, 384.
- Deadly feud, 427.
- Dean Castles Camp, 161-2.
- Debateable Lands divided, 447; and Liddesdale, 459.
- Debdon Burn, 37-8.
- Dedication of Northumberland Churches, 55.
- Deer, Red, Antlers of, 3, 25, 30, 31, 59; from Eyemouth, 63, 76; from Tyne above Dunston, 63-4; at Greaves Ash and Chesters Camp, 288-9; at Mertoun House, 344; at Branxholm Loch, 392. Deer Forest, 93; Deer-park walls of Fitz Rogers and of Kidland and Cheviots, 42. Deer, Fernherst, slain by English at Jedburgh, 100.
- Deer-Street at Glanton, Eastern Watling Street, 314.
- Degsastan, Battle of, 526.
- Denholm dean, Slug and Snail myth of, 391, note.
- Dessé, Marshall, and Borderers take Fernherst, 138.
- Detchant Wood, addition to, 238; Badgers in, 230.
- Deukepool, Bertrams of, 381.
- Dial, Old, 19; dials on Blackhill's house, Jedburgh, 142.
- Diarmid, legend of, 528.
- Dicraneura vinula, 51.
- Dikes, porphyritic, 82, 83, 86, 87, 191-2.
- Dingan ab Nudd Hael, 524.
- Dirrington Laws, 6, 65; Easter and Wester Dirringtons, owners of, 67-8.
- Diuringdon or Derington, William de, 68; Dirrington ravaged, 73.
- Dixon, D.D., on Woodhouses Pele in Coquetdale, 174-6.
- Dobie, Rev. William. M.A., On an old grave in Ladykirk Church, 185.
- Doddington, Stone Celt from, 301.
- Dollar Law, 363.
- Domus Dei, Berwick, Thomas Master of, 415.
- Donations, etc., to Ber. Nat. Club, 1885-6, 318-20; 1886-7, 582-5.
- Doubleday, Thomas of Newcastle, 153.
- Douglas Burn, 364.
- Douglas, Archibald and James, Earls of, 422-3.
- Francis, M.D., Obituary Notice of, 92, 538-41.
- Sir George H. S., Bart., Memoir of, 234-5.
- George, called Pelman (of the Peel), Hew and Thomas of Swynside, Border thieves, 100-1.
- Sir George, 441.
- Sir James, defeats the English at Lintalee, 11.
- James, Cavers, slain, 103-4.
- Dame Margaret, rebuilt Branxholme, 451, 463.
- Patrick, and others, his mischief done to Oxnam Mill and lands, 96.
- William de, Alianor de Ferrers, carried off by, and John Wishart, 124; held Fawdon, ib.
- William of Cunzierton and Bonjeddart, 97.
- Sir William, of Drumlanrig, 422.
- William and Mariote of Colbranspeth and Evelaw, 71; William of Evelaw taken prisoner by the Armstrongs, 586; Douglas of Evelie, 71; Robert of Evelaw and Blackerston, 71-2; Grizzel and Elizabeth (2) of, 71, 72.
- E. of Angus, 424, 437, 438.
- Dolphinston Castle or Tower, 13, 21; Ainslies of, 20; destroyed, 95-6.
- Donkins at Tosson, 49.
- Doorpool, Urn, Shale or jet buttons and Deer Antlers at, 30.
- Dove's Crag, Simonside hills, 42, 43.
- Dowalton Loch, Wigtonshire, Patella at, 133.

- Dowlaw farm and dean, 542-3.  
 Drengage, 146.  
 Drevah, 330; peel, fort, and crag, 372; brass flagon found at, 494.  
 Drochill Castle and Regent Morton, 364-5.  
 Drove road, old, from Glasgow to Berwick, 367.  
 "Druid's Circle," 28.  
 Drumlanrig's Castle at Hawick, 449.  
 Drummelzier Haugh, 372; Hill, 373-4; Castle, 330, 373-4; Tweedie, Hay and White, possessors of, 374; Church, 376; origin of name, 379; death of Merlin near, 379.  
 Drury, Cecil, Cabinet of; her marriage and descendants, 343; miniature of, at Harden, and descendants, 396-7.  
 Drury's, Sir W., Siege of Edinburgh Castle, 497-8.  
 Dryburgh Abbey, 326-7.  
 ——— Bridge, Orchard near, Quarry, Abbey, and name, 340.  
 Dryhope Tower to be destroyed, 484.  
 Duchoir or Deuchar church, 266.  
 Dugald Dalgetty, 499.  
 Dule tree at Branxholme, 387.  
 Dumfries, Patella found at, 130; Dumfriesshire, Grass Caterpillars in, 200.  
 Dumnorix, 527.  
 Dunglass dean, 75.  
 Dunlop, A. M., on two British Celts from Easter Essenside, 492-3.  
 Duns, Kelso, Jedburgh, and Hawick, Selkirk, Proclamations at Crosses of, 452.  
 Duns Castle, visit to grounds; Arancaria, Larch, and old Myrtle at, 74, 586.  
 Dunse Law, Pikes at, 500; Vision of Pikemen on, 501.  
 Dunstanborough Castle repaired, 76.  
 Dunston hill, Stock-doves and Red Deer Antlers at, 63; Insects near village of Dunston, 63-4.  
 Dwarfs of Tosson hills, 47.  
 Earlside, axehead from, 388.  
 Earlston, Rhymer's Tower at, 328; Mill, 350.  
 Earnshengh, 245.  
 East Bolton Camps, 40.  
 East Reston, Henry de Prendregest's land in, 418.  
 Egged, Bishop of Lindisfarne, 12.  
 Eckford, Smiddy Bill and Anvil, 177-8; Manse, Cist and Bones near, with plans, 182-3; Cist near Wester Wooden, 186-188; Witches of, 460.  
 Edgar (Rev. J. H.), the Edgars of Wedderlie, 166-168.  
 Edgars of Wedderlie, 69, 166 etc; Sir Patrick of Laynal, 166-7; Richard, 167; John sold Wedderlie, 167; Robert and John; John, Edward and Alexander, M.P.s, 167; Arms and Motto, 167-8; Their departure from Wedderlie, 168.  
 Eddelesheid and Elfingshop, 13.  
 Edinburgh Botanical Society of, founded, 219.  
 Edrom Weem, 515.  
 Edmunds, Rev. Canon J., Obituary notice of John Towler-ton Leather, F.S.A., 226-7.  
 Edulphingham, (Edlingham), 337.  
 Edward II. requires aid of ships from Newbiggen, 324; Places in the North visited by, in 1319-22, 334-5.  
 Edwin of Deira, 526.  
 Eel, spearing of, 39; white, 255.  
 Eewlingham (Eglingham), 337.  
 Eglingham, Cists at containing sand, 160.  
 Egremont family, portraits of, 343-4.  
 Egrop Wood, 358.  
 Elischehall, Ellischaw, Halls of, and their accomplices, Redesdale, 99.  
 Elk, Cranium and Antlers, of at Oakwood and Coldingham, 344-5.  
 Elliot, Adam, Remarks on the Antler Moth, 204-5.  
 ——— Prof. On Glaciation of Upper Teviotdale, 390.  
 ——— Sir Gilbert, 467, and his family, 468.  
 ——— Sir Walter, K.U.S.I., etc. etc. On Ratling Roaring Willie, 467-481.  
 ——— of Falmash, 467, 469; of Dunlebire, 468; William, etc. called Sweet Milk, 468, 469, 470.  
 ——— of Swinside, 29.  
 Elstaneshalche, 95.  
 Emmelscleugh, 86, 89, 90.  
 Encalypta streptocarpa, 370.  
 English garrisons ravages by in Lammermoor, 72-3.  
 Entomological Notices, 35, 38, 41, 42, 51, 59, 63, 64, 77, 80, 81, 87,

- 89, 240, 257, 350, 370, 392, 396, 538-9, 559-561, 564.
- Epilobium angustifolium*, 82.
- Eppergatehead in Cheviot, 100, 449.
- Errata et Emendana, 586.
- Errington, John of Beaufront, 410.
- Erskine, Henry, ancestor of E. of Buchan, 327.
- Eskdale Moor, Caterpillars in pastures of, 197.
- Eslington, Bronze Weapons exhibited at, 305.
- Espeiwold, 151.
- Essenside, Easter, Bronze Celts from, 388.
- Ethelfrid, 526.
- Ettrick, Upper, Attack of Grass Caterpillars on pastures of, 195, 197, 199.
- Forest, Buccleuch Chamberlain of, 448.
- and Yarrow, Raid upon, 443.
- Evans, A. H., M.A., Localities for Plants, 205-6.
- Dr. John, References to his Flint and Stone Implements, 276, 287, 291, 300, 301, 306-7.
- William, F.R.S.E., Ornithological Notices by, 542-3.
- Evelaw, or Ivelie Tower, Club's Visit to, 6; its History, 71-2.
- Evers, Letters on English Raids, 72, 73, 99, 439; slain, 73, 138, 440.
- Ewart Park, Bronze Swords at, 306.
- Ewartly Shank, Bronze Caldron, 289-90.
- Ewehill near Trewhitt Hall, 302.
- Ewurthe (Ewart) Waldef de, 415.
- Eyemouth Harbour, Geological Notes on, 1884-6, 531.
- Expeth-gait, band of, 99. (Hexpeth).
- Fairholme, Adam of Chapel, Monumental Slab of, 358.
- Fairies, 39; Fairy Castles, 82-3; Fairy Road, 161.
- Falla Kip, view from, 13; Cairn at, 13; Soil of, 15; Name, 15.
- Fallowlees, Lake. 41; place, 43; Slag at, 43; William Veitch at, 45; owners of, 46.
- Falnash, Elliot of, 467, 469.
- Falstone Chapel, 55.
- Farnham Flints, 297; Peel, 174; Potts of, 175-6.
- Fastcastle, 242.
- Fawdon held by William de Douglas, 124.
- Featherstonhaugh, Rev. W., Memoir of Rev. John F. Bigge, M.A. 207-15.
- Featherstone Castle, Sir Haco of, Legend, 158.
- Fendy Hall, 12.
- Fenham, Edward II. at, 334.
- Fennicks, 14.
- Fenwick House on Teviot, 387; Boulder Clay at, 390.
- Fenwick, Sir Ralph, 437.
- Ferneherst, Farneherst, etc., Lairds of, 11, 99, 100, etc. *see* Kerr; Armorial Bearings at, 136, 139; History of the House, 136-9; attacked by E. of Surrey, 137; Grange burnt by the Armstrongs and Lyddisdalis; taken by English and retaken, 138; thrown down by English; 138-9; destroyed by Lord Ruthven, 139; English Leaders of Northern Rebellion take refuge at, 102-3; mentioned 428, 448, 449.
- Ferns, 30, 36, 39, 42, 79, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 88, 189, 190, 192, 254, 358-9.
- Ferrers, Alianor de, carried off by Wm. de Douglas, etc., 124.
- Ferrule of Shaft of Bronze tipped Spear, 385.
- Ferry-boat at Haughton Castle, etc., 158.
- Fibula of Jet, 67.
- Fishing Stew in Tweed, at Drummelzier, 379.
- Fitzallan, Walter, 94.
- Fitz Ralph, Royal Forester, his forge, 44.
- Fitz Roger's Deer Park, 42.
- Flass wood, 70.
- Flemington vill, Ber. 419.
- Fleurs, le flores, land near Coldingham, so called, 417-8.
- Flint and Stone Implements, and Weapons, 18, 232, 288, *see* Celts.
- Floors Castle, 91.
- Flora of Middle Leader Water, 354.
- Flower of Yarrow, 327, 331, 343.
- Flynts, Hall of, 101.
- Fogo Muir, Vision of Pikemen on, 501.
- Folds, old Sheep and Cattle, 16.
- Folk-lore of Northumberland, 211.
- Font, Funt, river, and origin of, 43, 45.
- Foot-ball, amusement of among Borderers 445.

- Ford, Cists at, filled with sand, 160.  
 Ford, Isabella de, 403, 415.  
 Forest burn, Iron smelting at, 44.  
 Forges, Northumbrian, mediæval, 44-45.  
 Forster or Foster, Sir John, Warden, 14, 60, 100, 139; his spoliation of Teviotale, 450.  
 Forsters of Adderston, 405-6; Thomas of, has land in Coupland, 406-7; Sir John of Bamborough, land in Coupland, 406.  
 Fossils, Silurian, 390.  
 Foulden Hagg, Cist at, 236.  
 Fountains, adoration of, forbidden, 120.  
 Fowberry Mains, Sculptured Rocks near, 402.  
 Fowlerawe on Slitterick burnt, 442.  
 Foxes, 84, 253-4, 562-3.  
 Foxton Burn, 301.  
 Frainche, Janet, 71.  
 Fressels or Frasers of Overton, Border thieves, 100-1.  
 Frog spawn, and dry summer, 251.  
 Frost, damage to Trees by, 170-1;  
 Frosted Oaks, 170-1; effects of, on Trees and Shrubs at Stobo Castle, etc., 370, etc.  
 Fulfordleas and Houndwood, Inscription at, 58, 586.  
 Fungi, 340, 371; in Vicinity of Roxburgh, 529-30.  
 Fynlaws, lands, Oxnam, 96.  
 Gaitheugh, view from, 342.  
 Galashiels, Urn found at, 487.  
 Gallalaw Know, 22.  
 Gallasland (Hillisland) on Slitterick destroyed, 442.  
 Gallowlaw Moor, Beanley, Celt at, 282-3.  
 Garleigh Pike and Moor, 41.  
 Garlic Knowe, 186.  
 Gateriswyke (Gatherick) William, son of Emma de, 415.  
 Gateshead, name of, 47.  
 Gauffres or Wafer Irons at Chapel-hill, Branhholme, 488; sacred tri-graph on, 488; Chaucer's notice of Wafers—Wafers in France—Waffle cakes and Waffle irons, 490; Wafer irons sent to Scotland by Edward I., 491; Bakyng-iryns for wafers at Holy Island, Norham and Farne, 491; Wafery room in Card. Wolsey's household, 491; Shakespeare's Wafer cakes, 491; fear of in James I.'s second Parliament, 491.  
 Gawain or Gwalchmai, 267.  
 Geddeses of Rachan, 373, 381.  
 Geikie (Prof. James), Geological Notes, 12-19; Oxnam Water district, 120-1.  
 General Statement, 320, 585.  
 Geoffroy of Monmouth and Tyssilio, 266.  
 Geological Notices, 10, 12, 13, 19, 25, 26, 31, 34, 35, 40 (lead vein), 43, 46, 65, 66, 75, 76, 77, 81, 82, 87, 120-2, 341, 344-5, 353, 359, 376, 389, 390, 394, 395, 531.  
 Geometra papilionaria, 240.  
 Geordie and Kate, rocks, 47.  
 Gillus, Galdus, or Gwallag, 528.  
 Gilmanscleugh, lands of, 331.  
 Gilmerton, Flint Celt from, 300.  
 Glaciation, 18, 25, 35, 121.  
 Glamorganshire, ravages of Grass Caterpillars in, 202-4.  
 Glanton Pyke, Rainfall at, 316, 580;  
 — Urn found near, 314.  
 — doubtful camp near, bronze celt at, 314; Westfield, cists and urns at, 314.  
 Glasgow Folds, 367.  
 Glass bead, 288, 289, etc.  
 Gledstones, Laird of, lands on Slitterick, 442.  
 Glencotha, and H. S. Riddell, 372.  
 Glen Tilt, battle of, 221-2.  
 Glenwhappen, 381.  
 Glove upon a Lance, 429.  
 Golden Torques, 377.  
 Goldielands Peel, 386-7, 426;  
 — Witches of, 387; lands of, ravaged, 443.  
 Goodyera repens, 282.  
 Gosford, Edward II. at, 334.  
 Grass or Antler Moth, history of on Borders, 195, etc.  
 Graham, Prof, 220.  
 Graptolites at Bloodylaws Hill, 121.  
 Graves, British, 177, etc.; Old, at Ladykirk, 185.  
 Grawden, Laird, prisoner, 437.  
 Gray *see* Grey, Mr R. W. of Backworth and Chipchase, 60; Thos. of Chillingham, land in Ekelde, 420; Ralph of Aykelde, his Will, 420.  
 Great more, 339.

- Greaves Ash, barrows at, 288-9.  
 Greenhill, Ilderton, Cist and Urn from, 275.  
 Greenleighton, 43.  
 Greenville, Urns found near, 285-6.  
 Greenwell, Canon, his researches in British Barrows, 48; on Cists filled with sand, 160; 269 etc.; On Graves at Ilderton, 275-6.  
 Greet, Miss L. H. Nesting place of Great Tit, 245.  
 Gregson, Henry, Obituary of, 217.  
 Grey or Gray, Andrew's freehold in Akeld, 413.  
 ——— Mary, daughter of Ford Lord Grey, 411.  
 ——— Henry of Billingbeare, 411.  
 ——— Ralph, Knight, 405; Thomas, *ib.*; Ralph of Akeld, 408.  
 ——— William, Lord, and Ralph, 409.  
 ——— (Lord) of Wilton, Lieut. on Borders; Buccleuch submits to, 440-1; Raid by, 442; in Ale Water, Ettrick and Yarrow, 443.  
 Grey Mare, pitted stone on Manslaughter Law, 71.  
 Grieve, (not Griceo) Benjamin, of Berwick, 412.  
 Grubheued, (Grubbet) Huctred of, 95.  
 Guards, The, at Bolton, bottom of Patella at, 309-10; no Roman Camp at, 310; Hospital on, *ib.*  
 Gullane links, Grass Caterpillars at, 201.  
 Gunn, Rev. George, Memoir of Rev. Wm. Stobbs, M.A., 232.  
 Gunn, Wm. F.G.S., on Sculptured Rocks between Wooler and Chatton, 401-2.  
 Gunnerton hills and pre-historic graves, 53.  
 Gwædol, Wedale? 266.  
 Gwenddolen son of Ceido a prince in N. Britain, 377 and note.  
 Gwendydd, or Gameda, twin sister of Merlin, or Merddin, 376-7.  
 Gwynn ap Nudd, his Mythical history, 265-7.  
 Haddington relieved, 442.  
 Haggerson, Hugh son of John de, 403, 404, note.  
 Hailes, Lord, correction of, 163.  
 Hakelda (Akeld); Ebrard de, 415.  
 Haliburton, pitted stone at, 71.  
 Haliburtons of Mertoun, 327.  
 Hall, Rev. G. Rome, Historic Notice of Haughton Castle, 145-159.  
 ——— W. T. Obituary Notice of Thomas Arkle, 541-2.  
 ——— Charles, 45-6.  
 ——— Henry and John, rebels, 97.  
 ——— Sir John, Priest, 58.  
 ——— John of Newbigging, his bravery, 15.  
 ——— called Chief, 101-2.  
 ——— John, Abbot of Jedburgh, inscription to, in Jedburgh Abbey, 142.  
 ——— Persy, a Cautioner, 97.  
 ——— Peter of Newbiggen, his thefts, 98.  
 ——— Thomas of Ellisschaw, and others, English thieves, 99.  
 ——— Thomas, Setter of watches on College Water, 420.  
 ——— of Foulshiels, Border thief, 100-1.  
 Halls of Otterburn, 405-6; John and Thomas, and William, land in Coupland, 406, 408.  
 Hallidon Hill, Religious House proposed to be erected at Oxford, in thankfulness for the victory at, 56.  
 Haluton, Ranulph de, 147.  
 Haluton Strother, 53.  
 Hameldon, Roger de, of Oxnam, 97.  
 Hamilton, Christian wife of Robert, 3rd Lord Jedburgh, 139.  
 Hamilton, Mr. John, Rector of Dunbar, 497.  
 Hancock, John, Notice of Rev. J. F. Bigge, 216.  
 Haprew, Eastern, 366.  
 Harbottle Peels, Cists and Urns, etc., at, 295-6.  
 Harburgh Hill, Camp, 276.  
 Harburn, Nicholas, Rector of Simonburn, 157.  
 Harden (Oxnam) rocks at, 121: mentioned, and Hardenhead, 30, 101.  
 Harden, visit to, 331; Walter Scott of, 331, 396; Horn and Spurs at, 332, 396; Scotts of 343, and Portraits of, 343-4, 396; Burn, 395; its situation, 395-6; described by Leyden, 397.  
 Hardies of Tollishill, Silver-chain of, 360.  
 Hardy, J., Reports of Meetings of Berwickshire Naturalists' Club,



- for 1885, 2-6; 10-93; for 1886, 329-30, 333-401; Notices connected with the parish of Oxnam, 93-128, 162-4; on Roman Bronze Patella from Palace near Crailing, 130-95; British Remains near Oldcambus, 159-62; double-handed Sword preserved at Wedderlie House, 169; on a Cinerary British Urn at Otterburn, Rox., 177-8; British Urn found at Macksmill near Gordon, 193-4; History of *Charæas Graminis*, the Grass or Antler Moth on the Borders, 195-205; Notice of J. Towlerston Leather, F.S.A., 227; Memoir of Rev. Wm. Darnell, M.A., 230-1; Memoir of Dr Henry Richardson, R.N., 233; On Urns and other Antiquities found round the southern skirts of the Cheviot Hills, 269-314; Miscellaneous Observations on Akeld and Coupland, 412-420; On the Harden Relics, 485-6; on Wafer-Irons, 490-491; On a Key preserved in Peebles Museum, 493; On a Brass Flagon found at Dreva, Peeblesshire, 494; On a Silver Brooch found at Hazelton Rig, near Alnham, 501-4; On the Ferrule of Shaft of Bronze-headed Spear found at Leet-side, Whitesome, Ber., 532-3; Localities for *Neottia Nidus-avis*, 533.
- Hardlaw, 68-9.
- Hare, Andrew, in Cleugh, out-lawed, 107.
- Harlaw, Antiquities at, 70.
- Harnam Hall, 46.
- Hartrigge (once Stewart field) woods, 22-3.
- Hartside, Barrows, 288.
- Hartz Mountains, Grass Caterpillars on, 203.
- Haryell., in Lammermoor, 73.
- Hasilrig, Wm., held fourth part of Akilde Manor, 417.
- Hatfield, Thomas, Bp. of Durham, 323.
- Haughton Castle, North Tynedale, Meeting at, 5-6; 50-3; Chapel, 55; Historical Notices of, 145 etc.; Names of, 146; built by Wm. de Swyneburne, 149-50; Mains and Strother, 148 note, 152; Paper Mill, 153-4; Legendary Stories of, 156-8.
- Hawick, 138-9; lords of manor of, 421-22; burnt, 442; again, 443 destroyed, 449.
- Hawick Meeting, 330, 386, etc.; Bronze Celt from, 388; Motchill and Bastlehouse, 398.
- Hawks as a reddendo, 147.
- Hawthornside, Rule Water, Stone Celt from, 388.
- Hay, James, Lord Hay of Yester, 108; Sir William of Yester, *ibid.*
- Hays of Duns Castle, once of Drummelzier, 374.
- Hay-harvest, tenant to assist landlord in, 111.
- Hayrehead ravaged, 73.
- Hazel Nuts, 82.
- Hazelton Rig, Ewe-hill, Grave-mounds on, 304; Silver Brooch from, 501.
- Heathpool, right of pasture in, 403; land in, 404.
- Hector of Harlaw, 428-9.
- Hedgeley Moor, Battle of, 281; Hammerstone and Copper Axe from, 281-2.
- Hedgehog, 571.
- Hedleys of Redesdale, 99.
- Henderson, Mrs. Tombstone of, 141.
- Hendersyde Park, 91.
- Henhole, Horse trappings or mountings found near, 292-3.
- Henwood and places named from Hen, and Henwoody, 22.
- Hepaticæ, 42, 78, 79, 81, 84, 87, 89, 191.
- Hepburn, Adam, 2nd E. Bothwell has charter of Prendergest, 420; — Patrick of Norham Demesne, 412.
- Hepden burn in Kidland, 294.
- Heppescot, Morpeth Ward, 101.
- Hepple, Robert de, 49.
- Hepple Kirk Hill, Pagan and Christian burials at; Urns at, 296.
- Hepple Woodhouse, Pele, 174 etc.
- Hepple Woodside, Slag near, 44.
- Heriots, 147, note.
- Hernwingslaw, 13.
- Heron, Cuthbert, 61.
- Sir George of Chipchase, 60.
- Margaret of Nunwick, 57.
- Walter, 60.
- Sir William of Simonburn, 58.
- Hertford Bridge, Edward II. at, 334.

- Hertford, Earl, burnt Dryburgh,  
 Herounescloise, 102. [327.  
 Heton, Hetun, etc. Rox. ; manor of,  
 94-5.  
 Heton, Thos. de, and Alan de,  
 holding Akeld, 405-19.  
 Hetton Estate, 227.  
 Heved, its meaning, 47, note.  
 Heviesyde, Hall of, an outlaw, 102.  
 Heyborne, Sir. P. de, farms Prendergest, 420.  
 Hexham, Meeting at, View from  
 above, 51.  
 Highchesters and Camp, 395.  
 High Rochester, Roman Vessel  
 from, 129-30.  
 Hi Hevett, near Whitton, 39.  
 Hill Forts and Towns, 28-9.  
 Hoble Knowes, (Hummelknows)  
 on Slitterick burnt, 442.  
 Holburn, Estate, 227 ; Moss plant-  
 ed, 228.  
 Holmes Water, 372.  
 Holystone, tomb at, 76.  
 Holywell, Caverton, Rox. 119.  
 Hollyhock, Californian, 574.  
 Home, Andrew, Commendator of  
 Jedburgh's Seal, 145.  
 ——— „ Pensionary and  
 Rector of Lauder etc., 356.  
 ——— Sir Alexr. of Merse, 437.  
 ——— David of Wedderburn, 66.  
 ——— Sir George, 66.  
 ——— George, Earl of Dunbar,  
 Lord of Wark, 57.  
 ——— George of Kimmergham,  
 67.  
 ——— Isobel, Lady Ancrum, 140.  
 ——— James, Earl of, 67,  
 ——— James of Billie, 20, 105.  
 ——— John (Major) of Carollside,  
 68 ; and Joneta, his daur., ib.  
 ——— John of Coldenknowes, 448.  
 ——— John of Crumstane, his nat.  
 son, 103.  
 ——— Lord, his sheep at Aiken-  
 gall, 91.  
 ——— Lord, 437, 448.  
 ——— Wm. de and Mariota his  
 widow, 167.  
 Hooker, Sir W. J., 220.  
 Hopes and Cleughs at Aikengall,  
 79.  
 Horehound for Coughs, 30.  
 Horndean, Sheilings of, 67.  
 Horse Races on the Lord's day, 57 ;  
 Horses and horsemanship of  
 Borderers, 430.  
 Horsley, John, 437.  
 Horton, Edward II. at, 338.  
 Hot-trod, 99, 431, 454.  
 Hounam, name of, 93.  
 Hounds, tenants to keep for land-  
 lord, 110.  
 Howa Hill (Rule Water), Iron axe  
 head from, 388.  
 Howpaslot Tower, 395.  
 Hugh, Abbot of Jedburgh, 144.  
 Humbleton, Wallis of, 408-9.  
 Hume, Andrew, Rector of Lauder,  
 356  
 ——— James of Carolside, 351.  
 Humshaugh, 52, 151.  
 Hundalee, Monogram at, 139.  
 Hundleshope heights, 363-4.  
 Hunter, Rev. John, minr. of Oxnam,  
 106.  
 ——— Robert, lease of Oxnam  
 Mains, etc., 109-112 ; carbonifer-  
 ous strata, 121.  
 Huntercumbe, Sir Walter de,  
 governor of Edinr. Castle, 491.  
 Hunthill burnt, 138-9, 449.  
 Huntley, William and Gilbert of  
 Yeaveringe, 406.  
 Hussa, 526.  
 Husbandry of Oxnam Water in 18th  
 century, shown in a lease, 109-11.  
 Huttonian Section of Rocks, 2, 10.  
 Iflye (Evelaw) ravaged, 73.  
 Ilderton Cists and Urns, 274-5 ;  
 Stone Celt from, 276 ; Cranium  
 from, 274.  
 Ilderton, Thomas, 405.  
 Immolation Urns, 286-7.  
 Inch, islet in Lyne water, 364.  
 Inchbonny and James Veitch, 10.  
 Inclosures, 111.  
 Inglis, John, Lord of Menar or  
 Manor and Branhholm, 422.  
 ——— Sir Thomas of Manor and  
 Murthocstone, 331, 423.  
 Ingram Hill, barrows and cairns,  
 288.  
 Innes, Cosmo, On Oxnam Parish,  
 94-7.  
 Inscribed Stones, Simonside, 40 ;  
 Lilburn Hill, 271-3 ; Wooler and  
 Chatton, 401-2.  
 Inscriptions in Jedburgh Abbey and  
 Vicinity, 135 etc.  
 Insula de, or Lisle, Peter de, held  
 Chipchase, 60-1 ; Sir John, 60 ;  
 Robert de, 61.  
 Iron Implements, 16, 18 ; found at  
 Blackburn Mill, 134-5.

- Iron and Smelting Works found on Northumbrian hills, 43-45.  
 Iron Slags, Oldcambus, 162.  
 Iron Yetts of Barnes, 364; of Castle of Newcastle, 406; of Border Peels, 425-6.  
 Jabel Trew, Tosson hill, 47.  
 Jamie Telfer of the Fair Dodhead, 452-3.  
 Jasper, Veins, of, 13; and Agates, 30.  
 Jed, Scenery of, 11.  
 Jedburgh, Meeting, 2-4; 10-26; Slogan, 14; Museum, 23-4; monks of, held Oxnam parish, 94; Mansion of the Kerrs of Fernieherst in, 100; Sir Thos. Kerr of Oxnam, slain in town, 100; Slaughter in of James Henrye, etc., 103; Ruth-erford of Hunthill, buried in Abbey, 122-3; Inscriptions in Abbey, 135, etc.; History, 135-6; stormed by Earl of Surrey, 138; Bells, Inscriptions on, 139-140; Arms of 140; Seals of in British Museum, 143-5.  
 Jedburgh, Andrew, Lord, 100, 108, 119; Robert, Lord, 117; William, Lord, 119.  
 ——— Lord, Sir Andrew Kerr, first; arms of and his wife Dame Ann Stewart 136-7; 143.  
 Jedburgh side, teinds of, 111.  
 Jed Forest, 11, or Gedworth, Raid, from, and Tevietdale, 435.  
 Jedworth, English at, and return to, 449-50; attacked by Buc- cleuch and Fernieherst, 450.  
 Jerdan, David, old lease of a farm in Oxnam Water, 109-112; On the Family of George and Robert Stephenson, Engineers, 113-4.  
 Jet buttons, 30.  
 Jock's Hill, 16.  
 John, Abbot of Jedburgh, Seal of, 144.  
 Johnston, Miss Lucy or Louisa, afterwards Mrs Oswald of Auchencruive, 74-5; 586.  
 Jongs, 19, 342, 346, 368.  
 Juncus squarrosus, seeds of feed Geese, and fed on by Snow Bunt- ings, 28.  
 Juniper, 82, 84, 88.  
 Kain Fowls and Capons, 110.  
 Kale Water burnt, 100.  
 Kattie Thrist-Well, Selkirk, 119.  
 Kelso, Meeting at, 91.  
 Kentigern (St Mungo) at Simon- burn, 55, 56; his encounter with Merlin, 377-9.  
 Ker, Kerr, Carr, *see* Cessford.  
 Ker or Kerr, Andrew of Morestown, 68.  
 ——— Sir Andrew of Fernie- herst (Dand Kerr) son of Thomas and Catherine Colville, 137, 435, 437; taken prisoner with his son John, 137.  
 ——— younger of Fernieherst, 108.  
 ——— (of Oxnam) first Lord Jedburgh, 100; his arms, 136-7.  
 ——— Andrew of Fawdonside, 451.  
 ——— Charles of Abbotrule, 103, 343, 397.  
 ——— Dame Margaret, Lady Yester, 107.  
 ——— Henry, Sheriff of Rox- burgh, 97.  
 ——— Sir James of Crailling, 2nd Lord Jedburgh, 96, 139.  
 ——— Sir John of Fernieherst, 435, 440, 442, 443.  
 ——— Mark, Abbot of New- bottle, 108.  
 ——— Mark, initials, 143.  
 ——— Mark of Fernieherst family, 443.  
 ——— Mark of Liteldane, 441, 443.  
 ——— Robert, 3rd Lord Jed- burgh, 139.  
 ——— of Ancrum, 140.  
 ——— Robert of Horsliehill, 103.  
 ——— Sir Thomas of Kersleugh, 11.  
 ——— Sir Thomas, builder of Fernieherst, 137; (He and not Andrew as at p. 96 mar. Catherine Colville).  
 ——— Thomas of Oxnam slain at Jedburgh, 96, 100.  
 ——— Sir Thomas, Lord War- den, 137; taken prisoner with his son, John, 100, 119, 138, 448.  
 ——— William, 4th Lord Jed- burgh, 140.  
 ——— of Ancrum, 101-3.  
 ——— of Newton, 103.  
 ——— in Swinside fined for being a Cromwellian, 170.

- Kergill, William and Beatrix, 150.  
 Kerrs under Assurance, 440.  
 Ketel de Letham, 66.  
 Ketelshiels, 66; ravaged, 72.  
 Kettilby, Samuel of Berwick, purchases Akeld, 411.  
 ——— Walter of Akeld, 411-2.  
 Key found near Neidpath Castle, 493.  
 Kidland Hills, 13; Antiquities noticed in, 293-5.  
 Kilcoulter, now Heriot, 527.  
 Kimber, W. Rector of Simonburn, 57.  
 Kinnmont Willie, reference to, 451; Ballad of and rescue from Carlisle Castle, 453-4.  
 Kirkandrews parish, 447.  
 Kirkfield, Chapel, 55.  
 Kirkhouse, Robert, Yronbrenner, 145.  
 Kirknewton, Strothers of, 126.  
 Kirstening Well, 118.  
 Kitchen Middens near Oldcambus, 162.  
 Kitty and Katie Wells; Kitty, St Catherine, 119.  
 Knaresdale, South Tyndale, advowson of Church, 124; Prat or Prath of, 124-5; 146-7, 150.  
 Knock Hill, 288.  
 Knut, Richard, Sheriff of Northd. 125.  
 Kyle Hill, 65.  
 Kynbrigham, Edward II., at, 334.  
 Kynnard, lands of, 95.  
 Ladfield, Oxnam, 15.  
 Ladykirk Church, old grave at, 198.  
 Lady's Soap, 39.  
 Lady's Well, 298.  
 Laidlaw, Alexr., at Bowerhope, on Grass Moths, 199.  
 Laidlaw, Walter, Armorial Bearings and Inscriptions in Jedburgh, etc., 135-145.  
 Laigh Teviotdale, 15.  
 Lailoken, name of Merlin, 377-9.  
 Laing's Seals of Jedburgh in British Museum, 143-5.  
 Lammermoor, ravages in by English garrisons, 72, 73, 91.  
 Landallis, Wm. lands in Oxnam and Swynset, 96.  
 Langlands, J. C., 208.  
 Langlee House, 11.  
 Langley, 151.  
 Langley, Bishop, 45.  
 Lang Lonkin, 211.  
 Langton, or Lanton its Owners, 126; David de and Eliz. his wife, 126, 404.  
 Langsikis burnt, 99.  
 Langstane of Lammermoor, 354.  
 Lantern Hill, British Camp on, Lachrymatory found near, 310; Quern at, 311.  
 Lanternside camp, 298.  
 Larch, cultivation of, 351; old at Duns Castle, 74; old at Stobo Castle and Dawyck, 370-1; 383.  
 Latoun, Sir Bryan, his ravages, 73.  
 Launder, Club's visit to, 328, 350; Town and Church, 356-8; Common, 358-9; Burn, 359; Communion plate and Bell, 357; Snuff box of Corporation, 359-60.  
 Landers recent Lairds of Carol-side, buried there, 352.  
 Laverock Law, Northd. Additions to, 228.  
 Lawder, George and William of Derington, 68.  
 Laynal, Sir Edgar of, 166.  
 Lead vein, 39, 40.  
 Leaderhaugh, Scenery, Flora and Birds of, 353-4.  
 Leap Hill, 393.  
 Leather, J. Towler-ton, F.S.A., Memoir of, 226-30.  
 Leaves damaged and mined, 257.  
 Leefe, Rev. J. E., his Salicetum, 335.  
 Leehall near Bellingham, 61.  
 Legerwood, carriages from, 110.  
 Leighton, 44.  
 Leishman, Rev. Thomas, D.D., F.S.A. Scot., Address, etc. at Kelso, Oct. 14, 1885, 1-9.  
 Leistering Fish at Rothbury, 38.  
 Leith, (*not* leight) axes, 169.  
 Leitholm, Robert, parson of Edenham, Walter son of, 415.  
 Leitside, Bronze Ferrule of spear from, 385.  
 Lemmington, Pillar planting at, Cists in, 308; Terraces at, 308.  
 Lennox, Duke of, receives Bothwell's estates and resigns them, 451.  
 Lessuden House, 341.  
 Letham, old name of Leitholm, lands of 66; Letham Hill, ib.  
 Letham, Edward and John de, 66.  
 Lichens, 27, 40, 42, 65, 70, 80, 81, 355, 384, 385.  
 Lidel and Carnwanolow, Battlefield between, 228.  
 Liddesdale, Grass Caterpillars in,

- 198 ; Hills, 393 ; devastated, 448.  
 Liddesdale and Debateable Land :  
 Commission to suppress Moss-  
 troopers, in, 459.  
 Lilburn Hill, South Steads and  
 Grange, Cists, Incised Stones, and  
 Tumuli at, 271-3, 287.  
 Lilburn Tower, Dunstanboro', struck  
 by lightning, 37.  
 Lilliard Stone, 25.  
 Lilyard's Edge, 73.  
 Limetrees re-erected at Stobo, 370.  
 Linden, Northd. 209.  
 Lindum of the Damnonii, 527.  
 Lingup, 79.  
 Linnæa borealis, 232.  
 Lintalee, House, Camp, and Fight,  
 11.  
 Lisle, Sir John of Chipchase, 60.  
 Little Church, Rock, 48.  
 Llew of Lothian, 524-5.  
 Lockhart, W. Elliott, Historical Notes  
 relating to Branxholme, 421-466 ;  
 on the Air of Rattling Roaring  
 Willie, 481.  
 London Geologists' Association,  
 Visit of, 322.  
 Loney, Peter, Register of Rainfall  
 and Sunshine at Marchmont, 1885,  
 375-6, 580.  
 Longbank and Martin's, Urns near,  
 386.  
 Longfaugh, Crichton, Mid-Lothian,  
 Patella at, 134.  
 Longframlington Moor, Slag from,  
 44.  
 Longnewton Cross, 349 ; old Key at,  
 349.  
 Long-pack, Scene of, 61.  
 Lorbottle, West Steads, Watling  
 Street at, 304.  
 Lordenshaws Camp, 40-1 ; Farm,  
 41 ; places seen from, 41.  
 Lothian, the Earldom of, 108 ; Ro-  
 bert, Earl of, 119.  
 ——— William Henry, Marquis  
 of, 109 ; old Lease from, etc., 109,  
 etc.  
 Lovel of Castle Cary and Hawick,  
 421 ; Henry and Richard, 421, 422.  
 Lydel, Pile of, taken by David II.,  
 128.  
 Lylestone Wood, 358.  
 Lyne, River, Kirk, and Roman  
 Camp, 364-6.  
 Lynnwood Scaur, 390.  
 Mabinogion Stories, 266.  
 Macadam, Dr Stevenson, Analysis  
 of a Roman Bronze Pot, 132.  
 MacLauchlan, Henry, Survey of  
 Eastern Watling Street, quoted,  
 275, etc.  
 Mack's mill. Urn at, 193-4.  
 Madoc, son of Uthyr, 266.  
 Magnay, C., and the forged French  
 Assignats, 154-5.  
 Maiden Paps, 393.  
 Main Stone, 47.  
 Manderston Urn, 187.  
 Manners of Etal, 66 ; Robert de,  
 403-4.  
 Manor or Menar, Vale of, 368 ;  
 Inglis of, 422-3.  
 March, Patrick Earl of, 66.  
 Marchmont, Earl of, his library, 344.  
 Margaret, sister of Alexr. III., 30,  
 56.  
 ——— Queen of Alexr. III., 53,  
 148-9.  
 Marie, Duchess of Buccleugh, 396-7.  
 Martin's Bridge Scaur, interglacial  
 indications at, 390.  
 Mary, Queen, her Cabinet, 343.  
 Matten district, 213.  
 Maxton Cross, 346 ; and St Boswell's  
 Churchyard, carved stones at,  
 349-50 ; House, Insects hurtful  
 to trees at, 350.  
 Megget, Caterpillars near head of,  
 198.  
 Meldon Hills, White and Black, 364 ;  
 British Fort on White, *ib.*  
 Meldon Park, Grass Caterpillars and  
 Moths at, 200.  
 Meldred, Prince, 378 ; Drummelzier  
 named from, 379.  
 Members admitted, 92.  
 Merchets, 147 note.  
 Merddin or Merlin Wyllt, History  
 of, 376 ; his encounter with St  
 Kentigern, 377-9, *see* Merlin.  
 Merddin Emrys, 376.  
 Merlin's Grave, 330 ; the two Mer-  
 lins, Embryos Guletic and Sylves-  
 tris, 379 ; Grave on the Powsail,  
 376 ; prophecy about, 379.  
 Merton House, 327 ; name, 340 ;  
 Church, 342 ; House, Cabinet and  
 Portraits, 343-4 ; Birds near,  
 347.  
 Mervinslaw, 13.  
 Mettled John Hall, 15.  
 Meschin le, 94.  
 Middle-knowes, Oxnam, 26 ; chapel,



- 94, 98; Robsons and Halls in, thieves, 100-1.
- Middlemas, Robt. Address etc. at Alnwick, Oct. 14, 1886, 321-3.
- Middleton Hall, Belford, Estate, Mr Leather's Improvements on, 226-228.
- Middleton, Walter de, head of the "Broken men" of Northd. 127.
- Migration of Birds, 1885, 236, etc.
- Military Way, Hadrian's Wall, 213.
- Milkhope, Arrow-head and Fairy pipes found at, 295.
- Mill, Tenant to grind at Lord's, 111.
- Milnhengh, Pyle, Peel or Pyll, chief of the Riding clan, 102; George a spy, 103; accused of slaughter, 103; a Border Rider on Middle Marches, 103.
- Minchmoor and the Cheese Well, in connection with Welsh Legend, 263 etc.
- Ministers of Oxnam, *see* List, 104.
- Minto Crag and Craycross boundaries of Middle March, 444.
- Mitten-full of Stones, 68.
- Molle, Cecilia and Eschina of, 16, 94.
- Monilaws Manor, Owners of, 124-6.
- Montagu, Lord de, 163.
- Montgomery, Sir James, Lord Advocate; Lord Chief Baron; portraits of Ladies of the family; Sir G. Graham Montgomery, 369-70.
- Monynut Water, 87.
- Morasses in Merse of Perwickshire, 171.
- Morel, John, Abbot of Jedburgh, Seal of, 144.
- Morham, Ada of, 95.
- Morthec, Earl, death of, 379.
- Morville, Hugh de, 326.
- Mossburnford, Ancient river in hollow near, 12.
- Mosses, 20, 42, 78, 79, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87, 88, 370, 384.
- Mossfennan, 373; Aspect of hill-sides round, 375.
- Moss House and Wooden burnt 439; Moss-house and caves taken, 449.
- Moss-troopers, unruly temp. Charles I., 459.
- Mote of Elsdon, 101.
- Mows Mayns, Raid on, 437.
- Mountain Ash, 78, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 86, 87, 191.
- Moytura, Ireland, Circles of standing stones at, 522.
- Muircleugh, Old, 359.
- Murray, Sir Alex. of Stanhope and Stobo, 367.
- Paith in Swynsyde, 101-2.
- Regent, his second expedition to Borders, 448; assassinated, *ib.*
- Robert, Description of Wedderlie House, Berwickshire, 164-6; Iron Key from Peebles Museum, 493.
- Murrays of Stanhope, Sir David, 4th Bart., joined Prince Charles, and banished, 371.
- Murray of Strathern, Lords of Hawick, 422.
- Murthockstone, Owners of, 422-3.
- Muschamp, Robert de (two) 403, 404, 415, 416.
- Mustiens (Muschamp), Clement of Barmoor, 91.
- Myrtle at Duns Castle, inscription on, 74.
- Naesmyth, James of Posso, Sheriff of Peebles, 365.
- Sir James 2nd Bart. of Dawyck, friend of Linnæus, 382, did not join Jacobite rising in 1745; his coach horses stolen and recovered, 384.
- Nafferton and Welton Ghosts 209-11.
- Napier, Wm. John, 8th Lord of Thirlestane, his "Treatise on Store Farming," p. 199.
- Nathan Llwyd, 267.
- Natural History Observations in 1885, 251 etc.
- Natural Hist. Soc. of Northd. and Durham, 216.
- Nature worship, 377 note.
- Nebsie and Tentie Fit, towers at Branxholme, 387.
- Neidpath Castle, 329, 363; Notice of Key from, 493.
- Neottia Nidus-avis, Localities for, 533.
- Netherton, Bastle, 174; gravel knolls near it, and tumulus, 302.
- Newark Castle, 438; besieged, 441; burnt, 443; taken by Cromwell, 460.
- Newcastle-on-Tyne, John de Balliol did homage to Edward I. at, 338; Edward II. at, 334.

- Newbiggen-by-the-Sea (or Newbiggin) Meeting, 322, 333, etc.; church, 322-3-4; town, pier, and port, History of, 323-4; ravages of sea, 333; visited by Edward II., Bronze Spear heads, etc. found at, 335-6; Antler Moth at, 201.
- Newbiggen Lake, Northd., 41-3.
- Newbiggin, Bynchestres and Crosiers of, 413.
- Newbigging and Newbigen, Rox., Bush and farm, 15; Halls of, 15, 98; Village, 15; Villagers and the Moon, 16; lands, 94; town burnt, 99; Adam Hall of Bus, 10-2; John and Lancie Hall of, 101-2.
- Newmillhaugh and Thorn, duel at, 389, 467; Boulder Clay at, 389-390.
- Newstead Ween, 516.
- Newton-by-the-Sea, 44.
- Newton (Mitford Parish) charter of, Pasturage and Forge, 134-5.
- Newton St Boswells, Meeting at, 326, 339, etc.
- Newtown, Roth. Bastle at, 174.
- Nisbet, Rox. and Samuel Rutherford: Inscription to Rutherfords in Nether Nisbet, 140.
- Norham garrison ravages by, 73.
- North, the, Cumbria and North Wales, 265.
- Northfield farm, 245.
- Northumberland, Earl, his report of Raids, 435: delivered up to Regent Murray, 429.
- Northumbrians, rude manners of, 46.
- Nudd Liberalis, 266, 524-5.
- Nunwick, 54, 59; Nuns of, 56, 148, 151; Strother, 148.
- Nuphar intermedium, 43.
- Oak, Old Oak trunks, 43; Frosted, 172-3; in peat pits near Chapel-hill Forts, 392.
- Oakwood, Selkirkshire, Elk's Skull found at, 345.
- Obituary Notices, 7, 207-235, 332, 338 note, 487, 538-542.
- Occurrence of Birds in East Lothian in 1885, 248-9.
- Ogilvie, William of Hartwoodmyres, 461.
- Ogle, Robert, sen. 46; Mark of Kirkleye, 100-1.
- Ogles of Kirkley, Newcastle, Coupland, 411; Sir Chalouer, 411-2; Newton of Kirkley, 412, 414; Nathaniel, 414.
- Oldcambus, British Remains at, 159, etc.
- Old Jedward, its Church, 12.
- Old Roxburgh, Assurance at, 440.
- Oliver, Ringan, of Smailcleugh foot, Orchestes Fagi, 59. [12.]
- Ord, John of Newcastle; lands in Akeld, etc., 410-1: Mary, dau. of William Ord of Sandybank, 412.
- Orde, Henry of Wetewood, 408; John, Constable of Berwick, 73, 91.
- Ormerod, Miss, on the Grass or Antler Moth, 203-4.
- Ormiston, Rox. Register of Cold at, 171.
- Ornithological Notes & Notices, 236-241; 241-245; 246-247; 248-250; 251-258; 258-263; 542-3; 544-6; 546-558; 562-575; 576-579.
- Oselle, Useley or Ewesley, 45.
- Osmunda regalis, 70.
- Otterburn, Lammermoors, 73.
- (Rox): Urn found at, 177.
- Over Fawhope, Caterpillars at, 195.
- Overton or Everton Hill, 13.
- Overton, Merton, Hoverton, Fressels or Frazers of, 100-1.
- Ovingham village and church, 208.
- Owston, 101.
- Ox-eye, habits of when feeding its young, 250.
- Oxen, cultivation with, 17.
- Oxnam Meeting, 2-3; 10-31.
- Oxnam Water, 17, 26; Village, and Church, 19; Churchyard, Tokens, Communion Cups, Bell, Leaping-on-Stone, Incised Slab, 20-21.
- Oxnam, Notices connected with the Parish, 93-128; Name, 93, 94; Osbert, Chaplain of, 94; Vicarage of, and Rectory of, 94-5; Manor of, 94-5; particulars of the lands of, 96: Templelands, 97; Raids, Border Thefts, Hot-trod, Sleuth Dogs, Spies and Quarrels in, 98-104; Water burnt by English, 100, 134; Ministers of 104-106; land of the Colvilles of Ochiltree, 95-6; patronage of church granted to Jedburgh, 95; town burnt, 99; Lady Yester's Charity, 107-109; Rawfort, 107; Antiquities found in, 115-120; Geology of, 120-1; Zoology, 122.

- Oxnam Craig, 95, 96; Tower, 139; taken by Edward Balliol, 171.
- Oxnam Water, old lease of farm, 109-112.
- Oxwell-mains, Urn on farm near Broxmouth, 348.
- Pack-horsemen, 114; Inn at Jedburgh, 114.
- Page, Dr., Bronze Weapons found at Newbiggen-by-the-Sea, 336-7.
- Palace, Crailing, Roman Bronze Patella found at Wardlaw, near, 130 etc.
- Paleyng, Richard of Kyllom, 406.
- Papaver dubium, var. Lamottei, 206.
- Paradise, 158.
- Parkend, 59.
- Paskwayting, assessment for at Prendergest and Flemington, 419.
- Patella, Roman, 74; at Knaresdale, 125; On a Roman Patella and Leaden Vessel found in Redesdale, 128, 130; at Backworth, 129; at Stanhope, Dowalton Lough, Longfaugh, Blackburn Mill, 133-4; On a Roman Bronze Patella from Palace near Crailing, Rox., and some other examples from Scotland, 130-5; Analysis of, 132; use of, 133; at Guard's Camp, 309, 310.
- Paul, Rev. David, Notices of Fungi found mostly near Roxburgh, 529-30.
- Paul, Robert of London, ancestor of St Pauls of Ewart, and Mortgages on Coupland, 412.
- Paulin, Geo. L., Statistics and Notes as to the River Tweed Salmon Fishings, 534-6; Days on which Ice was gathered, 1874-1884, 537.
- Pease, Old, head of the, Cists at, Peaseweep Grass, 20. [159-60.
- Peebles, visit to, 329, 330 etc.
- Peel Fell, 13.
- Syke near Bloodylaws, 16.
- Peeseweep ground, 366.
- Penchrise Pen, 393.
- Pendragon Castle, 266.
- Pennystane Quarry and Pennystanes 37. [Some say because a penny a load was exacted for stones carted from.]
- Penvalla Hill, 373.
- Perrers, Alice, possessor of Many-laws, 126-7; granted Queen Philippa's Jewels, Goods, and Chatels, 127.
- Perci, Alan de, William de, Geoffry de, Henry de, 94.
- Percy's Leap—Hammerstone, Stone Celt, Copper Axe, Stone Celt
- Peziza coccinea, 86. [near, 281-2-3.
- Philiphaugh, thefts from, 101.
- Phipps S. of London, and South Coupland or Yeavinger, 412.
- Picts or Pechoes' works, 395.
- Pierslaws, old farm, Oxnam, 20; Quarry at, 30-1.
- Pike-head, Border, 388. [From Bonchester Bridge, Rule Water.]
- Pike as a Scottish Weapon, 495 etc.;
- Spear as a Scottish Weapon, 495;
- Pikes used by the English at Flodden, 496; Morys Pikes used in time of Wyatt's Rebellion, 496;
- Pinkie, battle of, Pikes used by Scots at, 496; Pikemen at defence of Dalkeith Castle by Geo. Douglas, against garrison of Berwick, 497; Langside battle, pikes and spears at, 497; pikes sent by Duke of Alva from Flanders to E. of Huntly, 497; pikes used by the "Old bands" of Berwick in Sir W. Drury's siege of Edinburgh Castle, 497-8; pikes used in visit of Charles I. to Edinr. 1633, 498; pikes in Fife and Lothian, in Argyle, and stored at Dalkeith by Earl of Traquair, 498; pikes and Swine (Swedish) feathers provided by Scottish committee, 499; Dugald Dalgetty on these, 499; Marquis of Huntly introduces pikes to Aberdeen, which are seized by the Covenanters, 499-500; pikes at Dunse Law, at New-castle, and in Cromwell's wars, etc., 500; in Scotland in Charles II.'s attempt, 500; vision of army of Pikemen on Fogo Muir and Dunse Law, 501; at Bothwell Bridge, 501; superseded by bayonet, 501.
- Pine Saw-fly, Caterpillar of, 35.
- Pinkie, battle of, 431-4, 440, 496.
- Pinxies or Pinkie's Hole, 366.
- Pipers, three English at Braunholm, 457.
- Pitt, Rt. Hon. Wm., and false French Paper Money, 154.
- Pity Me, Sandstone of, 121.
- Plainfield Moor, cairns, cists, and urns at, 297.

- Plantations and trees on farms, 110.
- Plants, 13, 18, 20, 22, 23, 26, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 46, 48, 51, 52, 54, 61, 63, 65, 68, 70, 73, 77-89, 205-6, 209, 240, 324, 325, 328, 336, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 345, 350, 352, 354, 355, 358-9, 370, 373, 374, 383-4, 387, 391, 392, 393, 395, 396, 397, 533, 566-7, 569.
- Pleasance, Silurians at, 121.
- Plenderleith, Prendrelath, Prederlaycht, Oxnam par., 13-26; Church 94, 119; Owners, 97-8, 123-8; John de, Nicholas de, William de, 97; Johanna de, Nicholas de, Elena de, 124, 125, 126; Wisharts of, 123-7; held by Selbies of Biddleston, 128; thefts from, 99.
- Plenderleithy, 119 note; read Plenderneathy, *see* p. 586.
- Pocky Knowe or Priest's Crown, Eckford, Urn and Graves at, 178, 179 *etc.* 180-1.
- Pococke's (Bp.) Tour, 153.
- Polwarth-on-the-Green, 65.
- Sir Robert de, owner of Wedderlie, 166; grant to Kelso Abbey of part of it, 167.
- Porphyrites, 120-1.
- Porteous, Archibald, M.A., minister at Oxnam, 104.
- Portraits at Mertoun House, 343-4; and Paintings at Stobo Castle, 369-70; at Harden, 396-7.
- Potburn, Caterpillars on pastures of, 195-6.
- Pottery, Domestic, old British, 288.
- Pow, George, Birds in East Lothian in 1885, 248-9; Rarer Birds in Dunbar district, 544 *etc.*
- Powelshiel, 79.
- Powsail and Tweed, junction of, 376.
- Prath or Pratt, Reginald of Tyndale, 53; of Knaresdale, 146, 147-8; Bertram, 124; John, 124-25, 147, 150; Ranulph, 147.
- Preacher's Knowe, Brandon, 285.
- Prendergests, lands in Akeld, Henry and Adam, 405.
- Prendergest family in Berwickshire and Akeld, Northd: William, 416; Adam and Sir Henry de, 417; Sir Peter de, John, lord (laird), Henry de, lord, and knight, 418; Adam, writ for restoration of Akeld and Yeavering, 418-9; Seneschal of Prior of Coldingham, 419; Henry his son of legal age; value of his land of Prendergest, 419; fine for his marriage, 420.
- Prestley ravaged, 73.
- Prickers or Hoblyers, 434.
- Priestfield near Riccalton, 118-9.
- Priesthaugh Swire, 393.
- Priest's well at Caverton, 119.
- Primula farinosa, 209.
- Proceedings, republication of Vol I., 7.
- Procter, Rev. T. 332.
- Pseudococcus Fagi, 350.
- Psylla Sorbi, 87.
- Pyket Law, 393.
- Pyle, of Milnheugh, George, Jok of the Raw, and George, 103.
- Quarrelgate, Whitton, 39.
- Queen Mary's House, Jedburgh, Armorial Bearings on, 141-2.
- Querns, 118; at Greaves Ash, Chesters Camp, and Alnham, 289; at Lantern Camp, 311; at Lauder, 360.
- Qubilhays destroyed, 443.
- Quikheg, 507.
- Rachan, 330; Hill and House, 373.
- Radcliffes, Earls of Derwentwater, 57.
- Raeknowes on the Allan, Urn at, 390.
- Rain, sulphur like substance falling with in thunder storm, 36-7.
- Rainfall and Sunshine at Marchmont; at Glanton Pyke; at Duns; at Foulden W. Mains, and Rawburn, in 1885; 315-6-7; in 1886, 580-1.
- Ranulph Fitz Huctred, 53, 146-7.
- Rass Castle, fortified pass at, 48.
- Rat and Rabbits, 571.
- Rattles of Borderers, 432.
- Rattenrow, Redesdale, Cockson of, 101.
- Rattling Roaring Willie, 17.
- Rattling Roaring Willie, on the Ballads and Songs relating to, 467: One of old Border Minstrels; kills Sweet Milk at Newmills; seized in Oxnam Water by Sir G. Elliot and Falnash; thorn tree at spot of duel, 467; blood feud taken up by clan, 468; Wm. Henderson in Priesthaugh, the party who slew Wm. Elliot called Sweet Milk; Rood Fair at Jedburgh; Elliot of Stobs; parochiner a heritor; "Sir Gilbert," Gibbie wi the gowden gar-

- tersson of Wm. Elliot of Larriston; wife a Scott of Harden; son knight baronet at battle of Scone, 1643; grandson, baronet in 1666, 468; Dunlibire, Elliot of, note, 469; Falnash an Elliot, Archibald E. of up to 1675; in 1690, Walter Scott of Langshaw, 469; Sweet Milk applied to 1. Gib Elliot; 2. Dandie Elliot, 469; 3. William Sweet Milk in Cavers, 1624, 470. Versions of the Song—Burns's in "Johnson's Musical Museum," 470-1; William Dunbar, W.S., Crockallan Volunteers, William Smellie the Naturalist, 471; Allan Cunningham's, 471; in "Thomson's Select Melodies," 470, 472; Version of lady at Arbroath, 473; almost identical with that of Northd. and Yorkshire, *ib.* note. Ballad of, Sir Walter Scott's Version, 1805, and Allan Cunningham's, 1825, 474; Version in Marchmont Library, 475-6; Robt. Chambers' Aberdeenshire fragment, 476; from Buchan's MS., Collection, 476-9; Buchan, Peter, his "Ancient Ballads," etc. 479, note. Air in "Tea-Table Miscellany," 479; Professor Veitch on the Ballads, 480; Pseudo-version of story in "Wilson's Tales of Borders," and note on Alexr. Campbell, the author, 480. Henderson clan, and Sir Wm. named "Harle-sword," 481, and note. Air of Song, in "Ramsay's Tea-Table Miscellany," 481; "Thomson's Select Melodies," and "Oswald's Pocket Companion," 481; Versions of the air, 482-3; "Midford Galloway's Rambles" written to air, and florid pipe version of, 483; Ross and Hamilton's piano-forte version, 483.
- Ravensheugh Hill, 47.
- Rawburn ravaged, 73; Rainfall at, 317, 581.
- Reavely Hill, barrow on, 288; Brass pot at, and green glass Bead, 289.
- Red-hand, thieves taken, slain, 454.
- Redheugh farm, Cist on, 161.
- Redpath, Lead vein at, 40, 43.
- Redpath, Alex. de, 68.
- Reed, John of Chipchase, 60.
- Reidswire, Raid of, 13, 14, 15, 445.
- Renton, R., Urn at Macksmill, 194; Saxifraga hirculus, 68.
- Rhondda valley and mountains, Caterpillars at, 203-4.
- Rieccalton, Rickletoun, Rykklenton, Ryckleton, Oxnam pa, 13, 26; sheep stolen from by Hall of Elishaw, etc., 99; grange burnt, 99; notice of, 114; Brass ring from, 118; 'Antiquities from, Richard's Cleugh, 12. [118-9.
- Richardson, Dr. Henry, R.N., Memoir of, 233.
- Richemont, Sir Thos. de, slain, 11.
- Riddel, Jean, daur. of Sir Andrew Riddel, her arms, in Jedburgh Abbey, 143.
- Riddell, Thomas of Fenham, 410.
- Riddesdale and Tyndail thieves, 99.
- Ride Rowley, Cumberland Proverb, Ridley, Robert of Parkend, 57. [486.
- Ridpath's "Border History," 233.
- Rimside Moor, slag at, 44.
- Ringle, at Roseden Edge, 277.
- Ritton White House, bastle at, 174.
- Road, Causewayed, among Alnwick allotments, 37.
- Road metal, 353-4.
- Robert's Law Camp defaced, 302.
- Rochester, Edw. of Chillingham, clerk, 408.
- Rock Bramble, 78, 81, 83, 85.
- Roddam and Wooperton, Gravel Hills, Cists and Urns, 280-1.
- Roddam Rigg House, Urns at, 281.
- Roe Antler, 162; deer at Dawyck, 383.
- Rodham, Mary, farmed Akeld, 411.
- Roger fitz Ralph, Forge of, at North Charlton, 44.
- Rogers, Canon, On Simonburn Church, 55-7; On Simonburn Castle, 58-9.
- Roman Camp, 27; slab at Jedburgh Abbey, 3; Wall, 213.
- Roongie's Burn, 71; true position, 586.
- Ros, Robert de of Sanquhar, 167; arms of, *ib.*
- Roseden Edge, camps on, and Urns from, 276-7; Broken spears at, 277; Brass Spur at, 278.
- Roseden, rude Urn near, in Railway cutting, 278-80.
- Barrow, Cist and Urn, 280.
- Rothbury Church, Name and Cross, 36; hills, Cists containing sand on,



- 160; Roubury, Edward I., at, 124.  
 Rothbury Meeting, 4, 31-50.  
 Row, Oxnam, Camp on hill, 31.  
 Roxburgh Hospital, 94.  
 Rum or Romeo, (St. Kentigern), 525.  
 Rumney, John of Newcastle, 410.  
 Russell, Miss, Minchmoor and the Cheese Well in connection with Welsh Legend, 263-7; Notes on the Rude Stone Antiquities of Brittany in connection with those of Scotland, 505-29.  
 Rutherfords of Hunthill, p. 20; burial place of, 122-31.  
 Rutherford, Andrew, in Townhead of Jedburgh, fatal quarrel, and beheaded, 103-4.  
 ——— Mary of Hundalee, wife of 2nd Lord Jedburgh, 139.  
 Rutherford, Wm. of the Hall, Ins. 143  
 ——— Richard, provost of Jedburgh, 103.  
 ——— Samuel and Nether Nisbet, 140.  
 Rutherford, Thomas, slaughtered in Abbey of Jedburgh, 142.  
 Ruthven, Lord, destroys Fernieherst, 139.  
 Rydall, Thomas de, of Fynlaw, 96.  
 Rydderch Hael, K. of Northern Britons, 377 and note; death, 379.  
 Rydell, Wm. at Flemington, 419.  
 Rydley, Robert, Rector of Simonburn, 57.  
 Ryehill, Spittal, 49.  
 Ryton, old smelting works at, 45.  
 Salmon, Leistering of, 38.  
 ——— Statistics of Tweed Salmon Fishings, 534-7. Estimated Annual Produce of River Tweed, 534. Average Weight of Salmon, etc., 534. Sexes of Salmon and Grilse, 535. Weight of Large Salmon, 535. Tweed Salmon taken by Rod and Line, 536. Days on which Ice was gathered from 1874 to Salters' Road, 290. [1886, 537. Salton, Lords George and Alexander, proprietors of Plenderleith, 97.  
 Samieston, 30.  
 Sand, bodies buried, enclosed in, 160-1, 180.  
 Sandall, John, Rector of Simonburn, 57.  
 Sandstone, Old Red, 120-1; Red speckled with White, 341.  
 Sandyknowes, hills near, 312.  
 Sanquhar, Castle of, 167.  
 Scatter-Penny Ale-house, of poetical celebrity, 389; Sweet Milk Willie's Quarrel at; "Bonnie Lass of Branksome," *ib.*  
 Schaw, Joneta, 68.  
 Scotts of Buccleuch: 1. Richard of Rankillburn and Murthockstone, about 1265-1320. 2. Michael, killed at battle of Durham, 1346. 3. Robert of Rankilburne, Murthockstone, and Kirkurd, died 1389. 4. Sir Walter, killed at battle of Homildon, 1402. 5. Robert, got half of lands of Braxholme in 1420; died 1426, 422-3. 6. Sir Walter of Buccleuch, Braxholme, and Kirkurd, obtained all the lands of Braxholme, died 1469, 423-4. 7. David: Charter of Quhytchester, 423-4; obtained most of Ettrick forest; Charter of Braxholme, 1463, died 1469, 423-4. 8. David, younger of Buccleuch: he and father governor of Hermitage Castle, Bailiary of Liddesdale, etc. 424. 9. Sir Walter, died 1504. 10. Sir Walter at battle of Melrose, 1526, 424; captured by English, 1531, 431-5; in foray of 1532, 435; his town of Braxholme burnt in 1533, 436; his great power, 437; warded in 1535; freed, 1536; again in ward in 1540; released and restored, 1542-3. Raid on his lands, 1543; Captain and Keeper of Newark Castle, 1543, 438; his lands wasted and towns burnt by English, 1544, 439; at battle of Ancrum Moor, 1545, 440; at battle of Pinkie, 1547, 440; submits to English, 440-1; his house at Newark attacked, 15th Jan., 1548, 441; his house in Hawick burnt, 442; his lands near Braxholm attacked, 1549, 443; his mother Elizabeth Carr of Cessford burnt in tower of Catslak, 443; Warden of Middle Border, 1550; Keeper of Liddesdale, 1551; Warden and Justiciar of Middle Marches, 1551, 444; murdered by the Kers in Edinburgh, 4th Oct., 1552, 447-8. 11. Sir Walter, junr., died, 1552, 447. 12. Sir Walter, Keeper of

- Newark Castle and Chamberlain of Ettrick Forest, 1566; appointed to burn and destroy Liddesdale, 1569, 448; incursion into England 25th Jan. 1570, 448; house at Branxholm thrown down and houses burnt, 449-50; began to rebuild Branxholm, 1570, died 1574, 450. 13. Sir Walter, makes Rodes into England and warded, 1587; defends Selkirkshire in 1588; in 1590 conducts proceedings against Jesuits; knighted at coronation of Queen Anne, 1590; goes abroad, 1591-2; has charter of Liddesdale and other lands in 1594, 451; re-appointed keeper of Liddesdale in 1594, 452; "The Bold Buccleuch," 453; his rescue of Kinmont Willie from Carlisle, 453-4; raid in 1597 into Tynedale, 454; imprisoned in England, 455; goes abroad 12th May 1599; is keeper of Liddesdale till 1608; in 1604 goes abroad to Netherlands, 455; Lord Scott of Buccleuch in 1606, 456; died 1611, 456. 14. Walter, 2nd Lord Scott of Buccleuch, his marriage contract, 393; made Earl 1619, 456; his profuse hospitality, 456-7; entered service of States-General; recalled by Charles I. 457; again in Netherlands, 457; death and burial, 458; account of the funeral procession, 458-9. 15. Francis, 2nd Earl, 459; Dalkeith purchased, 459; Justiciar of Liddesdale and Debateable Land, 459; Commissioner to suppress Mosstroopers, *ib.*, and to try witches at Eckford, 460; letter to his bailiff to direct tenants to cultivate their lands; "the good Earl Francis," 460. 16. Lady Mary Scott, Countess of Buccleuch, married Walter Scott, son of Gideon Scott of Highchesters, created Earl of Tarras; she died 1661, 397, 484. 17. Lady Anne Scott, Duchess of Buccleuch and Monmouth, died 1732, 460.
- Scott, Sir William of Kirkurd, younger of Buccleuch, died, 447, 464.
- Scotts, cadets of the House of Buccleuch taking part in funeral procession of 2nd Lord, 458-9.
- Scott, Rev. A. M., Guide to Rothbury, 39 etc.
- John, Min. of Oxnam, 104-5.
- Cicely, daughter of Sir John Scott of Ancrum, 141.
- Henry of Belford, 232.
- Dr James, rector of Simonburn, 57.
- John of Gorranberry, 343, 393.
- Sir Walter of Goldielands, 387.
- Sir Walter of Abbotsford, his tomb, 326.
- Scotts of Harden: Walter, Earl of Tarras, 343, 393. Walter, uncle of Harden, 343, 397. Hugh of Harden, 1757, 343; 1799, 344. Walter of Harden, 1756, 343. Sir William of Harden, 397.
- Scott, Sir Gideon of Highchesters, and his son Gideon, 485.
- Scaresburgh Lake, 12.
- Scrape, Hill of, 367; Burn, 382.
- Screnwood or Scrainwood, Urn found near, 302-3.
- Sculptured Rocks and Cups, 40, 41, 42; between Wooler and Chatton, 401-2.
- Seikes, John Hall in, 100-1; Andrew in, 103.
- Selburgh, N. Tyne, 147.
- Selby, Sir Walter, 1st of Biddleston, 127, 404 note.
- 2nd of Biddleston, a mercenary chief, 127-8; he and Walter de Middleton head the "Broken Men" of Northd.; waylay and rob the Pope's nuncios at Rushyford; held castles of Mitford and Horton, 127; obtains Plenderleith, 127; held pyle of Liddel and decapitated, 128, 163.
- Charles of Biddlestone, 410.
- James de of Biddleston reinstated in Plenderleith, 128, 163; John de, brother of James, 163; John, grandson of James, 164.
- Sir Wm. Master of Ordnance at Berwick, 455.
- Selebi, Walter de, 404 and note.
- Selkirk burned, 443.
- Sericomyia borealis, 42.
- Shaftoe Crag, 213.
- Shanks, freehold in Akeld of, 413.
- Sharperton, Sharperton Edge, and Charity Hall, 298, 299 note; Bastle house of, 175; Potts of, 175-6.

- Shartley Burn, 303.  
 Shawdon Hall, Copper Pan preserved at; Urns at, 312-3; Shawdon Hill, traces of camp at, 313.  
 Sheelings and Hut Circles of Kidland, 293-4.  
 Sheriff-muir, Standing Stones of, 365; place of assembly before Flodden, 365; Pinxie's Hole at, 367; legend of battle; burial place and cairns at, 366.  
 Shipden or Shibden, 30.  
 Shippath dean, 79, 84, 188 etc.  
 Shireburne, Sir Nicholas, 410.  
 Shirley, Sir Richard and Sir Anthony, Ambassadors, 343.  
 Shoirswood, Robert and James, 67.  
 Shot-head Cottage, 30.  
 Shotto (Scothalv) North Tyne, 147.  
 Side, meaning of, 47.  
 Sigmund father of Seigfred, 55.  
 Silkie, 209.  
 Sills, Redesdale, 101.  
 Silurian greywacke, 120-1.  
 Silver Brooch from Hazelton Rig, 348.  
 Simonburn, Club's Visit to, 3; Church and Castle, 54-9.  
 Simonside Grit, 43.  
 Simonside hills, Visit to, 4; 39-50; Cairn, 46; name 46 and note; Simon Sethi, 47; Simon of Mythology, 47.  
 Simpson, Rev. F. R., 322.  
 Sinclair, Sir Robert, Sir John, Sir Robert and Sir John of Longformacus, 72.  
 Singing boy of House of Thirlestane and three English Pipers at Branxholme, 458.  
 Sirex gigas, 240.  
 Sitwell, Francis, Esq., of Yeavering, 412, 414.  
 Skaresbeck, Walter de, Prior of Coldingham, 419.  
 Skelfhill-pen, 390, 393.  
 Skiddaw, Grass Caterpillars at, 203.  
 Slag (Iron) heaps and old Smithy works, 43-5.  
 Sleuth-hounds, 99, *see* Blood hounds.  
 Slitterick, places on, burnt by English, 442; again burnt, 443.  
 Slogans of Borderers, 432.  
 Slugs, myths of feeding on during famines, 391.  
 Sly-boots, Dr., 57.  
 Smailcleugh foot, 12.  
 Smiddy-field, Eckford, and profane smith, myth of, 177-8; 184.  
 Smith, Archibald, and Rev. Alexander of Ivelie, 72.  
 — Dr. John Alexander, On Roman Patella, 131-2.  
 — R. of Tecket and Haughton Castles; Mr William of, 152; his manufacture of Paper at Haughton paper mill, 154; Mr Wm. of, 155.  
 Smugglers on Simonside, 40; Smuggling in the Cheviots, 290.  
 Snowdens at Bickerton, 174.  
 Solers, what, 151.  
 Somerville, Mary, born at Jedburgh, 10.  
 Sommervill, John, James and Andrew of Ivelaw, 72.  
 Sparrow, George of Washington and Akeld, 412-3; George Wingfield, Spartleton, 87. [413.  
 Spithope, Redesdale, 101.  
 Sponge, Fresh-water, 341.  
 Sprott, John, in Oxnam, 101.  
 Spurs, the Harden, 485; the Charlton, 157-8, 486.  
 Spurs, the Feast of, 157.  
 Spylaw and its Cairn and Circle, view from: old oak in peat pits near, 42-3.  
 St Angus of Balquidder, 525.  
 St Boswells, Meeting at, 339, etc.  
 St Helen's Church, British Grave in field near, 161.  
 St Johnston, Laird of, 439, [Annan-dale ?]  
 St Kentigern, or Mungo, his encounter with Merlin Sylvester, 377, etc.  
 St Kilda, circular houses in, 516.  
 St Leonards Hospital, Church and Chapel, 356; Banks, 356.  
 St Mary's Loch, Caterpillars at, 198.  
 St Maur, Laurence de, Forge of, at Alnwick, 44.  
 St Mango's Well, Simonburn, 55.  
 St Ninian's Well, Thrunton, 308.  
 St Pauls of Ewart, purchase Coupland, and then sell it, 411-2.  
 St Simon Stylites, 55.  
 St Waleric, patron saint of Newbiggen, 323.  
 Stamfordham, Church and Vicarage, 213, etc.  
 Standing Stones near Watling Street on Middle-knowes, Townhead, and Chatto Hill, 27-8.

- Stanhope, Bronze Patella at, 133 ; Hills, 873.  
 Steels, what, 77, 79, 81.  
 Steeple-heugh, 570,  
 Stell-ends, Circles at, 49 ; Stells for sheep, 110-1.  
 Stephens, Rev. Thos ; on a Roman Patella, etc., from Redesdale, 128-130.  
 Stephenson, George, Engineer, his descent, 2 ; and Oxnam Water ancestry, 112-14 ; George and Robert, Genealogy of, 113-4.  
 Stewart, Dame Ann, wife of Lord Jedburgh, Arms of, 136-7.  
 Stewart, James, of Tinnies, 382.  
 Stewart, William of Jedworth, 96 ; James of Fillogar and Cunzierton, 97 ; Sir William of Traquair, 97.  
 Stobo Church, Gardens and Castle, 329 ; Hedges, 367 ; Church, 367-8 ; Castle Gardens, 368 ; Castle of old Hillhouse, belonged to Murrays of Stanhope, and purchased by Sir James Montgomery, 371 ; Slate Quarry, 372.  
 Stobbs, Rev. Wm. M.A., Memoir of, 232.  
 Stone-cleugh water, 77.  
 Stonehenge, structure of, 508-9.  
 Stone-socket from Pierslaw, 30.  
 Stone and Flint Implements from Wady Halfa, etc., 348.  
 Stones, Lines of, 40-41 ; naturally pitted, 71.  
 Storm, Trees levelled by at Samieston, 30.  
 Stotfield, 115.  
 Stottan-cleugh, 77, 90 ; Stotting-cleugh, 188, 189, 192.  
 Strath Clyde, Kingdom of, 377, note.  
 Strawberries, wild, 191.  
 Street House, 27.  
 Strother, William del, and Joan his wife, 126 ; Henry del, 126.  
 Strothers of Kirknewton, 126 ; Sir Henry, 148 ; Mark, 148.  
 Strother, explained, 148 and note ; and Chaucer's Strother.  
 Stuart, Charles, M.D., Notice of Club Meeting at Cragside, 31-4 ; On Damage to Trees caused by Frosts of 1879-80, 170-3 ; Shippath Dean in Lammermoor, 188-92 ; Migration of Birds and the weather of 1885, 236-41 ; Notes on Birds, 242-5 ; On the Ferrule of the shaft of a Spear of Bronze Period, 532 ; Notes on the Season of 1886, the Migration of Birds, Meteorology and Natural History, 562-75 ; A Summer Ramble in the woods round Chirnside with notices of our Summer Migrants, etc., 576-9.  
 Stuart, James, last Abbot of Dryburgh, 327.  
 Sturton grange, near Warkworth, 101.  
 Styford, 151.  
 Sunnybrae scaur etc., on Jed, 11.  
 Surrey, Earl of, his invasion, 137.  
 Surtees, Henry, 404, note.  
 ——— Robert of Mainsforth, his fictitious ballads, and doubtful list of Castles, etc. in Northumberland, 152.  
 Sussex, Earl of, and Lord Hundson's invasion, 99-100 ; 138-9 ; 448-9.  
 Sweden, Antler Moth Caterpillars in, 197-203.  
 Swedish Feathers, 499.  
 Sweethope Loch, 213.  
 Swinburn Castle, 53, 152 ; Woderington of ; Magna et Parva, *ib.*  
 Swinburn, or Swyneburne, etc., William de, 53 ; 147 ; William the second acquires Haluton, 147-8 ; treasurer of Q. Margaret of Scotland, 148-9, 150 ; Alexander de, 150 ; William de, 150 ; Robert de of Knaresdale, 150 ; Adam de, Elder and Younger, 150-1 ; Swynburne Manor, 151 ; Mary, widow of at Haughton Castle, 151 ; Sir Thomas, Legend of, 156-7.  
 Swinhoe Ponds formed, 228.  
 Swineside, Swinsyde, Hall, Townfoot and Townhead, 18 ; the proprietor not Douglas but Elliot, 20, 586 ; Murray and Douglas of, their thefts, 101-2 ; Fatal Quarrel at, 103 ; Rocks, 121.  
 Sword, Oliver Ringan's, 12 ; at Bloodylaws, 18 ; at Wedderlie House, 70 ; double-handed, 169.  
 Sykes, 120. [In Pont's Map, this is on a different site.]  
 Taleboys, Taylboys, Henry, Alianora and Walter, 46.  
 Tallages, 147 note.  
 Tankerville, Charles, E. of, sells Coupland and Akeld, 411.  
 Tareirish Hill, 373.  
 Tarras, Walter Earl of, 396, 484.

- Tate, G., F.G.S., his researches among primitive Antiquities, 269, 280, etc., Description of Brandon Swords, etc., 284-5.
- Taylor, Hugh, of Backworth and Chipchase, 60.
- Tecket and its Linn, 54.
- Tecket, John de, 148 note; Smith of Teinds led by tenants, 111. [152.]
- Teviotdale burnt by Sir John Forster 100; Antler Moth Caterpillars in, 198; Raids from, 435.
- Theves Rode, 290.
- Thirlestane Singing Boy, 457.
- Thirlmoor Cairns, 42, 294.
- Thirlwall, 51.
- Thirst Wells, Christ Wells (?) 119.
- Thomson, Rev. G. S., 332.
- James, Notes on Urns, etc., 278, 308-9.
- John, Maxton, Natural History Observations in 1885, 251-7.
- John, Stobo Mill, Notes on the Birds of Stobo and neighbourhood, 546-58.
- John of Kyllom, 406.
- Mungo, Tombstone of, 141.
- Thorn, Sweet-Milk's, 389, 467.
- Thornebogg on Slitterick, 442.
- Thorneton, 151.
- Thornhill, Agnes de, 150.
- Thrum, Rothbury, 35.
- Thrunton, Bronze weapons at, 305-7; Mr. Tate's Notice of, 305-6; St. Ninian's well at, 308.
- Tigbrethingham (Falkirk ?) 527.
- Tindale Fells, 43.
- Tindale, Tynedale, grant of, to Scottish kings, and held by homage, 60-1, 145.
- Assize Courts of, from William the Lion to Alexander III., 59.
- held by Alexander III., 124; Slogan, 14.
- Tinnies Hill, 330, 373, 380; possibly the Alt-Teutha of Ossian, 380-1; Castle destroyed, 382.
- Tinto deposit of till on top, 390; hill, 383.
- Tit, Blue, habits of, when feeding young, 250.
- Great, curious nesting place of, 215.
- Titlington Hill, camps, 40.
- Mount, Urn found at, 313.
- Tivott, English foray on, 449.
- Todshaw Haugh, Burn, and Hill, and Camps, 395, 443; Grass Caterpillars at, 200.
- Todschawhill, Quhilhays, Wilton-burn, and Borthauch destroyed, Torne on Slitterick, 442. [443.]
- Tosson Hill, 47; fortified road on moors above Tosson, 48; Mykle or Great, Night Watch, 49; Peel, 49, 174; Little, 49; Mill, ib.
- Townsend, George, 1st Marquis, 369.
- Trahenna Hill, 373.
- Tranent, 335.
- Tranty-foot and Speed-o'-foot, 387.
- Travernent, Manor of Helen de la Zuche: her sister carried off by William Douglas, 124.
- Trees, 16, 18, 22, 23, 59, 63; at Carolside, 351; at Chapel, 352-3; at Dawyck, 382-3; at Stobo, 369, 370; at Dryburgh, 340; at Branxholme, 389; at Harden, 395-6.
- Trees damaged by Frosts of 1879-80, 190-3.
- Trevelyan, Sir Walter C., quoted, 154.
- Trewhitt, High and Low, Potts of, 175-6.
- Trewhitt Hall and High Trewhitt, traces of Middle Watling Street near, 302.
- Trewitt, Low or Lower, Cist on Maiden-know at, 297.
- Trickley, Sculptured Rock near, 401.
- Trialentalis Europæa, 73-4.
- Trotters of Cattleshiels, etc. 67; Alexander, 67; Dr John of Dunse, Boston's notice of, 67.
- Trotter, Thomas of Kirknewton and Helmington, 408.
- Trowhope, 403.
- Trows, fir plantation, cist and bones, 294.
- Truce, Days of, 444-5.
- Tudhope Fell, 393.
- Tamuli, 39, 48.
- Turf-cutting, injury to soil by, 26.
- Turnbull, Bishop, Arms of, in Jedburgh Abbey, 142.
- Tursothe, 151.
- Tushielaw, Grass Caterpillars at, 197.
- Tweed, Statistics and Notes as to the River Tweed Salmon Fishings, 534-7.
- Tweed, ancient course of, by Pow-sail, 376.



- Tweed Upper, 330.  
 Tweeddale, Grass Caterpillars in, 197, 198-9.  
 Tweeddale, Earldom and Marquisate of, 108.  
 Tweedie of Drevah, 374; of Drummelzier, 374; of Wrae Castle, 375; of Tinnies Castle, and King James V., traditional story of, 381-2.  
 Tweedsmuir, Grass Caterpillars at, 197, 198, 199.  
 Twinlaw Cairns, 68; myth of and the Edgars, 168.  
 Twyddyn, Finlay of, origin of Tweedies, 374.  
 Tyndaill and Ryddisdail, forays from 436-7, 442.  
 Tynefield, Standing Stone near, 522.  
 Tyneside Naturalists' Field-Club, formation of, 210, 216.  
 Tynemouth, Edward I. at, 338.  
 Uffern, Hades, 265.  
 Umframville, Odonel of Chipchase, 60, 61; Gilbert the Flower of North, 61; Gilbert, 125.  
 Urien Rheged, 376.  
 Urns and other Antiquities in vicinity of Cheviot Hills, 269, etc.  
 Urn and Urns; at Doorpool, 30; at Chipchase Castle, 59; 93; confounded with Brass Pots, 116; near Butterdean, 135; at Otterburn, Rox. 177-79; at Pockie Knowe, Eckford, 178-9; at Wester Wooden, 186-7; at Mack's Mill, 193-4; at Lilburn Hill, 272-3; Greenhill, Ilderton, 275; Roseden Edge, 277-8; near Roseden, 278-280; Wooperton, 280-1; Brandon White House, 283; Greenville, 285-7; Ingram Hill, 288; near Blindburn, 294; Harbottle Peels, 295-6; Hepple Kirkhill, 296; Plainfield Moor, 297; Low Tre-witt, 297-8; Netherton, 302; Screnwood Park, 303; Dancing Hall and Barrasford, 304; Bolton Churchyard, 309; Shawdon, 312-3; Tillington Mount, 313; Glanton, 314; Oxwell Mains, 348; between Longbank and Martin's, Teviotdale, 386; on Allan Water, 390.  
 Usway, Grass Caterpillars on the, 201.  
 Usway Ford, 294-5; Arrowhead, Amulet, Stone Bullet and Fairy Pipes at, 295.  
 Uthyr Pendragon, 266, 267.  
 Vails or Vailles, 391.  
 Veitch, James of Inchbonny, 10.  
 ——— John, Min. at Westruther,  
 ——— Professor, 329, 361. [45  
 ——— William, at Fallowlees, etc. in Northd., 45.  
 ——— Veitches, family of, 374, 382.  
 Verter Wellon Teviot above Hawick, 386.  
 Vesey, Wm. de, Charter from William the Lion to, and Market for Newbiggen, 323.  
 Vicia Orobans, 240.  
 Vicia sylvatica, 79, 80, etc.; 89, 387.  
 Vipont, William de, 67.  
 Vizzards of Biddleston, 127.  
 Vululeiburne, 45.  
 Wafer Irons, *see* Gauffres.  
 Wailes, George, On Grass Caterpillars, 200.  
 Walby, Thos., on Stone Axe and Cist at Lark Hall, 299.  
 Wall, village, 52.  
 Wallace, Duncan of Oxenham and Elenor de Bruys, 96.  
 Wallace's Trench, 267.  
 Wallace's (Sir W.) Monument at Dryburgh, 342.  
 Wallace, (Sir W.) and Sir Simon Fraser defeated at Hopperow, 366; their refuge in the woods of Peeblesshire and Lanark, 373.  
 Wallis, Rev. John, the Historian and Naturalist, 54-7.  
 Wallis family, Gilbert of Akeld, 406; James of Coupland, 406, 408, 409, 410; James in Aykheld, 406; Rolland of Newingefeld, 406; William of Akeld, 407; Henry of Knaresdale, 408; Richard of Humbleton, 408-9; George of Learmouth, 408; James of Wooler, 408; James of Knaresdale, (?) 410; Ralph of Knaresdale Hall, 410-1; Gilbert, Baylif of Akeld, setter of watches, and Commissioner for Enclosures, 1551-2, 420; Thomas, ib; Richard, Ecclesiastical Commissioner in 1650, 420.  
 Wallworth, William de, Prior of Coldingham, 420.  
 Wanny Craggs, Bronze Patella found near, 129.  
 Wapinshawing, Armour produced at, 169.

- Warden, duties of, 444; Warden Court on Days of Truce, 445.  
 Warden Hill, 51.  
 Ward's Hill, Slag at, 43-4.  
 Wark or Werk in Tynedale, 53; Feast of St Michael of Werc, 53; Village, Mote Hill, Assize Courts of Tindale, Court Leet and Court Baron, 89; payments at, 147, 149; Iter of Wark, 149, 151; Werk Turris, Th. Grey, 152; chapel, 153.  
 Wark Castle, garrison of, 72, 100, 449.  
 Warkworth, Letters from, 436-7, 441.  
 Warton, Potts of, 176.  
 Watch, Antique, 23.  
 Watch, Border, 446.  
 Wasps, 256.  
 Watling Street, Western, 22, 27; near Crailing, 131; Middle, 298-9, 304; Junction of, with Eastern, 307.  
 Watson, Charles, Rainfall at Duns, 1885, 316; for 1886, 580.  
 ——— James, Jedburgh and Oxnam meeting, account of, 10-12, 23-26.  
 ——— Robert of Evelaw, 71.  
 ——— Thomas of Berwick, 411.  
 Waugh, Andrew, Glaciation on Teviot above Hawick, 389, 390.  
 Wawhope, North Tyne, 436.  
 Weapons stuck point downwards at Thrunton and in Highlands, 306.  
 Weaponshaws, Peeblesshire, 365.  
 Weasels attacking mankind, 571-2.  
 Weather of 1885, 236, etc.; of 1886, 562, etc.  
 Wedderlie, Club Meeting at, and Westruther, 6, 64, etc.; House, 69-70; described, 164-6; Edgars of 166-8; Double-handed Sword at, 169; Chapel, 168.  
 Wells, Sacred, 55, 118-9, 120.  
 Wenerton on Slitrig, burnt, 442.  
 Weperdon, (Wooperton) Thomas son of Robert de, 415.  
 Westruther Church, 69; Churchyard, 168.  
 Wharton, Lord, Warden, 441.  
 Whele Causey, 436.  
 Whichestre, Whichestre-helme and Whelley, burnt, 436.  
 Whin-rack, 18.  
 Whitby, monks of, 94.  
 Whitchesters, grant of, 423, 424, 426.  
 Whitchesters Hill, White Camp on, 387.  
 Whitehall Daffodils, 566-7.  
 Whitehope, James Turnbull at, 359.  
 Whittle-dean, 209.  
 Whitrig-bog, Red Deer Antlers, and Crania of Urus and Elk from, 344.  
 Whitslaid Tower, Visit to, 328; Shaws, 353; Tower and Ashtree, 354-5.  
 Whitsunbank Hill, Cists filled with sand on, 160.  
 Whittingham, half of, held by dren-gage, 147, 337.  
 Whitton dean, 39.  
 Whitton-hall, Wm. Veitch's place of preaching, 107.  
 Whitton Nether, Raid on, 437.  
 Whitton Over, and Westside, 29.  
 Whitton Tower, 174.  
 Whyghtlaw, and Lytle Whetlawe on Slitterick, destroyed, 442.  
 Widdrington, Witherington and Woodrington, family of; Sir John, 151; Gerard de, 152; John, 152; John, ib; Sir Henry and Sir William, ib.; Lord, 152; Legend of a Sir Hugh de Widdrington, 158; Witherington, Lord, 45.  
 Wideup, 79.  
 Wight, Rev. James, Minr. of Oxnam, 106.  
 Wightman Hill, 79.  
 Wigmore impaling Scott, Arms on, Q. Mary's Ho. Jedburgh, 141.  
 Wild-cat-gate and Wild Cat, 23.  
 Wilde, Sir W. R. Catalogue of Antiquities, fig. from, 282.  
 William the Lion's connection with Tynedale, 145-6-7.  
 Williamson of Cardrona, and the Witches, 265.  
 Wilstrop Sir Oswald, 440, 441.  
 Wiltonburn and Borthauch destroyed, 443.  
 Wilton Lodge and Grounds, (not Teviot Lodge), 397, 586.  
 Windburgh Hill, 393.  
 Windygyle, Cairns on Cheviot ridge near, 294.  
 Wingates Bastle, 174.  
 Winning, John G., on a Stone Cist near Eckford Village, 179, etc.; Report on Stones found in a field at Eckford, 182, etc.; on a Cist containing an Urn, from Wester

- Wooden, 186. etc.; on Chapelhill  
Forts, 392; on Harden, and the  
Harden Relics, 484-5; on Gauffres  
or Wafer Irons, 488-491.
- Winter, T., Tombstone of, 141.
- Wishart, John of the Cars, his ward-  
ship of John Prat in Knaresdale,  
123-5; abetter of William de  
Douglas, 124; his lands re-pledged,  
ib.; married to Joanna de Plen-  
derleith, ib; holds Monilawe, ib;  
justice to be done to him and his  
wife, 125; adheres to the Scots  
and his lands in England forfeited,  
125; to attend Edward I. in Flan-  
ders, 125; again twice forfeited,  
126; latter days, 127.
- Wishart, William, has lands in Plen-  
derleith, 97; has Charter of Plen-  
derleith, 127; Wm. Wychard's  
lands to be restored, 127.
- Wisp and Caldeleugh Glaciers, 390;  
Wisp, 393.
- Witches of Minchmoor and Traquair,  
265; at Dawyck, 384; of Eckford,  
460; Branks at Dalkeith House,  
Wodecester, 337. [460.
- Wolfershiel, 49.
- Wolf's Fauld or Holes, 36.
- Wood, Henry, in Flass, 71.
- Wood, James, on Cists filled with  
tough Clay in Coldingham Church-  
yard, 192-3; Habits of the Ox-eye  
when feeding its young, 250.
- Wood, Mrs; on an Urn found at Gal-  
ashiels, 487.
- Wooden and Boughtrig Hills, 27-29.
- Wooden, Wester, Urn at, 186-7.
- Wooden and Mosshouse, burnt, 439.
- Wood, for Iron-smelting, 43-4.
- Woodhall, Coquetdale, 298.
- Woodhorn Village, 336, and Church,  
337; visit of Edward I., to, 337-8.
- Wood-houses Pele, 174-6.
- Woods blown down, 68; preserva-  
tion of, 111; of Peeblesshire, 367.
- Woollands, 95.
- Wooler, Barony of, 403.
- Wooperton, Cists and Urns at, 280.
- Wormall Hill, 373.
- Wrae Hill and Peel or Castle, 373,  
375.
- Wreigh burn, tumulus on, 302.
- Wurlaw or Whitehope burn, and  
Welshie Law, 266.
- Wyllie, Wm. forfeits lands in Oxnam,  
96.
- Xernwingeslaw, 13.
- Yardhill, (Yearle or Earle), 44.
- Yardhope Hill, 48.
- Yarrow head of, Caterpillars at in  
pastures, 196.
- Yarrow Stones of, 522.
- Yaud, var. of Common Limpet, 162.
- Yearnup, 79.
- Yeaverling land of, 405; or South  
Coupland, 412; Ymre, 418.
- Yellow Tront, 571.
- Yester, Lady, her Charity; Notice  
of her, 108-9; Inscription on tomb,  
109; Lady Yester's Church,  
108-9.

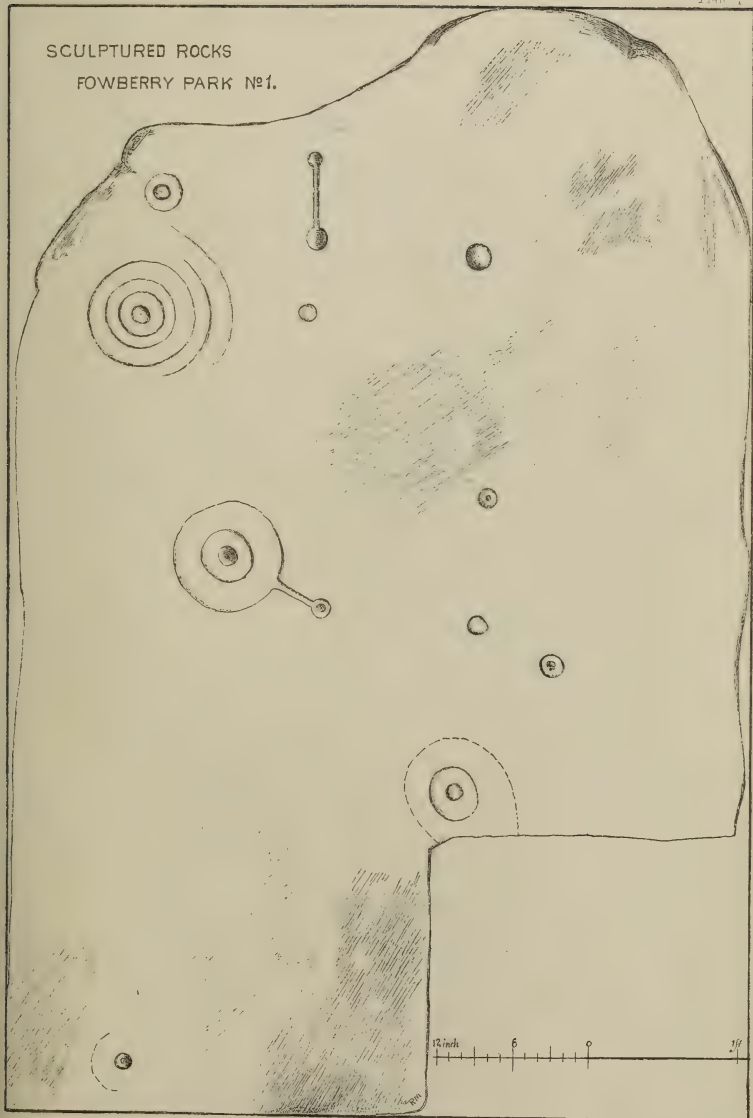
28 APR 1988





SCULPTURED ROCKS

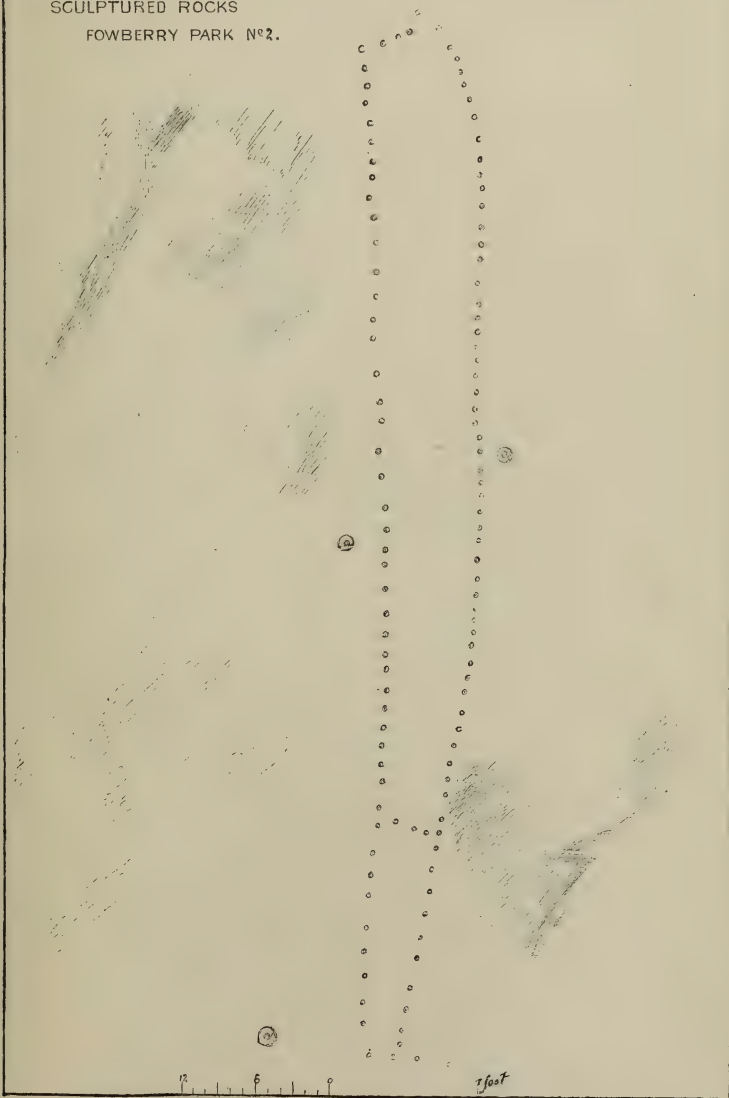
FOWBERRY PARK No 1.







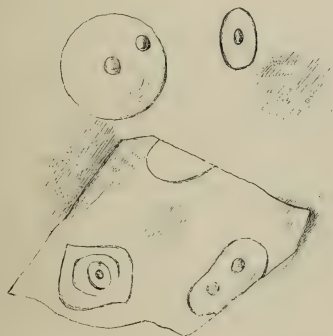
SCULPTURED ROCKS  
FOWBERRY PARK No 2.





SCULPTURED ROCKS

FOWBERRY PARK N°3



N° 4.

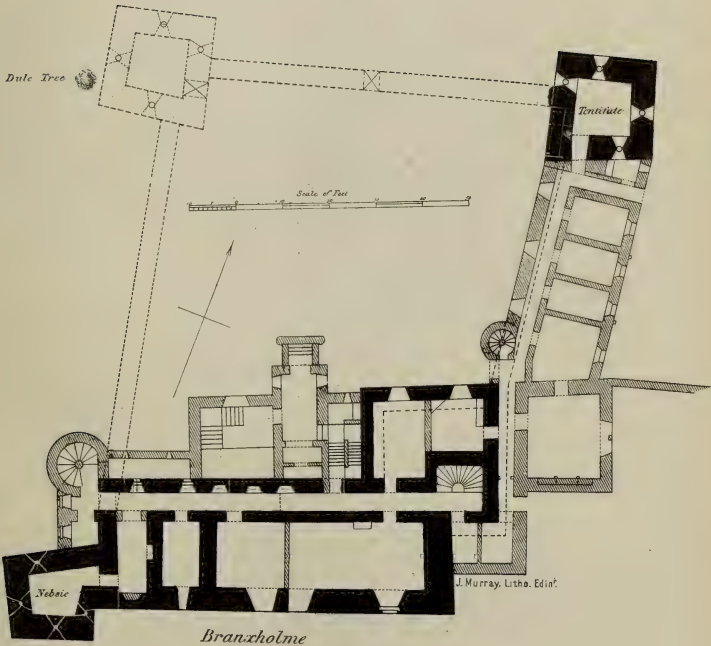


12 6 0

1 foot



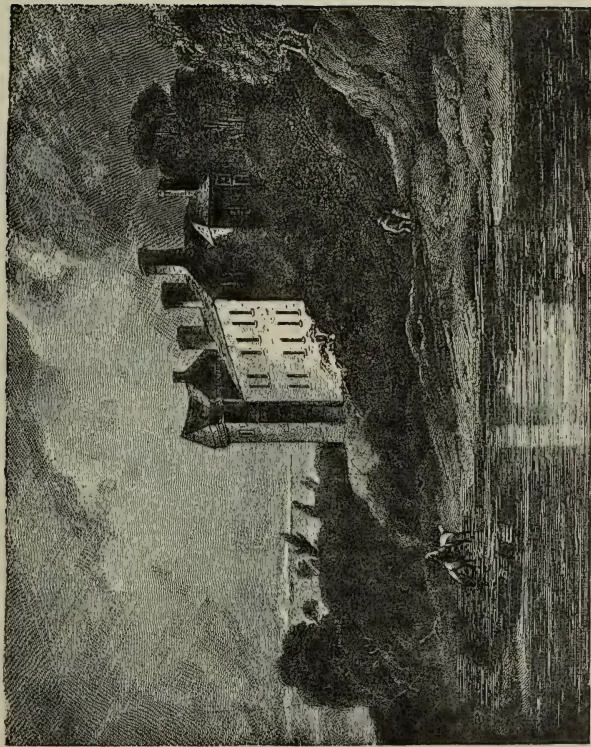






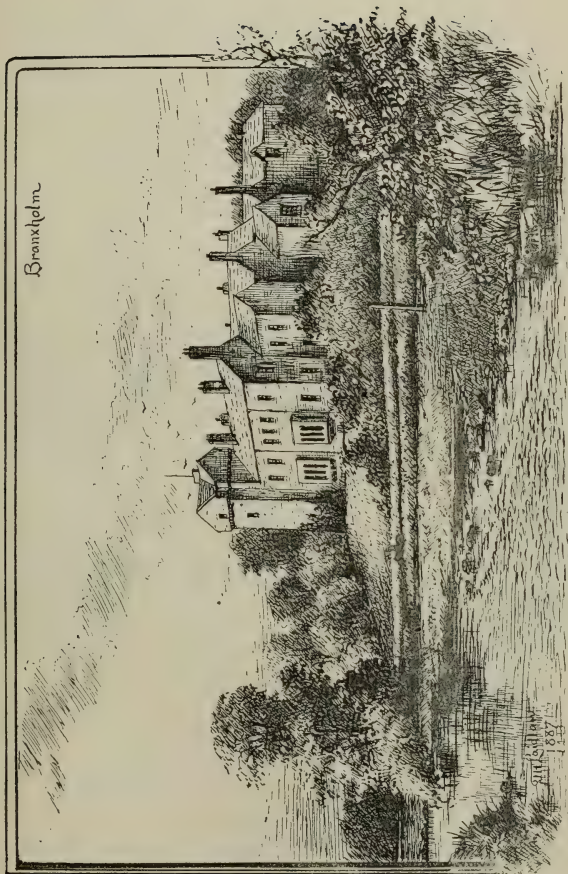




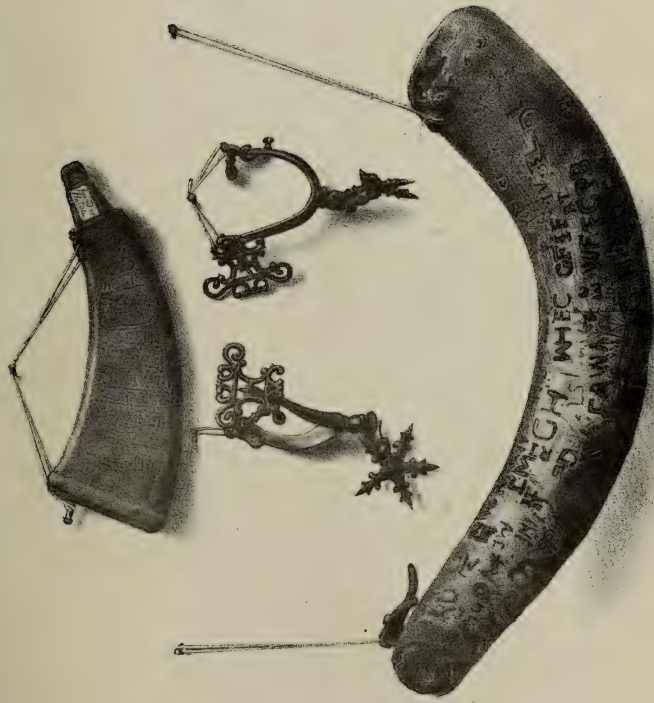












SELWAY. DEL.

J. MURRAY. LITH.

THE HARDEN SPURS, BUGLE AND POWDER HORNS.











